

Mr Richard Edwards

Thos Boardman stay my longer  
then he should, good m<sup>y</sup> opportunity to write you  
thru to attorney address from y<sup>r</sup> Esq<sup>r</sup> Tomlinson  
w<sup>ch</sup> is int<sup>l</sup> to me upon y<sup>r</sup> Williams on y<sup>r</sup> wood  
ord<sup>r</sup> of 25<sup>th</sup> June & set sail from y<sup>r</sup> Downs y<sup>r</sup> 25<sup>th</sup>  
Janu<sup>ry</sup> 1778 Nathaniel & Society not yet arrived  
& y<sup>r</sup> Falcon bound directly to B<sup>engal</sup> to goe up y<sup>r</sup>  
gangs to Hugly  
allso by y<sup>r</sup> Boardman I send severall letters & y<sup>r</sup>  
grat<sup>e</sup> Parton w<sup>ch</sup> pray lab<sup>r</sup> rard to send forward  
all good by swift hand

I have not wa<sup>it</sup>ed to write you more now, but be-  
cause I know you would gladly know that I am  
Doomed, I shall tell you that, they are both of them  
y<sup>r</sup> Com<sup>mand</sup> & ordered up to remain  
apart or two to send their own baggage & soon to return  
for England, very little ~~com~~ alterations of food -  
and our provisions will be amongst you m<sup>y</sup>. Bay!  
I shall be doing what effort at present I remain  
Y<sup>r</sup> affectionate friend

Fort St George  
July 1<sup>st</sup> 1778

Steynsham Master





## CONTENTS OF VOL. II

### THE DIARY—*Continued*

	PAGE
Measures of Reform at Kasimbazar - - - -	1
Alterations in the Keeping of Accounts - - - -	6
Account of the Silk Trade at Kasimbazar - - - -	9
Account of providing Cloth at Dacca - - - -	14
List of the Company's Servants in Bengal - - - -	16
The <i>Nishān</i> for Bengal - - - -	21
The <i>Parwāna</i> for Bengal - - - -	22
Shāistāh Khān's Letter - - - -	24
The <i>Parwānā</i> for Orissa - - - -	25
The Dutch <i>Farmān</i> for Bengal - - - -	26
Description of Kāsimbazar - - - -	28
Streynsham Master's Journey from Kasimbazar to Hughli - - - -	28
Streynsham Master's Reception at Hughli - - - -	29
William Callaway's 'Outcry' - - - -	30
Troubles with the Governor of Hughli - - - -	35
News of a Storm at Balasor - - - -	35
Capture of a Ship of the King of Golconda - - - -	36
Nathaniel Wheatham's 'Outcry' - - - -	37
The Dutch Quarrel with Malik Zindī - - - -	40
Streynsham Master Visits the Dutch - - - -	40
Business Transacted by Streynsham Master at Hughli - - - -	41
• Further Differences between the Dutch and Malik Zindī - - - -	46
Additions and Alterations to Hughli Factory - - - -	47
A Relation of De Souto's Business - - - -	49
Papers Relating to De Souto's Business - - - -	59
Daily Occurrences at Hughli - - - -	64
Streynsham Master's Journey from Hughli to Balasor - - - -	66
Business Transacted at Balasor - - - -	67
Letter from Fytche Nedham at Dacca - - - -	68
Letter from Sir William Langhorne to Bengal - - - -	69
Lading for the Company's Ships - - - -	70
List of Freemen at Balasor - - - -	75



	PAGE
Letter from Fytche Nedham at Dacca - - - -	77
Account of the Trade of Hugh - - - -	79
Account of the Trade of Balasor - - - -	84
Attestation of Balasor Brokers - - - -	87
Account of Patna - - - -	88
Letter from Fytche Nedham at Dacca - - - -	91
Letter from Edward Reade at Hugh - - - -	92
Streynsham Master's Voyage from Balasor to Masulipatam - - - -	93
Commercial Measures at Masulipatam - - - -	95
Letter from the Council at Fort St George - - - -	96
Letter from Richard Mohun - - - -	96
The Lading of the Ships for England - - - -	97
Robert Fleetwood's Creditors - - - -	99
Joseph Arnold's Charge against Streynsham Master - - - -	102
Streynsham Master's Regulations for Masulipatam Factory - - - -	103
List of Freemen at Masulipatam - - - -	104
Pricing of Piece goods at Masulipatam - - - -	108
Jane Cole's Petition - - - -	111
Account of the Trade of Masulipatam - - - -	112
Dutch Factories on the Coromandel Coast - - - -	115
Streynsham Master's Voyage from Masulipatam to Madras - - - -	116
Streynsham Master's Letter to the Council at Fort St George - - - -	116
List of the Company's Servants at Fort St George - - - -	117

## THE FIRST 'MEMORIAL'

### INTRODUCTORY PAPERS

Consultation at Fort St. George - - - -	123
Letter from Streynsham Master to Masulipatam - - - -	123
Letter from Fort St. George to the Company - - - -	124
Streynsham Master Starts from Fort St George - - - -	124

### THE DIARY

Fort St. George to Trevitore - - - -	125
Trevitore to Vallūr - - - -	125
Vallūr to Chinna Pulicat - - - -	130
Chinna Pulicat to Srīharikōt - - - -	130
Srīharikōt to Armegom - - - -	131
Armegom to Kottapatnam and Kistnapatnam - - - -	132
Kistnapatnam to Gangapatnam and Utukūr - - - -	133
Utukūr to Vārim, Gogulapalli, Zuvvaladinne, Tummalapenta and Rāmayapatnam - - - -	134

	PAGE
Rāmayapatnam to Karēḍu, Velagapūdi, and Allūr	134
Allūr to 'Humlaḡ Mooll' and Vētapālem	134
Vētapālem to Peddapalle	135
Description of Peddapalle	136
Peddapalle to Dīvi Island	138
Dīvi Island to Masulipatam	139
Streynsham Master's Reception at Masulipatam	140



-	141
-	146
-	153
-	155
-	156
-	159
-	159
-	159
-	160
-	160
-	163
-	164
-	165
-	169
-	170
-	170
-	171
-	171
-	172
-	172
-	174
-	175
-	176
-	176
-	177
-	177
-	178
-	178
-	179
-	180
-	180
-	181
-	182
-	183

*Sir Streynsham Master*

## THE SECOND 'MEMORIAL'

## INTRODUCTORY PAPERS

	PAGE
Consultation at Fort St George - - - -	187
Letter from Fort St George to Masulipatam - -	188
Consultation at Fort St George - - - -	188

## THE DIARY

Voyage from Fort St George to Masulipatam - - - -	196
Business Transacted in Masulipatam Road - - -	197
William Ayloff's Inventory - - - -	201
Commission and Instructions to John Field - - -	204
Letter to Fort St George - - - -	208
Captain John North's Despatch - - - -	209
Voyage from Masulipatam to Balasor - - - -	210
Letter to Richard Edwards at Balasor - - - -	211
Letter to Matthias Vincent at Hughli - - - -	211
Streyensham Master's Reception at Balasor - - -	213
Commercial Measures at Balasor - - - -	214
Agreement with Merchants at Balasor - - - -	222
Instructions to Richard Edwards - - - -	225
Letter to Fort St George - - - -	234
The Voyage from Balasor to Hughli - - - -	236
Streyensham Master's Reception at Hughli - - -	240
Letter to Richard Edwards at Balasor - - - -	241
Commercial Measures at Hughli - - - -	243
Orders regarding Freemen - - - -	248
Commercial Measures at Hughli ( <i>continued</i> ) - - -	250
Letter to Richard Edwards at Balasor - - - -	253
Account of Salary Paid to the Company's Servants - -	255
Commercial Measures at Hughli ( <i>continued</i> ) - - -	257
Alterations and Additions to Hughli Factory - - -	266
The Dutch Celebrate their Treaty with France - - -	267
Commercial Measures at Hughli ( <i>continued</i> ) - - -	268
Letter from Job Charnock at Patna - - - -	272
Commercial Measures at Hughli ( <i>concluded</i> ) - - -	276
Murder of William Bonnell - - - -	282
The Voyage from Hughli to Kasimbazar - - - -	287
Occurrences at Kasimbazar - - - -	288
Letter to the Council at Masulipatam - - - -	289
Letter to Fort St George - - - -	290

Letter to Matthias Vincent at Hughli	-	-	-	-	-	291
News from Patna	-	-	-	-	-	291
News of Richard Edwards' Death	-	-	-	-	-	294
Letter to Matthias Vincent at Hughli	-	-	-	-	-	295
Letter to Matthias Vincent at Hughli	-	-	-	-	-	296
Letter to Matthias Vincent at Hughli	-	-	-	-	-	297
Letter to Captain Earning	-	-	-	-	-	298
Commercial Measures at Kasimbazar	-	-	-	-	-	298
Account of a Cyclone at Masulipatam	-	-	-	-	-	301
Contract with Chitr Mall Shāh	-	-	-	-	-	303
Letter to Matthias Vincent at Hughli	-	-	-	-	-	308
Commercial Measures at Kasimbazar ( <i>continued</i> )	-	-	-	-	-	310
Letter to Matthias Vincent at Hughli	-	-	-	-	-	313
Regulations for Kasimbazar Factory	-	-	-	-	-	315
Reception of Buzurg Umed Khān	-	-	-	-	-	320
Streylnsham Master's Journey from Kasimbazar to Hughli	-	-	-	-	-	321
Letter to Fort St George	-	-	-	-	-	323
Letter to the Council at Masulipatam	-	-	-	-	-	324
Letter to the Council at Madapollam	-	-	-	-	-	324
Commercial Measures at Hughli	-	-	-	-	-	325
Regulations for Hughli Factory	-	-	-	-	-	329
List of the Company's Servants in Bengal	-	-	-	-	-	339
Regulations for the Conduct of the Company's Servants	-	-	-	-	-	345
Commercial Measures at Hughli ( <i>continued</i> )	-	-	-	-	-	347
Orders regarding Freemen at Hughli	-	-	-	-	-	349
Letter to Job Charnock at Patna	-	-	-	-	-	352
Letter from Job Charnock at Patna	-	-	-	-	-	353
Commercial Measures at Hughli ( <i>concluded</i> )	-	-	-	-	-	354
Streylnsham Master's Farewell to the Dutch	-	-	-	-	-	356
The Voyage from Hughli to Balasor	-	-	-	-	-	357
Letter to John Byam at Balasor	-	-	-	-	-	357
Business Transacted at Balasor	-	-	-	-	-	358
Letter to Matthias Vincent at Hughli	-	-	-	-	-	362
Letter to John Byam at Balasor	-	-	-	-	-	364
Captain John North's Despatch	-	-	-	-	-	364
Captain Nehemiah Earning's Despatch	-	-	-	-	-	364
The Voyage from Balasor to Narsāpur	-	-	-	-	-	365
Letter from the Council at Madapollam	-	-	-	-	-	366
Letter from the Council at Madapollam	-	-	-	-	-	367
Letter to the Council at Madapollam	-	-	-	-	-	367
Letter to the Council at Masulipatam	-	-	-	-	-	368
Letter to Fort St. George	-	-	-	-	-	368
Regulations for Madapollam Factory	-	-	-	-	-	369
Contract with the Merchants at Madapollam	-	-	-	-	-	373

	PAGE
Letter from the Council at Masulipatam - - -	379
Letter to the Council at Madapollam - - -	379
Captain John North's Despatch - - -	380
The Voyage from Madapollam to Masulipatam - - -	380
Letter to the Council at Masulipatam - - -	380
Letter to the Council at Madapollam - - -	381
Streynsham Master's Reception at Masulipatam - - -	381
Regulations for Masulipatam Factory - - -	381
Business transacted at Masulipatam - - -	382
Letter from the Council at Madapollam - - -	385
Letter to the Council at Madapollam - - -	386
Captain John North's Despatch - - -	386
Letter from Fort St. George - - -	387
The Dutch Company's Trade - - -	390
The Voyage from Masulipatam to Madras - - -	391
Streynsham Master's Reception at Fort St. George - - -	391
BIBLIOGRAPHY - - - - -	392
INDEX - - - - -	397

## MAP AND ILLUSTRATIONS

FACING PAGE

Letter from Streynsham Master to Richard Edwards, dated at Fort St George, 1st July, 1678 - - -	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Map showing Places visited by Master, March to May, 1679 - - -	391

## CORRIGENDA

- Page 85, note 2, for 'Courten' *read* 'Courteen '
- „ 75, line 11, for 'W Littleton' *read* 'R Littleton '
- „ 83, note 1, for 'Hase' *read* 'Haese '
- „ 133, line 7, and page 180, line 3, for 'Penner' *read* 'Pennēr '
- „ 147, lines 8 and 19, for 'Kanāgala' *read* 'Kanagāla.'
- „ 147, note 7, for 'Tenali' *read* 'Tenāli.'
- „ 167, line 35, for 'Gōpa Lingana' *read* 'Gopa Linganna.
- „ 175, line 22, for 'Nadaḥaduru' *read* 'Nadaḥūddūru '
- „ 178, line 4, for 'Paler' *read* 'Palēr '
- „ 262, line 1, for 'Muhammad Khān' *read* 'Mahmūd Khān '
- „ 273, lines 29 and 31, for 'hasbu l hukm,' 'Bahār,' *read* 'hasbu  
'l-hukm,' 'Bihār '
- „ 299, note 6, for 'Dinajpur' *read* 'Dinājpur '
- „ 326, note 3, for 'Brockleby' *read* 'Brochlesby '
- „ 341, note 3, for 'See ante, p 239,' *read* 'See ante, note on p 239 '
- „ 375, line 8 for 'Rāmāna' *read* 'Rāmanna.'



# STREYNESHAM MASTER AT KASIMBAZAR

## HIS DIARY CONTINUED

### MEASURES OF REFORM

*November 3d, Fryday Forenoone and Afternoone*—Att a Consultation,<sup>1</sup> Present —STREYNESHAM MASTER, ESQ MR WALTER CLAVELL, MR MATTHIAS VINCENT, MR EDWARD READE, MR JOHN MARSHALL, MR EDWARD LITTLETON, MR SAMUELL HERVY

The Councill proceed[ed] to Regulate and sett in order the Honourable Companies affaires in the Bay of Bengala according unto Mr Masters Commission and Instructions.

(1st) The Printed directions made by the Court of Committee in London the 18th December, 1667, for the Christian and Sober Comportment of all the Honourable Companies servants was delivered and hung up in the Delawne [*dālān*] or dining rōome, and recomended to be carefully observed

(2dly) The Printed Rules and orders for the management of the Honourable Companies affaires, and keeping their bookes, was delivered and recomended to due observance for the future, in such things wherein the Honourable Company by later orders have not otherwise directed

Concerning the Accompts it is now directed as followeth, *vizt*, The Paper of Proposals, upon which the accompts of Surratt were first altered and put into the Method there used,

<sup>1</sup> There is a second duplicate copy of Master's proceedings in Consultation at Kasimbazar on this date and on the 4th November to be found in O C, No 4331



The Warehouse Bookes, being found in good forme and method agreeable to the Companyes Rules, it is recomended soe to continue them, And the accompts of Cash to be ballanced in the Leidger every moneth, as is used in the Stratt bookes

The Purser Gennerall or Paymaster at Hugly (when there is one in that Quality settled there) he is to take charge of all expences in the Factory, the Concernes of the deceased and of the stores and all other things belonging to the Sloopes and Vessells there, and he is to keep the bookes and distinct accompts of the same, *vizt*, One Booke to Comprehend the accompts of Charges Gennerall and Dyett, the Sloopes and Vessells accompts, and the accompts of stores provided for them, and what is on board them, and the mens wages belonging to the said Vessells, which accompts are to be monethly given in to the Second, to bee entred in the Gennerall bookes, and at the end of that booke to make a table of the whole yeares expence in distinct collumes under the heads entered in the Gennerall booke, by which the same may be more readily compared, An other booke for registering of wills and Testaments and Inventoryes of the Deceased, and that he doe gather in the money of all outcryes and pay it into Cash, giving accompt of the same to the Second or bookkeeper to enter into the Gennerall bookes, and in the same booke to keep a Register of Births, Christenings, Marryadges and Burrialls,<sup>1</sup> and the Chiefe to appoint such assistance to the Purser Gennerall as is thought Convenient

In the Subordinate Factoryes it was thought fitt that the thirddoe take charge of all expences in the same and to keep the accompt thereof, as before prescribed, and such assistance appointed him as shall be necessary

The Bookes of Accompts of all the respective Factoryes in the Bay, it is agreed to be most convenient to be ballanced the last Aprill yearly,<sup>2</sup> and to be kept in the method now proposed, The Denominations of the money to be in Rupees,

<sup>1</sup> Unfortunately, no trace of this register now exists

<sup>2</sup> This method had been instituted by Master at Masulipatam See *ante*,  
vol 1, p 277

Annaes and Pice, of 12 to one Annae, valueing the Rupee at two shillings and three pence, according to the Honourable Companies late orders<sup>1</sup>

Whereas the Honourable Company doe require that all transactions of buying and selling and all other affaires are to be resolved and Concluded in Councell, To which purpose dayly or frequent Consultations are to be kept,<sup>2</sup> It is directed that, for the future, there be a meeting of the Councell to Consult of the Companies affaires every Monday and Thursday, or at the least once a week, and oftener, as business shall require, and if there be nothing materiall to be transacted at such meetings, to make an entry in the Consultation booke to that effect<sup>3</sup>

The Consultation booke in the said respective Factoryes to be kept in the nature of a Diary, wherein is to be entered the dayly transactions in the Companies business, and the Bills for each paid out as aforesaid, and other materiall occurrences, as the arrivall and dispatch of the shippes, especiall[y] what comes to knowledge of the business and proceedings of the Dutch, French, and Danes, or other European nations, as what ships of theirs come and goe, and what goods and what trades they drive in their severall Factoryes, and as well theirs as our own transactions with the Government and great persons in these Countrys, which passages being soe entered, the advices to the Honourable Company may be abbreviated by referring thereunto, and the said Diary and Consultation booke to be closed the last of November yearly

The Cappy Booke of Letters received and sent alsoe to be closed the last of November, and by reason all letters are to be entered in the Register at Hugly, the subordinate Factoryes need onely keep Registers thereof in the respective Factoryes, and Hugly to send double transcript[s] yearly to the Fort, whereof one to be writt upon for England, the other for Fort St George, and to be signed by the transcribers, That the

<sup>1</sup> See paragraph 52 of the Company's Letter to Fort St George, *ante*, vol 1 p 254

<sup>2</sup> See paragraphs 28 and 37 of Master's Commission, *ante*, vol 1, pp 209, 211

<sup>3</sup> Master had given similar instructions to the factors at Masulipatam in the previous August. See *ante*, vol 1, p 289

Agent and Councill and the Honourable Company may see how the writers improve

The Bookes of Accompts and the Consultation Booke to be sent by the subordinate Factoryes for Hugly in treble Coppys all signed, whereof one Coppy to remayne there wrot upon for Hugly, the other two Coppys, and alsoe the Coppys of Hugly bookes of accompts and Consultation booke, all signed, to be transmitted thence to Fort St George, one of each to be superscribed for England, and one other for Fort St George, and another Coppy of each said Bookes to remayne in Every respective Factory and not to be carried away upon the remove of the Cheife

#### PROPOSALLS<sup>1</sup> FOR SOME ALTERATIONS IN THE HONOURABLE COMPANYES ACCOMPTS

These Rules are alsoe directed to be observed in all the Subordinate Factoryes in the Bay, where [it] is to be noted that, as Huglyes Accompt Currant is [to] Fort St George, soe those Factoryes Accompt Currant is [to] Hugly, and upon the Ballance of the Gennerall bookes of Hugly, each Factory under it must remaine soe much Debitor as accompt Stock hath Creditt in the bookes of each Factory And care must be taken that all the Factoryes Bookes be sent to Hugly in due time, that they may be entered and made to accord in the Gennerall Bookes when they be closed

*November 4th, Saturday Forenoone and Afternoone* —Att a Consultation, Present —STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ [and Council as before]

The Councill Continued their proceedings upon regulating the Honourable Companyes affaires in the Bay, according to their Commission and Instructions to Mr Master

It being observed that the Bookes of accompts and Coppy bookes of Letters have noe covers to them, it was therefore directed that all the Companyes bookes, soe well those that are to remayne in the severall Factoryes, as those that shall be sent

<sup>1</sup> These<sup>\*</sup> Proposals are the same as those introduced at Masulipatam in the previous August They will be found in vol 1 pp 279 282, and are not now repeated

to Fort St George to remayne there, or to be sent for England, be all bound up handsomely, and covered with leather, and distinctly indorsed or wrott upon in full and plaine Characters and figures

That the Letters and advices to the Honourable Company may be adressed with a becomeing respect, as becomes servants to their Masters, They are alwayes to be wrote in a Submissive stile and Directed, 'To the Honourable Governour and Company of Merchants of London trading to the East Indies'

Whereas there is many times mistakes in the proper names of Goods, the Company ordering some by a gennerall name, which have severall distinctions in the Countrey, It is directed that, in all such cases, both the names of such goods be exprest in the Invoyses for England, that is to say, the name which the Company use, and the distinct and proper name of such goods in the Towne or Countrey where they are provided

Mr Vincent delivered an account in writeing of the manner of provideing of Taffaties and raw silk in Cassambazar, which was read and agreed to by Mr Marshall and Mr Littleton, experienced in the same, to be the true state thereof

Mr Samuell Hervy his account in writeing of the manner of provideing Cloth at Dacca was read and approved to bee the use and practice of these Parts<sup>1</sup>

A List of the Honourable Companies servants in the Bay of Bengala, their names and Places of residence, employments, arrivall in India, Present Degree, and Sallary was taken,<sup>2</sup> alsoe a List of the deceased, both which are ordered to be entered after this Consultation And it is Directed that a List of the like forme be yearly sent home to the Honourable Company

The Chest with Locks and Keyes sent out by the Honourable Company this yeare, for to keep their seales in, was delivered to Mr Clavell,<sup>3</sup> but it appeares that the Honourable Company have noe seale with their armes in the Bay, and that one of the keyes open two of the locks of this Chest

<sup>1</sup> These Accounts will be found at the end of this Consultation

<sup>2</sup> This was done in accordance with paragraph 39 of the Company's Letter of December, 1675 See *ante*, vol 1, p 252

<sup>3</sup> See paragraph 22 of the Company's Letter, *ante*, vol 1, p 249

The Nisshan of 'Sasujah [*nushān* of Shāh Shujā'a], Prince of Bengala and the Phyrwannas [*parwāna*] of the severall Nabobs since him were delivered to Mr Vincent and he desired to translate them<sup>1</sup>

The Estates of such as dyed intestate in the Honourable Companies service in the Bay are brought into the Companies bookes, and usually five per Cent hath binn allowed for the care and paines of gathering in the Out-Cry money And whereas it hath binn used in some cases to charge some persons accompts in the bookes with what they buy at Outcryes, from hence forward it is to be declared at the outcryes, that all persons are to pay ready money for what they buy, and the moneyes to be gathered in and entered in the Companies bookes accordingly

The Honourable Company haveing ordered that all their merchants, Factors, writers, and Apprentices in the Severall Factoryes are to live in the Companies house or Factory and to eat at a Publicque table,<sup>2</sup> for the more orderly Government of the Youthes, yett, when occassions doe offer of treatinge the Dutch or other strangers, It is thought fitt that the Youthes doe eat apart by themselves at such times, and those only to come to the Table whome the Cheifes shall think fitt to call, as is practised at Surratt

The Honourable Companies Printed Indulgences touching trade (allowed their servants) of the 16th November, 1674, and alsoe the Indulgences granted to the Oweners, Commanders and Seamen of their shippes dated the 2d October, 1675, were now delivered by Mr Masters and recomended to be duely observed

For the Preventing of the Ladeing of Perticuler mens goods upon the Honourable Companies sloopes or Vessells, to the Honourable Companies dammage in the Hindrance of their business,<sup>3</sup> It was directed that the masters of the said sloopes be ordered not to receive aboard their respective sloopes or

<sup>1</sup> The translations alluded to will be found at the end of this Consultation, after Vincent's and Hery's 'Accounts' and the List of the Company's servants

<sup>2</sup> See paragraphs 7 and 83 of the Company's Letter of December, 1675, *ante*, vol 1 pp 247, 262

<sup>3</sup> See paragraph 86 of the Company's Letter, *ante*, vol 1, p 263

Vessells any Goods whatsoever, without an order in writing signed by the Cheife of Hugly or Ballasore, or such as they shall appoint. And if any of the said Masters shall be found to infringe this order, the Person soe offending shall be Lyable to such punishment or Penalty as the Cheife and Councell shall think fitt

It being observed to be a Custome among the English in the Bay to weare Flaggs in their Boates, and when they travaile, soe that the Cheife of a Factory cannot be knowne or distinguished from others, It was therefore ordered that none but a Cheife of a Factory doe weare a Flagge with a Swallowes taile,<sup>1</sup> and all others that are not Cheifes (that they may be knowne to be English) are to weare Ensignes and small squar Jacks<sup>2</sup>

The severall Clauses in Mr Master's Commission and Instructions relating to the Honourable Companies affairs or their Servants in the Bay of Bengala are ordered to be entered in this Consultation booke<sup>3</sup>

And the Rules made in the Councell yesterday and this day are directed to be sent to each respective Factory in the Bay, and soe many Clauses in Mr Master's Commission and Instructions as the Cheife and Councell shall think Convenient

#### THE MANNER OF THE SILK AND TAFFATY INVESTMENTS IN CASSAMBAZAR

Much Honoured Sir, In compliance with your orders in Councell, dated the 9th [October] past,<sup>4</sup> that I should give you an account in writing of what sorts of raw silk here are best, the

<sup>1</sup> The burgee or broad pennant—i.e., the Commodore's flag. The device is described by Fryer as 'two Balls in a red Field' for the Agent at Fort St George (*A New Account of East India* p. 38).

<sup>2</sup> The term 'jack' is specifically applied to the small flag flown from the jack staff at the bow of a vessel (formerly at the sprit-sail topmast head), by which the nationality of a ship is indicated.

<sup>3</sup> These were paragraphs 3, 9-17, 19, 21-25, 27-35, 41, and 44 of Master's commission of the 16th December, 1675. They have been already given (see vol. 1, pp. 202-214) and are therefore not repeated at the end of this Consultation.

<sup>4</sup> This 'account' is placed with the Appendix of collected papers at the end of Master's Diary.

season when fittest to buy, the weights by which said [silk] is received in, and the manner how it is bought and paid for, as alsoe the way of provideing taffaties and dying them in the house, to all which please to take this answer

1<sup>st</sup> For the sort of Raw silk which is best, the Honourable Company directs us to that which is here called tannee [*tānī*, silk used for the warp], wherein every sort of thread is wound apart, and of this we have sent for England ever since their orders concerning the said have arrived hither

2 The times of buying the best silk are in December when the November Bund<sup>1</sup> or sortment come from the worme, and in Aprill when the March bund is made The other sort which comes out in July is course and not soe cleare or soe good coloured as the raw silk of November and March, and therefore not soe fitt for Tannee, of those two bunds alsoe, the November bund is accounted the Best

3 The manner of buying raw Silk is this When the bund is made, wee wind of a muster [sample] in the house, and computeing what that really stands us in, alsoe how much of every sort of thread it holds out, wee call the silk Merchants or Picaurs [*paikār*, broker, chapman] and Contract with them accordingly The quantity every man doth agree to bring in he gives a bill for, intimating alsoe at what time (the which is gennerally at three monthes) There is alsoe 20 Rupees in a bale delivered them short of what it will amount to according to the Contract, that soe, in case of abatement, wee may have somewhat in our hands, thereby to avoid trouble in recovering our money back againe when the Silk is prized and the accompt made up If the accompt exceeds what was at first given out to the Picaurs, he is paid the rest in full

4 The weight wee receive raw Silk in by consists of 70 Rupees Sicca, and soe it is weighed for England The weight hath binn thus, ever since the yeare 1673, when wee first had notice that the Honourable Company had a Suspecion upon receiving Silk at 72 Rupees Sicca weight and packing it at

<sup>1</sup> *Band* is a technical term for a cocoon rearing season in Bengal (see Mukerji, *Monograph on the Silk Fabrics of Bengal* p 10) By 'bund,' the text means silk from the cocoons of a particular season

70 Ditto per scare, that wee charged as much for the seare 70 as wee paid for that of 72, but that was grounded on a false information given them,<sup>1</sup> and I hope is sufficiently clear'd in the answer to the Honourable Companies Auditors paper No 4, produced by Major Puckle

5 Taffaties wee provide of three sorts, fine, Ordinary, and Browne [unbleached], and this is done by sending round the Towne and other adjacent places for the weavers (who are now growne very numerous, soe that a peice of Taffaty which 12 or 13 yeares agoe cost rupees 15 is now made and sent home at between 6 and 7 Rupees per peice), to whome we impress [advance] money If what we give them out be on fine Taffaties, then we contract that the warp shall consist of 2100 Threads up and downe, and that both warp and woofe shall be, though of different threads, yett of the best sort of silk in the Country called Owall Nimoonā [Ar *awwal namūna*, first quality], alsoe that they shall weight 50 rupees sicca, each 20 Covids in length, that they shall be two Covids in breadth, and of such a colour as agreed on, which they themselves dye In all other things above mentioned the most part of our weavers comply better then in the last, for they very often pretend that the Colour bespoken was spoiled, and that therefore they are forced to dye it of another Colour, which wee must beare with in the poore sort of weavers, or hazzard a bad debt, but we yearly gaine upon them, they now beginning better to comply with their Contracts (which each weaver gives in writeing apart) then formerly It is agreed that the ordinary Taffaties shall weigh 40 or 45 rupees sicca, the warpt not twisted, but to be of good silk, the woofeing something worse then that of the fine Taffaties, the warp is to consist of 1400 threads double, or up and downe In said contract is alsoe mentioned the colour, whereing they alsoe faile us as in the fine Taffaties, for, if they perceive that the white ordinary Taffaties lookes not well (this requireing evener silk and more care in makeing then the red or yellow), they will presently dye it,

<sup>1</sup> The information referred to here is Hall's letter of the 12th November 1671, to Sir William Thomson, in which he accused March and Vincent of cheating the Company of four tola's weight in each seer of silk received (O C, No 3599)



which is the reason soe many reds and yellowes extraordinary are and have binn sent home, and soe many whites short, though hope shall be able to make them comply better the next yeare The Browne taffaty is to be of 50 rupees Sicca weight, each 20 Covids, and 1400 single threads in the warp, to be of a good sort of silk, to be made without conjee [*kanyī*, stiffening of rice starch] or any other sort of stiffening All three sorts are to be brought in from three to foure monethes, and then are prized according to their glosse, finness, weight, and eveness

6 The way of prising these Taffaties is on this manner As soon as the weaver brings them in, they are, each individuall peice, measured and weighed in the presence of one of the Honourable Companies servants, who writes downe the perticulers in a Sheet of Paper and delivers it to the Cheife This expresses the length of each peice, what it weighs, what it wants in length or breadth, and what weaver it belongs to This the Cheife enters into the weavers wast booke kept by him, which done, he proceeds to looke on each peice, and price them as they lye in order before him, guiding himselfe by their evenness, both of Silk and Colour, as alsoe by their gloss and weight, and from the wast booke is each weavers account posted into a large Leidger kept for that purpose, and they will not rest contented with any ones valueing the goods but the Cheife in place at that time

7 What Taffaties etc wee dye in the house are performed thus Orgazīn for warp and tram for woofeing<sup>1</sup> is brought in ready throwne [twisted], only soe much as is throwne Europe way, which bought raw and throwne in the Factory is only tram, and but a small quantity, there being as yett but one mill, nor hitherto roome for any more In dyeing the silk, black looses about  $\frac{1}{7}$  and the Colours  $\frac{1}{4}$  of what it weighed when delivered the Dyer When the silk comes from the Dyer it is

<sup>1</sup> Organzine is defined in the *Oxford English Dictionary* as the strongest and best kind of silk thread, formed by several strands twisted together in the contrary direction to that in which their component filaments are twisted Tram is silk thread that has been wound clean doubled, and thrown, and is used for the weft of fine silks, while organzine is used for the warp (Chambers' *Encyclopædia*, s v Silk)

charged with the same value it was in the whole when put downe to be dyed. The dyed silk, both Orgazine and tram, are delivered as they come from the Dyer to the weaver, who winds and warps them, and fits the same himselfe for his worke. When he brings the peece of Silk home, it is wheighed with the wast and thrummin [ends fragments], which are both cast into the weight of the peece, and what it comes short is charged to the weavers accompt, as alsoe what is short of measure (for they are measured). For his whole workmanship he receives one Rupee twelve annaes per peece of 20 Couids long, whether  $1\frac{1}{2}$  or 2 Couids wide. We doe alsoe agree upon a Certaine number of threads to bee in the warp [of] each peece and doe scale the reed,<sup>1</sup> and if any suspencion ariseth, count the threads after the peece is brought in. And wee doe alsoe wind in the house and warp off some of each parcell of Silk that is given out, thereby to ascertain ourselves how the same will runn, which in great measure prevents such frauds and abuses that otherwise might be imposed on us.

8 Our manner of prizing raw Silk, please to take thus. When wee understand that a convenient quantity is come in, wee cause it to be opened in the presence of the Cheife, Second, and Third or warehousekeeper of this Factory, and throwing the quantity of 2 Bales or 4 mounds at a time of each sort of thread together, each of those Persons looks upon 5 or 6 Skeins which he takes from among the whole heape, and thereby makes a judgement of the whole, by comparing them with the muster on which the agreement is made with the Picaurs or Silk Merchants. And, as the parcell of Silk appears to each of them severally, every one in a paper apart settts downe his price, whether equall with or how much worse or less in price then agreed on by muster, and when all the parcell is looked over, the severall prizes of each Picaurs Silk are compared and cast up together, the third part of which aggregate is made the price of the whole.

9 The sorts of silk to be had here are Tanne, which the

<sup>1</sup> I.e. the strip of cane used for separating the threads of, the warp and beating up the weft. The reed was apparently fixed to the warp and then serled.

Honourable Company for these three last yeares have ordered to be wound off for their account, and Punjab,<sup>1</sup> which formerly used to be sent for England There are severall other Denominations of windings, both of longer and shorter Skeynes, but all have reference to the two sort[s] above mentioned The way of carrying on the trade of raw silk is with a large Stock of money, with which, instead of 500 Bales, at the least five times that quantity may in this place yearly be procured

This is what account I can give you of the premised inquireyes, the which I present you with, humbly Submitting it to the Honourable Company I am, Honoured Sir, Your most humble Servant, MATT VINCENT *Cassambazar*, 3d November, 1676

#### ACCOMPT OF THE MANNER OF PROVIDEING CLOTH AT DACCA <sup>2</sup>

1 The most proper season for giveing out moneys for Cossaes, Mullmulls [*khassa, malmal*] etc, made in and about Dacca is the month of January

2 Delolls [*dallal*] or Broakers, accustomed with and appointed by the Goverment to the business of cloth, take four monethes time for it's delivery, and within six monethes or thereabouts doe usually bring in the same browne [unbleached] as it comes from the weavers

3 The said Broakers, haveing tooke money, deliver it to the Picars [*parkar*] who carry it from Towne to towne, and deliver it to the weavers, soe that the only security of the Picars are the weavers, of the broakers are the Picars, and of the Honourable Companyes money, the Broakers

4 Browne musters peices are customarily bought, and their prizes agreed on, before money delivered, though divers

<sup>1</sup> This term must have been taken to Bengal by factors trained in Madras as it represents the Tamil and Telugu word, *punyam*, a skein of silk or cotton, consisting of 120 or 60 threads, prepared for the warp

<sup>2</sup> This 'Accompt' is to be found with the papers at the end of Master's Diary

Arabians and Mogulls, who trade in Dacca cloth (carrying away yearly very considerable quantityes of the same overland, some so far as the great Turks dominions), agree at first on noe certaine price, but receive their goods at the time limited, the Delolls or Merchants of the Towne then valueing them according to the markett price

5 When the Honourable Companies cloth is brought in, the broakers overlooke, sort and prize it, for which they have afore received of the Picars, by deduction, two rupees on each hundred rupees, at which time the Cheife etc take good care to interpose with their judgements, demanding abatements, and allwayes receiveing the same (though not according to equall proportion) for want of breadths and Lenghts and goodness, but cloth much worse then muster is returned back, provided the broakers are not thought doubtfull

6 What money is agreed to be paid upon abatements the Delolls usually make good in Specie, unless cloth according to muster be procurable

7 If at any time it happens that the Delolls seem to be partiall in overrating the goods, a merchant of the Citty is, by Joynt consent, chosen and desired to determine therein, and doth soe accordingly

8 It may not unfittly be inquired into whether responsible merchants are not to be found in Dacca who will contract for the Investment as in Ballasore and Hugly, thereby the better to secure the same, the broakers being Gennerally poor and Litigious, and if the Picars or weavers faile, Seldome pay their remaynes, but never without contest, trouble and charge

This accompt of the Dacca Investment was given to the Worshipfull Streynsham Master, Esq etc Councell according to order,<sup>1</sup> By me, SAM HERVY *Dated in Cassambazar, October 16th, 1676*

<sup>1</sup> The 'order' was given on the 9th October

A LIST OF THE HONOURABLE COMPANIES SERVANTS IN THE  
BAY OF BENGALA,

as they are ranked in the Consultation booke, Page the 27th, Aprill  
the 11th, 1676,<sup>1</sup> now reduced under their Severall Degrees in  
their due Seniority, according to the Honourable Companies  
Rules,<sup>2</sup> Vizt,

	Arrivall in India.	Present Degree	Present Sallary
1 Mr Walter Clavell, Cheife of the Bay att Hugly, came out of Councell at the Fort at 70 <i>li</i> per annum <sup>3</sup> being 15 monethes in his passage from England to Goa and arrived there	May 16th 1668	—	70 <i>li</i>
2 Mr Mathias Vincent, <sup>4</sup> Cheife of Cassambazar, came out a Factor at 20 <i>li</i> per annum, his sallary made 35 <i>li</i> per annum 1668	August 1662	Senior Merchant 1670	40
3 Mr Job Charnock, <sup>5</sup> Cheife at Pattana, arrived in India 1655, entertained in the Companies service 1658 at 20 <i>li</i> per annum	July 1658	Senior merchant 1666	40 <i>li</i>
4 Mr Joseph Hall, <sup>5</sup> Cheife of Dacca came out of Coun- cell at the Fort at 35 <i>li</i> per annum	August 20th 668	Senior merchant 1673	40

<sup>1</sup> The Consultation Book referred to is not in existence, but a copy of the  
'List' as made by Puckle, is to be found in *Factory Records, Fort St George*,  
vol xxviii

<sup>2</sup> The duplicate copy of Master's 'List' in *Factory Records, Hughli*, vol 1 has  
'late rules' i.e., paragraph 39 of the Company's Letter of December, 1675, and  
paragraph 25 of Master's Commission

<sup>3</sup> Walter Clavell was entertained as factor in January, 1667, and was specially  
empowered to assist in the reinstatement of Foxcroft at Fort St George (*Court  
Minutes* vol xxiv). He was the second son of Roger Clavell, of Winfrith,  
Dorset. At his own request he was sent to Bengal in 1669, whither his affianced  
wife, Prudence Holworthy, followed him. She died in 1673, and Clavell took  
for his second wife Martha Woodruff. In 1670 he succeeded Shem Bridges  
as 'Chief in the Bay', a post which he held till his death, at Balasor, on the  
3rd August, 1677. His wife died on the following day. See *Indian Antiquary*,  
vol xxiv p 286 *et seq*

<sup>4</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 328, for the appointment of Vincent

<sup>5</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, notes on pp 301, 328, for the appointments of Charnock and  
Hall

	Arrivall in India	Present Degree.	Present Salary
5 Mr Edward Reade, <sup>1</sup> second at Hugly, Bookkeeper, arrived in India 1662, enter- tained in the Companyes service 1670 at 30 <i>li</i> per annum	June 1670	Senior merchant 1675	40
6 Mr John Marshall, <sup>2</sup> Cheife of Ballasore, came out a mer- chant at 30 <i>li</i> per annum	Sept 10 1668	Senior merchant 1673	40
7 Mr Edmund Bugden, 3d at Hugly, Warehousekeeper, came out a merchant at 30 <i>li</i> per annum	June 23d <sup>3</sup> 1672	merchant	30 <i>li</i>
8 John Smith, <sup>4</sup> second of Pat- tana, came out a Factor at 20 <i>li</i> per annum	Sept 10 1668	Senior merchant 1676	40
9 Edward Littleton, <sup>4</sup> second of Cassambazar, came out a factor at 25 <i>li</i> per annum	July 18th 1671	merchant 1676	30 <i>li</i>
10 Samuell Hervy, <sup>4</sup> second at Dacca, came out a Factor at 25 <i>li</i> per annum	August 15th 1671	merchant 1676	30 <i>li</i>

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 331, for the appointment of Reade

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 329, for John Marshall's election From 1669 to 1671 he was at Patna under Job Charnock He was then transferred to Hugli and later, in 1672, to Kasimbazar, when he served as second, until his appointment to the chiefship at Balasor, in November, 1676 Less than a year later he fell a victim to an epidemic, and died at Balasor on the 30th August, 1677 (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vols xvi and xviii, and *Hugli*, vol iv) Marshall was the author of two MSS now in the British Museum (MSS, *Harleian*, 4253 and 4254), entitled respectively, 'A Dialogue between John Marshall and a Bramin at Cassumbazar, began the 18 March 1675,' and Notes and Observations of East India from Sept 11 to Jan. 1 1671/2'

<sup>3</sup> This date refers to the commencement of Edmund Bugden's second period of service with the Company In 1667 he was elected factor (see *ante*, vol 1, note on p 300), having previously been employed by Blake at Hugli In 1671 he returned to England and was re-elected factor in November of that year (*Court Minutes*, vol xxvii, fol 184)

<sup>4</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, notes on pp. 327, 329, and 324, for the appointments of Smith, Littleton and Hervy

	Arrivall in India.	Present Degree	Present Salary
11 Richard Edwards, <sup>1</sup> Third at Cassambazar, came out writer at 10 <i>li</i> per annum his sallary made 20 <i>li</i> per annum 1671	Sept 8th 1668	• merchant 1676	• 30 <i>li</i>
12 George Peacock, <sup>1</sup> Third at Pattana, came out a writer at 10 <i>li</i> per annum	Sept 8th 1668	merchant 1676	30 <i>li</i>
13 John Billingsly, <sup>2</sup> second at Ballasore, came out a writer at 10 <i>li</i> per annum	Sept 10th 1668	merchant 1676	30 <i>li</i>
14 Fitch Nedham, <sup>3</sup> thurd at Dacca, came out to the Agency of Bantam to Japan 1672 a factor at 20 <i>li</i> per annum	1672	• Factor	20 <i>li</i>
15 Henry Carpenter, <sup>4</sup> third at Ballasore came out a writer at 10 <i>li</i> per annum	June 2d 1669	Factor 1674	20 <i>li</i>
16 John Byam <sup>5</sup> at Hugly, came out a writer at 10 <i>li</i> per annum	Aug 19 1671	Factor 1676	20 <i>li</i>
17 George Knipe <sup>6</sup> at Hugly, came [out] a writer at 10 <i>li</i> per annum	Aug 19 1671	• Factor 1676	20 <i>li</i>

<sup>1</sup> See *ante* vol 1, notes on pp 328 and 502, for the appointments of Edwards and Peacock

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol 1 note on p 299, for the appointment of John Billingsley In 1669 he was sent to Patna with John Marshall, and was married there on the 9th February, 1671 (*Harleian MS*, 4254) From Patna he was transferred to Balasor, where he built a house, and whence he wrote to Richard Edwards, on the 28th January 1674, 'Nether of us has any reason to bee contented to bee soe long in the Countrey and still to bee kept under every favoured of the great ones, pray God send better times that wee may contente our selves in seing of our friends in old England (O C, No 3936) John Billingsley was one of the first victims of the epidemic at Balasor in 1677 He died at the end of May or beginning of June (*Factory Records, Kasimbazar*, vol 1)

<sup>3</sup> Fytche Nedham was elected factor for Bantam 21st July, 1671 (*Court Minutes*, vol xviii fol 143) In December, 1675, at his own request, he was allowed to go to Madras In March, 1676, he was sent to Bengal and appointed to Dacca by Major Puckle (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol xxviii, pp 36, 43, 44)

<sup>4</sup> See *ante*, vol 1 note on p 324, for the appointment of Henry Carpenter He served at Patna from 1673 to 1675, and was commended by Job Charnock He died at Balasor in September 1677 (O C, No 4045, *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol 14)

<sup>5</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 324 for the election of John Byam

<sup>6</sup> See *ante* vol 1 note on p 324, for the appointment of George Knipe In March 1673 he was sent to Kasimbazar where he became warehousekeeper in September 1677 On the 27th December he 'was intermarried with Mrs Mary Hollingshead by Mr Thomas Collins, according to the forme sett downe in the

	Arrivall in India.	Present Degree.	Present Salary
18 Stephen Guillym <sup>1</sup> at Hugly, arrived	June 23d 1672	Writer	10 l
19 James Harding <sup>2</sup> at Cassam bazar, arrived	June 15 1672	Writer	10 l
20 Richard Trenchfeild <sup>3</sup> at Hugly, arrived	June 23d 1672	Writer	10 l
21 Christopher Oxenden, <sup>4</sup> Hugly, arrived	June 27 1673	Writer	10 l
22 Jeremey Peachy, <sup>5</sup> Hugly arrived	June 27 1673	Writer	10 l
23 Allen Catchpoole <sup>6</sup> at Pat- tan[a], arrived	June 27 1673	Writer	10 l
24 Thomas Bromly <sup>6</sup> at Hugly, arrived Apprentice	July 14 1671	Writer	10 l
25 Samuell Meverell, <sup>7</sup> Cassam- bazar, arrived	June 23 1675	Writer	10 l

Booke of Common prayer Knipe was taken ill in August, 1678, and died at Kasimbazar on the 6th September following His son was born on the 25th September and the widow and child sailed for England in December, 1679 (*Factory Records, Hughl*, vol 1v, and *Kasimbazar*, vol xiii)

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 328, for Guillym's appointment. The name is variously spelt Guillym, Gwillham, Gulyam, Gwilliams He was sent to Patna in March, 1675, was transferred to Hugly in 1676, and died (either there or at Balasor) in September, 1677 (*Factory Records, Hughl*, vol. 1v and *Madapollam*, vol 11)

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 395, for James Harding's appointment He was sent to Kasimbazar from Fort St. George in 1674 to be an assistant to the warehouse-keeper, since he was 'bred a silkman' In 1677 a complaint was drawn up against him of 'dangerous and horribly blasphemous principles' and the Council at Hugly were requested to send him home, 'he being alsoe a person of very little use and Service to our Honble. Masters Affaires' In the same year Harding declined to copy the books according to Littleton's orders, and was therefore suspended and sent to Hugly He went to Fort St. George to obtain redress and resigned the Company's service in 1679 In 1682 he was readmitted by the Court, who ordered that he should be 'encouraged' and he was consequently sent back to Kasimbazar Further reports of his ill conduct were, however, received and he was finally dismissed the service in 1687 and sent to Fort St George In 1688 he was allowed a passage to England in the *Bengall Merchant* (*Factory Records, Hughl*, vol 1v, *Fort St George*, vol 1, *Kasimbazar*, vol 1, *Miscellaneous*, vol iii, *Letter Books*, vols v and vii)

<sup>3</sup> See *ante* vol 1, note on p 305 for the appointment of Richard Trenchfeild

<sup>4</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 299, for Christopher Oxenden's appointment. On the 24th September, 1677, he arrived at Kasimbazar seriously ill and died there on the 29th He desired that his effects should be remitted to his father, 'Onely one peice of Silke with Gold flowres to be sent to his Sister the Lady Oxenden' (*Factory Records, Kasimbazar* vol. 1)

<sup>5</sup> Elected writers in October, 1672 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxviii p 51)

<sup>6</sup> Thomas Bromley, a Christ's Hospital lad, was entertained as an apprentice in November, 1670 (*Letter Book*, vol 1v, p 396)

<sup>7</sup> Elected writer, 14th October, 1674 (*Court Minutes* vol xxix, fol 61)



	Arrivall in India	Present Degree	Present Salary
26 Thomas Collings <sup>1</sup> at Cassam- bazar, arrived	June 24 1675	Writer	10 l
27 John Threader <sup>1</sup> at Hugly, arrived	June 24 1675	Writer	10 l
28 Samuel Anthony <sup>2</sup> at Ballasore, arrived	June 24 1675	Writer	10 l
29 Mathew Sheppard <sup>1</sup> at Dacca, arrived	June 27 1675	Writer	10 l
30 George Perrin <sup>2</sup> at Ballasore, arrived	June 23 1675	Writer	10 l
31 Abraham Rutton <sup>1</sup> at Hugly, arrived	June 27 1675	Writer	10 l

A LIST OF THE HONOURABLE COMPANYES SERVANTS WHO DECEASED  
IN BENGALA 1675-6

- 1st Mr Robert Elwayes,<sup>3</sup> Chiefe of Dacca, dyed there December 4th, 1675
- 2d Samuell Bullivant,<sup>4</sup> 2d of Pattana, dyed there May 19th, 1676.
- 3d Samuell Smith, a Writer, [dyed] at Ballasore August 30th, 1676.
- 4 Mr Josuah Darly, the Chaplaine, drowned in the river Ganges, September 11th, 1676
- 5 Nath Whettham, a Writer, drowned in the river Ganges, September 11th, 1676
- 6 Wm Callaway,<sup>5</sup> a Writer, dyed aboard the Sloop *Ganges*, in the river Ganges, September the 11 1676
- 7 Major Wm Puckle, dyed in Cassambazar, the 16 October, 1676
- 8 Thomas Reade,<sup>6</sup> a dyer, dyed in Cassambazar the 7th November, 1676

<sup>1</sup> Elected writers, 14th October, 1674 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxix, fols. 61, 63, 66, 68, 71, 80, 83) Thomas Collings (or Collins) died of fever at Kasimbazar on the 24th July, 1678, and Abraham Rutton fell a victim to the epidemic at Balasor in September 1677 (*Factory Records, Kasimbazar*, vol 1, and *Hugli*, vol 1v)

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, notes on p 305, for George Perrin's and Samuel Anthony's elections Perrin died at Balasor in September or October, 1678 (*O C*, No 4502)

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 343, for Robert Elwes' election He was appointed chief at Dacca, *vice* John Smith, on the 17th January, 1673 (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol 1v)

<sup>4</sup> Samuel Bullivant was elected factor on the 13th November, 1667 He served the Company at Masulipatam in 1668-69, at Hugli from 1669-72, and at Patna from 1673 until his death (*Court Minutes*, vol xxvi, fol. 62, *O C* Nos. 3171, 3473, 3772)

<sup>5</sup> William Callaway was elected writer on the 19th September, 1672 (*Court Minutes*, vol. xxviii., fol 44)

<sup>6</sup> This entry must have been added later See *infra* for a note of the occurrence

*Translate of Sultan Shauh Shujaes Neshaun [Sultān Shāh Shūjā'a's nishān or] Letters patent to the English in Bengala*<sup>1</sup>

The Neshaun or Letters patent of the most magnificent Prince Sultan Shuja given the sixth moneth in the yeare of Hegira one thousand sixty six [April, A D 1656] in the 28th yeare of the Emperour Shah Jehaun [Shāh Jahān] his glorious reign<sup>2</sup>

Bee it knowne to all great Governours, Chancellors, Farmers of the Kings rents, Collonells, Captaines, rent gatherers, Farmers of customes, watchmen, Ferry-men, and other Petty Officers that now are in place, and hereafter shall be in the Kingdomes of Bengala and Orixa, that this day Thomas Billidge,<sup>3</sup> an Englishman, humbly [laid] his suit before our Splendid throwne, acquainting us that the English Companyes goods, according to the great Emperours Letters Patent which are unalterable, are [? as] by his free grant thereing (*sic*) Specified, are custome free all over his great Empire, humbly desireing us that there may a Priveledge be granted them by us to trade custome free in these parts, as alsoe complayneing that at present their trade with the Country Merchants, our Subjects, is much hindered by our Governours of Port Townes etc Demanding the English goods at their owne rates, and forbiding any merchants to buy or sell with them unless [they] condecend to their actions, and that the officers in the Port Townes demand four in the hundred custome on all goods imported and exported, as alsoe anchorage [dues] in the Roads belonging to these Kingdomes of Bengala and Orixa

Upon due consideration had of all which, wee were pleased to grant, and hereby command you, that according to the above mentioned Letters Patent of the great Emperour, whose words

<sup>1</sup> This and the four following translations are among the collected papers at the end of Master's Diary

<sup>2</sup> Another copy of this *nishān* is to be found in the manuscript collection of *Charters and Treaties* at the India Office, vol 11, pp 58 See Wilson, *Early Annals of Bengal*, vol 1, p 27, note for reasons for doubting the correctness of the date A H 1066

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Billidge was at the head of the Company's affairs in Bengal, with George Gawton, circa 1657

noe man dare presume to reverse, the Factory [of] the English Company be noe more troubled with demands of custome of goods imported or exported, either by Land or by water, nor that their goods be opened and forced from them at under rates in any places of Government by which they shall pass or repass up and downe the Country, but that they buy and sell freely and without impediment, neither lett any molestation be given them without [? about] anchorage [dues] as formerly has binn, alsoe where ever they have order to build Factoryes or Warehouses in any part of these Kingdomes, that they be not hindered but forwarded, as alsoe where there shall any just and due debts be coming to them from our Subjects, that all persons in office be helpfull to them in their recovery, giving protection to noe weavers, Merchants or any other that shall appeare to be really indebted to them. In all the aforesaid matters, especiall regard is to be had that you carry yourselves strictly in obedience to the great Emperours Letters Patents and this my Neshan now given, the English Company, haveing an especiall care that you faile not a tittle in your full compliance with our Commands therein Conteyned

*Translate of Nabob Shaustell Cawne [Shāstah Khān], Lord of the Noble men, his confirmation of the English Priviledges in the Kingdome of Bengala*<sup>1</sup>

The Phyrwana [*parwāna*] or order of Shasta Ckauns, the Lord of Noble men [*Amīrū'l-umrā*] dated this third day of the third moneth in the fifteenth yeare [June, 1672] of the glorious reigne of Aurung Zeeb [*Aurangzēb*], Emperour of the World

To all great Officers, Chancellours, farmers of the Kings customes, Farmers of the Kings rent, Collonells, Captaines, rent gatherers, Custome gatherers, Watchmen, and all under Officers now in being, and that shall be in these Kingdomes

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of this *parwāna* in *Charters and Treaties*, vol. II, where, however, the date is erroneously given as 1680. See Stewart, *History of Bengal*, ed. 1847, Appendix, p. III, and Wilson, *Early Annals*, vol. I, p. 48

of Bengala and Orissa [Orissa], declareth that Walter Clavell, the English Captain, this day presented his suite before me, averring according to Letters Patents of the Mighty Emperour and Prince Sultan Shaw Sujah [Sultān Shāh Shujā'a] as alsoe by the Phyrwana or order of Meerjumbla [Mīr Jumla], the Cawne of Cawnes (Deceased),<sup>1</sup> the custome of all goods exported and imported, bought or sold, belonging to the English Company to be released, whereupon I alsoe give my confirmation of the same, and order that, according to the said Letters Patent etc, you governe yourselves, and whatsoever goods the said Company shall import from Ballasore or any other place neare the sea side up to Hugly, Cassambazar, Patana or any other place in these two Kingdomes, as alsoe what saltpeter or any other goods they shall export from Pattana or any other place to Ballasore or any other Port to the Sea, that you lett them pass custome free without any lett [hindrance], impediment or demands whatsoever, and wherever they have Factoryes or Warehouses, that you help their Factors in getting in their due debts from any weavers, Merchants etc that really appears to be indebted to them, without giving protection to any such person soe indebted, whereby they may any wayes be wronged, and whatsoever boates, whether their owne, or freighted, let them not be stop't on any pretence whatsoever, but suffered to pass without molestation, and notwithstanding I have lately, by reason of a great outrage committed by the Dutch,<sup>2</sup> absolutly forbiding them any trade in these Kingdomes aforesaid, soe that Governours and other officers have tooke occasion to stop and hinder the English trade (which I have not interdicted) with that of the Dutch which I have strictly forbidden I doe declare that the English never committed any offence of soe high a nature that their trade should be hindered, and therefore I resolve and order as before, that, according to the above-mentioned order, and as their trade has for soe many yeares quietly and without impediment gone on in these Kingdomes

<sup>1</sup> The titles conferred on Mīr Jumla by Aurangzēb were Mu'azzam Khān, Khān-Khānān, Sipāh Sālār. He died on the 31st March, 1663.

<sup>2</sup> This refers to the troubles with the local government, in which the Dutch became involved on account of their supposed complicity in the death of the widow of their chief *baniya*.

aforesaid, that it now alsoe be not hindered, but that whatever their Factors and other Servants shall buy or sell, as aforesaid, be noe wayes lettred or impeded, and that I may heare noe more complaints from the English in this matter, See that this my order be Strictly observed

*Translate of a Letter from Shausteth Cawkne [Shāstah Khān], Lord of the Noble men, Prefect of Bengala, in answer to one received from Wares Cawne [Wāris Khān], the great Chancellour of the Province of Bearra (or Pattana [Bihār or Patṇa]), about the English priveledges in those parts of the Empire of Shauih Aurung Zeeb [Shāh Aurangzēb], Emperour of Hindoustan etc*<sup>1</sup>

Nabob Shausteh Ckaune, Lord of the Noblemen, of the 5th moneth in the 18th yeare of the Glorious Reigne of Shauih Aurung Zeeb, Emperour of the World [July, 1676], to the most Excellent and Honourable Warees Ckaun, greeting Your Letter have received, wherein you write that the English have told you that, according to the Emperours letters Patents, their Companies goods are made custome free, but they doe not produce any such Originall Letters patent to confirme what they aver, and therefore desire advice from me that you may accordingly governe yourselfe in this affaire To which I answer that the English have such a Phyrmaund or Letters Patents from the Emperour aforesaid,<sup>2</sup> upon which I alsoe gave them a grant of the said Priveledge in this Province that, in their buying and selling, exporting and importing of goods, noe one on that accompt may molest or hinder them, according to which and the said Letters patents you ought not to trouble or impede their trade on accompt of paying custome which is released to them etc

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Charters and Treaties*, vol. II, pp. 47, 48, where the date is erroneously given as 1683

<sup>2</sup> By 'the Emperour aforesaid' Shāh Jahān, and not Aurangzēb must be meant.

*Translate of Ruffee Ckauns [Rafi Khān], Nabob of Orissa [Orissa], his order or Grant for Confirmation of the English priveledges in said Kingdome*<sup>1</sup>

The Phyrwana or order of Ruffee Ckaun,<sup>2</sup> dated the 15th day of the 10 moneth in the thirteenth yeare of the Glorious reigne of Shaw Aurung Zeeb [February, 1671], the Emperour of the world To all great Governours and Officers, to all Farmers of the Kings customes, Farmers of the Kings rents, Collonells, Captaines of forces, watchmen and other officers that now are or shall be belonging to this Kingdome of Orissa, declareth that, according to the Letters Patents of the great Emperour and the Orders or Grants of severall Prefects of this Province given thereupon, whatever goods the English Company import into any part of this Kingdome, which they have brought from their owne Country, as alsoe whatever they shall carry out hence to be returned thither, is wholly released to them and become custome free, and wherever their Ships ride at anchor in any Ports of this Province, that they are not to pay any anchorage Upon consideration of all which, I have alsoe given this order or grant for Confirmation of the above-mentioned priveledges, ordering that whatever goods they shall from any Port Towne import into any place of this Province, or whatever trade they shall drive in any part of the said [province], or whatever goods they from any place in it shall carry to be export[ed], that you give them noe manner of hinderance on accompt of custome or any other demands whatsoever, as alsoe that you take noe anchorage for any of their ships, but lett them drive their trade quietly, that where they think best they may carry on their Negotiation without trouble, and in whatever places of this Kingdome their Factors doe buy and sell, in case any due debts shall be comeing to them, that, without favour or affection, or protecting any such Debitour, you assist them in its recovery See that you give good heed to what herein ordered

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of this *farwāna* in *Charters and Treaties*, vol. 31, pp 39-41, where the date is given as 1678

<sup>2</sup> Query Mirzā Rafi Khān Bāzil, who was in command of the fort of Gwāliyar in Aurangzēb's reign He died in 1711

*Translate of Shaw Aurung Zeeb [Shah Aurangzēb], Emperour of India, his Phyrmaund [farmān] or Letter Patents given the Dutch for then trading in his Dominions 1662*<sup>1</sup>

The Letters Patents or Phyrmaund granted by Shaw Aurung Zeeb, allwayes prosperous, the Conquerour of the world and Glorious paterne of true Belevers, the 15th of the third moneth in the fifth yeare of his reigne [October, 1662], to the Dutch powerfully Commandeth the heads of Government of this large Empire, the heads of the great Officers of Farmers of Rents, of Customes, rent gatherers etc, officers of what nature soever, that now are in place and hereafter shall be, in the Provinces of Behaur (or Pattana [Bihār or Patna]) of Bengall and of Orixa [Orissa], that, whereas this day there came into our glorious and redolent presence the fountaine of Majesty and of good fortune, the Comendore Derrick Van Addercome, the Vackeel [*vakil*] or Attorney and neare kinsman of the Dutch Gennerall,<sup>2</sup> and standing in our Sight, who give shaddow to nations, neare the foot of our throne, made his Supplication, intimating that he humbly hoped that wee would please to give Command and Licence that the Hollanders might bring their ships to the Port of Hugly, Piplely [Pipli] and Ballasore, and to come to an anchor where they thought best, and whatever goods they import, that they may pay custome according to their former and ancient use and noe otherwise, and that they may have power to carry their goods whither they find most convenient, and sell them to what merchant they thinke fitt, and buy goods of whome they please, and what Broaker they shall choose they shall make use of, and noe other except they see fitt, and whatsoever manufacture, Cotton or Silk, Sugar, Saltpeter, Silk raw or wrought, beeswax, or any other goods whatever they shall buy in those three Provinces and carry to the Port Townes, that noe man may molest them and that noe watchman, customer, or any other of those under officers may

<sup>1</sup> There is no copy of this *farmān* in the manuscript collection of *Charters and Treaties* at the India Office.

<sup>2</sup> The head of the Dutch affairs in Bengal in 1662 was Matthias van den Brouke (Valentijn, *Oud en Nieuw Oost Indien*, ed 1726, vol v, p 174)

force anything from them on account of goods soe proceeding, nor take any custome or Tole on them, but that they may be protected from all such exactions and that they may be suffered to put their ships to Sea out of any Port belonging to those three Provinces when they shall see their best time, and that noe person in Government should press their boates away from them, and that what merchants shall receive their money to provide goods, or what boate men or Oxrenters<sup>1</sup> etc shall be pud anything on freight or carniadge of their goods doe not abuse them by non compliance with their Contracts or bargaines

On which request my order and Command is that the Hollanders have free Licence to bring their ships to the Ports abovesud and come to an anchor where they will, and that custome be taken of their goods according to the ancient use and noe otherwise and that they be suffered to import their goods where they please, and sell them to whome they thinke fitt, and buy of whome they best can and what Broaker they choose let them have without imposing any other on them, except they are willing, and whatever Manufacture, Cotton or Silk, Sugar, Silk Wax Saltpeter, etc goods of those three Provinces they shall buy and carry downe to the Port Townes, that noe man impede them, and that of their importing and exporting of their goods, noe Petty officer, watchmen, or any other, out of covetuousness, dare to demand anything of them on account [of] custome or anything elce whatsoever, but rather further them in what there may be occasion, and that you keep good Correspondence with them, and wherever they see their time, that they be suffered to put their ships to Sea, and that noe man press their boates, and take order that noe Merchants boatemmen, or Oxrenters etc persons that deale with them be suffered to abuse them, but be forced to stand to what contracts shall appeare that they have made with them, where right and justice appears, be sure to assist on that side, protecti[ng] the wronged side

The said Comendore further Supplicateth that, according to this, the Dutch had the favours of letters Patents from the

<sup>1</sup> Those who owned or let out oxen for hire, carriers



former Emperour, and that they, with their necessaryes, had Licence to goe where they would within the Limitts of this Empire, without being stopt by any watchmen or Petty Customers etc whatsoever, which we have alsoe graciously confirmed to them, and that all things be as of ancient custome has binn used to them In all th[ese] premisses see that you give full and strict compliyance, [and] that you dare not offer to demand of them the sight of this my Royall Phyrmaund or Letters Patent

### THE DIARY (*continued*)

*November 4th* — This evening Mr Hervy went hence toward Hugly

*November 5th, Sunday* — This evening Mr Clavell went hence toward Hugly

*November 7th* — This morening, about ten a Clock, Thomas Reade the Dyer, who came out this yeare to serve the Company in this place, Dyed of a feaver

*November 8th* — About 9 a Clock this morening I left Cassambazar and began my Journey to Hugly

Whilst I was at Cassambazar, which was about six weekes time,<sup>1</sup> the water did fall in the river about five fathome right up and done All the Country, or great part thereof about Cassambazar, is planted or sett with Mullberry trees, the leaves of which are gathered young to feed the wormes with and make the silke fine, and therefore the trees are planted every yeare The soile of Bengala is very fertile, being a kind of a loose fat earth, and in some places a fatt sand There is not one mountaine or Hill to be seen about Hugly or Cassambazar, the Countrey being all plaine and Levell, and tho any thing will grow, by reason of the fertileness of the soile, yett firewood is scarce and timber bad and very deare

The Towne of Cassambazar is about two miles long, and in some places the streets where the marketts are kept are soe narrow that a Pallangeen can but just passe in them

This evenjng I tooke boate at Moula [Mohola] and rowed all night

<sup>1</sup> From 23rd September until 8th November, 1676

*November 9th* — At no[o]ne wee stoped and landed to eat our dinner

## HUGLY, 1676

*November 10th* — In the Morneing wee called at Santapore [Sāntipur] for the Parcell of Mullmulls [*malma*] bought there for the Honourable Company, which the merchants came and told us were ready but would take up some time to send into the boate, by reason the Governour was to see them told [counted], for the weavers paid him  $1\frac{1}{2}$  annae upon every peece, but they promised to put them in boates and to overtake us before wee gott to Hugly, which accordingly they did

About two a Clock wee gott to the Companyes garden at Hugly, and thither Mr Clavell came to meet us, and with him Senior Verburg (late Cheife of Cassambazar, now Provisiionall Directore for the Dutch),<sup>1</sup> and Van Wiltfangh the Commandore of the Dutch fleet<sup>2</sup> from Batavia, with severall others In the evening wee went from the Garden to the Honourable Companyes Façtory, The Dutch ships in the river answering those Gunns which were fired at our Landing and afterwards

In discourse with Senior Vanburg [Verburg], he told me that he was resolved to shew his teeth to the Moors to make them know themselves The Gennerall and Councell of Batavia had ordered it, and provided for it at Surratt, Agra, and all other places, and Wiltfangh, the Commandore of the fleet, is come for that purpose, and he was the man that commanded the ships at Surratt not long since when they made that Governour there to repay what he had forced from them

*November 11th, Saturday* — Mr Darley the late Chaplaine and William Calloway, Deceased, their Apparell etc, were sold at an Outcry this day<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> He was summoned from Kasimbazar on the 3rd October

<sup>2</sup> Writing to Bombay on the 31st March, 1674 about negotiations for the release of the prisoners taken by the Dutch in August, 1673, the factors at Surat alluded to 'The Commandore Peter Wilfang, who is Vice Admirall to the Generall, a very civill person, and of whome all the Officers doe give a Very commendable Charecter' (*Factory Records, Surat* vol lxxxviii.)

<sup>3</sup> Callaway's 'Outcry,' which follows, is among the collected papers at the end of Master's Diary Darley's 'Outcry' is not in existence among the records at the India Office

## WILLIAM CALLAWAY'S OUTCRY

*Mr Douglas<sup>1</sup> relation of what Mr Callaway sayd at the time of  
his decease, September 11 1676*

Memorandum of what Mr Callaway told me the 11th September, 1676, that he had in the Ketch *Arrivall*

2 Large Sarpetts,<sup>2</sup> 1 Bale, markt W C

5 Hatt cases qt [containing] 3 hatts a peice

1 Chest in the *Ganges*, in which was 100 Dollers or rupees (I am not certaine which), and that he had a paper box with some ribon and money for Mr Upshot<sup>3</sup> to deliver to Mr Yale<sup>4</sup>

1 Chest qt 21 galloones of brandy of Mr Covens<sup>5</sup> to dispose of for his accompt

Alsoe that Mr Herrys<sup>6</sup> man sent a box of papers by him which he deposed [? disposed] of at Metchlepatam for his accompt

Alsoe that Mr Harwar<sup>7</sup> owed him upward of rupees 300 and that he desired to be hansomely burried ashore,<sup>8</sup> and that there should be rings and scarfes given at his buryall, he haveing wherewithall to doe it

That all his concernes at Madrass were knowne to Mr Herrys, excepting 9 or 11 pagodas, which he left with<sup>9</sup> to be invested in Bamboes against his returne

That he desired all his concernes in India should be sold and the produce thereof sent home to his Father<sup>10</sup> ROBERT DOUGLAS

<sup>1</sup> Robert Douglas, the surgeon of the *Eagle*, who was with Callaway when he died

<sup>2</sup> Sarpett (if not a copyist error for 'carpet') may possibly be meant for *sarpech* or *sarפש*, a band of silk or embroidery, from 2 to 2½ cubits long, worn round the turban

<sup>3</sup> Probably one of the ships' officers

<sup>4</sup> Elihu Yale, who accompanied Major Puckle from Fort St George as his secretary

<sup>5</sup> Peter Coven, chaplain of the *Eagle*

<sup>6</sup> Edward Herrys, member of the Fort St George Council

<sup>7</sup> Ralph Harwar, the Company's surgeon at Hugli and Balasor, 1672-76

<sup>8</sup> Owing to stormy weather, Callaway was buried quietly at Thāna See *ante*, vol 1, p 324.

<sup>9</sup> There is a blank here in the original

<sup>10</sup> This was probably 'Jeremy Callaway, haberdasher, London,' one of Callaway's securities when he was elected writer (*Court Minutes*, vol xxviii,

*An Account of Mr Wm Callawayes Goods deceased, sold at an Outcry in Hugly, November the 11 1676, formerly sealed up*

		Rupees	Annas
77	Gold coate buttons poiz [weight] 10		
	Tollas 8 Mase at 14 rupees per tola -	150	00
2	pair of gold buttons for wrists 5 mase		
	2 Ruttee <sup>1</sup> - - - - -	5	12
1	pair of Silver buckles and 1 Clasp poiz -	2	3
1	Silver Snuff box poiz - - - - -	1	13
10	Rupees in a Escutore [writing desk]	10	00
1	Ten Shilling peece of Gold - - - - -	4	4
50	Dollars poiz 48½ at 210 rup per 100		
	Dollars weight - - - - -	101	14
1	Silver meddall Oliver Cromwell - - -	00	15
	Rupees	276	13

[Purchasers]		li	s	d
Mr Nurse,	1 Painted [printed			
	cotton] Cap - - -	0	5	6
Still	2 Silk Coates - - -	0	5	0
Summerland	2 Coates 1 pair of Briches	0	7	6
Still	2 Coates 1 paire of Breches	0	2	0
Binny	1 Coate and a pair of			
	Breches - - -	0	3	0
Mr Sayon	6 old shirts - - -	0	3	0
Still	1 Coate and a paire of			
	Breches - - -	0	3	0
John Lodge	3 old white Coates - - -	0	1	0
Mr Littleton	3 paire of Drawers and four			
	shirts - - -	0	6	0
Mr Peachy	1 Pallampose [ <i>palangpōsh</i> ,			
	bed-cover] and one old			
	sheet - - -	0	6	0
	Carried forward - - -	2	2	0

fol 74) His father's calling accounts for the number of 'hatt's' in the list of effects sold at 'outcry' William Callaway probably brought them to India as an investment on behalf of Callaway senior

<sup>1</sup> 8 ratī = 1 māsha, 12 māsha = 1 tolā of 180 grains

[Purchasers]		l	s	d
	Brought forward - - -	2	2	0
John Lodge	1 Parcell of old Linnen	0	8	0
Chrs. Tifford	1 Parcell of old Linnen -	0	1	6
Mr Yale	1 pair of silk stockings, cravat and Scarfe - -	0	8	0
Mr [Samuel] Puckle	2 paire of thread Stockings	0	4	6
Mr Douglas	1 China Escertore - -		11	0
Mr Nurse	1 China Standish [ink- stand] - - - -	0	0	7
Mr. Reade	3 paire of Shoes - -	0	3	0
Mr Smith	1 pair of Buckles sett with stones - - - -	1	2	0
Mr. Clavell	2 pair of Golcondah Slippers - - - -	0	6	0
Mr Sayon	2 D <sup>to</sup> Slippers - - -	0	8	0
Mr Clavell	2 ditto Slippers - - -	0	7	6
Mr Nurse	1 small empty box - -	0	2	2
Mr Peachey	One Felt Hatt - - -	0	10	0
Mr Smith	One Hatt - - - -	0	14	0
Mr Hall	One Caster [rabbit's fur] Hatt - - - -	2	1	0
Mr Reade	One D <sup>to</sup> Hatt - - -	2	0	0
Mr Smith	One Hatt his wearing Hatt	1	11	0
Mr Peachey	One Hatt - - - -	1	4	0
Jno Summerland	One Hatt - - - -	1	8	6
Mr Harwar	One Hatt - - - -	2	10	6
Mr Peachy	One Hatt - - - -	1	11	0
Mr Smith	One Hatt - - - -	1	16	6
Mr Peachey	One Hatt - - - -	1	9	6
Mr Guillian	One Hatt - - - -	1	5	0
John Lodge	One Hatt - - - -	0	17	0
Mr Hall	One Hatt - - - -	1	7	0
Franck <sup>1</sup>	One Hatt - - - -	2	0	0
	Carried forward - - -	28	9	3

<sup>1</sup> This individual is mentioned in a letter from Thomas Collins at Kasimbazar to R. Edwards, dated 31st October 1676 (O C, No 4228) 'Wee are very much troubled with Franck the coffree [*kāfir*, here, native Christian], who they say is possessed with the Divill, which if not is starke madd'

[Purchasers]		li	s	d
	Brought forward - - -	28	9	3
Mr Carpenter	One Hatt - - - -	2	0	0
Mr Yale	A bone Fann and Ribbon	0	3	0
Mr Peachey	2 Reames Gennoa paper -	1	6	6
	One Hatt Stolen from aboard the <i>Arrival</i> sloop			
Mr Peachey	Remnants figured Ribbon -	0	12	0
Mr Clavell	One Empty Chest - -	0	3	0
Mr Reade	One Remnant Chucollo [ <i>chaklā</i> , silk and cotton cloth] - - -	0	3	0
Mr Yale	One pair Laced cuffs - -	0	1	6
Mr Hervey <sup>1</sup>	One bone laced Apron and band, corvett [ <i>? cravat</i> ] lace for falls [ <i>ladies'</i> collars] and Ruffles, in- dorsed upon the paper			
	11/1 10s - - -	11	10	0
		44	10	3 <sup>1</sup>

*Carried to the Fort by Mr Master*

One double [width] lace flowred for Cravatt, and lace for Ruffles, indorsed upon the paper, *li* 3 3s

One Cravatt Lace for Ruffles, indorsed upon the paper  
*li* 12s

In two boxes, two suites of knotts [sets of bows (for coats)] and one pair of womens trimed gloves

One box with two old suites of knotts

One box qt [containing] 14½ peices of Ribbon

Ralph Harwar owes an accompt of 4 Chests of wine, rupees 405 The whole amounted to rupees 644 [*? 604*], whereof was paid 299 rupees, soe there remaines, as aforesaid, rupees 405

<sup>1</sup> Of the above twenty purchasers, fourteen were Company's servants, and have been previously mentioned in the Diary, one was a native, one (Lodge) was Master's servant, and the other four were probably seamen from the Company's vessels The total amount should be £44 7s 3d

Mr Douglas demands due to him, as appeares by attestation of Mr Callawayes confession, rupees 300 , Whereof he acknowledged to have recived 18 Remaynes due to Mr Douglas Rup 282 , Which he lent Mr Callaway to pay Mr Bonnell for 4 Chests of wine

Ralph Harwar paid the man for watching with Mr Callaway in his sickness Rupee 1

One Bale, marked W C containeing five hundred and Eleven peeces of Chints girdles

One Pattara [*pātra*, a vessel, receptacle], qt 174 peeces of Chints an[d] Sixteen peeces Pallampose

One Pattarra, contayning 136 Girdles Chint, 'and foure peeces of Chint [*chīnt*, printed cotton cloth]

	Rup	an
The above mentioned Chint girdles being		
647 girdles, sold at one rupee and quarter		
per girdle, amount to - - - -	808	12
Brought from folio (1), being the amount of		
plate and money sold for - - - -	276	13
Brought from the other side, being the amount		
of what sold for English money makes		
44 <i>l</i> 10s 3d , at 2s 3d per Rupee - -	395	10
Received of Mr Ralph Harwar, being the		
ballance of 4 Chests of wine, as appeares		
on the other side - - - -	405	00
	Rupees	1886 3

	Rup	
Paid to Mr Douglas, being the		
Ballance of his accompt, as		
appeares on the other side	282	
Paid Ralph Harwar due to him -	1	
Paid John Byam for receiveing		
rupees 395 10 annaes, being		
the amount of soe much sold		
at an Outcry at five per Cent	19	12
		302 12
Carried forward - - -	Rupees	1583 7

	Rup	an
Brought forward -	Rupees	1583 7
	Rup	
Sold for ready money, vizt,		
16 Pallampose at 3 rupees		
per peece - - - -	48	
178 peecees of Chints at 3 rupees		
per peece - - - -	534	
		582 0
Summe totall Rupees		<u>2165 7</u>

THE DIARY (*continued*)

Melleeckzendv [Malik Zindī], the Governour of Hugly, son to Mello-Cossim [Malik Kāsīm], endeavoured all he could to molest us and impede the Honourable Companies business by stopping our boates and seizing our goods and servants, and detaineing them,<sup>1</sup> and among the rest, he seized the boates that brought the Cloth from Santapore [Sāntipur] yesterday, and refused to give Dusticks [*dastak*] or passes for any boates to goe out And thus he had done for some time since, which stoppage and Denyall of his provoked the young men who were left in charge with the Companies business here, whilst the Councell were at Cassimbazar,<sup>2</sup> to give him some advantage, with which he endeavoured to justifie himselfe, all which being considered with the Councell, it was concluded best for the Companies Interest at this time to take up the difference with a Present<sup>3</sup>

*November 13th, Munday*—Letters received from Ballasore, dated the 6th Instant, adviseing that, after the change of the Moone the 28 last moneth, there happened a very great storme in that road, all the ships haveing binn drove from their anchors, and lost most of their anchors and Cables and all their long boates The *Sumatt Merchant* and the Companies two Ketches, the *Arrivall* and the *Ganges*, were forced to cut their mainmasts

<sup>1</sup> Malik Zindī, the nominal governor of Hughly, was virtually his father's representative

<sup>2</sup> Henry Carpenter and John Byam seem to have been left in charge of Hughly Factory, September to November, 1676

<sup>3</sup> This only led to further troubles and exactions in the following year



by the board, and two Vessells the *Ava Merchant* and *Marrigold*,<sup>1</sup> that were freighted with the Companyes Saltpeter, were drove out of the Roade and not heard of, The violence of the storme being from ten or eleaven a Clock in the morning to six or seaven in the evening, and if it had lasted a few houres longer, it is sayd hardly any one of the ships had escaped Praysed be God for their deliverance from soe great Danger

This day Monsier Erpin, the Captaine of the French Sloop which tooke the King of Golcondahs ship out of Metchlepatam Road in March last,<sup>2</sup> came to our Factory and gave us an account of what had passed with him since that action, vizt, That when he had taken the ship, he endeavoured to carry her to Atcheen [Achin], but was hindred by Contrary winds and Streames Afterward he would have gott her into Tenassaree [Tenasserim] or Pegu, but could not attaine either, being driven up and downe by the streames and contrary winds untill, about three and halfe monethes since, falling into the bottome of the Bay [of Bengal] among the sands to the Eastwards neare to the Arracan shoare, both ship and sloop drove upon a sand and there broake to peices, and of 36 French and 27 Lasscarrs that were with him, there was but himselfe and two more liveing, fifty being dead with the stench of the rice that was wett in the hold of the ship, haveing no Pumps to pump out the water (the ship being new they were not put into her), and those three which survived endured much hardship upon the sands and on the shoare, but at last gott into the river of Chattegom [Rogues River] and soe to Dacca, where presented himselfe to the Nabob who, inquiring of his person and condition, and being satisfied, gave him leave to goe where he pleased, soe from thence he came to Hugly two dayes since P. This Day Nathaniell Whethames apparell etc were sold at Pa outcry as by the account appears<sup>3</sup>

these vessels belonged respectively to,

we have little of novelty

as has taken a good new ship of the King, only that a French sloop from Pudi she was laden with Rice & ca. Eateable of Gulcondas out of Metchlepatam

"ence left" (Fort St George to Surat, for Atchin so he has now only

arge, vol xviii)

ctry" is among the collected papers

here for the sake of sequence

John Smith and Edward Reade.

18th April, 1676, Factory Records,

, at the end of Master's Diary.

## NATHANIELL WHETHAM'S OUTCRY

*An Account of Mr Nathaniell Whetham's goods sold at Outcry in  
Hugly, the thirteenth of November, 1676*

[Purchasers]		li	s	d
Mr Hervy	One paire of Horsemans Pistolls -	1	13	6
Mr Reade	One Rapier - - - - -	0	7	0
Mr Harwar	One paire of silk stockings -	0	10	0
Mr Guiliam	One case with 5 knives -	0	5	4
Mr Peachey	One case with three penknives -	0	3	0
Mr Bonnell	Two China Teapotts - -	0	3	6
Mr Dougias	One paire of wooden shoes -	0	0	2
Mr Carpenter	One suite [change] of ribbon -	0	7	0
Mr Douglas	Eight silk Rammals [rūmāl] -	0	5	2
Mr Douglas	One suite of old ribbon -	0	1	10
Mr Littleton	One peice of new ribbon -	0	9	0
Mr. Littleton	One peece of new ribbon -	0	7	0
Mr Smith	One remnant scarlett ribbon -	0	4	0
Tom Porter	Two remnants of ribbon -	0	4	4
Franck	A parcell of old ribbon -	0	3	0
Mr Ovindeu	Four hankercheifes and neck- clothes - - - - -	0	1	8
Mr Threader	Five combs, two combs [? and] brushes - - - - -	0	2	8
Chrs Titford				
[? Tifford]	One pair of silk stockings -	0	4	2
Dawson	Two printed bookes in quarto -	0	3	0
Tho Porter	Three bookes - - - - -	0	2	6
Mr Bonnell	One Bible - - - - -	0	2	6
Mr Clavell	One jugg and a Pewter Tankard -	0	2	0
Mr Clavell	Three small voyders [baskets used for collecting table scraps] -	0	2	6
Mr Reade	Six Cambrick hankercheifes -	0	8	0
Mr Clavell	Four Cambrick D <sup>to</sup> - - -	0	5	0
Mr Reade	Five small hankercheifes -	0	3	0
Mr Yale	Six Neckclothes - - - -	0	2	6
Mr Byam	Six Neckclothes - - - -	0	4	0
	Carried forward - - -	7	7	4

		l	s	d
	Brought forward -	7	7	4
Mr. Douglas	Seaven D <sup>o</sup> more -	0	4	6
Mr Threader	Eight Caps -	0	3	10
Mr Yale	Six small Handkercheifes -	0	3	6
Mr Peachey	Nine Caps -	0	2	3
Mr Clavell	Six small Handkercher[s] -	0	2	0
Mr Harwar	Foure paire of Sleeves -	0	2	6
Mr Harwar	Five pane of Holland Sleeves -	0	4	6
Mr Puckle	Seaven pair of Stockings -	0	5	6
Mr Sayon	Five paire of Breches -	0	9	6
Mr Lodge	Five Shirts -	0	5	2
Agent [Master]	One paire of sheets -	0	7	0
Agent	One Sheet -	0	4	0
Still	Three Remnants of Callicoe -	0	3	2
Mr Peachey	Three wastcoates, three paires of drawers -	0	7	9
Franck	Six Shirts -	0	6	6
Mr Clavell	Twelve Napkings and Towells -	0	10	6
Mr Reade	Nine Towells and Napkings -	0	6	0
Mr Nurse	Foure Pillowbeers [pillow cases] -	0	3	2
Mr Oxinden	One remnant of Callicoe, and silk Scarfe -	0	3	0
Mr Nurse	Two pair of Laced cuffs and three Cravatts -	0	8	0
John Lodge	Foure pair of Gloves, one Cap &c -	0	1	8
Mr Clavell	Needles, Thread, and silk -	0	1	6
Mr Littleton	One Coate, wastcoate and Breches -	0	9	0
John Lodge	One Silke Gowne -	0	4	6
Mr Peachey	One Leather Carpett [rug] -	0	4	4
Mr Peachey	One Hatt band -	0	13	0
John Poulter	One Irish plad -	0	2	3
Mr Littleton	One new Hatt and band -	1	19	0
John Lodge	One Leather Hatt Case and Brush -	0	3	2
Mr Nurse	Two Pillowes -	0	2	6
Mr Smith	Three Quire of Paper -	0	2	6
Mr Yale	A Table booke and Combe case etc -	0	3	6
	Carried forward -	16	16	7

			h	s	d
	Brought forward	-	-	16	16 7
Mr Peachey	A Trunck with drawers	-	-	0	3 0
Mr Peachey	A Small Trunck - -	-	-	0	1 4
Mr Harwar	One Pint bottle of Brandy	-	-	0	1 0
	In money halfe a Rupee	-	-	0	1 1½
John Lodge	One paire of Silver Buckles	-	-	0	2 3
	More in money 4 rupees	-	-	0	9 0
			<hr/>		
			17	14	3½

		Rupees An	
Mr Reade	45 Peeces of Tuttenagg [ <i>tutenaga</i> , spelter], poiz maunds 10 5½ sold at 25 rupees per maund - -	253	7
	Oweing to Richard Dawson for a swordblade—1 Rup 8 an		
	Oweing to Robert Littleton for one pair of silk stockings 12s, upon accompt 3s, in all 15 shillings		
	The Amount of those things sold at an Outcry is 17 <sup>h</sup> 14 <sup>s</sup> 3½ <sup>d</sup> at 2s per rupee makes - - -	157	7
		Rup	<hr/> 410 14
	Paid Richard Dawson 1 8		
	Paid Robert Littleton 15s 1s rupees 6 12		
	Paid John Byam for receiveing 152 rupees at 5 per Cent 7 8		
		Rup	<hr/> 15 12
		Summe Totall Rup	<hr/> 395 2

THE DIARY (*continued*)

November 16—This day Letters were received from Cassam-bazar and Rajamaul [*Rājmahāl*], adviseing that the Governour of Rajamaul would not yett suffer Mr Knipe with the boate and treasure to pass there without paying a new exacted duty of 2 rupees per boate, whereupon the Councell mett and

resolved to Coyne all the treasure at Rajamaul, and to supply Pattana Factory with money by exchange, To order Mr Edwards to returne to Cassambazar to take charge of the warehouse,<sup>1</sup> and Mr Knipe to continue at Rajamaul to Looke after the mintage of the treasure, but of this noe entry was made in the Consultation booke

*November 17 Fryday*—The Dutch sent one of their Counsell to the Governour of the Towne [Malik Zindī], desireing leave to ship off the rice which they had bought To whome the Governour answered that the Nabob had given order that noe rice should be shipt off, and therefore he could not give them leave, whereupon the Dutchman replyed that it was unreasonable to deny them to ship off the goods they had bought before the order came, and therefore if he would not give leave, they would carry it off without leave The Governour thereupon replyed, if they were minded to use force, he was ready for that as they could be, and presently gave order to beat his Drumms The Dutchman rose up and went home, and the Governour, haveing gott all his men together, mounted his Elephant and marcht towards the Dutch Fartory, but, upon second thoughts, returned againe without goeing neare them

The Honourable Companyes printed orders for the Christian and sober comportment of their Servants, alsoe that for the management of their affairs and keeping their bookes, and their Indulgence of the 16th November, 1674, were all fixed on boards and put up in the Hall and in the Office

*November 21th*—This afternoone Mr Clavell with myselfe and others visitted the Dutch at their Factory, which is very large and well built, with two Quadrangles The Directore [Verburg] was very obligeing, and shewed us the new built warehouses, which are three very large, that make one side of one of the Quadrangles next to the River side They are excellently well timbred, which was all brought from Batavia, and pave[d] with stone brought from the Coast [*i e*, Madras] Alsoe he shewed us other accomodations of their Factory, their Gardens, which are very spacious, well kept, with Tarrass walks, and full [of]

<sup>1</sup> The office of warehousekeeper belonged to the thurd at Kasimbazar, which position Edwards now held

Lettice and good herbage And adjoyneing to their Factory, they have offices for all things needfull to them, as a Carpenters yard with stores of good Timber brought from Batavia, a Coopers yard where they make many Casks for the Pork which they kill and Salt up downe the river [at Bārānagar], a Smithes forge, a Grannary, an apartment for a great many weavers, where they have sett up Loomes for the weaving of saile cloth, and a feild to make ropes in<sup>1</sup> The workemen in these severall offices are most of them Native Indians that have small wages, as one and a halfe or two annyes per diem, and a Hollander in every office to oversee and direct them They farme that part of the Towne and the feilds next to their Factory of the Nabob In discourse with them about their business, they told us that they had noe full orders from Batavia to breake with these people but to demand a Lack and a halfe of rupees of the Nabob, and though they had carryed some rice off by force, yett they did it by frightening the people, themselves being afraid to kill or wound them In a few dayes they intend to dispatch two ships to Ceylon, and they threatned to goe [to] the Arracaners and take rice of them if they were denyed here, which they said these People much feared, Chittegom [Chittagong] being lately destroyed by a Hurricane [and] an earthquake, which place was formerly taken from the Arracaners by the assistance of the Dutch Wiltfangh, the Admirall of their Fleet, was sick and appeared not They seemed to be cast downe and not to like the face of their affaire

*November 23d, Thursday Forenoone and Afternoone*—Att a Consultation,<sup>3</sup> Present — STREYNESHAM MASTER, ESQ, MR WALTER CLAVILL, MR EDWARD READL, MR SAMUEL HERVEY

Mr Henry Carpenter signed a new Bond for 2000*li* to the Honourable Company as Factor, and nominated for his security at home,<sup>4</sup> Mr Christopher Sparke, formerly Clarke to the Lord

<sup>1</sup> Compare Bowrey's description of the Dutch factory at Hugh (*Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, pp 167 169)

<sup>2</sup> The sum demanded was in compensation for the amount forced from them to settle the affair of the *baniya's* widow in 1673

<sup>3</sup> There is a duplicate copy of this Consultation in *Factory Records, Hugh*, vol 1

<sup>4</sup> His securities, when elected writer in 1668, were his mother, Mrs Lettice Carpenter, and Henry Jones, of Keevil, Wilts (*Court Minutes*, vol xxvi, fol 172)

Cheife Barron Turnner, Mr John Jones, Steward to Sir Andrew Richard [Riccard], late deceased<sup>1</sup> The Bond beares date of 2d June, 1674<sup>2</sup> Mr John Byam, as Factor, signed a new bond for 2000*li* dated the 19th day of August, 1676,<sup>2</sup> and named for his security at home, Mr John Balch, silk Throwster in Spittlefields, Mr Wm Power, Silkman in Cheapeside<sup>3</sup> Both which bonds were delivered to Mr Clavell to be sent to the Honourable Company by this shipping

The goods of Mr Josuah Darley and Wm Calloway which were sold at an outcry the 11th Instant, the Goods of Nathaniell Whetham sold at an outcry the 13th Instant, the moneyes for the proceed of the said goods is ordered to be brought into the Honourable Companies Cash and advice thereof to be given to the Honourable Company in the Letter to them

Upon examination, it appearing to the Councell that William Calloway deceased was indebted to Mr Robert Douglas, Chyrurgeon of the *Eagle*, the summe of 282 rupees, which he lent to pay for four Chests of wine bought at Ballasore, for which wine Ralph Harwar, late Chyrurgeon of this Factory, owes to Wm Calloway deceased the summe of 405 rupees, The Councell did therefore order the 282 rupees to be paid to Mr Douglas upon account of Wm Calloway deceased

The Papers relateing to Wm Calloway and Nathaniel Whetham deceased were delivered to Mr Masters to carry up to the Fort St George

Ralph Harwar, late Chirurgeon of this Factory, haveing put in his petition to the Councell requesting that his sallary for the time that he served here [from the end of 1672 to 1676], which remaynes unpaid, might be now paid him, The Councell thought fitt to grant his request, and doe order that the same

<sup>1</sup> Sir Edward Turnor (or Turnour), 1617-76 was appointed Chief Baron of the Exchequer 23rd May 1671 See Hutchinson, *Notable Middle Templars*

Sir Andrew Riccard was Governor of the East India Company 1660-62 He died on the 6th September 1672, and was buried at St Olave s, Hart Street E C His monument is in the north aisle of that church

<sup>2</sup> Carpenter's five years as writer expired on the 2nd June 1674, and Byam s on the 19th, August 1676

<sup>3</sup> These were the same securities as those given at his election as writer in 1670 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxvii, fol 69)

be paid upon his produceing the account thereof, formerly made up and signed by the Cheife and Councell

Upon the Councells arrivall at this place from Cassambazar, they found the Honourable Companies business here impeded and molested by the Governour Melleekzinda [Malik Zindī], sonn of Melleeck Cossim [Malik Kāsīm], he haveing refused the usuall present, and denyed to give any Dusticks or Passes for boates, stopt and seized some with goods and imprisoned the relations of the Companies Bannian and Vaqueel [*baniya* and *vakil*], which troubles have occasioned the Councells stay here longer then otherwise would have binn, they finding it requisite to compose and end the same before they left Hugly, that no future Lett or hindrance may be to the Companies business at this season, when the speedy dispatch of their goods is of absolute necessity for the good of their affairs In order whereunto, Mr Clavell and Mr Hervy went to the said Governour at his house, and many applications have binn since made, but nothing could prevaile upon his ill nature, his private demand being 500 rupees, and with less then that he would not be satisfied, which the Councell haveing severall times debated and considered, at last, out of necessity, for the good of the Companies affairs, did condecend to present him five half peices of ordinary broad cloth, whereof foure for the Governour and one for his Duan [*diwān*], besides the accustomed yearly presents, which five peices of cloth they were prevailed with to accept, and thereupon the Governour hath releast the embargoes [stoppages, prohibitions] and freed the persons he had in prison, and the accustomed present[s] will now be accepted, and therefore they are ordered to be given as usually

And whereas, after the Governours refuseing to give passes to boates, there was some sent away without passes, whereof one Laden with bettlenutts by John Byam, which he, with others that he gott to his assistance and help, unadvisedly went to fetch away by force, of which action the Governour made great pretence to justifie his undue proceedings by refuseing passes and stopping of boates and goods The Councell, haveing taken said action into consideration and the prejudice the Honourable Companies affairs have suffered thereby, and



that others might take warning how they ingage in the like for the futurc, have amerced the said John Byam in the summe of one hundred rupees, to be paid into the Honourable Companyes Cash, being a third of the value of the 5 half peices of cloth, the extraordinary Present

By reason of the late disaster befallen the Honourable Companyes sloopes and the other vessells fraughted hence with saltpeter by the stormes which happened in Ballasore Roade the 28th past, according to advices thence, soe that now there is great need of vessells to carry the saltpeter and other goods hence aboard the ships, It is therefore thought fitt that all, or the greatest part of the remaineing saltpeter be Laden on board of Boraes [*bhai*, a lighter] (or boates of this Country) soe soone as possible that they may be dispatched hence upon the change of the moone

A muster [sample] of Tincall [native borax] haveing binn shewed to the Councell, they thought fitt to bargaine for 130 mds<sup>1</sup> at 13 rupees per maund, bazar weight,<sup>2</sup> to pay one halfe in Quicksilver at 3½ rupees per seer, and the other halfe in ready money

Ram Jebunn [Rām Jīwan], a braman of Santapore, haveing produced musters of Mullmulls and offered to furnish 800 peices of the same, *vizt*, 300 peices of 32 covads long and two broad, at Rupees 5½ per peice, 500 peices of 32 covads long and two broad, at Rupees 4½ per peice, And in leiu thereof to take ¼ in goods and ¼ in money, the ¾ in goods [to] be as followeth, *vizt*, 3 peices ordinary broad cloth at rupees 4 per yard, The remainder of the ¾ devided into equall parts, one part thereof in lead, at rupees 8½ per maund, and the other part in Quicksilver and Vermillion, The Quicksilver at rupees 3½ per seer, and The Vermillion at rupees 4 per seer The Councell thought fitt to accept the same and contracted with him accordingly

The Councell haveing sent for musters of severall sorts of

<sup>1</sup> The amount of *tinhal* ordered by the Company in 1676 was 280 *man*

<sup>2</sup> According to Bowrey, the weight of the Hugli *man* was 70 pounds at this period Marshall, however, says it was 73 pounds (See *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p. 217, and footnote 3)

goods procurable in and about Hugly, they thought fitt to make choice of severall sorts of them to send home by these ships for a tryall<sup>1</sup>

The Councell being informed that the Mother of De Soito, the Portuguez (who hath lately put the Company to great charge and Trouble at Dacca upon an old pretence),<sup>2</sup> was a few dayes since gon to Dacca to gett into the Nabobs Mahall [*mahal*, seraglio] to renew her suit and thereby endeavour to reverse the Nabobs order of haveing that business determined in Ballasore, Thereupon, Letters were dispatched away to Dacca to mind them there to be watchfull of her designs And alsoe orders were sent to Ballasore to value the horses<sup>3</sup> and send them away for Dacca, that the Present may not longer be detarded And Samuell Hervy, who is appointed second to reside at Dacca, was ordered to goe hence thither, within fifteen dayes at farthest, and in the interim to gett together the remainder of the Present not yett sent to Dacca, which was appointed for the Nabob and his Duan in Consultation of the 22d July last<sup>4</sup> And 'tis [? not] thought convenient he should be there long before the Present, which hath binn soe often promised, and yett by reason they doe now expect the Horses, they could not be sooner sent after the raines, the wayes not being passable

And whereas, in the Consultation of the 22d July, The Present was limited to 3000 rupees prime cost, it is now left to Mr Hervy to endeavour what possibly he can to abate of the other perticulers in Consideration of the Horses, and that he doe not present more then two of the three Horses, if he can avoyd it, though all the three are sent, that there may not be a pretence of keeping the best and sending the worst

Mr Walter Clavell was desired to draw up Instructions to Mr Hervy and Mr Nedham for the management of the Honour-

<sup>1</sup> This was done in accordance with paragraph 49 of Master's Commission See *ante*, vol 1, p 216

<sup>2</sup> A full account of the De Soito business follows the Consultation of 25th November

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, vol 1 Consultation of 14th October, p 399

<sup>4</sup> There is no copy of this Consultation extant

able Companies business at Dacca, and alsoe directions to Mr Reade for the business in Hugly in the absence of the rest of the Councell

Mr Hervy representing to the Councell that the Companies house in Dacca is very streight [confined] and not capable to receive and secure the Honourable Companies goods, by reason of severall thatcht hovells within and round about the compound, which are very dangerous in respect of fire, which often happens in Dacca, The Councell did therefore order that brick buildings be forthwith erected to secure the Companies goods, not exceeding one thousand rupees for this yeare, and that due account be kept of the Perticulers thereof

*November 24th* —The Dutch Directore [Verburg] sent Fensill<sup>1</sup> his second and others of their Councell to the Governour [Malik Zindi] to make a private offer for accomodating their differences with him, and Fensill goeing somewhat neare to the Governour to wisper him in the ear, the Governour was soe offended thereat, being his Ramazan or fasting moneth, now neare expired, which made him the more nice [fastidious], that he called him giddy [*gadhā*, an ass], and bid him keep farther off Thereupon Fensell called him, the Governour, Bettychud [*betichūt*], which the Governour returned to him againe<sup>2</sup> Then Fensell, with the Dutchmen, rose up and went away The Governour alsoe went into his chamber, but presently [immediately] sent after the Dutch, desireing them to returne back to him, which they refused to doe, but went to their Factory

*November 25th* —In the afternoon the Governour came to our house to give us a vissitt, staying not above halfe an houre We gave him no other entertainment then Betle and Rose-water He pretended great kindness, and made faire promises of the Continuance of his freindship He is a very young man, about nineteen and twenty yeares old, and as ill look't as he is evill in his naturall inclination and disposition He rode into the Factory upon an Elephant, and came in as much pomp as he could make

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 327 In 1681 Fentsell is mentioned as 'Dutch provisional Director' (*Factory Records, Hughli*, vol III)

<sup>2</sup> The whole story is an extraordinary reflection on the manners of the time

November 25th, Saturday Forcnoone — Att a Consultation,<sup>1</sup>  
Present — SIR LANSHAM MASTER, ESQ, MR WALTER CLAVELL,  
MR EDWARD RIADI, MR SAMULLL HLRY

There being houses standing to and fro in Hugly, which are inhabited by Englishmen, some in the Companies service, and some freemen, there being none of the freemen in Towne at present but John Norton, The Councell thought fitt to send for him and acquaint him with the Honourable Companies late orders — 'That noe Englishmen, but such as are in the Companies service are to be permitted to reside in any part of India but only at Fort St George or Madraspatam' To which he expr<sup>est</sup> his willingness to obey, but haveing debts standing out, he desired some time to cleare himselfe of the Countrey, which the Councell did not think fitt to deny him at this time, being the first warning<sup>2</sup>

There being a spott of ground, part of the Compound of the Companies Factory, which lyes conveniently neare the river side, it was thought fitt to repaire and enclose it, and to sett up Bungales [*banglā*, a one storied thatched house] or Hovells for a habitation for all such English in the Companies service as belong to their sloopes and vessells (by name of the Bundar [*bandar*, quay, harbour]) as there is at Surratt, and those that now live out in houses of their owne, by degrees to be brought in within that Compound, and all others that shall come hereafter to live within the same, and to be allowed to build such accomodation as they shall desire, if they be marryed, and all persons soe liveing to be under the inspection of the Purser-marine, and to live under such orders as they shall receive from time to time from the Cheife and Councell

<sup>1</sup> There is a duplicate copy of this Consultation in *Factory Records Hugli* vol 1

<sup>2</sup> Early in 1677 Norton made common cause with Richard Moseley against the Company. For 'going to the Durbar and taking out Dusticks to goe to Dacca and abuseing the Company and their servants' they were imprisoned in Balasor Factory in March, 1677. Malik Zindī made a raid on the factory, carried off Moseley and Norton and kept them in confinement for eight months, hoping to extort a large sum from the English by threatening to refer the case to the Nawāb. Matters were eventually arranged by an appeal to Malik kāsīm and the two men were given up on the 3rd November, 1677. 'Norton came deadly sick,' and died 'of a flux' four days later (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol 1)

And the old Factory<sup>1</sup> lyeing by the river side, being a very convenient place for the reception of the Honourable Companies Saltpeter, Lead, and other gross and bulky Comodities, That it is the Honourable Companies Interest and advantage to keep it in repaire, and the banck well fenct from the encroachments of the Freshes [freshets, floods], and there to build some convenient place to lay up stores belonging to the sloopes and vessells Wherefore it was thought fitt that the said repairs be put in execution before the next raines, the last Freshes having taken away great part of the Banck, and the building of a new warehouse (if this should wash downe) would be of great expence

And by reason that the Cheife and Councill in the Bay will from henceforward reside in this Factory of Hugly, where there is a want of accomodations and necessary apartments for soe many married persons,<sup>2</sup> upon a Surveigh of the buildings, it was judged necessary to remove the cooke roome, it standing inconvenient and being covered with thatch was alsoe dangerous, and to build another with brick to secure the whole, and to sett up necessary apartments to make the Factory capable of accomodating four married persons of the Councill, and alsoe to make a Penthouse to preserve the house to the Southward, and which are wanting the most necessary, an office, a Councill Chamber, and a place for the Registers to be kept in, out of two of the five upper roomes, all which the Councill thought fitt to be done out of hand, and that it be managed with all frugallity, at present judging it may not exceed 1200 rupees, besides the usuall and necessary reparations of the Factory, which the late storme hath much dammaged, by blowing the thatch of the walls

And there being many trees about the house, which shaded the ground and kept it moist, and besides have harboured vermine, they were ordered to be cut downe that the aire

<sup>1</sup> The 'old Factory' was abandoned, and the buildings found by Master erected in 1664-65. See Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal* p. 170 et seq.

<sup>2</sup> Seven years previously Bridges had urged the enlargement of Hugli Factory which though the most capacious contains but seven lodging roomes besides the Cheif and seconds lodgings and the writing office (O C, No 3344, Letter to Fort St. George 11th September, 1669).

might have freer passage and the heat of the sunne keep the earth dry

There being severall Merchants of this place that offered to buy Lead for ready money, The Councell ordered soe much should be delivered as they desired at<sup>1</sup> rupees per maund, expressing in the warehouse bookes the parties names that buy it

The orders and Instructions drawn up by Mr Clavell for Mr Reade etc in Hugly and Mr Hervy etc in Dacca,<sup>2</sup> were Read and approved A Letter to Cassambazar was also read and approved

Mr Samuell Hervy, his paper of the state of the business of De Soito, as he was ordered in Consultation October the fift last, was read and approved to be a true relation of that affair, and ordered to be sent to the Honourable Company by these ships<sup>3</sup>

The usuall presents being now accepted by the severall Officers of this Towne and all business in a quiett and currant posture, It's resolved that Mr Masters and Mr Clavell, with their assistants and attendants, doe make all the hast convenient to Ballasore, in pursueance to the dispatch of the ships and other the Honourable Companies affairs there

THE STATE AND RELATION OF DE SOITO'S BUSINESS,  
ORDERED BY THE CHEIFE AND COUNCELL TO BE  
DRAWNE UP BY SAMUELL HERVY

In the moneth of September, 1675, Pasquall De Soito, Sonn of Juan Gomer [Gomez] De Soito, former[ly] a Merchant of Hugly, came to Dacca to complaine to the Nabob of great injustice done his father by the English, who, on the yeare 1651 [January, 1652], tooke on Freight a great quantity of Cinnamon for his accompt, carried [it] to Persia on the Ship *May Flower*, there sold it in their Factory, and never since paid him more

<sup>1</sup> No amount is given in the original

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, Consultation of 23rd November

<sup>3</sup> The 'State and Relation of De Soito's business,' which is among the collected papers at the end of Master's Diary, is placed after this Consultation

then rupees 500 though the goods produced to the value of 6000 rupees<sup>1</sup>

This was the Common complaint, though yett noe complaint had binn made to the Nabob De Soito endeavoured first, ere he appeared publicquely in the Durbar, to make as many Freinds as was possible, in doing which tw[o] monethes were elapsed Mr Robert Elwes then Cheife, and myselfe second in Dacca, useing all meanes to dive into the matter, were at last by some about him acquainted with his pretences and their ground, and gott a sight of some of his papers, among which was one that seemed more pertinent then the rest, that was written in Portuguez and signed by [Thomas] Billidge and Wilham Blake,<sup>2</sup> wherein advice was given the said Juan Gomez De Soito, then in Hugly, that they had payd rupees 500 for his accompt to Domingo Gonsalvez in Ballasore

About the 12 November, 1675, the said Pasquall de Soito complained to the Nabob in manner aforesaid, and the 14 D<sup>o</sup> Mr Elwes and myselfe advised thereof to Mr Walter Clavell etc Councell, as appeares at large by th[at] our letter<sup>3</sup>

The Hearing, Examination and conclusion<sup>4</sup> of th[e] business was by the Nabob forthwith committed to his Duan, Ramunde-loll [*dīwān*, Rāi Nanda Lāl], before whome severall dayes, many ho[urs] contests and arguments where (*sic*) made on both sides, wee indeavouring still to dismiss the business of that chargeable Durbar, and forbearing direct answers, urged that wee knew nothing of the truth thereof, requesting it might be sent to Ballasore and inquired into there, where wee knew our Freinds greater and power greater, and Durbar less In the meane time, orders were desired and advices given of the said proceed[ings], as appeares by our Letter, November the 24th, 1675, and after the Death of Mr Robert Elwes, which happened

<sup>1</sup> The *Mayflower* and another vessel whose name does not appear, sailed from Balasor in January, 1652 under Henry Cherry, for Persia. Bad weather compelled the ships to put in for some months at Goa and they did not reach Gombroon (Baudar Abbas) until the 11th November. Cherry died at Spahau (Ispahan) on the 25th September 1653, leaving his papers in a 'confused state' (O C, Nos 2255, 2292, 2339)

<sup>2</sup> I have failed to trace this document

<sup>3</sup> None of the letters mentioned by Hervy as having been written and received in connection with this case can now be found

December the 31th following, by my letters dated December the 7th and 25th and January the 12th, 1675-6

Mr Walter Clavell about this time going to Fort St George, did then with the rest in Council, declare Mr Mathias Vincent Chiefe till further orders, to whome thence forward, till Mr Clavells returne,<sup>1</sup> I advised all passages of the Honourable Companys business in Dacca

The 22d January, 1675-6, Mr Vincent etc sent their Gennerall, to which February the first I replyed The following 28th January Mr Vincent etc orders came concerning De Sontos business, To which February the 9th following I made answer, at which time De Sontos was silent refused to take the ordered Phyrwanna [*parañā*], but having made large promises to the Duans Secretary if his sute was not dismissed, and likewise by means of Nicola a [de] Paiva, a Portuguez, who farms the Nabobs customes, imploring Raynundcolles favour, with his permission adressed himselfe to the Nabob againe, Pettitioning him that the Corree [*kāzī*, judge] might heare and determine his sute and that he be not ordered to goe to Ballasore, where through our Potency he has small hopes of justice The Nabob then granted his Pettition All which I advised by letter the 17th February, 1675-6

Finding myselfe thus frustrate in a matter that looked promising but just before, I was not long learning the occasion thereof, which was the Duans craft who seeing us besett with powerfull and resolute enemyes with pretence enough to peruse [ & pursue] a Complant, vizt, a debt acknowledged by the English and part thereof paid, now resolves to fish something out of these our troubles, and therefore demands a Piscash [*peshkash*, obligatory gift] of us, and, to shew he was in earnest, stoped three boites of the Honourable Companys Brimstone and one with treasure at the custome house, as by said letter appeares, and my severall of the 25 February to Mr Vincent etc and Mr Reade etc

I did what possible I could to procure their discharge, and effected the same some time after with small expence to the

<sup>1</sup> Clavell remained at Fort St George until March, 1676 when he returned to Bengal, accompanied by Major Puckle



Duans Mussuddies [*mutasaddī*, accountant] as after is advised, but thus much however was enough to lett us know what the Duan expected, and then, in Defence of De Soitos business, I applyed myselfe to the Cozzee, who upon expectation to be gratified by me, ordered him to produce his originall papers whéreupon he grounded his demands

The papers wrote in Portuguez were then produced, of which I gott coppyes before the Cozzee, and are the same that goe herewith, No 1 to 4,<sup>1</sup> at which time, according to [Mr] Vincents etc orders, of January the 28th, 1675-6, I laid the stress of the matter on Isaacson's being or not being our Cheife in Ballasore,<sup>2</sup> and accordingly Wacka [*wakā'a*, news] or testimonyes thereof was there signed by us both, and streightwayes I urged all possible speed to be made with Mahazar [*mahzar*, attested document] or Certificates from Hugly and Ballasore, by which it might appeare that noe such person as Isaackson had ever binn Cheife, all which at large appeares in my letter, dated February the 19th and 25th, and March the 5th to Mr Edward Reade etc in Hugly

About the 16th March arrives a Mahazar from Hugly, but of litle use, because not attested by more then one Mussellman [*musalmān*], as appeares by mine of the 18th ditto to Mr Reade etc And now De Soitos produces for himselfe two witnesses for to sweare that Isaackson was our Cheife, the one a Portuguez, the other a Mogull, soe that hereby I perceived that De Soito had made great Interest with the Cozzee, and feared what before was reported, that a large summe of money was promised him on the recovery of this his demand Therefore, for reasons urged in my [letters of] 18th and 23rd of March to Mr Vincent etc, I proposed the sending the witnesses in person to confront his, *viva voce*

About this time came the Ballasore Mahazar, which, though not without a flaw which gave matter of trouble and dispute, was much better then the former, as being attested by the Shabunder [*shāh-bandar*, harbour master] and other Mussellmen,

<sup>1</sup> See *infra* for the copies

<sup>2</sup> William Isaacson was the first of the Company's chaplains at Fort St George There is no proof existing of his holding any official appointment at Balasor See Penny, *The Church in Madras*, pp 20 33, 37 38, 661

besides divers creditable Hindue Merchants, yett, by reason of the Cozzee[<sup>s</sup>] carriage, it was then feared that wee were like to receive little benefit thereby, as by my [letter of] 27th March to Mr Reade etc

But, shortly after, plainly perceiving that the Cozzee resolved to give sentence in De Sotos favour, I attempted to bring the Chiefe witnesses to a recantation, which I knew the only means likely to put a stop to his career, and at last became successfull therein, as by my advices Aprill the 5th, 1676, to Mr Vincent, and Aprill the 10th, to Mr Reade etc Notwithstanding all with [?] which], the Cozzee was soe fix[ed] to his resolution and promises made the Fringee [*farangi*, Indian-born Portuguese], and, as I heard, did privately soe instruct and advise them, that then I feared, and in said letter wrote, that our Extreame and only remedy would be to buy justice of the Nibob himselfe

De Soto after this Slurr, sought out for another false witness, who was procured As much of which as I then could informe myselfe off was advised Mr Clavell etc Aprill the 21st, 1676

But now the Designe was laid Deeper then ever, for De Soto and his instruments had gott together divers Mogulls and others, who were all claimers of considerable adventures in the aforementioned ship that voyage,<sup>1</sup> many of whome as I afterwards learned he privately brought to the Cozzee, who, with large promises wrought soe with him, that by a new stratagem of proposing a Composition, he indeavoured to render us equally answerable to all pretenders, which, as farr as I then understood, was advised Mr Vincent etc Aprill the 25th But my feare of the ill consequences that might attend compounding the business was such, and my doubts which way was best to apply myselfe for putting an end to this perplexity soe many, that, in said letter, I then declared I should ingage in noe farther charge and expence without positive and ample orders thereof from the Chiefe etc, soe that, till answer of the said

<sup>1</sup> That the cargo of the *Mayflower*, under Henry Cherry, consisted chiefly of goods belonging to 'private traders' is shown by a letter from Surat to Persia, dated 4th October, 1652 (O C, No 2285)

letter came, I stirred little, only advised in what posture the matter was, by letter dated May 10th to Mr<sup>r</sup> Clavell etc Councell, and confirmed the same by another, May 22th, 1676

The 31 of May I received a Gennerall from Mr Clavell etc Councell in Ballasore, dated the 15th of said moneth, empowering me fully to act in De Soito's business as by said letter appeares, wherein I was not stinted to any summe, neither was directed to any perticuler way or meanes other then my owne knowledge of circumstances led and instructed me, so it was there advised as their oppinions that noe money was to be paid De Soito, though the charge otherwise should be extraordinary In persueance of which orders, I began to deale with the Cozzee and offered him by degrees up to Rupees 600 to send the matter to Ballasore, and would have consented to anything more that he should have demanded, rather then not speed in my desires, well perceiueing that it lay in his power to represent the business as he pleased, and if to our disadvantage, the Nabobs order thereupon was to bee dreaded

But nothing I could doe preuailed with him, haueing cherished soe large hopes of gaine from De Soito, the present Plantife, and the other Mogulls etc, who were afterwards to complaine against us, soe that speedily the cause was brought to a hearing before the Nabob, where the Cozzee urged the matter depended on Isaacksons being or not being our Cheife, and that he was our Cheife De Soito hath proved by wittnesses, amplifieing it by divers aggre[v]ating circumstances, as that he was a poore man, and the English rich and powerfull, and had kept him out of his money many yeares, that he had proved by severall papers his adventure was sent in our ship and sold in Persia, and therefore 500 rupees as part thereof had binn paid him, neither did wee deny the same

To which our Vackeel replied that, whether rich or poore, wee were accountable only for our owne debts and alwayes paid them without contest, that the Company had never received his goods, nor paid him any money, nor was Isaackson our Cheife at any time, as by Mahazars then produced did appeare

But the Cozzee, very resolute and violent against us, began

to insinuate to the Nabob that he might doe as he pleased, but where positiv<sup>e</sup> witnesses were produced as here, negative Mahazars import nothing according to Sherah [*sharā*] or the law of Mahomet. whereupon the Nabob ordered our Vackcel to consent to the payment of the money as the Cozzee had judged, which, according to his instructions in such case given by me, did indeavour to wave by milder expressions any positive promise or reply, till, often pressed thereto by the Nabob, he plainly answered that wee lived and traded in his Countrey by his favour, and that our Factoryes, Persons, and Estates were in his power, but we could never consent to the payment of what was unjustly demanded of us. Whereupon the Vackcel was much beaten and disgracefully used by the Nabobs order, and thrust out of his pretence [<sup>?</sup> presence] by command that the money adjudged De Soito by the Cozzee should speed<sup>ly</sup> be paid, which was rupees 5300

When the Vackcel had brought this unhappy news, I began to consider, and take advice which way possible to avoide the storme, which threatned not only the payment of this, but likewise all other demands on foot which would forthwith be made and pretended due by false witnesses, of whome there is noe want in Dacca, peticulerly two more considerable which were rupees 36000. And, well considering the double necessity I was under of doing the best for the Honourable Companies Interest and observing the orders given in this case by the Cheife and Councell, I concluded the easiest and best way left was, in case of necessity, rather to bribe the Nabob and other great persons neare him, whereby he and they were like to be obhldged, then to incurr his displeasure by a stiff but unavalerable obstinacy, to the hazard of the safety of our persons and the Honourable Companies Estate in Dacca and every where else within his dominions. But before I determined whome to address to first, I thought it needfull to goe to the Durbarr myselfe, hoping to receive some more just and reasonable sentence from the Nabob upon a second reinforcement of the equity of our cause, and accordingly I did, takeing with [me] James Price, sent to Dacca about this business and then newly arrived, but found alsoe [<sup>?</sup> all the] passages soe block't up by De

Soito's large promises to all, that my access to the Nabobs Ranga Mahall [*rangmahal*, reception-room], where he is usually seen Publickely, was with great difficulty, and there all persons in office soe prejudiced, and the Nabob himselfe soe misinformed, that immediately upon mention of that business, the Nabob permitted not any deffence to be made on our sides, but sayd it was a Concluded business, and asked why the money was not paid, and forthwith did a second time order the same, and my person to be committed to the Catwall [*kotwāl*, police] and other ministers of justice for execution thereof

Under which disgrace and restraint I thought it fitt to put in practice what before I designed, and haveing first dealt with the Catwall and Ameen [*amīn*, judge] I proceeded to Secure the Mahall [palace] Interest, by meanes of one of the Eunuchs of the Nabobs Treasury (rupees 2000 ), in which Mellick Cossim [Malik Kāsīm], then in Dacca, much befrended us, and then addressed to the Hakem [*hakīm*, physician], Munshy [*munshī*, secretary], Arzbeague [*arzbegī*, usher], and the other inferiour officers, and accompts of all which charges goes herewith

By which meanes, to the admiration of all that heard it, the Nabobs order was reversed, and promise made us to have the matter examined and concluded in Ballasore, according as we have [? had] desired, advice whereof in gennerall was given by myselfe and Mr Fitch Needham June the 17th, 1676, and [to] the end that De Soito might have noe meanes left nor Councell given from the Cozzee and his officers, they were likewise presented, and of our enemyes made our Freinds, as by our letter dated June 19 1676

In Pursueance of an order of Consultation of the 5th October last, this state and relation of De Soito's affaire was drawne up and presented the Councell In Hugly the 25th November, 1676, *per me*, SAMUELL HERVY

ACCOMPT OF CHARGES UPON DE SOITO'S BUSINESS AT  
DACCA, JUNE, 1676

*A perticuler accompt of the charges of presenting the Nabob and  
divers other officers and great Persons, to procure his order to  
be reversed, after it had bin given twice for the payment of  
De Soto's demands, and that Samuell Hervy was committed  
to custody till Execution thereof*

Broadcloth Ordinary Presents, vizt ,

yards

5	To Atcharah [Achraj], Kings Munshy [munshī]			
10	To Bagoandas, Muttsudie [Bhagwāndās, muta- saddī, clerk]			
10	To Sybram, Muttsudie [Shivrām, mutaṣaddī]			
5	To Mahamood a Shroof [Mahmūd Ashraf], Rang Mahall Mirda [rangmahal mīrdah, a sergeant in the hall of audience]			
19½	To Raymundelolls [Rāi Nanda Lāl] Porters, Chubdaars [chobdār, macebearer] etc for admission at all times to him			
<u>49½</u>	Estimated in Rupees 3 per yard	-	-	- 148 8

Scarlett Presented, vizt ,

yards

3¼	To [the] Meiz Tozuck [mī tusak, master of the ceremonies] of the Nabobs Rang Mahall [rang- mahal, hall of audience]			
3½	To Sybram, Muttsudie, aforesaid			
<u>6¾</u>	Estimated in Rupees 8 per yard	-	-	- 54

Fine Green Presented, vizt ,

yards

2	To [the] Meiz Tosuck aforesaid, estimated 8 Rup	-	-	- - - - - 16
	Carried forward	-	-	- 218 8

Brought forward - - 218 8

Cash, *Vizt*,

Paid into the Nabobs Treasury - -	2000
Batta of [exchange on] Ditto money and other usuall charges - -	30
To Mellick Cossim [Malik Kāsim] -	500
To the Nabobs wife, paid in her Mahall [palace] - - - - -	2000
To the Eunuch that procured that Interest - - - - -	200
To Bussurg Omeed Chaan [Buzurg Umed Khān], the Nabobs Son -	1000
To Ditto Duan [ <i>diwān</i> , steward] for access and acceptance - - -	200
To the Cattwall [ <i>kotwāl</i> ] and Ameen [ <i>amīn</i> ] of the Citty [ <i>i e</i> , chief police and civil officials] - - - -	600
To the Nabobs Jassoalls [ <i>? jaswāl</i> , body- guard] <sup>1</sup> - - - - -	100
To Acharash Munshy [Achraj, <i>munshī</i> ] our Freind to the Ray [Rāi Nanda Lāl] - - - - -	300
To Hackim Mahmood Hossim [ <i>hakīm</i> Mahmūd Hussain] - - -	500
To Ditto Petesdutt [ <i>? for Peles</i> (= Balis) Datt] - - - -	200
To Gourdassee [Gaurdās], the Nabobs Arzbeague [ <i>'arzbegī</i> ] - - -	500
To Bagoandas, Muttsudie [Bhag- wāndās, <i>mutasaddī</i> ] - - -	50
Wine 2 pottles of Canary to M[alik] Cossim [Kāsim] - - - -	6 8
Carried forward - -	8186 8

Carried forward - - 218 8

<sup>1</sup> *Jaswāl* is not in the dictionaries, but Persian *jus̄sa*, the body, has been corrupted in Hindustanī into *jus̄ta*, power, strength

Brought forward	-	-	218	8
Brought forward	-	-	8186	8
Ditto to divers Nabobs rayes [rāi, officer] and Chubdaars	-	-	20	
To the Corzee [kāzī] and his Mushrif [mushrif, accountant]	-	-	600	
To Chubdaars and Mirdaars [mīr dāh, sergeant, petty officer] of the Durbar [Court]	-	-	150	
				8911 8
				<u>9130<sup>1</sup></u>

COPPY OF THE PORTUGUEZ PAPERS RELATEING TO DE  
SOITO'S BUSINESS

No 1

*The Indorcements Coppy of Mr Henry Cherries obligation to  
Joan Gomez De Soito Dated the 28th Decembei, 1651*

Por este por my a Sinado confeco En Henrique Chare Ser Verdade embarcar João Gomez de Soito Portug<sup>s</sup> morador neste Bandell pesolimpo Xahabad vinte maos de canella, maos d'este Bandell pesolimpo som estiva ne pataxo mayo flor deq he Senhore O Mestre Bridgman Evemq non por Capitão equall com offavour de Dseste Presente moncão de Janeiro de 1652 fas embora Viagem pera a Persia Porto de Comarão aquall canelha vay ida por vinda correndo a risco do ditto Senho João Gomez de Soutto do ditto barccat he tornar a este gate de Ugulim ema entregow pa tha beneficiar eo procedido trarey conforme sua sembrance compontualidade comoq fosse fatomen edella des contrarey os fretes a oito tangas cada mão depezo-limpo edes contrarey mas a respondencia q' montarem osditos fretes a Resão decorente edons por centa como dens Melevarão port de Comorão eisto Semdindanem em baracão nen hum eportudo oã Sinadito passar navardade the dey este pera sua gaurda eminha lembranca feito neste Bandell de Xahabad oje 28th de Decembro de 1651 annes HEN CHERRY .

<sup>1</sup> The additions are incorrect The total amounts are 8956 8 and 9174 8



## (Translation)

By this signed by me I Henrique Chare [Henry Cherry] acknowledge it to be the truth that João Gomez de Soito, Portuguese resident in this bandel<sup>1</sup> of Xahabad [Shāhābād], has embarked from this bandel twenty *mãos* [maunds] of cinnamon net weight without stowage in the pinnace *Mayo Flor* [Mayflower], the owner of which is Master Bridgman,<sup>2</sup> and in which I am going as captain, and which with the favor of God this present monsoon of January 1652 is duly making a voyage to Persia to the port of Comarão [Gombroon], the which cinnamon goes to go and return, running at the risk of the said Senhor João Gomez de Soutto in the said vessel until she returns to this gate [*ghāt*, landing-place] of Ugolm [Hugh], and he intrusted it to me to employ it for his benefit, and the proceed I shall bring back in conformity with his memorandum with punctuality as if it were my property, and from it I shall deduct the freightage at eight tangas<sup>3</sup> for each *mão* of net weight, and shall deduct besides the respondentia that the said freightage shall amount to, at the rate of forty-two per cent when God shall bring me to the port of Comorão, and this without any doubt or ambiguity, and in order that all the abovesaid be carried out in truth, I have given him this for his keeping and my reminder *Done in this bandel of Xahabad today, 28th December, 1651 HEN CHERRY*<sup>4</sup>

## No 2

*A Portuguese Testimony for Manoell Gomez de Soito, 1653*<sup>5</sup>

Eu Gasper De Breu Cazada emorador neste Bandell de Xahabad fuy o anno de 51 embarcado nobrarco q' foy pera a Persia emq' foy per Capitão Henriqui Cherry de q' ere Senhora ce metre Gabriell Boughton e Bridgman edespoise deto marmos cochinn egoa fomez a Persia cla vendeo o ditto Henriqui Cherry a cannella de Senhor João Gomez de Soito per minto bom precoe a mão de lapor corenta e Sinco abassees ebota hue mão daquy la' des maos algua couza mais equando Eu vim commune

<sup>1</sup> Bandel, the ancient settlement of the Portuguese, a mile above the town of Hugh, was granted to them in 1633 See the *Imperial Gazetteer of India*, new edition, s v Hooghly

<sup>2</sup> James Bridgeman was Chief in the Bay of Bengal, 1650-53 See Wilson, *Early Annals of Bengal*, vol 1, p 381

<sup>3</sup> The tanga at this date was worth about 6d See the *Indian Antiquary*, vol xxvi, p 235 *et seq*, and Yule, *Hobson Jobson*, s v Tanga

<sup>4</sup> I am indebted to the late Mr Donald Ferguson for this and the following translations of the Portuguese papers connected with De Soito's case

<sup>5</sup> There is another copy of this 'Testimony' among the *India Office Records*, catalogued as O C, No 2341 It contains even more copyist's errors than the version preserved by Master

fato edenimhas partes ficava odito Henriqui Cherry na feitoria m<sup>to</sup> doente eja estava pagodas fretes aoitotgas por mão eda respondencea des fretes a corenta edons per Cento edos direitos ades per Cento Eu não trouxe este deinhoero per mão levar or dun de Senhor João Gomez de Soutta [equando Cheguey a Piple onde estave odito Snör Jaos Gomes de Soutto]<sup>1</sup> me perguntau de sua canella q' tho desse por escrito por morte ou vida ejuro aos Sanctos Evang<sup>es</sup> que heste hea verdade de q' sey de esta Cannell do ditto Senhor João Gomez de Soutta esemleva orden do ditto trouxera o Sen deinhoerio a Sim como trouxe o men edeontras partes Pzestade declaro ein Piply oje primerio de outoubre de 1653 annes GASPER DE BREU

Certifico en Antonio Gli de Brito Sabalião publico das notas per sua mag<sup>e</sup> meste Bandell de nessa Snor'a de Gadulpe de Xahabad em como Osinall a Simaq' dis Gasper da Breu Ser o ditto Gasper da Breu porg<sup>to</sup> me justifique como dito Gasper da Breu Ser odito Sinal Seu emse doque passey a prezente per me Sinadã a demen publico Sinalq' tal he come Se Seque oje 3 de outoubre 1657 annos pagon d' esta Mayatg<sup>a</sup> 2

(Translation)

I Gaspar de Breu [de Abreu], *casado* and resident in this bandel of Xahabad, went in the year [16]51 [1652] in the ship that went to Persia, in which went as Captain Henrique Cherry, of which the owner and master were Gabriell Boughton<sup>3</sup> and Bridgman, and after we called at Cochim and Gor we went to Persia, and there the said Henrique Cherry sold the cinnamon of Senhor João Gomez de Soito at a very good price, and the *mão* thereof at forty-five abassis,<sup>4</sup> and a *mão* here somewhat exceeds ten *mãos* there<sup>5</sup> And when I came with

<sup>1</sup> The words in brackets have been supplied from O C, No 2341

<sup>2</sup> The other copy, O C, No 2341, adds 'Vera Copia—written and examined per John Threder and Samuella Anthony'

<sup>3</sup> If Gaspar de Breu can be relied on, this statement proves that Boughton was alive in January, 1652, and is, so far, the latest mention of him (see Wilson *Early Annals of Bengal*, vol 1, p 27, n 2) Boughton died before August, 1653 See O C, No 2336

<sup>4</sup> The *abās* was worth 15 *qd* at this period See Fryer, *A New Account of East India and Persia*, ed 1698, p 211

<sup>5</sup> Fryer *op cit*, *loc cit*, has '1 Maund Tabriz is nearest 6½, 5 Maunds Tabriz is 33½ Reckoning the Hugh maund at 70 pounds the statement in the text is correct See *infra*, where the maund of Persia is reckoned at 6 pounds only, and the Bengal maund at 64 pounds, which is almost the same proportion

my goods and those of my partners, the said Henrique Cherry remained in the factory very ill, and the freightage had already been paid at eight tangas [rupees] per *mão*, and the respondentia of the freightage at forty-two per cent, and the [customs] dues at ten per cent, and I did not bring the money, on account of not having an order from Senhor João Gomez de Soutto And when I arrived at Piple, where was the said Senhor João Gomes de Soutto, he asked me regarding his cinnamon, [and requested] that I should give it him in writing, for life or death And I swear on the holy gospels that this is the truth of what I know of this cinnamon of Senhor João Gomez de Soutto, and without having the order of the said [senhor] I brought his money just as I brought mine and that of other parties *I made this deposition in Pibly today the first of October, 1653* GASPER DE BREU

I Antonio Gonsalvez [?] de Brito, notary public of deeds for his majesty in this bandel of Nossa Senhora de Guadalupe of Xahabad, certify that the signature above that says 'Gaspar de Breu' is that of the said Gaspar de Breu, inasmuch as I assured myself that the said Gaspar de Breu was his signature In faith of what I have enacted at present signed by me with my public signature, which is as follows

*Today, 3rd October, 1657*

He paid for this half a tanga

### No 3

*A Dutch (sic) attestation for Manoell de Souto for the weight of Bengal in proportion to the weight of Persia, 1657*

Certifico En Benjamen Yagre Serverdade responder hua mât de Bengall na Persia des mãos equatro arates per q' amão de Bengall tem Secenta equarto arates camao de Persia he de seis arates isto lebomes pelles Mercadoress que la Temess por Vezes mandar e por Verdade a Sineyme nesse Xahabad Oje 1 de outoubre BENJAMENY AGRA

### (Translation)

I Benjamin Yagre certify it to be true that a *mão* of Bengall corresponds in Persia to ten *mãos* and four *arates* [arratei, pound], because the *mão* of Bengall has sixty-four *arates* and the *mão* of Persia is of six *arates* This we know from the merchants whom we have sent there at times And in truth [thereof] I have signed in this Xahabad today 1st October BENJAMENY AGRA

## No 4

*Copy of Mr Isaacsons Letter to João Gomez de Souto, 1657*

SENHOR JOÃO GOMIL DE SOUTTA,

Estimarey avista destas regras goze V M perfeita Saude a companhia de todos osbens Spirituais Corporais com todos as bons fortunas parames Mrs P. cando a que tempo sempre prompta eo mandar e Servicode V M

Tive pornetica encomo V M escrevero a qui minitas Vozes Sobre hua encomenda q V M mandar de canneela pom Mr Chen para a Persia como a tha agora nao Sebemes mentemes visto as contas Sobrisco tem escreto o prezedente de Madraspatio te ja escrito minitas Cartas a Surate Eontras partes ctambem para Inglaterra para averam demandar as ditas contas ainda n o chegario poram como Sebemos de certo em como levro pouco ominto offatto de V.M. Seja V M Servide Dea Souta por ementes quinentas lgs porcar algum modo de satisfaco a V M isso se intende largando V M aesses Senhores q es as reprezacoes nesse Ugalem p. que elles possao hira Madraspatio der contas desta couzas ao prezedente q' entao vistas as contas q he forza q' haude vir pode rão der satisfaco com is restante q ficarem de vando a V M sendo V M que se parecer made largar eo Mestre Estuvens Eos mais Senhores q names mahora the carão la estas quinentas Rupias E En Sonde parecer q' tendo V M aesses Senhores la Retuar não fas nem fara nem hum negocio assim que thedigo que he bom Conselho Ecomo de presente Senão offerece outra Coiza Deas q a pessoa V M por largos annos como da Ballpor 25a de Novembro de 1657 annos Amigo de J M WILL ISAACSON Transcribed by Richard Broome

## (Translation)

Senhor João Gomez de Soutto,

I shall be glad if at the sight of these lines you are enjoying perfect health accompanied by all blessings spiritual and corporeal with all good fortune in order to do me favours, I continuing at this time always ready for your command and service

It was brought to my notice that you had written to this place many times regarding a parcel of cinnamon that you sent by Mr Chari to Persia. As up to the present we neither know nor have seen the accounts connected therewith, [I] have written to the president of Madraspatão I have already written many letters to Surate and other parts, and likewise to England, in order that they may send the said accounts, [but] they have not yet arrived. However, as we know for certain that he carried, either little or much, your goods, will you be pleased to accept meanwhile five hundred tangas, to give you some measure of satisfaction it being understood with this that you release those gentlemen who are detained there in Ugolim, in order that they may go to Madraspatão to give an account of these matters to the president, so that, having then seen the accounts, which must assuredly come, they will be able to give satisfaction for the remainder that they are owing to you. If you are agreeable to this, order the release of Master Estivens [Stevenson?<sup>1</sup>] and the other gentlemen, who in the same hour will there give you these five hundred rupees. And I am of the opinion that while you detain those gentlemen there, no business is done or will be done, so that what I say to you is good counsel. And as at present nothing else offers, God guard your person for many years as you desire &c Your friend,  
WILL ISAACSON<sup>2</sup> Ballaçor, 23 November, 1657

## THE DIARY (continued)

*November 27th*—Letters were received from Pattana advising that there was 1800 maunds Turmerick and about 400 maunds Tincall there bought and upon dispatch thence, which was all could be expected from them this year

This Day arrived 18 Bales of Cossaes [*khāṣṣa*] and Mull-mulls [*malmaḷ*] from Dacca

The Ketch *Arrivall* came up from Ballasore, where she had binn new masted and rigged since the storme

<sup>1</sup> This was probably Thomas Stevenson, who, with William Taylor and Timothy Cartwright, was sent to Bengal in 1656-57

<sup>2</sup> There's no further evidence as to Isaacson's employment in Bengal or any explanation of his assumption of civil authority. In January, 1658, he was at Fort St George, and is styled 'Minister' (O C, No 2643)

This night Mr Clavell left Hugly, and with his wife etc<sup>1</sup> went in the Dutch great Bugarow [*bajrā*] or Pleasure boate downe the river to Kindoa<sup>2</sup> intending to goe thence by land to Ballasore

*November 28th*—This day the Ketch *Arrivall* was unladen of the Lead and stone, and alsoe a great parcell of Iron, Bundells of Cair [rope of cocoa-nut fibre] and bale goods, which were put on board her by the Governour of Ballasore, for account of the Governour at Hugly, which upon inquery I found to be accustomed and not to be avoided now both these places are governed by one person,<sup>3</sup> though it is of great hindrance to the dispatch of the Companies business at this season

*November 29th*—This morneing the *Ganges* Ketch came up from Ballasore, where she alsoe hath binn new masted and rigged since the storme

The Governour sent for the Companies Vacqueel to day and demanded the three thousand rupees, the usuall extorted present, to be immediatly paid, and upon the Vacqueels answering that there was a bill lately given to pay it the 25th December as [u]sually, The Governour ordered that he should be kept in durance untill it was paid, pretending the Nabob had sent an amaine [*amin*, official collector] to gather in all his treasure and send it to Dacca, and therefore he could not stay

About 8 a Clock this night I left Hugly and imbarqued on the *Arrivall* toward Ballasore

Since the last disgust between the Governour and the Dutch (which the latter take as a high affront) their business lyes still, and I was informed that their Admirall Wiltfang with four or five of their great ships will stay here untill the arrivall of the Japan fleet, expected in February or March next It is observed that their trade is much decayed in this place of late yeares, their great and best ships being laden hence for the

<sup>1</sup> This was Clavell's second wife Martha, the sister in-law of Edward Littleton The 'etc' probably includes their young son Edward.

<sup>2</sup> Kindoa, or Kendoa, is not marked on either Heron's or Bowrey's Chart of the Hugli It was on the western shore of the river, opposite Saugor Island. Yule thinks it probable that it is identical with Kontai See *Hedges Diary* vol. iii, p 207

<sup>3</sup> *Viz*, Malik Kāsim, whose son Malik Zindī represented him at Hugli

most part with rice and provissions, and not one fourth part of the silk and other goods which they formerly<sup>1</sup> carried out of this Country And at Cassambazar they are usually indebted to their Merchants from two to four Lack of rupees, which was not soe formerly

From Hugly boates may and sometimes doe goe to Agra

*November 30* —About nine a Clock this morenening (*sic*) wee past by Chanock,<sup>1</sup> and about noone overtook the eight Boraes [*bhar*, lighter] that two dayes since we sent from Hugly laden with saltpeter, and about two a Clock wee came to anchor at Tanna [Thāna], the tide being spent and the wind not favourable

Tannay is distant from Hugly about 40 miles by water and twenty miles by land There stands an old Fort of mud walls, which was built to prevent the incursion of the Arracangers,<sup>2</sup> for it seemes, about ten or twelve yeares since, they were soe bold that none durst inhabit lower downe the river then this place, The Arracangers usually takeing the People off the shoare to sell them at Pipley [Pipli]

*December 1st* —The morneing tide wee gott out of Hugly river into the great river,<sup>3</sup> and found the soundings to be from three to thirteen fathoms, gradually Deepening

*December 2d* —Wee sailed by Kedgeree [Khyrī] and the Island of Ingerley [Hijli], leaving the ile of Cockes and the Arracan shoare on our Larboard side to the East At Ingerley is a Fort that was built by one Captaine Dudson, who came out in Squire Curteins service, and lost his ship in Ballasore River, then served the Moores<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Chānak, the modern Barrackpore See Yule, *Hedges' Diary*, vol 11, p 99

<sup>2</sup> See Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p 212

<sup>3</sup> The term 'Hugli River' was restricted at this period to the river as far as its confluence with the Rupnarain, opposite Hugli Point. See Yule, *Hedges' Diary*, vol 11, p 205

<sup>4</sup> Dudson should probably be Durson or Durston, who came out to India, in command of the *Loyalty*, in 1649, in company with the *Flette* and *Aleppo Merchant* In January, 1650, Durson was at Goa, and at variance with his men Robert Winchester, 'his Minister or Chapline,' who afterwards replaced Isaacson at Fort St George left Durson on account of his 'famileratie with witches and Sorcerrers,' and repaired to Surat In April, 1650 it was reported that Durson was imprisoned near Carwar for 'paying out of false pagodaer,' was most 'unmercifully Dealt withall,' and was in danger of his life He is next heard of in Bengal in 1656,

*December 3d, Sunday*—Wee lay upon the sands called the Braces all this day, haveing small winds and very smooth Sea

*December 4th*—About noone wee came to anchor in Ballasore Roade, and this night the *Arrivall* halled aboard the *Eagle* and there delivered her Ladeing

*December 5th*—Haveing dispatcht the *Arrivall* back to Hugly, and directed Richard Trenchfield, who was sent from Ballasore, how to distribute the Saltpeter now comeing from Hugly aboard the ships in equall proportion according to their Tonnage, I went ashoare with the Commanders, who gave me the respect of their guns at this time, and alsoe yesterday at my comeing into the roade. Landing at the Point of sand at the rivers mouth, there mett me Mr Clavell etc Factory, Mirza Woolla [Mīrzā Walī], the Governour of Ballasore,<sup>1</sup> Severall Merchants of the Towne, Vankewell Chiefe of the Dutch, and Witbert the Chiefe of the Danes. From thence wee went to Ballasore by land in Pallankeens, The Governour accompanying us to our Factory

*December 6th*—There was three Englishmen who left the Dutch service in their ships at Hugly, and came to mee for protection, whom I brought downe in the *Arrivall*, and they, without my knowledge, had left her and were come ashoare, whereupon, finding them inclined to ramble, I secured them in the Factory to send them home by the ships

*December 8*—Letters were received from Hugly and Dacca. From [Hugly] they advise that all the Companies goods, at that time ready there, were sent away, except 362 baggs of Saltpeter and a Little cloth. From Dacca they advised that

---

and in that year accompanied Waldegrave, the Company's Agent at Balasor, in his overland journey from Bengal to 'Verasheroon'. He must afterwards have returned to Bengal, for in a letter to Balasor of 11th September, 1658, the Council at Fort St George wrote 'The Company would have all the English which serve them not returned home, But how canne you bee ridd of Captain Durson and others there wee know not. Sure wee are twould be well if Such straglers could be reduced, who have too much already perplexed the Late Companies affaires'. In March, 1659, Durson was at Hujli, and in June he was 'dayley expected' at Balasor. After this date he disappears from the Records. See O C, Nos 2121, 2147, 2156, 2238, 2579, 2728, 2772.

<sup>1</sup> This individual was probably subordinate to Malik Kāsim, who governed both Hugli and Ballasore.



the Nabob had confiscated a Dutch ship Laden with Pepper and Copper that went to trade up the river to Chittgom [Chittagong], and threatned to cut off the Skippers head It's sayd the ship and goods belongs to a Freeman of Batavia

*December 9th* — This evening Mr Clavell, Mr Bugden and myself visited Mirza Wollee [Mīrzā Walī], the Governour of the Towne, who treated us very Curteously Hee is a Merchant, and his Father was a great friend to the English, and lost about 30 or 40 thousand rupees in that ship which Henry Cherry was Master of that went from Bengala to Persia anno 1651 [1652]

This night Mr Marshall arrived from Cassambazar<sup>1</sup>

*December 11* — Mr Clavells three Persian Horses were sent hence toward Dacca, one valued at 900 one at 1200 and the other at 1400 Rupees

The Governour invited us to a feast, but we excused going, whereupon he sent his victuals to the Factory

*December 12* — This day received a Letter from Dacca,<sup>2</sup> the Coppy followeth

*Dacca, the 29th November, 1676* — Mr Streynsham Master etc, Honoured Friends, Yours of the 10th and 17th Instant have received, but doe not answer them now because of hast This is only to advise you that yesterday night there came orders from the King to take Custome of all our goods, rupees 2 on every hundred They are now writeing Phy[r]wanaes for that Purpose for Hugly and Ballasore, which will presently be dispatched towards you This newes is certainly true, James [Price] brought it just now from Raynundelolls [Rāi Nanda Lāl] mouth with promise I think it would be better rather then to be troubled in all our Factoryes upon all occassions with every pittifull Governour to make some agreement with the Nabob to pay him yearly here, unless you can gett this order Revoked by the King who alone can doe it Further I shall

<sup>1</sup> He had started, on the 30th November, to take up his new post of chief at Balasor

<sup>2</sup> The arrival of Nedham's letter at Hugli on the 6th December, and its immediate despatch to Master at Balasor, is noted in the Hugli Diary, which was begun in a methodical fashion on the 1st December, 1676 See *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol. 1

not adventure to advise, but leave it to your serious Consideration, begging your excuse, I remayne, Your assured Loveing Freind and humble Servant to Command, FITCH NEDHAM

*December 14th, Thursday*—At a Consultation,<sup>1</sup> Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, MR WALTER CLAVELL, MR JOHN MARSHALL, MR EDMOND BUGDEN

The Councill haveing considered the Agent and Councells advice in their Gennerall Letter of the 9th October last, wherein they are pleased to propose the sending of one of the ships to Bantam, by reason of the want of Tonnage in these parts,<sup>2</sup> and upon perusall of the Companyes letters by these ships that they designed only the *Mary* for Bantam, and the other four ships to returne from the Coast and Bay directly to England,<sup>3</sup> The Councill did not think it safe for them to digress from the Honourable Companyes directions unless the Agent and Councill had pleased to have given positive orders for soe doing

*Extract of a Letter from Sir William Langhorne and the Council at Fort St George to 'Mr Walter Clavell, Chief &c Factors,' dated 9th October, 1676 Factory Records, Fort St George, vol VIII, p 19*

'Whereas we formerly promised to advise you if any hopes of enlarging our Investments beyond what then undertaken by our Merchants, in stead of encreasing, our greate feare is we shall hardly compleat that, so that could we finde any Latitude in the Honoble Companies orders of former yeares to supply the want of them in their last Letters, whereby we could warrant the sending one of the Ships with 16 or 20 Per 100 of their lading in peter from you to Bantam, we should gladly doe it, but truly we have so often sett before them the want of a provissionall Authority in cases unprovided for, and all to no purpose, and then so little regard shewed to the very results of consultation, that amongst so many other Cavills, where no Claw (*sic*) for want of such, a want of Consideration shall come in to make one, as if the severity of their injunction were rather imposed to take advantage of the default then for either the validity or Creditt of them, so that, as we are faine to tell them, we doe not know what to think of it'

<sup>1</sup> There is a duplicate of this Consultation in *Factory Records Hughli*, vol 1.

<sup>2</sup> A copy of the portion of the letter alluded to follows this paragraph

<sup>3</sup> See paragraphs 58, 67, 69 of the Companys General Letter to Fort St George, *ante* vol 1, pp 254, 259

The Councell finding that there is some quantities of goods to come from the Inland Factoryes, as Tincall and Turmerick from Pattana, Taffaties, raw silk, tares and Floretta yarne from Cassambazar, and Mullmulls from Hugly, alsoe Sticklack [*i e*, lac in a crude form], Turmerick, Neclaes and fine Gingham yet to come in at Ballasore, all which goods, as it may not be convenient for one ship to stay to take in, neither is it for the Honourable Companyes Interest to keep them all, the time of the yeare being far spent, it is requisite for some of the ships to hasten to Metchlepatam to take in those [*? their*] goods. All which being considered, The Councell did resolve to dispatch two ships, *vizt*, The *Loyall Eagle* and *Johanna* by the 20th of this moneth and the other two, the *Falcon* and *Surratt Merchant*, to be dispatched by the last of this moneth at the farthest, and ordered to call at Metchlepatam for what goods the others may leave behind there.

And by reason of the divideing of the ships in this manner, it is thought fitt that the greatest part of the fine goods, such as are in readiness, be laden aboard the *Loyall Eagle* and *Johanna*, and the other ships being likely to carry hence the greatest part of the gruff and [*? or*] course goods, It's therefore left to the Agent and Councell at the Fort to make an equall division of their Ladeings (when the ships meet there) as they shall think fitt.

And if it shall soe happen that the goods from Pattana and Cassambazar, through stoppage or other causality, should not arrive to be laden aboard the ships by the last of this moneth, in such case it is thought fitt that either one or both of the Companyes sloopes or Ketches be sent up to the Fort with what goods shall be left behind. And if there should be but a small quantity of goods left behind by the ships, yett upon late advices from the Agent,<sup>1</sup> It is thought convenient and for the Companyes Interest that the said vessells (after the dispatch of the ships) be laden with rice and provissions for the Honour-

<sup>1</sup> Beyond the letter of the 9th October, 1676, quoted above, and a private letter of the same purport from Langhorne to Master of the 7th October there is no correspondence extant between the 'Fort and the 'Bay until the 21st December, 1676.

able Companies account and sent up to the Fort some time in January.

There being a parcell of old Turmerick in this Towne offered to sayle, The Councell considering the want of tonnage and the great quantity that was ordered of that comodity,<sup>1</sup> of which, notwithstanding all endeavours that have binn used, there will not be procured one half, and the owner of this parcell being indebted to the Honourable Company, 'Twas thought fitt to accept of it at 1<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> rupees per maund, and ordered that a bie<sup>2</sup> marke be put upon each Bagg

Whereas there is great quantites of callicoes in this towne, especially of sannoes, which have binn offered to the Councell, they, considering the Honourable Companies orders that it is limited to 10000 peices of that sort of goods for this yeares investment,<sup>3</sup> and the Agent and Councell not haveing given any farther directions about any larger quantity of any sort of peice goods more then the Company have ordered, the Councell did not find it safe for them to enlarge the Investment in those sortments of goods to which they are limited, notwithstanding the great want of goods to supply the dead [unsaleable] Tonnage of the ships this yeare

Whereas in the list which the Honourable Company sent from England this yeare of goods found wanting in bales and Chests from the Bay, there is sayd to be 12 treble peices of Taffaties wanting in Chest No 160 sent upon ship *Lancaster* anno 1674, the tickett dated the 27th December, 1672, and signed by John Marshall, said Mr Marshall did now offer to the Councell to depose upon his oath that the Chests which he packed in Cassambazar that yeare did containe the full number of peices, which were exprest in the Ticketts put into the Chests, for that he himselfe did count the said peices into the Chests, and see them nailed and covered with gunny [sacking] before they were removed out of his sight And the said Chests lay but few dayes afterwards in Cassambazar, and

<sup>1</sup> See paragraph 63 of the Company's letter to Fort St George, *ante* vol 1, p 258

<sup>2</sup> 'Bie' is an obsolete form of 'buy, and the term may either mean a purchase or a secret mark See Murray, *Oxford English Dictionary*, s v Buy and By

<sup>3</sup> See paragraph 41 of the Company's letter to Hugli, *ante*, vol 1, p 314

almost two yeares in Hugly before they were laden for England

Mr John Billingsly signed a bond to the Honourable Company for 2000 *li*, dated the 10th September, 1676, as merchant, and nominated for his security at home His Father Mr John Billingsly, liveing in Whitechappell<sup>1</sup> The other he refers to his Father to nominate Which bond was delivered to Mr Clavell to be sent to the Honourable Company by these ships

*December 14th*—This evening there came a Portuguez, by name Manuell Mendiz, to Towne, who acquainted us that he was in Mr Smithes vessell, the *Ava Merchant*, which was freighted with Saltpeter and driven out of the Roade in the late storme, and that he was landed out of her at Bimlapatam,<sup>2</sup> The vessell being gone thence towards Metchlepatam

*December 15th, Fryday*—At a Consultation,<sup>3</sup> Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, MR WALTER CLAVELL, MR JOHN MARSHALL, MR EDMOND BUGDEN

The Honourable Company haveing recommended to Mr Master in his Commission and Instructions that if any other sorts of goods may be found out proper for Europe, to advise with their Cheifes and Councell touching the same, and there being some Dacca Sashes or Seerbunds [*sirband*, turban] and other thinn cloth made at Dacca in this towne, which may be proper for England or for a tryall from England to Turkey, The Councell thought fitt to agree for a small parcell of them to be sent home by these ships, notwithstanding they are twenty or thirty per Cent dearer then they may be procured at Dacca

There being offered 10000 rupees upon exchange at 2s 6d the rupee, the Honourable Company haveing given liberty for 20000 *li* at that rate, The Councell thought fitt to accept of the summe now offered, and promised to give bills upon the Honourable Company for the same in the usuall forme

<sup>1</sup> John Billingsley, senior, 'Citizen and Goldsmith,' was security for his son on his appointment as writer in January, 1668 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxvi, fol 87)

<sup>2</sup> Bimlapatam, about eighteen miles north east of Vizagapatam

<sup>3</sup> There is a duplicate copy of this Consultation in *Factory Records, Hughl*, vol 1

Upon the 12th of this moneth there came a Letter from Mr Fitch Nedham at Dacca, dated the 29th November 1675, advising that there was an order come from the King, to the Nabob requireing to take two per Cent custome of the English. The Councill haveing with sorrow considered the ill consequence thereof, if the King or Nabob should insist upon any such demand, at present they could not thinke of any way how to proceed further then to write to Mr Hervy, who is now upon his way to Dacca, that he use all meanes to smooth up Raynund deloll [Rāi Nanda Lāl] the Nabobs Duan [*diwān*], by acquainting him that the Persian Horses are now upon their way, and that he doth not delay giving the Present upon the first convenient time, and informe himselfe well of the nature of the affair, and advise thereof And untill the said advices shall come from him, or the Phirwanes [*parwana*] which Mr Nedham adviseth the Nabob was sending to Ballasore and Hugly, The Councill did find nothing farther could be acted thereing (*sic*), only to send advice thereof to the Agent and Councill, and expect direction from them as the Honourable Company have enordered in their last letter to the Bay, dated the 24th December, 1675, in the following words — [paragraph No 9] 'Wee observe what troubles you meet withall about the Phyrmand, and the courses you have taken to prevent paying more Custome then formerly in all such cases wee would have you act with advice and directions from the Agent and Councill at the Fort'

The Honourable Company haveing ordered four Tonns of Rice to be sent to St Hellena upon these ships, that is one tonn upon each ship, and the Cheife etc to agree with the Commanders for the freight thereof The Councill haveing treated with them concerning the same agreed that for every Tunn of rice laden for the Companyes account and delivered at St Hellena, there should be payed 15 hundred weight of rice by the Governour of the Island to the respective Captains for the freight thereof

The Councill taking into consideration that the ~~ships~~ the ships have Preacht in this Factory since the ~~departure~~ departure of Mr Darley the Companies Chaplaine [on the 11th September]

1676], upwards of three monethes, did think fitt to gratifie them for their paines therein, and ordered that 100 Rupees be delivered to the Commanders to be divided amongst three Ministers

Ralph Harwar, Chirurgeon of this Factory,<sup>1</sup> desireing to returne for England by these ships, and Mr Robert Dowglas, the Chirurgeon of the *Eagle*, being willing to accept of this imployment, and Captaine Bonnell his Commander consenting that they may change birthes, The Counsell did alsoe approve thereof, and Mr Dowglas his wages aboard ship being 3*l* 5*s* per mensem, The Councell doe now enter him into the Companies service at 3*l* per mensem, to be paid in the Countrey and to commence from this day And the said Mr Dowglas haveing binn with Mr Masters in the upper Factoryes [Hugh and Kasimbazar] and taken upon him the care of Major Puckle, Wm Callaway, and severall of the Companies servants in their sickness, and administred his owne Physick to them (Mr Harwar being some time since out of pay), The Councell thought fitt to gratifie him, and doe order that 80 Rupees be given him in consideration thereof<sup>2</sup>

The Councell being acquainted that there was severall Englishmen not in the Companies service in this Towne, some that came tradeing voyages from the Coast, and others that reside in the Bay, they were all sent for and acquainted with the Honourable Companies orders that all Englishmen not in the Companies service are to reside at Fort St George or Madraspatam and are not to be permitted to build or buy houses in any other place And in case they observe this order of the Companies, then they might make use of the

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, vol 1 note on p 475 Harwar was re entertained in the Company's service on the 8th February, 1682, was made free of the Company, and was permitted to take his wife to Bengal with him (*Court Minutes*, vol xxxii fols 191, 193) His return to Hughli was unwelcome 'hee being little skill d, and of so ill a disposition, every one is prejudiced against him' (*Factory Records, Miscellaneous*, vol iia) Harwar, however, remained at Hughli where William Hedges found him in 1684 (Yule, *Hedges Diary* vol 1 pp 156, 165, 167) He died at Hughli during the disturbances in Bengal in 1686/87

<sup>2</sup> Douglas appears again in the Second 'Memoriall' where a short notice of him will be found

Liberty granted by the Company of tradeing to and fro from any Ports or Places in the Indies excepted to Tonqueen, Formosa and the Southward of the Line, and then alsoe they will have the benifitt of the Companyes protection in all places, which otherwise they will not To which they expressed their willingness to comply, but some that had houses and Famileys desired time to sell their houses and cleare themselves of their ingagements, which the Council thought reasonable, this being the first warneing

### THE FREEMENS NAMES<sup>1</sup>

Peter Large<sup>2</sup>

John Bugden<sup>3</sup>

W Littleton<sup>4</sup>

John Davis

Jno James

Jno Richardson

<sup>1</sup> This list is given in the margin of the Diary. Several of the names occur later on in the Records. These have been traced as far as possible.

<sup>2</sup> Peter Large, who had been in India since 1665 proceeded at once to Masulipatam, whence, on the 3rd August, 1678, he wrote to Master, then Agent, desiring leave to make a trading voyage to Bengal. He was at Kasimbazar in October, 1678, and returned to Masulipatam on the 25th December in 'Mr Hatton's sloop'. He next went to Golconda, and in May, 1679 was granted a pass as an inhabitant of Fort St George. There he lived, probably in his house in Middle Street, until his death on the 29th March, 1694. He was buried in the compound of St Mary's Church. His wife Mary survived him, and was still at Fort St George in 1699 (*Factory Records Masulipatam*, vol II, *Kasimbazar*, vol I, *Fort St George*, vols IV, V, VIII, IX, X, O C, No 4548 *Madras Press List*, February and May, 1679, Cotton, *Inscriptions on Madras Tombstones*, p 7).

<sup>3</sup> John Bugden was brother to Edmund Bugden, the Company's servant. He is first mentioned in 1670, when the Court wrote to Hugh on the 29th November 'Here is Mr Bugden, the Father of John Bugden, whoe he saith is entertained in our service by you as a Seaman but wee find him not either in your bookes or Advices'. The next mention of John Bugden is in October 1674, when he is described as an 'English pilot,' sent to bring the pink *Advice* from Balasor to Hugh. In December 1676, he was commanding the *Sarah*, and in 1678 he was still in Bengal. In January, 1680, he gave evidence at Fort St George regarding the murder of John Smith the dismissed chief of Dacca. In the same year he was accused of the murder of one of his crew but was able to prove that the man had strangled himself. In 1680 and in 1681 passes were granted to John Bugden as an inhabitant of Fort St George. In April, 1682, he was sent to pilot the Company's 'new sloop' from Balasor to Hugh. After this date I have failed to trace him (O C, Nos 3971, 4399, 4430, 4816 *Factory Records*, *Hugh*, vols I and II, *Fort St George*, vols II and XVIII, *Letter Book*, vol IV, p 404).

<sup>4</sup> Robert Littleton (brother of Edward Littleton, the Company's servant) seems to have returned to England in 1677 for in July, 1678, Edward Littleton wrote to Richard Edwards that he expected his 'brother Robert by this shipping,' an expectation that was not verified (O C, Nos 4459, 4467).



THE FREEMENS NAMES (*continued*)

Vincent Savoury <sup>1</sup>	Tho Browne <sup>4</sup>	Tho Pitts
Zep Hilton	Jno Squire	Jno Jenkins
Dan Roberts <sup>2</sup>	Tho Tillum	Robt Hopper
Geo [S]cott <sup>3</sup>	Tho Newman	

All the English<sup>6</sup> being withdrawne, the Councell sent for Thomas Pitts and read the Honourable Companies order to send him to England by the first ships and required his observance thereunto, who promised to comply accordingly<sup>6</sup>

This part of the Towne wherein the Honourable Companies Factory, the Dutch Factory, the English, Dutch and most part of the Portuguez houses standes, called Dummadapore,<sup>7</sup> haveing binn many yeares rented by Mr Clavell, and now lately by Mr Bugden, by the Councells advice, to prevent the Dutch who were about to take the Farme of it, The Councell considering the Conveniency thereof, by haveing the sole Com-

<sup>1</sup> This name is given elsewhere as Saffery Vincent Saffery repaired to Masulipatam, where, on the 10th April, 1678, a son was born to him, and 'baptiz'd by the name of Thomas' In February 1679, Saffery obtained a pass to reside as a freeman at Fort St George His wife Elizabeth is mentioned in the Second 'Memoriall' (*Factory Records, Masulipatam* vol 11, *Madras Press List*, 1679, No 620)

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 452

<sup>3</sup> George Scott remained in Bengal Master found him at Hughli in December, 1679, as appears in the Second 'Memoriall'

<sup>4</sup> Thomas Browne was pilot of the *Lilly* in 1677 In the following year he was lent to 'Norala Cawne' (Nūru'llah Khān), the Nawāb of Orissa to act as pilot, and in 1680 he commanded the Nawāb's ship in a voyage from Pegu to Balasor His wife Sarah died at Hughli on the 22nd September, 1679 (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol 1, *Hughli*, vols 11 and 14, *Balasor*, vol 1)

<sup>5</sup> 'Said Englishmen' in the duplicate copy

<sup>6</sup> Thomas Pitts (or Pitt) defied the Company's orders (given in paragraph 50 of their letter of December, 1675), for his return to England, although the order was repeated in 1677 On the 26th June, 1678, the Council at Hughli wrote to Balasor that Thomas Pitt, who did not proceed to Fort St George as ordered last year, was to be 'admonished' In September, 1678, Pitt went to Kasimbazar, and on the 1st January, 1680, he married Jane Innes at Hughli On the 27th January, 1681, 'Mr Pitt and his wife took their passage on the private ship *William and John* for England' (*Factory Records, Hughli*, vols 11 and 13, *Kasimbazar*, vol 1 *Letter Book*, vol v, p 493) For Pitt's return to India as an 'interloper,' and his later career as a servant of the East India Company, see Yule, *Hedges' Diary*, vol 11

<sup>7</sup> Apparently an old suburb of Balasor, not now traceable. Damodarpur is a common name for villages in Balasor district

mand of all the People, and that it is a small rent of about 350 rupees per annum with charges and nothing lost thereby, thought fitt that the said Farme of Dummadapore be taken for the Honourable Companies account <sup>1</sup>

*December 15th* — This day received a Letter from Dacca, <sup>2</sup> the Copy followeth —

*Dacca, 30th November, 1676*, Mr Streynsham Master etc, Honoured Freinds, Yesterday I wrote you of the late orders from the King for our paying custome This is only to inclose the Coppy of two Phorwanaes to that purpose I have just now gott one for Hugly, and the other for Ballasore James Price hath desired the Ray [*rāi*] that said Porewanes might be stopped till our Cheife with our Present shall come, and has told him that they are in the way hither, but he would not heare, saying he had heard to much of our storyes already, and tis feared he will likewise demand custome for all the time of the Reigne of this King [*Aurangzēb*] if his mouth be not some way or other presently stoped Here is likewise newes that the Danes shall have a Formaund from the King as they desired. This is what I remember at Present, being in hast, beg leave to remayne, Your very humble Servant to Command,

FITCH NEDHAM

*December 16th, Saturday* — At a Consultation, <sup>3</sup> Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, MR WALTER CLAVELL, MR JOHN MARSHALL, MR EDMOND BUGDEN

Mr Clavell haveing drawne up two papers, one an account and relation of the trade and affairs of Hugly, the other an account of the commerce of Ballasore, they were both read and delivered to Mr Masters

Allsoe Mr Marshall haveing drawne up a relation of the

<sup>1</sup> The Company approved of this step In 1677 they wrote to Bengal 'We approve of your renting Dummadapore for our Accompt, but let us know whither those that have houses there ought not to pay us Rent, and whither you cannot raise somewhat on them towards that charge (*Letter Book*, vol v, p 520)

<sup>2</sup> This letter had reached Hugli on the 10th December Its arrival is noted in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol 1

<sup>3</sup> There is a duplicate of this Consultation in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol 1, but no copies of the papers drawn up by Clavell and Marshall

manner of the trade of Pattana, the same was read and delivered to Mr Master <sup>1</sup>

The Honourable Companies broad cloth, Lead etc English goods, usually lying in Ballasore Factory long time undisposed, and the Councill considering how to remedy the same, did conclude that it might be a means to put greater quantities off of those goods (which the Honourable Company doe earnestly recommend) by sending to every Factory some proportion of those sorts that are most proper for the place, and according as they may vend, and to press the persons in the respective Factoryes to use their utmost endeavours to put them off, being much for the nations Interest

The last night, after the Councill was up, there arrived a Letter from Mr Nedham at Dacca, dated the 30th November, and there inclosed the Coppyes of two Phyrwanes [*parwāna*] directed to the Governours at Hugly and Ballasore, to receive two per Cent custome of the English for buying and selling, whose originalls are not yett publish't, which the Councill haveing sadly considered of, can find no way of redress but to submitt to what shall be impose[d] Their only hopes are that the Persian Horses, being a great rarity in these parts, may something mitigate the Nabobs displeasure, and therefore doe conclude to dispatch the letter to Dacca to morrow which was agreed on yesterday

<sup>2</sup>That the Cheife and Councill of the Bay resideing at Hugly may have more constant and full accounts of all business then the advices in the Letters from the Subordinate Factoryes, it is ordered that all the subordinate Factoryes doe every moneth send a duplicate of their Diary and Consultation booke and alsoe their accounts of Cash to Hugly, fairly written, which may be afterwards bound up there, also that the Diary and Consultation booke of Hugly be sent twice a yeare to the Agent and Councill at Fort St George, once to the last of May

<sup>1</sup> All three 'Relations' will be found at the end of this Consultation.

<sup>2</sup> Only this paragraph appears in OC, No 4231, under the proceedings of 16th December, 1676 which, with the Consultations at Kasimbazar on 3rd and 4th November 1676 were 'Transcribed and Examined per John Thomas,' and endorsed 'Regulations made by S'reynsham Master, Esq<sup>r</sup>, &c<sup>a</sup>, in the Bay Bengall, Anno 1676'

with Coppies of the Ballance of the bookes, by land, and againe to the last November, by the Ships, with the other bookes and Duplicates as formerly directed, and this order is to be annexed to the Rules made in Consultation in Cassambazar the 3th and 4th of November last

Mr Samuëll Puckle haveing desired that he may have some allowance for fresh provissions in his intended homeward bound voyage, The Councell thought fitt to grant his request, and accordingly ordered fifty Rupees to be paid him upon that account, and that he take his passage upon the ship *Johanna*<sup>1</sup> as he hath desired<sup>2</sup>

### ACCOMPT OF THE TRADE OF HUGLY<sup>3</sup>

To Streyntsham Master, Esq, Worp<sup>ll</sup> Sir, In pursuance of an order in Councell, directing me to draw up a state of the trade and commerce of Hugly and Ballasore, I have, according to the little leasure I am master of at present, presented what followeth to your perusall and Consideration

Hugly haveing the advantage of Sittuation upon the bankes of the river Ganges, whose branches come far from the Country above, and spread wide thereabouts, was in former times in the prosperity of the Portuguez when in their possession sailed to yearly<sup>4</sup> from India and Malaya with 60 80 to 100 vessells, and since the loss of it to the Moores, which happened about 42 yeares since,<sup>5</sup> hath continued to be a Scale [emporium] of great trade, haveing the Kings Munsebdars [*mansabdār*] for

<sup>1</sup> Samuel Puckle reached England in 1677, and his own and his father's accounts were examined on the 5th September of that year (*Court Minutes*, vol xxx, fol 156)

<sup>2</sup> The copy of this Consultation in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol 1., concludes with the entry 'This fourth part of the Consultation booke being from p 253 to p 346 Inclusive is a true copy of the Originall Examined per John Marshall Abraham Rutton'

<sup>3</sup> This 'Accompt' is placed, with the appendix of collected papers at the end of the Diary The greater part of it has been printed by Yule. See *Hedges Diary*, vol II, pp 238 240

<sup>4</sup> This passage appears to have been transposed by the copyist and should probably read 'In the possession of the Portuguez who, in their prosperity, sailed to it yearly'

<sup>5</sup> The Portuguese settled at Hugli in 1537 The town was besieged and taken from them by the Muhammadans in 1632

Governours, who were put in by and answerable to the Nabobs of Bengale, who reside at Rajamaull or Dacca, as they pleased

So long as it Continued thus governed by the Moors, justice was more exactly administred and Complaints made against the Kings Officers took place, perticularly in the favour of Strangers But since the year 1663 or thereabouts [really, 1666] that Nabob Shastī Ckaun [Shūstah Khān], the present Kings [maternal] Uncle, became Suba [*Sūbadār*] or Vice Roy of Bengale and obtained Hugly as part of his Jaggere [*jāgīr*] (or lands assigned him for his Person), his Servants being made soe far Governours as to receive all the rents, profits, Perquisites, fines, Customes, etc of the place, the Kings Governours hath little more then the name, and for the most part sits Still whilst the Nabobs Officers oppress the people, monopolize most Commodities, even as low as grass for Beasts, canes, firewood, thatch etc nor doe they want wayes to oppress those people of all sorts who trade, whether natives or Strangers, since whatever they doe when complained of to Dacca, is palliated under the name and Colour of the Nabobs interest, and that the Nabobs Officers may, without controule, drive the trade of the place, there is sent from Dacca, or detained out of the rents, twenty or fourty thousand Rupees yearly to be employed in Merchandize, which is distributed amongst the Hindue Merchants of the Towne, to each in proportion, for which they agree to give twenty five per 100 per annum, but are called upon at six or eight monethes end to make up there accompts and pay the principall with advance of a yeare, by which means, calling in their principall and Interest so óften, it sometimes happens that the Merchants pay 50 per 100 to the Nabob and Governours per annum, draineing themselves by this unhappy trade with him and his Minnisters of the whole advantages they make of their other Traffick

And yett, as if this were not enough to impoverish them, the Governour, whenever he hath any goods on his hands calls for them, and distributes amongst them what quantity he pleaseth, at 10 to 15 per 100 higher then the marketts for time, and they pay ready money

Nor doth this exempt them from pischasing [*peshkash*, an offering] the Nabobs Crewry [*karori*, revenue officer] or Governour with small presents at all feasts, his or his Sonns birthdayes, Circumcisions, Marraidges, or his goeing to and coming from Dacca, makeing up accompts and Compounding for his Rogueries. Nay, it hath in my time happened that, when the Nabob and his Officers at Dacca have Squeezed him much, and yett he is soe Lucky to returne to his former employment, there hath binn a tax laid upon the whole Government under hand for the raising of the summe expended, which some one or two fearefull person[s] have binn brought on to comply with, and afterwards none of the rest have dared to withstand

The trade of Salt hath alwayes brought a large income into the Kings treasury, but of late larger then ever. About two yeares since, Nicolao De Parteca, a black Portuguez,<sup>1</sup> farming the Salt trade of this place and the adjacencies by the name of Cootecktapore,<sup>2</sup> at rupees 100000 per annum, takeing ten rupees upon each 100 maunds that enters into that Pergona [*pargana*, subdivided district], and from thence Merchants cannot carry it out without a great deale of trouble and most comonly sell to him

Bees wax is brought [? bought] up in the Kings name, of which great quantyties are secured in the woods at 7 to 12 per maund [and] sold againe out of the warehouse at rupees 19 to 22 rupees per maund

The Governour doth gett quantyties of gold and other goods at under rates out of the Dutch Warehouse, the gold is either wrought into peices for presents or sent to the mint to be coyned [and] The goods distributed amongst the Towne Merchants at extraordinary rates as aforementioned

And about Hugly there live many weavers who weave cotton cloth, and cotton, and Tesser or herba<sup>3</sup> of Severall sorts, and from the parts thereabout there is brought silk, sugar, Opium,

<sup>1</sup> I have found no other mention of this individual

<sup>2</sup> The name does not now appear to be traceable

<sup>3</sup> Taylor, *Cotton Manufacture of Dacca*, p. 70 n., defines *tasar* as coarse indigenous silk of India. See the article on this material in *Indian Antiquary*, vol. xxix, p. 339 *et seq*

rice, Wheat, Oyle, Butter, course hempe, gunnyes [*gom*, sacking] and many other Commodities The way of procureing these is to agree upon Musters [samples] with the Merchants of Hugly, or to send Bannians who can give security to buy them on our accounts in the places where they are made or procurable at cheapest hands And whether wee use one way or other, wee give passes in the English name for the bringing those goods free of custome, and all those places have soe great a convenience that most of the goods are brought by water, unless from the places neare unto Hugly, which lye thwart [across] the Countrey

The Goods wee sell in Hugly, to Merchants there, are upon time or ready money, but which way soever it is that wee sell them, wee give passes and send them out in our names to avoide the merchants paying customs, which otherwise they would doe, and wee are forced to abate in the price proportionable

Of the severall sorts of goods procurable in and about Hugly, I gave you a list,<sup>1</sup> and musters will be sent home and the prices specified Besides those goods, wee can procure almost any sort of Course Cotton, or Cotton and herba stuffs that wee had but once the muster of

Our Ships, if wee had more Pilotts whome wee could oblige to stay after they had obtained some experience, either by ingageing them in famileyes, or by giving them good wages, might with much more ease goe over the braces and come up Hugly river then they can goe out of the Downes into the river of London, and one maine incouragement would be that the ships should sett out of England soe as to be here the begining of June, by which meanes they will have true tides to carry them up and avoid the freshes They may alsoe goe up if they come the last of the Moonzon, comeing from the coast to the Bay in September after the freshes are abated If any such thing be designed, it will be good to advise by the first ships, that a sloop and Pilotte may attend for them at Ballasore And both these wayes the ships avoid the hazard of the storme, and it would be a great ease and advantage in the timely

<sup>1</sup> There is no note or copy of such list

supplying of the Inland Factoryes [Kasimbazar, Dacca and Patna] with Stock, to pay off what is oweing at Interest, and dispatching the goods that come thence in good season This way the Dutch bring up ships of six and seaven hundred Tonns to ride before their Factory [at Chinsura], and to take in the greatest part of their lading near it, and few yeares, unless in the time of the late wars with England [1665-1667], but they have upward of twenty saile that came into the river They formerly came to Pipeley for Pilotts, but that being to neare the braces is found inconvenient, and one cause of removeing their Factory thence to Ballasore, where now, at the beginning of June, there lyes in the roade three or four Sloopes with Pilots to attend the comeing of the ships and to carry them into the river

The Dutch have a very advantageous trade in Bengala, and commonly a great stock, the Transport of a paire of their gennerall bookes upon the last change of a Directore, anno 1674,<sup>1</sup> amounting unto 24 Tonn of gold The goods they bring hither are, *vizt*, Gold from Japan, Copper of Japan, Tutenag [*tutenaga*, spelter], Tinn from Malaya, Pepper, Chanck [*sankh*, conch shell], bettlenutts, Elephants and Elephants teeth, Cloves, Mace, Nuttmegs, Gaunce [*ganza*, bell metal] (all which turne them to great accompt), alsoe Brimstone, Quicksilver, Vermillion, and some cloth, which sell not soe well

They carry hence Rice, Oyle, Butter, hemp, cordage, saile cloth, raw silk, silk wrought, saltpeter, Opium, Turmerick, Neelaes [*nīlā*], Gingham, Tapits [O E, carpet, hanging], Brawles<sup>2</sup> or Slave clouts, achee Beagues,<sup>3</sup> Sugar, Long pepper and Beeswax as much as they can gett

Had I time, I could give a neare guess how much they vend of all sorts that they bring, what they cost in the place whence

<sup>1</sup> Probably an error for 1672, when François de Hase became head of the Dutch affairs in Bengal See Valentijn, *Oud en Nieuw Oost Indien*, vol v, p 174

<sup>2</sup> The *Oxford English Dictionary* defines 'brawl' as an obsolete term for a blue and white striped cloth manufactured in India Quotations are given as late as 1778 The derivation of the word—H *biral* open in texture, fine—is given by Mr W Foster in his *Letters received by the East India Company*, 1616, vol iv, p 306 In this volume 'brawl' occurs (pp 32, 50) as 'burrall' and 'borall' See also Yule, *Hobson Jobson*, s v, 'Piece Goods'

<sup>3</sup> Possibly for *achhī bij*, seeds of the *ncvinda citrifolia*, used in dyeing red cloth



they bring them, the prices and quantites of what they carry out, and to what parts they distribute them, and what advantage they make by them, which are great, and soe must there whole Commerce be, and much more then it is, did not the charge of the Souldiers, Garrisons, and Fleets cost them soe much At some better Leisure I may, if I have my health, render an accompt at Large of these things

The Portuguez, though numerous in Hugly, yett are reduced to a very low and meane Condition,<sup>1</sup> their trade not worth mentioning, their Subsistance being to be entertained in the Mogulls pay as Souldiers Your Humble Servant, WALTER CLAVELL December the 15th, 1676

#### ACCOMPT OF THE TRADE OF BALLASORE <sup>2</sup>

Sir, Ballasore begunn to be a noted place when the Portuguez were beaten out of Angelin [Hijili] by the Moores, about the yeare 1636, at which time the trade begun to decay at Piply, and to have a diminution in other places of these parts, and the Barr opening and the river appearing better then was imagined, The English and the Danes indeavoured to settle Factoryes here [in 1633],<sup>3</sup> to be out of the troubles the Portuguez gave to other nations and had themselves, the rather because the Cloth of Harrapore [Hariharapur], where our first Factory was settled [in 1632], was without much difficulty to be brought hither by land, and the River where our vessells usually had laine at, being stop't up, it was noe easy matter to bring the Cloth by Sea, nor soe safe to have vessells ride before that place<sup>4</sup> as here in the roade of Ballasore And the Raja of Tillbichrumbung his countrey lyeing neare the place where the greatest quantity of Tester [tassar] or herba

<sup>1</sup> See Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, pp 191-195

<sup>2</sup> This Accompt is placed at the end of the Diary with the Accompt of the Trade of Hugly Yule, *Hedges' Diary*, vol 11, p 240, has extracted the first paragraph.

<sup>3</sup> See Wilson, *Early Annals of Bengal*, vol 1, pp 17-19

<sup>4</sup> By 'the River' Clavell may mean the Alanka at Hariharapur, or the mouth of the Pātali, or Pātūā, where the English ships first anchored, and 'that place' may either indicate Hariharapur or the ancient harbour of Harispur Hariharapur is in Katak district in lat. 20° 20', and long 86° 17'

is procurable, a Settlement was thought the more Convenient, because Gingham's Herba Taffaties, Herba Lungees [*lunggi*, loin-cloth] and other sorts of Herba goods might be made neare and brought hither, and noe where so good Herba goods procurable. The waters of Casharry<sup>1</sup> giving the most lasting dye to them, and within two dayes journey of this place

And in this place there being in those times little or noe money, but cowries the common pay, there begun a trade of Barter, first of goods, and in the interlopeing times<sup>2</sup> a trade of Barter for money and goods each Factor of the particuler ships endeavouring to out doe the other, whereby the whole was brought to a necessity of Driveing either this trade or a trade for ready money

Since Broad Cloth began first to be out of request in these parts and yett the Company are still sending great quantities, enjoyneing us to put off as much as wee can of the manufactories of England, wee are constrained to continue the same way of Bartering, and the Governours forbiding Lead to be transported into the Ryjaes Countreys [<sup>?</sup> Northern Circars and Orissa chiefships] on pretence of hindering them from wirlike supplies, though it really be to gett himselfe halfe a rupee upon every mround of Lead for conniveing at its sending away into those parts And the broadcloth the merchants take from us they sell at underrates to the Kings Officers at Cateck, the Capitall City of Orisa, or elce to those armies that come from Cateck, upon the alteration of a Nabob, in whose traine there alwayes pass merchants under their protection, who pass all the Country over with their goods, buying and selling without paying custome

There is alsoe another Shift the merchants are put [tō] to putt of Lead and Broadcloth, which is to allow the Kings Officers soe much per Cent for takeing of their goods on the Kings accompt, and takeing cowries in lieu thereof, which practices, though wee would, wee are not able to make use of, because the Kings and Nabobs officers are afraid of our

<sup>1</sup> Kāsari in Midnapur district, in lat 22° 8' and long 87° 16'

<sup>2</sup> Clavell appears to allude, here to the period from 1635 onwards, when the ships sent out by Sir William Courten were formidable rivals to the Company's trade

Testimonies against them, if wee should have any difference with them, whereas they have noe cause to have any such jealousy from the Hindue Natives

The present Contracts with the Towne Merchants are to give them upon the arrivall of the ships one halfe money and one halfe goods, to provide these Country goods against October upon Musters agreed, upon which we are to make such abatements as we shall judge reasonable, and the Goods are Gennerally comeing in soe late upon the dispatch of the ships, that wee cannot make the abatements and adjust the accompts before the ships sale Wherefore the goods are gennerally invoiced home at the contracted price, and the Merchants Credited at the adjusting the accompts for the price concluded on, and the difference carryed to profit and loss

Could the difficulty of putting off our Europe Commodities be once removed, and the feare of the want of a Phyrmaund [*farman*], it were much for the Companyes advantage to send servants to Mucktapore, Harrapore, and Mohumpore<sup>1</sup> to provide with ready money the goods that come from those places, and to Danton or Jellasore,<sup>2</sup> [? for] Oremara and Cashary goods<sup>3</sup>

And in case Chimcham [*Khēm Chand*, the Company's Hindu broker] should decease or remove hence, the weavers of Suro<sup>4</sup> that live in the skirts of Ballasore might be treated withall in the same nature that we deale with the Cassambazar weavers, and as Chimcham now doth And this being now made a distinct Factory, whereby there will be more leisure to attend a business of that nature, it is my advice at present that there be a tryall made of money given out to weavers for Suro Sannoos, and that at the next Mantry [*mantarī*, private con-

<sup>1</sup> Mucktapore may possibly be intended for Matkadpnr in Midnapur district The location of Hariharapur has been given above Mohunpore is probably Mohanpnr in Midnapur district, sitated in lat 21° 50' and long 87° 29'

<sup>2</sup> Dantan, in lat. 21° 58', long 87° 20', in Midnapur district, is on the main road between Balasor and Midnapur Jellasore (Jaleswar) lies south-west of Dantan in Balasor district, lat 21° 44', long 87° 15'

<sup>3</sup> Oremara may represent Ulmarra in Midnapur district, or Urmullah in Balasor district For Cashary (*Kāsiārī*), see above

<sup>4</sup> Apparently Soro (or Sohroh) in Balasor district lat. 21° 16', long 86° 49', a station on the Bengal Nāgpur railway, is meant, but it can hardly be called the 'skirts of Ballasore,' as it is twenty miles distant.

sultation] which will fall out about February next, some persons be sent to Mucktapore and others to Harapore to inquire into the nature of the trade of those parts, by which time it will be known whether the Nabobs Sonn<sup>1</sup> of [? from] Dacca will come to Cateck, or whether Mellick Cossim [Malik Kāsim], Raja Mansing [Mān Singh], or either will manage the business of this Province. If the latter doth, there is great hopes of a successfull beginning of the alteration of this trade, which the Honourable Company have often advised is managed to disadvantage, and all the white Cloth procured here comes out twenty five or thirty per Cent dearer then at the Coast

One way to help this Factory and Hugly is, if Pattana, Cassambazar and Dacca, will take of a proportion of English goods suitable to the treasure they have, and then the direct trade of each place may be perticularly seen

Whilst Boremull [Pūran Mal] was Governour, who was my peculiar freind, I began to attempt to bring in goods in the Companies name as we usually doe at Hugly, and with good success, but was interrupted by the comeing of Mellick Cossim [in 1672] with whome I found it noe discretion to contend for the attempting of it againe, and alsoe [? as to] the trading with one or more merchants, in my oppinion noe Certaine rule can be given, but things of this nature are to be undertaken at the descretion of the Cheife and Councell, according as the times and Government will beare it. Your Humble Servant, WALTER CLAVELL. *December the 15th, 1676*

AN ATTESTATION GIVN BY THE CUSTOMERS AND BROAKERS  
OF BALLASORE CONCERNING THE ENGLISH PRIVELEIDGES  
IN THE IMPORT AND EXPORT OF THEIR GOODS AND, DIS-  
POSING OF THEM IN THAT PORT<sup>2</sup>

An Attestation given the 27 day of the third month in the one thousand eighty one yeare of the Hegira [July, 1670] by Bunwalled [? Banwalī] as the Substitute of Rajeeb Ray, Conoongvoy [Rājab Rāi, *kāmūngo*] or Cheife Customer [customs

<sup>1</sup> ? Buzurg Umed khān, died 1694

<sup>2</sup> This Attestation is placed at the end of Master's Diary with his Appendix of collected papers. The document is torn and words are missing

officer] of Orīṣa [Orissa], and Debaullsdass [Debaj Dās], Substitute of Kissindew [Kishn Dev], Chéife farmer of said Province and [torn], Chowdry [*chaudharī*, district revenue officer], and Ancoor Mehtur and Kisso Mehtur [Ankūr Mehta and Kishn Mehta] [torn], under Customers, alsoe Sebram Cullaun [Sībrām Kalyān] and Sebram Coor [Sībrām Kūar], broakers of the Port Towne of Ballasore, Sheweth that the English for many yeares have used this port of Ballasore, and that they have all along used to unlade their goods from aboard their ships in the Roade and to send them on Purgoes [barges] to their Factory in this place without being opened or Searcht by any Officer or person in Government whatsoever, but as soone as they have unladed their ships and got their goods ashoare into their Factory as aforesaid, they are accustomed to give notice that their goods are all safe ashore And whenever the Merchants of this Port bought any of those goods of the English they allwayes carry along with them one of the Governours Servants, who wrote downe the Perticulers of said [goods], but if the English were minded to send any of those goods to Hugly, or any other place by land or by sea, without Disposeing of them in this place, they sent one of their Servants to give the Officers or persons in Government notice of it, on which they went away as they came in, without being opened or Searcht or perticulers taken by any one This has all along binn the custome of the English in their importing and exporting their goods into or from this Port ever since they have traded in these parts In testimony wee, the abovesaid persons, have hereunto sett our hands the day and yeare above written etc

#### ACCOMPT OF PATTANA <sup>1</sup>

*Ballasore, the 16 December, 1676* — Worshipfull Sir, According to your Commands I have here given you an accompt of some perticulers relateing to Pattana [Patna] and Singe [Singhiya] Factoryes <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This 'Accompt' follows Vincent's report of the silk manufacture at Kasimbazar in the Appendix to Master's Diary Part of the second paragraph is given by Yule in *Hedges' Diary*, vol II., p 240 *et seq*

<sup>2</sup> Marshall was employed at Patna under Job Charnock for two years, 1669 to 1671

Pattana lyes in the Latitude of 25 degrees and minutes inter Gangem, and in Pleasant place The Honourable Company have noe Factory here, but what hire, nor doth the Cheife usually reside there, by reason the Nabobs Pallace is in the Citty, and his servants and officers are constantly craveing one thing or another, which if not given, though they have not what they desire (*sic*), yett they are not satisfied therewith but creat trouble, and if give[n] what they desire will be very chargeable Which inconveniency is prevented by Liveing at Singee, which lyes North of Pattana, about ten or twelve miles Extra Gangem, and is Scittuated in a pleasant but not whole[some] place, by reason of it's being most Saltpeter ground, but is convenient by reason thereof, for Saltpeter men live not far from it<sup>1</sup> Besides, the Honourable Company have a Factory at Nanagur [Nānagarh or Naunagar], which lyes to the east of Pattana (extra Gangem) about four or five miles<sup>2</sup> There remaynes generally a banian [*banyia*], or sometimes only Peons, to receive the Peter from the Peter men, which lyes there abouts, to avoid carrying it to Singee, which would be chargeable And when what there is received in, it's weighed and put aboard the Peter boates there There is alsoe another place about 15 or 16 miles to the westward of Singee, whether is brought all the Saltpeter neare that place and put aboard the boates there<sup>3</sup>

The manner of giving money to the Petermen and the number of them, being thirty or forty, is not necessary to acquaint you with, being it is mentioned in the Pattana Bookes, but those Peter men have others subordinate to them, and the

<sup>1</sup> See Yule, *Hedges' Diary*, vol II., p 241, for the identification of Singee with Singhya near Lālganj Rennell, *Bengal Atlas*, marks the place as Singeah

<sup>2</sup> I cannot identify this place

<sup>3</sup> In his *Notes and Observations of East India*, Harl MS., No 4254, fol 9, Marshall gives the following account of the Company's settlements in the Patna district At Hogipore [Hājipur, on the opposite side of the river to Patna] the Company have a house for which pay 3½ Per Month, from thence South Easterly about 4 Course is Nanagur where the Company have a house of their owne which stands pleasantly by a River side which comes out of the River Ganges, and when Ganges is high, but at other times is dry, this Nanagur is a very pleasant place being scittuated amongst Topes of trees, and the way from thence to Hogipore is very pleasant, Nanagur is also esteemed a very healthfull place being scittuated upon a hard clay ground From Nanagur to Jonabād [? Shāh Jahānābād] is 9 Course, *Viz.*, 4 to Hogipore and thence to Jonabad 5 Course more

Honourable Companies Peons are kept with the Peter men to see that when the Peter is made they sell it not to the Dutch, which, notwithstanding the greatest care to prevent it, they sometimes doe But I think Mr Charnock is even with them, being they have binn falce and broaken their ingagement first, which was not to buy Peter of our Peter men, as wee were not to buy of theirs But if the Dutch would be as reall [honest] as the English it would be of great advantage to both, for by the ones Peter men selling Peter to the other party, remaynes are thereby made, alsoe there are great remaynes made by the Nabobs forceing from the Petermen what he pleaseth, whereby they are disinabled to comply with their ingagements, and when they cannot meet with it readily, or the quantities desired, he breaketh our store house at Nanagur and forceth it thence English Cloth will but little vend there, and Lead would sell well, but that it is farmed out by the Nabob to one person to buy it and none elce, and he is not responsible for any considerable quantity, being lately much indebted to the Honourable Company Tincall [borax] is procured from the Rajayes Country [probably Bihār] from the hills, about six dayes journey N W from Pattana, and when brought to Pattana, Oyle is putt to it to preserve it

English Cloth would vend well towards Casmeer [Kashmīr] and in Cabbull [Kābul], but that there is a sort of Cloth very course and thick made at Lahore and sold at Pattana for about 5 rupees per peice of 11 covids 18 inches long and 1¼ covids broad, and Suppose is sould neare Lahore much cheaper

This is what at present remembred by Your most humble Servant, JOHN MARSHALL

#### BALLASORE, 1676

*December 18th* — In the morneing, about 9 a Clock, Mr Clavell, the Commanders<sup>1</sup> and myselfe left Ballasore and went by land to the rivers mouth, and after dinner went aboard the *Eagle*

*December 19th* — The *Arrivall* Ketch came into the Roade

<sup>1</sup> These were Captains Bonnell, Stafford, Johnson, and Bendall, commanding the *Eagle*, *Falcon*, *Suratt Merchant*, and *Johanna*

full laden fròm Hugly<sup>1</sup> The goods [were] distributed to the severall shups Letters received from Dacca and Hugly by the said Ketch, the Coppyes whereof followeth

*Dacca, the 3d Decembei, 1676*—Mr Streynsham Master etc, Honoured Freinds, Yours of the 16th 17th and 22th of last moneth have received All the cloth I have bought for the Honourable Company I sent from hence the 15th of last moneth, which I hope is arrived before now in Hugly James Price hath mett with the Governour of Rajamaulles Vackeell [Rājmahāl's *vakīl*] and threatened him, and shewed him a Coppy of an old forwanc [*parwāna*], who hath now promised to write to his master about us that wee should have no more trouble there

The widdow of Jaco [Juan] Gomes and mother to Desoito arrived here the last night, who begins already vehemently to throw out their upbraiding speeches against us, but noe endeavours shall be wanting to prevent their designes

The accompt of goods remayneing here of the Honourable Companyes have sent you here inclosed, as you desired, save their prizes which are not all knowne to me

The two Phyrwanaes [*parwāna*] whose Coppyes I sent you in my last I have with much trouble and bribing of the Nabobs Cullumdar [*kalamdār*, secretary] with 150 rupees, and Mella Cassimes Vackeel [Malik Kāsim's *vakīl*] with 50 rupees, stopped here from this day till seaven dayes more before they shall goe hence, which I hope you will like off I doe it in hopes you will have dispatched all the Honourable Companyes goods from Hugly and Ballasore before the said forwanaes come to your parts, or elce you will pay custome for them, which will likewise stopp the business mightely

The Danes are granted a Phyrwand In every perticuler like as ours It is now in the Rayes [*ṛāi*] hands who will not deliver it without a Present When it is delivered, I will gett you a copy of itt This is what offers at present I am, Your assured Loveing Freind and humble Servant to Command,

FITCH NEÐHAM

<sup>1</sup> The ketch was despatched from Hughl to Balasor on the 13th December 'with a lading of 1000 mds of saltpetre and 65 chest of Cassimbuzar goods, Romulls Decca and Santapore Cloth (*Factory Records, Hughl*, vol 1)



If this Letter comes in five dayes to you, pray give the bearer Rupees 1 bucshees [*bakhshish*, gratuity] Guggutsing [Jagat Singh], your Ballasore writer, is coming to you with all his Familiey

Mr Streynsham Master etc, Honoured Sirs, Since my other letters was sealed, the inclosed came from Dacca, and now wee may hourly expect a stop to our business, and it was well done of Mr Nedham to gett a respite of seaven dayes, elce possible none of the goods gone on the *Arrivall* had gone home this yeare I shall endeavour all possible, though with some expence, to gett cleare the Honourable Companyes goods, about which attend your orders, and remaine Your Humble Servant,  
EDWARD READE *Hugly, December 13th, in the Evening, 1676*

*December 20th* —The *Ganges* Ketch came into the Roade from Hugly and brought thence 28 Chests of Taffaties and 19 Baggs Turmerick, which was all the goods then ready in Hugly,<sup>1</sup> and these were ordered aboard the *Surratt Merchant*

The Dutch have left their Factory of Piple, pulled downe their house there, and built an new one at Ballasore, which is a handsome square building Under the Directoreship of Bengala they have six Factoryes, *vizt*, Hugly [Chinsurah], Cassambazar, Ballasore, Pattana, Dacca, and Maulda

Bengala is at Present in a very bad condition by means of the great exactions on the People The Nabob [Shāistah Khān] being ancient [75 years old] and extremly covetous, and his Officers long experienced in the business of these Countreys, there are noe wayes of extortion omitted whereby to gratifie their masters humour, and Hugly being in his Jaggeer [*jāgīr*, assignement of land] for his owne pay, and that and Ballasore both under one mans Government [*i e*, Malīk Kāsim] make Merchants business very troublesome

The houses in Bengala are all made of mudd, dug out of the

<sup>1</sup> In the *Hugh Diary* or 14th December, 1676, we read Wee had notis of the Sloop *Ganges* being at Tannah, and expecting our busines houerly to bee Stopped, wee got boats and sent downe all the Goods of the Honble Company that were come in, in charge of Henry Carpenter, with order to lade them on the *Ganges* and dispatch her immediately for Ballasore Roade' (*Factory Records, Hugly*, vol 1)

ground, by which almost every house hath a holefull of water standing by it, which may be one reason why the Countrey is unwholesome

*December 21 Thursday*—In the morneing, about three a Clock, the *Eagle* and *Johanna* sett saile out of Ballasore roade, leaveing the *Falcon* and *Surratt Merchant* to take in the rest of the Goods and to follow in few dayes

There were some men aboard the *Arrwall* Ketch that were souldiers at the Fort, and were brought thence by Mr Clavell in March last to be bred up in the river, but not being likely to come to any proficiency therein, and were rather a charge then a help, three of them were now taken out and returned to the Fort

Captain Bonnell spared a young man, one of his Quarter Masters, to serve the Company, who we made a mate of the *Arrwall* Ketch, and gave the Captain a note for his discharge as followeth—These are to certifey that, upon the desire of us the Subscribers, Captain James Bonnell, Commander of the ship *Eagle*, in compliance to the Honourable Companies orders,<sup>1</sup> hath spared out of his ship one man, by name Thomas Nevin-son, to serve in the vessells in the river Ganges in the said Companies service<sup>2</sup> STREYNHAM MASTER, WALTER CLAVELL, JOHN MARSHALL *December the 20th, 1676*

The said Thomas Nevin-son was entred in the Companies service the 5th day of September last *per* S Mr

*December 23d*—Wee sailed in sight of the black Pagoda<sup>3</sup> and the white Pagoda The latter is that place called Jaggerenat [Jagannāth], to which the Hindues from all parts of India come on pilgrimages<sup>4</sup>

*December 28*—Wee mett a great Dutch ship neare Nassapore [Narsāpur] point He<sup>5</sup> wore a Flagg, and comeing neare,

<sup>1</sup> See paragraph 8 of the Company's Letter to Hugh *ante*, vol 1, p 310

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Nevin-son's appointment as pilot in the Hughli River proved satisfactory He was commended to the Company, who, in their letter of 12th December, 1677, replied that they were glad he 'answers expectations' (*Letter Book*, vol v, p 520)

<sup>3</sup> The temple at Kanāra on the Orissa coast, so called by sailors

<sup>4</sup> See Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p 12 *et seq* and footnote.

<sup>5</sup> The use of both 'he' and 'she' for ships seems to have been quite common up to the eighteenth century, and to have arisen out of a confusion of the vessel

saluted us with 5 Gunns Wee answered him' with three, afterward he tackt and stood towards Metchlepatam [Masulipatam] as wee did

*Decembris 29* —In the morneing, wee see a small Dutch vessell rideing at anchor, who sent his boate to speake with the Dutch ship in our Company Afternoone wee came to an anchor in Metchlepatam roade, the wind blew soe fresh that boates could not come from the shoare In the Roade were rideing four ships, *vizt*, The *Indulgence* belonging to the King of Golcondah, The *Triplacane* belonging to Mr [Henry] Carpenter, a small vessell belonging to the Danes, and a new ship built by an Armenian at Metchlepatam

*December 31* —Mr Mainwaring, Mr Chamberlaine, and Mr Arnold came off to me, and I went on shoare with them this Forenoone

The *Ava Merchant*, that was freighted with Saltpeter and driven out of Ballasore roade, I was informed was safe arrived at Fort St George, That the *Surratt Merchants* maine mast was taken up at Bimlepatam, and her maine yard at Due [Diu] point, [and] was brought hither <sup>1</sup>

Senior Peter Smith, Cheife for the Dutch of this place, lyes very dangerous sick Senior Hartsinck their Cheife at Golcondah, Mr Smithes half brother, is come downe to see him, being to succeed him in this place <sup>2</sup>

---

with its master or its master's nationality, this confusion being itself caused by the slipshod colloquial method of literary composition then in vogue. Another source of confusion was the use, till 1670 at any rate, of 'his' for 'its'. The ship itself seems to have been 'she' all along, but to have been converted into 'he' when the master or his nationality was in mind, or when simply the neuter form of the possessive pronoun was used

- 1426 *Poem on Agincourt in Hazl*, E P P (1864 66) II, 197
- 1588 Kyd, *Household Philosophy* Works, 1901, p 278
- 1613 Beaumont and Massinger, *Honest Man's Fortune*, Act IV
- 1622 English Garner, *Stuart Tracts*, p 261
- 1627 John Smith *Sea Grammar*, ch 1001
- 1635 Hakewill *Apol* (ed 3), Arg1

I am indebted to Sir James Murray and Mr W G Perrin Librarian, Admiralty, for the data on which this note is based

<sup>1</sup> These ships both sustained damage in the storm of 28th October, 1676

<sup>2</sup> Pietel Smit had succeeded to the chiefship of Masulipatam in August, 1676 See *ante* vol 1, note on p 297, for a note on Smit and Hartsinck. The latter was Chief at Masulipatam from 1677 to 1679, and again from 1681 to 1685

METCHLEPATAM, 1676-7

January 1st, Monday — Att a Consultation,<sup>1</sup> Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, MR MATHEW MAINWARING, MR GEORGE CHAMBERLAINE, MR JOSEPH ARNOLD

A good part of the fine goods which were contracted for with the merchants the 8th of August last, haveing some time since binn brought into the Factory, alsoe of the goods for the 6000 Pagodas imprested to Vinco Bramanah [Venka Brāhman] at 12 per Cent abatement the 26 February last, but noe progress hitherto made in the sorting of the said goods, which the Councell takeing into Consideration and debate, that noe more time may be lost, but all convenient hast made for the farthering the dispatch of the ships, there being now but ten dayes time left for their stay, both here and at the Fort, according to their Charterparties, It was resolved that to morrow morneing all the Councell should goe downe to the sorting place, and call the Companyes Servants in the Factory to their assistance, that they may proceed upon the sorting of the said goods with all possible dilligence, and that notice thereof should be given to the Merchants this night, that they might give their attendance early to morrow morneing accordingly

Mr George Chamberlaine being minded of 2250 pagodas remayneing with him of the 5000 Pagodas which was delivered him the 24th August to be invested at Muccapate [Makkāpet] in ordinary Long cloth and Sallampores,<sup>2</sup> he promised the Councell to deliver the amount of the said summe in those sort of goods, agreeable to the Companyes muster, within three dayes next ensueing, which the Councell accepted off, he complying therewith

The Agent and Councell haveing ordered in their Letter of

<sup>1</sup> There is a duplicate of this Consultation in *Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol 1

<sup>2</sup> There had been a deadlock between Chamberlain on the one hand and Mainwaring and Arnold on the other ever since Chamberlain's return from Makkāpet on the 19th October. Chamberlain was accused of retaining 2 000 pagodas of the Company's money for his own use, and he retaliated by demanding the production by Mainwaring of the Company's cash and cash book, and stating his conviction that the same could not be balanced (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol 11, pp 55 *et seq* )

the 21 December last<sup>1</sup> Pagodas 1000 to be imployed in this place in Paddy [rice in the husk], rice etc sorts of grain, and alsoe wood for fewell to be sent to them, either by the ships or by Vessells freighted, The Councell ordered the said summe to be invested as followeth, *vizt*,

Paddy at 2 pagodas per Candy [about 500 lbs]					
	Pagodas	-	500		
Rice at 16 rupees per Candy	-	-	-	400	
Grain to the amount of	-	-	-	60	
Wood for fewell to the amount of	-	-	-	40	

*Letter from the Agent and Councell at Fort St George To the Worshippfull Streynsham Master, Esqr, Chiefe while present, &c Commissioners, dated 21 December, 1676 Factory Records, Fort St George, vol xviii, p 20*

'This is to acquaint you that we continue blockt up by Poddala Lingapa [Podela Lingappa] as well from Cloth as provisions, to which expect remedy from Gulcondah, but the length of its continuance causing uncertainty, and the Security of the Honorable Companies Fort and Interest not being to be dallyed with, we hereby enorder you to make what provision of Paddy Rice &c Sorts of graine, and alsoe of wood for fewell, besides the Timber already wrote for, and to send it up with all Convenient Speed, if not by the Ships, by smaller Vessells, not exceeding pagodas one Thousand, till further order, and one the first Arrivall of the Shippes from the Bay to give us the Speediest advice that you can, how things goe, the Timber for the Standard, as well as the wheat and Grain and packing Stuff we likewise recommend to your care.'

Mr Richard Mohun sent the following address to the Councell, *vizt*,

Honoured Sir etc Councell, Sirs, How frequently, though ineffectually, both here and at Madrass I have prest the Examination of a charge exhibited against me by Mr Mathew Mainwaring is manifest from my Severall papers delivered the Commissioners of this Factory, with the Agent and Councell at Fort St George, which now to insert, I conceive unnecessary, and shall therefore wave its rehearsal, untill encouraged by the opportunity requireing it Nor have I binn less Sollicitous or

<sup>1</sup> A copy of the letter is given below

more lucky in prefering a Charge against Mr Mainwareing, since an inquirey into either would not be admitted<sup>1</sup> But the method of Commissioners being now altered here to a Cheife and Councell as formerly,<sup>2</sup> I doe tender my readiness in appearing before you to justifie and condemne, as agreeable to both charges, if you will insist upon them, which I entreate you will satisfie in an imediate answer to, Honoured Sir etc Sirs, Your Servant, RICH MOHUN *January the first, 1676-7*

The Councell haveing considered thereof, thought fitt to give this answer, That an affaire of that weight and concerne as the examination of Mr Mainwarings charge against him and his against Mr Mainwaring would require more time then can be spared at this season of the yeare, when the dispatch of the ships is so urgent that, according to their Charterparties, they have but ten dayes time to spend at this place and at the Fort, and doe now lye upon demurrage at neare 100 *li* per diem. Besides, a business of that nature doth require the constant assistance of all the Councell, which it is not possible for them to attend at this time, in regard many other things lye upon their care for dispatch

The Councell then sent for Mr Mohun to give him their answer, which he desired to have in writeing, whereupon the preceeding clause was ordered to be copyed and delivered to him

Mr Christopher Hatton advised the Councell<sup>3</sup> that there is 150 Bales of cloth ready at Maddapollam, for which he desired

<sup>1</sup> The respective charges of Mohun against Mainwaring and Mainwaring against Mohun were ordered to be drawn up 'breifly and methodically' on the 27th July, 1675 (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol 1) Mainwaring's charge consisting of sixteen articles, was delivered in at a Consultation on the 4th August, 1675 Mohun's answer, denying all the charges dated the 7th following was produced on the 9th August and on the 10th the case was referred to Fort St George, where it dragged on until the end of 1676 when, as is here shown, it was still unsettled

<sup>2</sup> The management of affairs at Masulipatam was vested in Commissioners holding equal rank by orders from the Company dated 23rd December 1674 (*Letter Book*, vol v, p 146) A year later the old order was reverted to and Puckle was appointed Chief at Masulipatam (see *ante*, paragraph 51 of the Company's Letter of December, 1675) Puckle's death at Kasimbazar in October 1676 left affairs at Masulipatam as they were previous to his appointment

<sup>3</sup> By a letter dated 29th December, 1676 (*Factory Records Madapollam*, vol 11)

order for to ship them off It was thought fitt that an order be forthwith sent for the Ladeing an equall proportion of each sort of fine and course goods upon boates to be sent aboard the *Eagle* and *Johanna* now in this roade, and the *Falcon* dayly expected, keeping the proportion for the *Surratt Merchant* untill farther order, and that the proportion be made according to the Tonnage the shippes are lett for, *vizt*,

The <i>Eagle</i>	-	-	-	-	-	525	Tonns
<i>Johanna</i>	-	-	-	-	-	515	
<i>Falcon</i>	-	-	-	-	-	380	
<i>Surratt Merchant</i>	-	-	-	-	-	390	
							1810

And the said proportion of goods being dispatch't for the *Eagle*, *Johanna* and *Falcon*, that he repaire to this place to assist in Councell, leaveing charge of what remaynes to Mr John Tivell, his second

And Mr Hatton adviseing of the want of 1500 pagodas to compleat the Investment of that Factory, the Councell ordered the said summe to be sent with the advices afforesaid  
STREYNHAM MASTER

*Mr Mainwarings Exception.*—I declare that the reason why noe progress has hitherto binn made in the sorting the goods is occasioned by Mr Chamberlaines neglecting his duty in doeing it since his returne from Muccapat [Makkāpet] which was the 19th October last —MATT MAINWARING

*Mr Chamberlaines Exception* —I doe declare that the occasion why the goods was not sooner sorted was by Mr Mainwarings means, as I shall make appeare —GEO CHAMBERLAINE

*Mr Arnolds Exception* —The true reason that the cloth was not sorted was because Mr Chamberlaine neglected doeing of it, whose place and duty it was, by the Honourable Companyes peculier appoyntment<sup>1</sup> Yet Mr Mainwaring and myselfe, with all the rest [of the] Companyes servants here did sort, till

<sup>1</sup> The Company had expressly ordered that three of the Council should be present at the sorting of the cloth (see *ante*, vol. 1, Master's Commission, paragraph 37, p. 211), and, as Hatton was at Madāpollam, Chamberlain's presence was necessary

there was some implicit misinterpretations by Mr Chamberlaine of our doings<sup>1</sup> Therefore not to intermeddle to much in another mans business, wee left off By Esq Master[’s] approbation wee began againe — JOS ARNOLD

*January 2d* — In the morning, after Prayers, I went to the sorting place and sent for all the Companyes Servants, which were not otherwise necessary employed, and by noone we had finished the sorting of the fine Sallampores

Agga Geloll [Āgha Jalāl] the Governour of the Towne, with the Shabundar [*shāhbandar* harbour-master] and others, came to the Factory to see me He was very civill in his expressions, and not pretence would serve to excuse receiveing an entertainment at his house, he was soe earnest in his invitation

Senior Smith Chief of the Dutch, sent Outhoorne,<sup>2</sup> his second, and two others to excuse his not visiting me by reason of his indisposition

*January 3d* — In the morning I went from Prayers to the sorting place and sent for all that could be spared from other employments and proceed[ed] upon the sorting Oringall Beetlaes

*January 4* — The Savsummutt [*sān samat* revenue collector] or Deputy Governour of the Towne, with Meer Jamaul’ Mahmud [Mīr Jamāl Muhammad] and other Mogull merchants came to mee at the Factory, and acquainted me that Mr Robert Fleetwood, late deceased<sup>3</sup> was indebted to them to the amount of 10000 Pagodas for the greatest part of which summe they now produced bills under his hand and seale, for which they desired satisfaction, and made many pretences that the Company or the surviving English ought to see them paid To whome I answered that Mr Fleetwood lately received neare ten thousand pagodas of the Companyes money, the greatest part of which he was indebted to them, and wee could not find effects of his to pay it, The Governour having by force taken away all that did appeare, to pay himselfe 3000 Pagodas that was owing to

<sup>1</sup> Chamberlain was at variance with Munwaring Hatton, and Arnold

<sup>2</sup> Henrik van Outhoorn became chief at Masulipatam in 1679 in succession to Hartsinck who followed Smit in 1677 See Valentijn, *Oud en Nieuw Oost Indien*, vol v p 27

<sup>3</sup> Fleetwood died at Madrapollam on the 3rd September, 1676



him<sup>1</sup> At last they concluded that, rather then 'loose their money, they would appeale to the King of Golcondah, to the Mogulls Gennerall, nay to Oramzeeb [Aurangzēb] the Mogull himselfe, therefore wished us to consider of it

This evening Mr Mainwaring, Mr Chamberlaine, Mr Arnold and myselfe gave the Governour a visit at his house, where Hee entertained us at supper with musick and Dancers, The Principall men of the Towne being with him At parting, he presented me with two peeces of stuff, I haveing found meanes underhand to lett him know that I would not receive a Surpaw [saropā, dress of honour] or Tascherefe [tashrif, present], it being not usuall to receive such, but from the King, the Nabob or the great Umbraves [umarā, noble] The Governour acquainted me he had binn at the Dutch house this day, his eldest son being to goe to Persia upon their ship, which is now takeing in goods on freight thither, and I was informed that they abate him 10 per Cent for the Freight of his goods of what they take of others

*Accompt of bills under Mr Fleetwoods hand [and] seale taken from  
Meer Jamaule Mahamud [Mīr Jamāl Muhammad] in Metchle-  
patam the 4th January, 1676-7*

	Pagodas
One bill to Mulla alle [? the Mullah, 'Alī] dated the 4th July, 1675, payable in 4 monethes, Interest included for - - - - -	2440
One bill to Mulla alle, dated the 11 September, 1675, payable in 4 monethes, Interest included - - -	1080
One bill to Meer Nasheer [Mīr Nasīr], at 2 per Cent per mensem, dated the 4th May, 1676, for - - -	375
One bill to Hogge amber [Hājī ? 'Umar], dated 12 August. 1676, at 2 per Cent, payable in 6 monethes for - - - - -	600
Carried forward - - -	4495

<sup>1</sup> Āgha Jalāl's peons invested the widow Fleetwood's house and carried off what they could find almost immediately after Fleetwood's death (*Factory Records, Madapatnam*, vol II)

	Pagodas
Brought forward - -	4495
One bill to Annes Meer [Ināyat Mīr] <sup>1</sup> dated the 12th August, 1676, at 2 per Cent, payable in six monethes for - - - - -	400
One bill to Meir Abdalla Bakı [Mīr 'Abdullah Bākır] at 2 per Cent per mensem, dated the 20 April, 1676, for - - - - -	2000
One bill to Meir Jamaule [Mīr Jamāl] dated the 30th August, 1676, to keep 4 monethes Interest free, and after that to allow 2½ per mensem for -	1485
One bill to Meir Puckardeen [Mīr Fakrū'ddīn] dated the 19th Decemher, 1674, at 2 per Cent per mensem, payable in 6 monethes - - - - -	600
Upon which bill there is indorsed as followeth 1675-76, March 8th paid in part Pagos 200 1676, August 26 paid in part Pagos 200	
One bill to Hogge Mahamud [Hājī Muhammad] which was not produced, but sayd to be for - - -	500
One bill to Meir Anna Tollac [Mīr Ināyatu'llah] which was [not] produced, but sayd to be for - - -	300
	Pagodas <u>9780</u>

*January 5th* —The Councell mett upon prizing the Sallam-  
pores, and made the following entry thereof in the Consultation  
booke <sup>2</sup> The fine Sallampores being all sorted, the Councell  
proceeded to make the prizes thereof with the merchants,  
Mr Wynn takeing 25 peeces of each sortment of severall mens  
goods The same were compared with the musters [samples],<sup>3</sup>  
and none coming to the first muster of pagodas 1½ per peece  
or 32½ pagodas per corge [score], they being sorted by the  
three next musters, were now compared and valued by them as  
followeth, *vizt*, 3523 peices, the muster was 28 pag per Corge,  
now agreed at 27 pagodas per Corge 3044 peices, the muster  
was 26 pag per Corge, now agreed for 25 pagodas per Corge

<sup>1</sup> Probably Mīr Ināyatu'llah See below, the last entry in the list

<sup>2</sup> There is a duplicate of this entry in *Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol 1

<sup>3</sup> See paragraph 37 (2) of Master's instructions *ante*, vol 1, p 211

1679 peices, the muster was 24½ pagodas the Corge, 'now agreed at 23 pagodas per Corge The said goods haveing binn measured browne [unbleached] are now to be measured by Mr Wynn, and what they are found to come short of the contract, to be abated out of the money to be paid, alsoe two peeces for musters of the said goods were ordered to be sealed, and one of them to [be] sent for England with Labells annexed of the price, the quantity of prizes and No of Bales wherein they are packed according to the Honourable Companies orders <sup>1</sup>

*Mr Arnolds Charge against Streynsham Master*

I, Joseph Arnold, know nothing of the pretended assertion,<sup>2</sup> but Mr Masters doth as he pleaseth I will not excuse him impartially, he haveing received a bribe from Mr Mohun at the same time Mr Mainwaring only and myselfe secured the Honourable Companies estate as honest and just men should doe, because wee doe not promise to ourselves the riches of this world, but the promise of the world to come — JOSEPH ARNOLD

*January 5th* — Received advices from Mr Hatton at Madapollam<sup>3</sup> that, according to the late order sent him, he had proportioned the 172 Bales of cloth provided in the Factory as followeth — 50 Bales for the *Eagle*, 49 Bales for the *Johanna*, 36 Bales for the *Faulcon*, 37 Bales for the *Surratt Merchant*

*January 6* — Mr Hatton came to Towne [i.e., Masulipatam] from Madapollam The Honourable Companies printed orders and Indulgence were fixed upon boards and hung up in the Hall and in the Office

*January 8 Monday* — At a Consultation,<sup>4</sup> Present — STREYN-SHAM MASTER, ESQ, MR MATHEW MAINWARING, MR CHRISTOPHER HATTON, MR GEORGE CHAMBERLAINE

Mr Master delivered a paire of Surratt Bookes, Letter M,

<sup>1</sup> The signatures here, and at the end of the following Consultations have been omitted

<sup>2</sup> It is not clear to what the 'pretended assertion' refers

<sup>3</sup> The letter is dated 4th January 1677 See *Factory Records, Madapollam*, vol 11

<sup>4</sup> There is a duplicate of this Consultation in *'Factory Records, Masulipatam* vol 1

that a Coppy thereof might be taken to remaine in this Factory for the better explaining the method proposed the 10 August last,<sup>1</sup> and alsoe directed the following rules to be observed

The accompt of Sallary to be entered in the bookes on Lady day yearly

That the bills and attestations for all moneyes paid out of cash (as Directed the 10 of August last) be read and passed in Councell every week, and the same noted in the Consultation booke

The accompt of cash to be Ballanced in the Ledger monthly as in the Surratt Bookes

That the Purser Gennerall in the Bookes formerly appointed to be kept for a register of the wills and Inventories of the deceased, doe alsoe therein keepe a register of Marriages,<sup>2</sup> Birthes Christenings and Buralls

That the Third in Madapollam or in the Subordinate Factories doe take charge of all expences of the same, and to keep the accompt thereof, as the Purser Gennerall<sup>3</sup> is appointed in this Factory, and such assistance to be appointed him as shall be necessary

That upon occasions of treating the Dutch or other Strangers, the young men of the Factory at such times doe eat apart by themselves, and those only to come to the table whome the Chiefe shall think fitt to call, as is practised at Surratt

That all Outeryes of apparell and necessaryes of the deceased be made in English money and reduced into Pagodas at 9s or into Rupees at 2s 6d to be paid in ready money and not charged in the bookes to the accompt of the buyers

That the Letters and advices to the Honourable Company be adressed with a becoming respect in a Submissive stile, and directed, To the Honourable the Governour and Company of Merchants of London trading to the East Indies

Whereas in the Consultation of the 12th of August last, [1t] was directed that the Coppies of all Consultations should be sent

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, Consultation of 10th August, and also Consultation of 3rd November at Kasimbazar

<sup>2</sup> Mrs Penny's *Marriages at Fort St George* begin in 1680. The earlier registers both there and at Masulipatam appear to have perished

<sup>3</sup> According to paragraph 15 of Master's Instructions, the Council at Masulipatam was to consist of a Chief Bookkeeper, Warehousekeeper and a Purser General

to the Agent and Councill at Fort St George by every conveyance after they were transacted, It is now thought more convenient that a Duplicate of the Diary and Consultation booke, and alsoe a Coppy of the accompt of cash, be every moneth fairly transcribed, signed and sent to the Agent and Councill at the Fort

That Madapollam or the Subordinate Factoryes doe observe the same method that is there prescribed in the keeping their accompts, and alsoe in their Diary and Consultation booke, and that every moneth they send two Duplicates thereof, and of their accompts of cash, one for Metchlepatam, and the other to be thence forwarded to the Agent and Councill at the Fort, and alsoe Treble coppyes of their bookes every yeare to be Superscribed, one for Metchlepatam, one for the Fort, and one for England, and that there be kept in that Factory one Coppy of their bookes of accompts, one coppy of their Diary and Consultation booke, and Coppys of their Letters received and sent, which are not to be carryed away upon the removeall of any Cheife

#### FREEMEN SENT FOR

Mr Peter Radelife [Radcliffe]<sup>1</sup>

Mr John Feild<sup>2</sup>

Mr George Uriell [Vriell]<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Peter Radcliffe and his brother Thomas are mentioned between 1672 and 1681 as trading on their own account at Fort St George, Masulipatam, and in Bengal. On the 2nd December 1678, they applied for passes to be granted them as inhabitants of Madras. They both, however, remained at Masulipatam until January 1680, when Thomas went to Madras. In December 1680, Peter, who was still at Masulipatam, was warned against having dealings with interlopers, and in March of 1681 he too repaired to Fort St George (*Factory Records Masulipatam* vols II and III, O C, Nos 4218, 4385, *Madras Press List for 1678*, No 548).

<sup>2</sup> John Field went out to India in the *Expedition* in 1655, entered the Company's service in 1662, and was commended to the Court of Committees in 1669 (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol I, O C, Nos 3242, 4136). In 1675 he left the service because Joseph Arnold was placed above him at Masulipatam. He was readmitted in 1677 as fourth at Masulipatam. He is mentioned again later on.

<sup>3</sup> George Uriell appears again (as George Vriell) in the Second 'Memoriall'. He remained at Masulipatam until August 1678, when, 'with one servant and a Trunck of Apparell,' he was allowed a passage in the *Williamson* for Balasor. In September he was at Kasimbazar and later in the year he went to Golconda with Peter Large. His death is recorded in vol II (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol II *Kasimbazar* vol I *Madras Press List for 1679*, No 623).

• FREEMEN SENT FOR (continued)

Mr John Slade <sup>1</sup>	Joseph Henderson
Edward Greenhull <sup>2</sup>	Phineas Brewster <sup>5</sup>
Francis Brough <sup>3</sup>	Thomas Davis <sup>6</sup>
Anthony Ticknall <sup>4</sup>	Andrew Gill <sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This individual may possibly be the John Slade mentioned by Yule, *Hedgis' Diary*, vol II, p 341, among the sufferers at Pulo Condore in 1707. His name appears in the list of those missing and supposed gone to Cochlin China.

<sup>2</sup> There are allusions to Edward Greenhull in private letters of 1678 and 1679. In 1680 he was commander of the *Affairance*, bound from Madras to Porto Novo (O.C. Nos. 1393, 1395, 1580. *Factor's Records, Masulipatam*, vol III).

<sup>3</sup> Francis Brough with his wife and daughter, was still at Masulipatam in 1678. In August of that year he was 'fetched to the Fort' but he was at Masulipatam again in 1679 and 1680 (O.C. Nos. 1428, 1436, 4471. *Factory Records Masulipatam* vols II and III).

<sup>4</sup> Anthony Ticknall (or Tickner) remained at Masulipatam until the 24th July, 1680 when his death is thus recorded: 'Anthony Tickner an English Freeman, who dwelt several years in Golconda, and now of late yeares in this Towne of Melchelpatam, departed this life about noon' (*Factory Records Masulipatam*, vols II and III).

<sup>5</sup> Phineas Brewster was at Fort St George in 1670 and 1680. In March of 1680 he caused a scandal by his marriage with a Portuguese Roman Catholic and the priest who performed the ceremony fled to avoid punishment. In August of 1682 Phineas Brewster returned from Bengal and brought 'a Portuguese (possibly his wife) from Balasor without order. In April, 1687, his name appears in a list of men recalled from the King of Siam's service (*Factor's Records Fort St George*, vols II and III. O.C., No 4835).

<sup>6</sup> Thomas Davis was keeper of a tavern at Masulipatam. He came out as cooper of the *Royal Charles* under Captain Barker, in 1661. He acted as cooper at the Fort for eighteen months and eventually went to Masulipatam (in 1663), where he settled down, and kept a 'punch house' without however obtaining any licence for so doing. In October, 1675 the chaplain, Thomas Whitehead reported to Major Puckle and the Council at Masulipatam that Davis was an 'abominable profaner of the name of God' and his house a place of ill repute inasmuch as excessive drinking was there encouraged to the detriment of the health of the Company's servants and the danger of their lives. Davis was further charged with grossly insulting the *Padree* and John Trivill factor at Masulipatam. For these offences he was imprisoned, and was forbidden to sell liquor of any kind for the future. On the 4th November, 1675, Major Puckle wrote to Sir William Langhorne that he intended to send Davis to Fort St George. When the Court received the report of the innkeeper's ill doings, they wrote (on the 13th December, 1676) that he appeared to be a very profane Person and one that debauches our People. They ordered that, if not reclaimed, he should be sent to England. However, in 1678, 1679, and 1680 Davis was still living as a freeman at Masulipatam and there he died on the 24th January, 1684 (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vols II, III, IV, *Fort St George*, vol XXVII, *Letter Book*, vol V, pp 367, 369).

<sup>7</sup> Andrew Gill had also served in the Company's ships (from 1635 to 1660) before settling down at Masulipatam as a tavern keeper. He, too, was reported to the Council at Fort St George in October, 1675, for allowing drunkenness on

FREEMEN SENT FOR (*continued*)

Henry Tillum

Benjamin Broomer<sup>1</sup>

William Faulkener

## OTHERS ABSENT

Mr George Everard<sup>2</sup>

Wm Mallett

Peter Dod<sup>3</sup>James Horner<sup>4</sup>

his premises, and was forbidden to sell intoxicants. He petitioned against the prohibition, and was eventually, in November, 1675, granted a licence, renewable upon his good behaviour, to sell punch for one year. His name appears in the list of freemen at Masulipatam up to 1680 (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vols 1, 11, 111, and *Fort St George*, vol xxviii).

<sup>1</sup> In paragraph 19 of their letter of December, 1675, the Court had sent strict injunctions for the return of Benjamin Broomer, who had gone to India as a soldier in 1672. Broomer went to England in January, 1677 and his arrival is noted in the Company's letter of 14th December 1677 (*Letter Book*, vol 1, p 493).

<sup>2</sup> George Everard, mariner, is first mentioned at Balasor in October, 1666 when he signed a protest against Captain Eastgate for not taking his ship up the Hughli River. In October, 1675, he was at Masulipatam and was warned by Puckle not to accept the command of the King of Golconda's ship *Indulgence*. He was then married to Christopher Hatton's wife's sister. In 1678 'Madam Everard' was a purchaser at the 'outcry' of the widowed Margery Fleetwood's goods at Masulipatam. In December, 1678 George Everard, with Messrs Field and Scattergood was in attendance on the King of Golconda when he visited 'Divy Island'. In January 1679, he commanded the King of Golconda's ship in a voyage to Gombroon. In May, 1680 he was master of Hatton's sloop, the *Princess*, bound to Achin. On the 25th December, 1680 news was received at Masulipatam that the *Princess*, 'after four months tossing,' was 'forced upon' an island on the Arakan coast that the ship was injured, and the cargo spoiled; that three men were devoured by tigers and others 'seized for slaves.' George Everard himself 'died of grief, and lay three dayes aboard,' but was eventually buried ashore. In April, 1681 his widow married Henry Croon Colborne (*Factory Records Masulipatam* vols 11 and 111, *Fort St George*, vol xxviii O C, Nos 3192 and 4436).

<sup>3</sup> Peter Dod served as mate in Robert Fleetwood's ship, the *Recovery*, in 1675-76. In September, 1678, he is described as a mariner and inhabitant of Masulipatam. He was then building a ship for George Chamberlain at 'Gingerlee,' and was at variance with Matthew Mainwaring. In September, 1684, he sailed to Pegu, and, according to orders from Fort St George reported on the advisability of a settlement there. On the 25th March, 1686 the Fort St George Diary records that Peter Dod Master of Ship *Providence*, weighing anchor in order to his going for Pegu, was accidentally killed by a Barr of the Capstern' (*Factory Records, Masulipatam* vols 1 and 11, *Fort St George* vol 14, *Miscellaneous* vol 111a).

<sup>4</sup> James Horner, who had left Masulipatam in 1675 returned there from Queda on the 12th March, 1678, 'with Nyne Elephants, and sailed again for

OTHERS ABSENT (*continued*)

Richard Wilson	John Crossley
Francis Barnes <sup>1</sup>	Phillip Noden <sup>4</sup>
Bryam Hanslap	George Wildley
Peter Large <sup>2</sup>	George Carden
Vincent Saffory <sup>2</sup>	Wm Cammell
Robert Freeman <sup>3</sup>	Wm Vicars
John Benson	

The said Persons being sent for before the Councell, the Honourable Companyes orders were read to them 'That all Englishmen not in the Honourable Companyes service are to reside at Fort St George or Madraspatam, and they are not to be premitted to build or buy houses in any other place nor to enter into the service of the King of Golcondah or any other Prince in these Countryes'

And then they were acquainted that if they gave observance to these rules by makeing their residence at Madras, they would Receive the benifitt of the Companyes protection in all places whither they went, otherwise they would be esteemed contemnners of those orders and could expect noe benifitt of the Companyes protection and countenance To which they made noe answer

---

the same port on the 10th May In October 1678 he obtained a 'Pass to Voyage to Queda' upon condition that he and his wife should come and reside at Fort St George in January 1680 The time was afterwards extended until 1681 In 1687 he was at Porto Novo where he appears to have died See Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p 263 and footnote

<sup>1</sup> Francis Barnes was still at Masulipatam, living as a freeman, in 1678 (*Factory Records Masulipatam* vol 11) After this date I have failed to trace him

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, note on p 75

<sup>3</sup> Robert Freeman was elected a writer in November, 1667 arrived in India in 1668, and was employed at Masulipatam until 1675 when he left the service because John Tivill was placed above him On the 5th July 1673, he married Robert Fleetwood's daughter (O C No 3810) He traded on his own account for some years, and accompanied Master unofficially in the journey of inspection of 1679, as appears later on

<sup>4</sup> Like Benjamin Broomer Philip Noden had gone to India as a soldier in 1674, and by the Court's letters of December, 1675 and December 1677, was ordered to be sent back to England The orders were disregarded, and Noden remained as a freeman at Masulipatam, where Master found him in April, 1679 (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vols 11 and 111 *Letter Book* vol v, p 493 O C, Nos 4215, 4397)



Benjamin Broomer was acquainted with the 'Companyes orders for his returne to England by these ships, who answered that he was makeing himselfe ready to comply therewith

*January 8* —The Councill mett upon the prizing the Oringall Beteelaes [Warangal veilings], and made the following entrey<sup>1</sup> thereof in the Consultation booke —The Oringall Beteelaes being good part of them sorted, the Councill proceeded to make the prizes thereof with the merchants Mr Wynn haveing taken out 15 peices of each sortment of the goods of severall men, the same were compared with the musters, and none comeing neare the musters by which the contract was made at 25½ pagodas per Corge, nor to the first muster of last yeares sortment, they being this yeare sorted, *vizt*, The first sort by last yeares Second muster, The 2d sort by last yeares thirde, and a 3d of this yeares a sortment lower, which being now examined and Compared, they were valued and agreed for as followeth —

435	peices of the first already sorted	The last yeares second
	was at 23 pagodas per Corge, these now agreed for at	
	20½ pagodas per Corge	
2273	peices of the Second already sorted	The last years thirde
	was at 21½ pagodas per Corge, these now agreed for	
	at 19½ pagodas per Corge	
4137	peices of the thirde already sorted, now agreed for at	
	17½ pagodas per Corge	
<u>6845</u>	Peeeces	

The said goods to be measured by Mr Wynn, and what they are found to come short of the Contract, to be abated out of the money to be paid, alsoe two peeces for musters of the said goods were ordered to be sealed, and one of them to be sent for England with Labells annexed to them of the price, the quantity of Peeeces, and Numbers of the Bales wherein they are packed, according to the Honourable Companyes orders

Meir Jamaul Mahmud [Mīr Jamāl Muhammad], with other of Mr Fleetwoods Creditors, came to the Factory againe this

<sup>1</sup> There is a duplicate of this 'entrey' in *Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol 1

afternoone and desired to know what care was taken concerning the moneyes Mr. Fleetwood owed them,<sup>1</sup> and with whome I would leave that business in charge, that they might apply themselves accordingly To whome I answered that the Company was in the same condition with them, and wee were to looke for the Companyes money as well as they did for theirs, and had nobody to apply ourselves to, except his wife and Children At last they threatened to goe to the King and Great Mogull for releife, and parted angry

*January 8*—The *Faulcon* and *Surratt Merchant* arrived this day from the Bay, from whence they were dispatched the 31st of last moneth

Senior Hartsink, the Dutch Cheife of Golcondah, came to vssit me this morneing, and in the eveneing Mr Mainwaring, Mr Hatton, Mr Arnold and my selfe vissited Senior Smith, the Cheife of their Factory here He was very weak and kept his bed, but upon good hopes of recovery<sup>2</sup> Their [the Dutch] Factory is very large and they have bought and are still a buying in the houses adjacent to them, which they levill, the better to preserve themselves from fire, and, it is thought, to make their Factory defensible They had ten or twelve souldiers a gaurd at the doore who fired three volleyes and some Chambers or ordinance at our goeing and comeing

*January 9*—*Tuesday*, Att a Consultation<sup>3</sup> Present —STREYN-SHAM MASTER, ESQ [and Council as before]

Mr Chamberlaine haveing brought in a parcell of ordinary Sallampores, prized at 8<sup>1</sup> pagodas per Corge, upon accompt of

<sup>1</sup> See *ante* p 99 for a previous application

- He died however two months later at the age of thirty-nine, on the 21st March, 1677 and was buried in the Dutch cemetery at Masulipatam The inscription on his tombstone as translated by Mr J J Cotton, is as follows

'The dry bones of Smith rest under this slab  
In the bloom of his days and the prime of his life,  
He hath given back his worthy soul to the Creator,  
Relinquishing straightway all earthly vanities  
Now freed from the plagues of this world, he lauds and  
praises God  
No man is happy before the end of his days

*Inscriptions on Tombstones or Monuments in Madras, p. 237 et seq*

<sup>2</sup> There is a duplicate of this Consultation in *Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol 1

the 2250 pagodas mentioned in the Consultation of the first Instant, The Councell accepted the same, he declaring that they were his owne proper goods and the Company not responsible to any other person for the same

The Companies servants, the younge men of the Factory, representing to the Councell that their Salleryes is hardly sufficient for their maintenance, and yett, out [of] that, they pay for washing their Linneing, The Councell considering thereof, and that such allowance is customary in other Factoryes, thought fitt that a rupee a moneth be allowed to every one of them for washing their Linnen, that being the common rate they pay

There being a sort of fine Beteelaes, commonly called Comerweley, made at a place of that name neare Golcondah,<sup>1</sup> The Councell thought fitt to order a few peeces of the same to be sent the Company by these ships for a Tryall, Mr Master haveing directions in his Commission, 'If any sorts of goods may be found out proper for Europe to advise with the Chefes and Councells touching the same'

Aga Jellala [Āgha Jalāl] Governour of the Towne, haveing lately presented a horse, and upon a vissit to Mr Master at the Factory, Invited him to a treat at his house, and there, besides his entertainment, according to the custome of the Countrey, presented him with two peeces of stuff, The Councell considering that these civillities are designed in expectation of a reciprocall returne, and not thinking fitt, in respect to the Companies Interest to disoblige him by a disappointment, resolved that he be presented to the value of 200 Pagodas privately, or Publicquely in money or goods, as hee shall intimate his owne Inclinations thereto

Mrs Jane Cole, widdow of Robert Cole, Dyer, late deceased in Bengala, presenting her petition<sup>2</sup> to the Councell that they

<sup>1</sup> The place intended appears to be Komaravolu, the Komaralu of the Indran Atlas in lat 17° 43' and long 88° 44' It is near Golconda, in the Vizagapatam district

<sup>2</sup> A copy of the petition is given below See *ante*, vol 1, p 296, for Master's previous business with the Widow Cole In 1677 she appears to have gone to Bengal, where she married Daniel Roberts, pilot in the Company's service In 1678 her daughters followed her to Kasimbazar (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol 11, *Kasimbazar*, vol 1, O C, No 4483)

would comisserat her condition, she being left with three Children destitute of any meanes for her Subsistance, The Councell considering thereof were very sensible of her deplorable condition, yett could not find it proper for them to assigne her any releife upon the Companyes account, not well knowing what provission is usuall for such persons, and therefore doe refer her and her Condition to the Consideration of the Agent and Councell

*Mrs Jane Cole's Petition, dated Metchlepatam 9th January, 1676-7  
Factory Records, Masulipatam, vol 1*

To the Worshipful Streynsham Master, Esq<sup>i</sup>, Chief &ca Councell for Affaires of the Honourable English East India Company In Metchlepatam

Honored Sirs, By the Honble Companys Order and permission I came into these parts to my husband Robert Cole, their Servant, whose Death hath left me and a charge of children without any meanes of Subsistance This great affliction was the less insupportable unto me, being encouraged to hope that on consideration of my late husbands Services done his Masters (which received the approbation of his Chief) some regard would be had and care taken for the releif of his Wife and Children, and I was also informed that there was a provision made by the Honorable Company for the maintenance of such unfortunate persons as my self But since you have been pleased to lett me know the Contrary, I humbly present my Condition to your serious consideration, Looke upon me, attended with all the miserable consequences which wait upon poverty, farr from my Native Countrey and those Freinds whose kindness would contribute to the releif of my necessitves, and exposed to those inconveniences which I never yet was acquainted with And although the Honorable Company has determined nothing for your Direction in this case or others of the like Nature, yet, with your permission, I am confident their piety will approve what you shall do in Favour of me, since [it is] an immediate Act of Charity to the widdow and the Fatherless, whose prayers to heaven for your preservation and happiness shall be continually offered up by, Honoured Sirs, Your very humble servant, JANE COLE

The *Faulcon* and *Surratt Merchant* being yesterday arrived to this Port from Bengala, and the *Eagle* and *Johanna* haveing taken in the greatest part of the goods that are in readyness at this place (which is an indifferent proportion of the whole Investment), The Councell considering that it is prejudiciall to

the Companies Interest longer to detaine them at this place, doe order that the ships *Eagle* and *Johanna* be dispatched for Fort St George this Evening, and that the *Faulcon* and *Surratt Merchant* doe stay to take in the remainder of the goods And whereas there hath binn some misunderstandings about sorting of the goods, It is now ordered, for the speedy and more certaine dispatch of the same, That every morneing, imediatly after Prayers, Mr Mainwaring doe send for the other Commissioners and all other the Companies servants to the sorting place, and himselfe, with such of the Commissioners as shall be present, to appoint all those persons, as well themselves as others who are not upon urgent Employment in the Honourable Companies business, to sort the cloth untill dinner, and againe after dinner untill night, till the same be finished And that there may be noe pretence for any lett or hinderance to the Speedy dispatch of this affair, It is ordered that noe messages or Papers of any differences upon accusations, recriminations or other matters between the Commissioners or other the Companies servants be received or sent by one or other untill the ships be dispatched

*January the 9th* — The Commissioners, upon my inquirey, acquainted mee that the bonds taken last yeare of Davis and Gill, upon Licence given them to sell Punch,<sup>1</sup> might now be cancelled, the time being expired

The Saysummutt [*sāir samat*, revenue collector] of the Towne sent to me to desire passage for a servant of his upon our ships to Madras, which I granted

About ten a Clock this night I left Metchlepatam, and embarqued aboard the *Eagle*

#### ACCOMPT OF THE TRADE OF METCHLEPATAM <sup>2</sup>

*Metchlepatam, January 9th, 1676-7* — To the Worshipfull Streynsham Master, Esq — Sir, I shall Confine my discourse

<sup>1</sup> See *ante* note on p 105 There is no record of any licence being granted to Davis after his release from prison

<sup>2</sup> This Accompt<sup>1</sup> is taken from the collected papers at the end of the Diary It is placed here for the sake of chronological sequence

concerning\*the Traffick used in this mart of Metchlepatam within the Limitts of my owne Experience, haveing now neare overpassed 20 yeares in these parts<sup>1</sup>

Arriveing first in the yeare 1657, at which time I found this place in a very flourishing condition, 20 sayle of ships of good burden belonging to the natives Inhabitans here constantly imployed on voyages to Arracan, Pegu, Tenassery [Tenasserim], Junceloan [Junkceylon], Queda Mallaca, Johore, Atcheen [Achir], Moca [Mocha], Persia, and the Maldiva Islands, and to all these parts the goods and Merchandize were of the production of the parts here Circumjacent. as all sorts of Calicoes, Cotton yarne, Paintings [printed cotton goods] of divers sorts, Iron, Steel, and all sorts of Graine, and all Commodities againe imported where (sic) hence dispersed in the Dominions of the Mogull, Visapore [Bijāpur], and Golcondah [Haiderābād] And in this state it continued for many yeares, untill the Netherlandish Company settled their Factory at Golcondah [in 1661], where, keeping stores of all sorts of commodities, they furnished those Merchants that usually came downe every yeare to this place and thereby first occasioned a decay of trade here The next and fatallest prejudice this place received arose from the corruption of Government at Golcondah. The last King, Shaw Abdalla [Abdullah Qutb Shāh 1624-5 to 1672], leaveing the management of his Kingdome to a Persian, Sayed Meer Jasfar [Sayyid Mīr Jāfir] who rent<sup>d</sup> out his Countrey to such as would give most, and they, to raise the summes, by which meanes growne double to the former rents oppressing the People, have now reduced this place and indeed all the Countrey to this low Condition it now appears in For at present the whole trade and support of this place depend<sup>s</sup> on the Honourable Companies negotiation, and alsoe those of the Netherlandish Company. whose usuall Investment consists in long cloth, fine and coarse Sallampores Beteelas [Pon<sup>ce</sup> m<sup>u</sup>ra veiling] of Divers sorts. Morees [mūri], Ginghams, Perceles [farfālā], Allejaes [alījā] etc, and all these Commodities of the groweth and Manufacture of this province of Narsinga [Narsingar], not to say any more

<sup>1</sup> Hatton was in India in 1657, before he entered the Company's service

of the Diamond mines, which is much dispersed to other parts since the declining estate of this

The manner of making Investments and contracting with Merchants is so obvious that it will be heedless [? needless] to say any thing thereof, as varying in divers Circumstances, according to the Judgement and Experience of those that have dealings with them (and whereof you may have plenary satisfaction in our Consultation booke, where all Circumstances relating thereunto are recorded), only thus much in Gennerall —noe considerable quantity of any sort of Callicoes can be procured without given (*sic*) money out some monthes before, which requires care and circumspection concerning those so intrusted, and this great defect manifest[s] the declension of trade, for, at my first arrivall into these parts, the Towne was so well stored with able Merchants, that many ships Ladeings of Divers sorts of Callicoes might and were procurable in the space of two or three dayes

In this breife description I have laid downe the state of this place and trade, which, if hereafter you will please to Command to have more amply dilated, It shall be carefully obeyed by, Sir, Your very Humble Servant, CHRISTOPHER HATTON

*January 10* —The Boates that were Laden with goods yesterday could not gett aboard untill this morneing, and the sea breese being come in before they were delivered, the ships could not saile this day There was now ship[t] off from this place —43 Bales of fine Sallampores, 36 Bales Oringall Beteelaes, 20 Bales browne Long cloth, Corne and wood for the releife of the Fort being besiedged by the Natives,<sup>1</sup> besides the Madapollam goods aforesaid

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p 95, for the letter notifying the siege of Fort St George by Podela Lingappa. This individual, *nāyak* of Poonamallee (Pūdamallī), had been a thorn in the side of the English since his appointment early in 1675. In their 'Generall' to the Company of December, 1676, and January, 1677, the Council at Fort St George wrote at great length of their sufferings from Lingappa's extortions. He had stopped their provisions from the 6th September, 1676, and on the 16th December 'Callicos and all other things'. The Council expostulated, and appealed to the King of Golconda, but all in vain. Soldiers were therefore enlisted to 'encrease our In and out guards' and Lingappa promptly raised 'his Bloccus'. On the 13th January, 1677, he paid a peaceable visit to the English factory, when an interchange of presents took place. See O C, No 4215, pp 22 26

January 11 — In the morneing, about 4 a Clock, a letter from Mr Mainwaring, by a Cattemaran, adviseing that the natives had raised the Seidge at the Fort, and the Agent and Councell had sent to revoke their order for corne and wood About 5 a Clock this morneing the *Eagle* and *Johanna* sett saile from Metchlepatam Roade

The Dutch have nine places and Factoryes upon this coast and in the King of Golcondahs dominions, under the direction of their Governour at Pollicat,<sup>1</sup> *vizt*, Pollicatt, Metchlepatam, Golcondah, Pollicull [Pālakollu]<sup>2</sup> (which place and Towne they rent of the King, at 1000 old pagodas per annum, though the last yeare, by reason of their great present,<sup>3</sup> they paid but a thousand pagodas new,<sup>4</sup> and at this place they did usually invest 70 or 80000 pagodas per annum in cloth, but this last yeare they provided but 50 bales), Naglewanche [Nagelwanze]<sup>5</sup> which is Cheifely for Iron that they send to their new built worke house by Nassapore [Narsāpur] under the care of Pollicull, Sadraspatam,<sup>6</sup> and Tegapatam<sup>7</sup> to the Southward of Madrass, Dasheroon<sup>8</sup> and Bimlepatam, to the northward of Metchlepatam, in all or most of these places they are indebted to the natives, the Merchants with whome they deale, and have not wherewith to pay them This yeare their investments have

<sup>1</sup> Pulicat, in Chingleput district, was the earliest settlement of the Dutch in Southern India They had a factory here in 1609, and erected their fort of Geldria in 1619

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 297

<sup>3</sup> The allusion appears to be to the offerings made by the Dutch to Abu'l-Hassan Shāh King of Golconda, on the occasion of his visit to Masulipatam in January, 1676 See Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p 28 and footnote

<sup>4</sup> The old pagoda was worth 12s at this period and the new pagoda 8s See Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, pp 114, 115

<sup>5</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, p 266, for a note on this factory

<sup>6</sup> Sadras (Seven Pagodas), in Chingleput district The Dutch settled here in 1647

<sup>7</sup> Tegnapatam, the old name for Fort St. David in South Arcot

<sup>8</sup> Drācharam, as the place is called on the modern maps, Dasheroon in the seventeenth century British records Datchaveram Daatzerom in the Dutch books are all corruptions of Drakshārāma or Dakshārāma, the name of a very old village seventeen miles south west of Cocanada where there is a large temple to Bhimeshvara Two carved Dutch tombs the remains of the old seventeenth century Dutch factory, are still in existence at Drācharam The identification of Dasheroon with Jagannādhapuram, close to Cocanada by Morris (*Godavery District Manual*, p 197) is an error See *Indian Antiquary*, vol xxxvii, p 355, n 1



binn very small in the other places, soe well as att Pollicull, at which place, by reason of the advantage of the Command of the People, great numbers of weavers have shrowded [sheltered] themselves under their protection They make the best Long cloth and Sallampores, but if they faile of giving them employment, they must seek it of others elcewhere They have severall great Boates upon this Coast, with which they supply all their Factoryes and places with Rice and graine

The Towne of Metchlepatam stands about halfe a mile from the sea, a small Creick with a barr to it going up to it, and every spring tide the water overflowes round about the towne, soe that there is noe going out but upon two wooden bridges, and when it raines there is a noisome smell in the Towne<sup>1</sup>

The 13th of November last there happened a very great storme about Metchlepatam and Nassapore, which did great dammage to the Countrey by blowing downe houses and trees, and by the report of the English here was more violent then any that had happened of late yeares<sup>2</sup>

January 16th — Wee made the high land of Pollicatt

January 17 — In the morneing wee sailed in sight of Pollicatt, saw two ships rideing in the roade In the afternoone, about 5 a Clock, came to an anchor in Madrass roade About an houre after I went ashoare and was received with much kindness In the roade there was rideing the *Triphicane* and the *St a Cruz*<sup>3</sup> belonging to a Portuguez, a new ship belonging to Mr Jearsey,<sup>4</sup> and the *Ava Merchant* that escaped in the storme at Ballasore Before I went on shoare I sent a letter to the Agent and Councell, the Coppy whereof followeth —

Honourable and Honoured Freinds, The 9th Instant at night I imbarqued at Metchlepatam, the 10th the ships tooke in goods, and the 11th, about 5 in the morneing, ships *Eagle* and *Johanna* salled (*sic*) thence Haveing mett with small and Con-

<sup>1</sup> For contemporary descriptions of Masulipatam see Bowrey *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, pp 61 63 and note

<sup>2</sup> This cyclone does not appear to have been recorded elsewhere

<sup>3</sup> See Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p 172, n 3, for the history of the *Sancta Cruz*

<sup>4</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, p 248, for a note on William Jearsey

trary winds, our passage hath bin thus long The *Faulcon* and *Surratt Merchant* w<sup>e</sup> left in Metchlepatam roade, where they arrived the 8th. Mr Mohun is come upon the *Johanna*

Inclosed is the two bills of Lading for these two shippes from Metchlepatam, whence they sent noe gennerall Letter, but this herewith sent I received from Mr Chamberlaine You may please to observe there is a quantity of corne aboard the *Eagle* and wood on the *Johanna*, which will require boats to cleare the ships by the first<sup>1</sup> Your Humble Servant, STREYNSHAM MASTLE *Aboard Ship Loyall Eagle, January 17th, 1676-7*

*January 19th*—The *Bull*, a ship belonging to the King of Bantam, Captain Holleway Commander, arrived in this place from Malacca

*January 20*—At a Consultation<sup>2</sup> I delivered to the Agent and Councell the following papers, *viz*, The Companys papers that were in Major Puckles custody as by the Lists Coppy of Metchlepatam Consultation booke for my time The Papers, Inventory, and Will<sup>3</sup> of William Calloway deceased

*January 23*—

# A LIST OF THE HONOURABLE COMPANYS SERVANTS AT FORT ST GEORGE,

*Reduced under their severall Degrees, in their due Seniority,  
according to the Honorable Companys late Rules<sup>4</sup>*

	Arrivall in India.	Present Degree	Present Salary
1 Sir William Langhorne, Bartt, Agent and Governour, came out to succeed Agent Foxcroft <sup>5</sup> present Salary 200 li gratuity 100 li per annum, arrived	June 14, 1670	—	300

<sup>1</sup> *Viz* by the first opportunity, as soon as possible

There is a copy of this Consultation among the Records at Madras See *Madras Press List* for 20th January, 1677

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, pp 30-35, for the inventory The will has disappeared

<sup>4</sup> There is a duplicate of this list in O C, No 4262

<sup>5</sup> Langhorne was appointed in 1669, and his three securities approved on the 22nd October in that year (*Court Minutes* vol xxv, fol 185) He sailed for England in the *Bengall Merchant* on the 22nd March, 1678 (*Factory Records, Kasimbazar*, vol 1) For a notice of his life see the *Dict Nat Biog* and Mrs. Penny, *Fort St George*

	Arrivall in India	Present <sup>1</sup> Degree.	Present Sallary
2 Mr Streynsham Master, Second in the Agency, came out to Succeed Sir William Langhorne, arrived	July 7th, 1676	—	300
3 Mr Joseph Himmers, booke keeper, came out 4th of the Councell at 50 <i>li</i> per annum <sup>1</sup>	June 14, 1670	—	100
4 Mr Edward Herrys, ware house keeper, came out a Factor <sup>2</sup> at 20 <i>li</i> per annum	Aug 1st, 1662	—	70
5 Mr John Bridger, Gennerall Purser or paymaster, came out of Councell <sup>3</sup> at 40 <i>li</i> per annum, arrived	Aug 21, 1668	—	50
6 Mr Timothy Wilkes, Choultry Justice or Customer, came out a Factor <sup>4</sup> at 35 <i>li</i> per annum, his Sallary made 40 per annum, 1674	Aug 20, 1668	—	40
7 Mr Jacob Smith, Choultry Justice or Customer, came out assistant to Sir Wm Langhorne at 5 per annum, <sup>5</sup> his Sallary made 40 <i>li</i> per annum 1674, arrived <sup>6</sup>	June 14, 1670	—	40

<sup>1</sup> Joseph Hynmers was appointed factor at a Court of Committees on the 20th October, 1669 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxvi, fol 283)

<sup>2</sup> Edward Herrys, Herries, or Herris, was elected factor at a Court of Committees on the 4th November, 1661 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxiv, fols 211, 212) In 1666 Herrys was imprisoned by Sir Edward Winter on account of his adherence to George Foxcroft, and during his confinement 'all his pursers bookes' became 'utterly rotted and eaten with ratts and cockroches' In 1668 he was accused of private trading, and fell into disfavour, but in 1671, 'upon the good character received' of him, he was readmitted of Council at Fort St George In 1674 he was made warehousekeeper When Master became Agent in 1678, Herrys resigned his post, and he and his family sailed to England in the *Cesar* (O C, Nos 3193, 3248, 3992, 8171 *Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol xvi, *Kasimbazar*, vol 1, *Letter Book*, vol iv, p 495)

<sup>3</sup> John Bridger was entertained as a factor at a Court of Committees on the 6th November, 1667 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxvi, fols 59, 67)

<sup>4</sup> Timothy Wilkes was entertained as a factor at a Court of Committees on the 13th November, 1667 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxvi, fol 62)

<sup>5</sup> Jacob Smith was entertained writer, at Sir William Langhorne's request, at a Court of Committees on the 29th October, 1669, and was appointed special assistant to Langhorne, who on his own responsibility, admitted him as member of Council at Fort St George in 1673 The Court refused to ratify the appointment, and, by orders dated 16th November, 1677, ordered Smith to be sent to Masulipatam as third He, however, died at Fort St. George soon after the receipt of the Company's letter on the 17th July, 1678 (*Letter Book*, vol iv, p 287, *Factory Records, Miscellaneous*, vol iiii, *Court Minutes*, vol. xxx., p 193 *Master Papers*, No 10)

<sup>6</sup> These first seven names are bracketed together as of 'Councell

	Arrivall in India	Present Degree	Present Salary
8 John Nicks <sup>1</sup> came out an Apprentice at 5 <i>li</i> per annum, arrived	Sep 8, 1668	Factor, 1676	20
9 John Davis <sup>1</sup> came out an apprentice at 5 <i>li</i> per annum, arrived	Sep 10, 1668	Factor, 1676	20
10 John Thomas <sup>1</sup> came out an Apprentice at 5 <i>li</i> per annum, arrived	Sep 10, 1668	Factor, 1676	20
11 Elihn Yale came out a Writer, <sup>2</sup> arrived	June 23, 1672	Writer	10
12 Vincent Sayon came out Writer, <sup>3</sup> arrived	June 24, <sup>3</sup> 1672	Writer	10
13 Francis Ellis <sup>2</sup> came out a Writer	June 23, 1672	Writer	10
14 John Wilcox came out a Writer <sup>4</sup>	June 27, 1673	Writer	10
15 John Pounsett came out for Suratt <sup>5</sup>	June 27, 1673	Writer	10
16 Francis Mansell <sup>6</sup> arrived	June 24, 1675	Writer	10
17 Richard Browne <sup>7</sup> arrived	June 23, 1675	Writer	10
18 Charles Eyers <sup>7</sup> [Eyres] arrived	June 28, 1675	Writer	10
19 James Wheeler <sup>7</sup> arrived	June 24, 1675	Writer	10
20 Johnathan Prickman <sup>7</sup> arrived	June 28, 1675	Writer	10
21 Richard Milton came out an Apprentice <sup>8</sup>	June 27, 1673	—	5

<sup>1</sup> Nicks Davis, and Thomas were all Christ's Hospital lads, who were presented to a Court of Committees on the 12th September, 1667 and bound as apprentices to serve the Company for eight years from the 17th January, 1668 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxvi fols 37 and 87)

<sup>2</sup> Yale, Sayon and Ellis were elected writers on the 24th October, 1671 (*Court Minutes*, vol. xxvii fol 181)

<sup>3</sup> June 23rd in O C , No 4262

<sup>4</sup> John Wilcox was elected writer on the 19th September, 1672 In 1678 81 he was Steward, and in 1681 82 Secretary at Fort St George On the 9th October, 1682, he was appointed Chief of the newly established factory at Commere. He was twice married on the 14th February, 1681, to Susanna Ratchiff, and on the 22nd September, 1685, to Catherine, daughter of Robert and Margery Fleetwood He died at Commere on the 9th June 1688 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxviii p 44 Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George*, 1681 83 *Factory Records Fort St George* vols. v , xxi , Mrs Penny, *Marriages at Fort St George*)

<sup>5</sup> John Pounsett was elected writer on the 19th September, 1672 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxviii fol 44)

<sup>6</sup> Francis Mansell was elected writer on the 14th October, 1674 (*Court Minutes* vol xxix , fol 61) After 1677 he disappears from the Records and I have been unable to discover whether he returned to England or died in India

<sup>7</sup> Browne, Eyres Wheeler, and Prickman were all elected writers on the 14th October, 1674 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxix, fol 61)

<sup>8</sup> Milton, a Christ's Hospital lad, was bound apprentice to the Company on the 8th November, 1672 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxviii , fol 69)

	Arrivall in India.	Present, Degree.	Present Sallary
Richard Portman, Chaplaine, <sup>1</sup> Sallary 50 <i>li</i> and gratuity 50 <i>li</i> , arrived	July 7th, 1676	—	100
John Waldo, Chirurgeon, <sup>2</sup> ar- rived	June 14, 1670	—	30
Bezaliell Sherman, Chirur- geon, <sup>3</sup> arrived	Aug 7th, 1676	—	30
Nathaniell Keeble, assistant in the mint, <sup>4</sup> arrived here	June 14, 1670	—	20

January 27th—The outcry was made of such things as Nathaniell Whetham left behind him at this place,<sup>5</sup> amounting to Pagodas 16

The *Faulcon* and *Surratt Merchant* arrived from Metchlepatam, haveing binn eight dayes in their passage Upon the *Faulcons* comeing into the roade, Captain Bonnell in the *Eagle* struck his Flagg and tooke it downe from the maine topp, and afterwards put it upon the fore top, Captain Stafford tooke his from the foretop and put it on the maine top, according to the Honourable Companyes orders to them upon my leaveing the Fleet

STREYNHAM MASTER

Transcribed by Richard Browne

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 246

<sup>2</sup> I have found no entry of Waldo's appointment In November, 1677, 'John Waldo, now eldest surgeon of this Fort,' was allowed a passage to England in the *Casar* In 1680 he returned to India in the 'interloping ship, formerly the *Expectation*, now the *Commerce*,' and is mentioned by Hedges as carrying on illicit trade in 1683 (*Factory Records, Fort St George* vol xviii, *Masulipatam*, vol iii, Yule *Hedges' Diary*, vol 1, p 94)

<sup>3</sup> Bezahel Sherman was elected surgeon for Fort St. George on the 24th November, 1675 (*Court Minutes* vol. xxix., fol 190) See also the allusion to him and his wife in the Company's General Letter, *ante*, vol 1, p 254

<sup>4</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 251, for Keeble's appointment as 'essayer of gold' For his quarrel with Herry's, his arrest and subsequent forgiveness by the Council, see *Notes and Extracts*, 1st Series, p 49 He was drowned on the 13th August, 1678, 'comeing ashore in a Mussoola [surf boat]' to Fort St. George (*Master Papers*, No 10) His widow, Mary Keeble, was living at Fort St George in January 1679 (*Notes and Extracts*, p 102)

<sup>5</sup> See *ante*, pp 37 39, for the 'outcry' of Whetham's property in Bengal

THE FIRST  
'MEMORIAL' OF STREYNESHAM MASTER  
BEING HIS OVERLAND JOURNEY FROM FORT  
ST GEORGE TO MASULIPATAM,  
MARCH-MAY, 1679

ILLUSTRATED BY CONTEMPORARY PAPERS



# INTRODUCTORY PAPERS TO STREYNESHAM MASTER'S 'MEMORIALL,'

MARCH-MAY, 1670

*Extracts of the Minutes of a Consultation at Fort St George, on  
the 3d March, 1679 Mackenzie MSS, vol. li, pp. 8, 9*

It was resolved to be necessary and for the Honble Companies interest for the Agent to visit those Factorys subordinate to this jurisdiction in the Agents absence, that Mr Joseph Hynmers, Mr John Bridger and Mr Timothy Wilkes doe take charge of the Companies affaires at this place and that Mr Richard Mohun, the Minister, Secretary and some of the young men doe accompany the Agent in his Journey which is to be commenced as soon as befitting preparations can be gott ready, it being necessary for the reputation of the Nation to goe in a handsome Port and Equipage

*Extracts of a Letter from Streynsham Master and Council at Fort  
St George to Christopher Hatton and Council at Masulipatam,  
dated 5 March, 1679 Factory Records, Fort St George,  
vol. viii*

Upon consideration of the state of the Honble Companys affairs at Metchlepatam and the Adjacent Factorys, and in respect to the 8 Article of the Honourable Companys orders made the 18 day of December, 1667<sup>1</sup> It is thought fit that the Agent doe visit those Factorys now there is vacancy in business, and that some of the Councell, the Minister & some others doe accompany him in this Journey, which he hopes to begin upon

<sup>1</sup> These orders do not appear to exist See *ante* vol. i, note on pp. 201, 202



the 10th or 11 Instant, & therefore we desire you to prepare the Factory for his reception and to accommodate those that goe with him, and in regard 'twill be necessary for him to take a veiw of Pettepolee [Peddapalle] and the Island of Dio [Divi], he desires that Mr Hatton and Mr Wynne and whome else you thinke fit may meet him at Pettepolee, and that care be taken to send befitting accommodation of boates for his passing to the Island of Dio, and a Tent to lodge in there By reason of this visitation we shall not enlarge, but refer all to a personall conversation, and at present remaine, Your very affectionate freinds, STREYNHAM MASTER, JOSEPH HYNMERS, JOHN BRIDGER, TIMOTHY WILKES, RICHARD MOHUN

*Abstract of a General Letter from Fort St George to the Court of Committees, dated 10th March, 1679 Factory Records, Miscellaneous, vol 111a*

*Paragraph 4.* [This journey] may be performed in six or seven weeks, from the experience of this undertaking they may be the better enabled to direct the Companys affaires in those parts

*The Agent & Co commenced their Journey for Metchlepatam Fort St George Public Consultations (at Madras), vol 111, p 39*

11th March, 1679—The Right Worshipfull Streynsham Master, Esq, Agent and Governour, with Mr Richard Mohun, and Mr Richard Portman commenced their Journey overland for Metchlepatam, and Mr Timothy Wilkes accompanying the Governour part of the way

A MEMORIAL<sup>1</sup> OF STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQR,  
AGENT OF THE COAST AND BAY &CA, HIS JOURNEY  
FROM FORT ST GEORGE, MADRASPATAM, TO  
METCHLEPATAM &CA PARTS TO VISIT THOSE  
FACTORYS &CA

FORT ST GEORGE—TREVITORE, 1678-9

THE DIARY

*Thursday, the 11th March*—In the Evening we sett out of Madraspatam<sup>2</sup> and lodged that Night at Trevitore [Tiruvatiyūr]<sup>3</sup> (5 miles),<sup>4</sup> where we tooke leave of the rest of the Councill<sup>5</sup> and other friends that accompanied us soe farr on our way

*12th March*—We sett forward and dined at Waloor [Vallūr] (5 miles),<sup>6</sup> which is halfe way between Madrass and Pollicat [Pulicat], having in our company the following Persons —

<sup>1</sup> *Fort St George Public Consultations* vol III, pp 142 186 The only complete version of this 'Memoriall' is among the records at Madras, where the copy here reproduced was made A transcript of the whole of the Diary and of the greater part of the Consultations held at Masulipatam and Madapollam is contained in vol 111 of the *Mackenzie MSS* at the India Office Portions of this 'Memoriall' are also to be found in *Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol 11, in *Mackenzie's Manual of the Kistna District* in *Morris's Godavery District* and in *Notes and Extracts from the Government Records at Fort St George* 2nd Series

<sup>2</sup> Madraspatam was the Hindustani, and Channapattanam the Telugu name of the place then called by the English Fort St George, and now Madras

<sup>3</sup> Tiruvatiyūr is a place of pilgrimage in Chingleput district (Saidapet taluk) with an important festival in February See *Madras Manual of Administration*, vol III, s v Tir

<sup>4</sup> The mileage, given in parentheses after each stage of the journey, appears in marginal notes in the original

<sup>5</sup> The Council at Fort St George at this date consisted of S Master, J Hynmers, J Bridger, T Wilkes, and R Mohun. Hynmers and Bridger returned to Fort St George whither Wilkes followed them three days later

<sup>6</sup> The distance from Tiruvatiyūr to Vallūr is really six miles

STREYNESHAM MASTER, Agent, MR TIMOTHY WILKES, of Council,<sup>1</sup> MR RICHARD MOHUN, of Council,<sup>2</sup> MR RICHARD PORT-

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, note on p 118 Timothy Wilkes became Second of Council after the dismissal of John Bridger in November, 1681, but the Court refused to allow him to retain that position. In consequence, he resigned the Company's service in February, 1683. He and his wife sailed for England in the *Jostia* on the 31st January, 1684 (Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George*, 1681, note 10 on p 63). In their General Letter to Fort St George of the 30th September, 1684, the Court wrote 'Mr Wilkes wee have bid welcome home with that kindness that is due to an old and faithfull servant, with which hee is well pleased' (*Letter Book*, vol vii., p 365). Wilkes, who retired to St John's parish Hackney, did not long survive his return. His will, dated on the 30th September, 1684, was proved on the 16th October following. His wife, Anne, the daughter of Francis and Margaret Burt, was left his sole executrix (Wills, P C C, 132 *Hare*).

<sup>2</sup> Richard Mohun, whose name has already appeared in 1676-7, had spent many years in India. From 1658 until 1663 he served the Company in the 'South Seas,' and held posts at Jambi and Macassar. He returned to England *via* Surat in 1664. Five years later, in October, 1669, he was re-entertained as Chief at Masulipatam and was nominated as one of the Commissioners empowered to reduce Sir Edward Winter to obedience and reinstate George Foxcroft, the imprisoned Agent of Fort St George. Before long Mohun made enemies, who reported to the Company that he was engaged in private trade 'much beyond the bounds of his own Abillitys'. The Court, however, 'had a great confidence of Mr Mohune,' and did not at first 'give credit' to what was 'alledged against him'. From 1673 till 1675 there was a serious disagreement between Mohun and Matthew Mainwaring (see *ante*, vol 1, pp 247, 287). The latter charged Mohun with misappropriation of the Company's goods and general misgovernment and Mohun retorted by accusing Mainwaring of equally serious malpractices. In June, 1675, the Council at Fort St George suspended Mohun, and in July 1676 his dismissal by the Company took effect, as previously narrated. In 1677 he sailed for England, and in November of that year, 'having made humble acknowledgment of his miscarriages to the Company and having satisfied his debt,' he was readmitted as factor at a salary of £100 per annum. For a few months, in 1678, he was employed in Bengal and on the 17th February, 1679, was made Fifth of Council at Fort St George, in which capacity he accompanied Master on the two visitations described in the 'Memorials'.

In January 1680, Mohun was again suspected of illicit trading and was finally discharged the Company's service, and ordered to return to England. He was accordingly dismissed in July, 1680, but it was urged by the Council at Fort St. George that to send him home this year would ruin his Affairs, they being so dispersed. Mohun therefore remained in India, trading on his own account from Fort St George to Bengal and even to Surat, until 1683, when he went on a voyage to Achin. In March, 1684, he petitioned to reside in the Company's deserted factory there, and was permitted to do so 'till any of the Honble. Companys Servants come thither'. In return for this privilege Mohun was 'to keep the Factory house, the Godownes and Compound in good repair'. In September, 1684 he was ordered to 'resigne up the Honble Companys factory' to Messrs Ord and Cawley (accredited agents from Fort St George to Achin), the Court having refused the request of his friends in India, and his wife Mary in England, to re-entertain him in their service. In March, 1686, he

MAN, Minister,<sup>1</sup> MR BEZALIELL SHERMAN, Chyrurgeon,<sup>2</sup> MR RALPH ORD, School Master,<sup>3</sup> JOHN NICKS, Secretary,<sup>4</sup> RICHARD

died at Achin, 'very poor' (*Letter Books*, vols iv, v, viii, *Court Minutes*, vols xxiv, xxvi, *Factory Records, Fort St George*, vols xviii, xxviii, *Masulipatam*, vol 1, *Miscellaneous*, vol iii and iiia, Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George*, 1681 85)

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p 120 Richard Portman sailed for England in the *Casar* on the 10th February, 1682 (Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George* see also Penny, *The Church in Madras*, p 665)

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, p 120 Bezaliel Sherman died at Fort St George on the 16th August, 1680 (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol 11)

<sup>3</sup> Ralph Ord was elected as schoolmaster at Fort St George at a Court of Committees on the 12th December, 1677 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxx, fol. 204) In their letter of that date, the Court wrote to Fort St George as follows 'And now that you have so many married Families, and children increase, for their due education, wee send one Mr Ralph Ord to be Schoolmaster at our Fort at the Sallary of £50 per annum, to commence from the time of his embarqueing here, who is to teach all the children to read English, and to write and cypher gratis, and if any of the other Nations, as Portuguez, Gentues or other will send their Children to School wee require that they may be taught gratis and you are to appoint some convenient place for this use And he is likewise to instruct them in the principalls of the Protestant religion, and he is to diet at our Table' (*Letter Book*, vol v, p 496) In their letter to the Company of 16th December, 1678 the Council at Fort St George reported Ord to be 'very diligent' (*Factory Records, Miscellaneous*, vol. iia) From 1680 to 1682 Ralph Ord, with Clement King, farmed the 'petty Land Customes' On the 13th February, 1682 he married Gracia Colborne In August, 1682, Ord resigned his post as schoolmaster On the 28th September following, his request to become a factor in the Company's service was granted In 1683 he was appointed Third of Cuddalore and Porto Novo factories In 1684 he was sent, with William Cawley, on an embassy to the Queen of Achin, and succeeded in obtaining permission for the re establishment of the Company's factory at Priaman (Priyāmān) in Sumatra In recognition of his services, Ord was made Chief at Priaman in January, 1685 He sailed for Sumatra in May A year later, on the 11th June, 1686, news was received at Fort St George 'per the *Happy Delivery* advising of the death of Mr Ord and the unhappy casting away of his Wife and Children npon Indrapoora Barr' Later reports stated that Ord died of fever, 'not without apparent symptoms of being poisoned' (Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George* 1681 85 *Factory Records, Fort St George*, vols 11, 14, xxx, Mrs Penny, *Marriages at Fort St George*)

<sup>4</sup> See *ante* note on p 119 John Nicks had been Secretary at Fort St George since the 22nd September, 1674. On the 4th November, 1680, he married Catherine Barker In 1681 he became Purser at Fort St George, in 1682 Mintmaster in 1683 Fourth of Council, and in 1686 was 'Sea Cnstomer' In 1688 he was appointed Chief of Commere (Kanyimedu) Factory In 1691 he incurred the Court's displeasure by the wrong sorting of calicoes, and was dismissed the service as 'an expensive and unjust person' The sentence took effect in May, 1692, and Nicks was imprisoned for the debt said to be owing to the Company From 1693 till 1699 he lived at Fort St. George as a freeman, but under surveillance Then he obtained permission to sail to England in the *Martha* in order to settle his affairs with the Company In December, 1700, his accounts were adjusted, and the Court, 'forgiving him a great part of his Debt,

BROWNE<sup>1</sup> and ROBERT BOWYER,<sup>2</sup> Writers, THOMAS LOTT, Ensign,<sup>3</sup> 6 Soldyers Mounted, and a Trumpeter, [being] 17 Persons in the Companys service MR NATHANIAL CHOLMLEY,<sup>4</sup>

in respect to his long continuance in our service and present great poverty,' permitted 'his residing a Free Merchant at Madras' John Nicks accordingly returned to Fort St George, where he lived as a freeman until his death on the 14th March, 1711 His wife, notorious for her private trading and for the scandals she caused in Madras, predeceased him on the 9th December, 1709 (Mrs Penny, *Marriages at Fort St George*, Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George*, 1681-85, *Factory Records, Fort St George*, vols iv xiii, *Letter Book*, vol x, p 386, Cotton, *Inscriptions on Tombstones at Madras*, No 54)

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, note on p 119, for Richard Browne's election as writer In May, 1682, he was appointed Second at Cuddalore (Kudalūr) Factory in November, 1682, Second at Masulipatam, and in April, 1684, Chief at Vizagapatam In 1688 various charges were brought against Browne by the merchants of Vizagapatam In consequence, he resigned his post, 'being sensible of the Councils dissatisfaction of his late management,' and desired 'other employment' The Court of Committees dismissed him from their service, a sentence 'he humbly submitted to,' on the 4th November, 1689 He died at Fort St. George on the 27th January, 1691 (Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George*, 1681-85, *Factory Records, Fort St George*, vols iv-viii, Cotton, *Inscriptions on Madras Tombstones*, No 21)

<sup>2</sup> Robert Bowyer, whom Master had intended to take with him to India in December, 1675, was, at the Agent's special request, sent out in 1677 to replace Nathaniel Whetham, drowned in the Hugli Bowyer was elected writer on the 14th September, 1677 He married Mary Gainsford on the 10th August, 1681 In 1682 he was ordered to succeed Richard Milton as Steward at Fort St George, in November, 1682, he was sent as Fourth to Masulipatam, where he died in March, 1683 (*Court Minutes*, vol. xxx, fol. 158, Mrs Penny, *Marriages at Fort St George* Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George*, 1682, *Madras Press List*, 1683, No 2065)

<sup>3</sup> Thomas Lott was promoted from 'Marshall' to be 'Ensign and Sergeant' on the 6th February, 1679 (*Madras Press List*, No 611) He is mentioned in a Consultation on the 14th March, 1681 when some buildings were bought of him for warehouses (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol 11) After this date he disappears from the Records

<sup>4</sup> Nathaniel Cholmley had been in India for many years He probably arrived before 1665, for he is mentioned as being associated with Sir Edward Winter, and also as abusing 'the Companys indulgence' by 'becoming factor at Golcondah for prohibited goods' (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol xvi., 12th November, 1668, and *Miscellaneous*, vol iii, p 131) On the 30th December, 1667, the Court granted the petition of John Cholmley that his brother Nathaniel might remain at Golconda 'to traffique in Diamonds,' on condition that he should trade in no other 'Commoditie to the Companies prejndice' (*Court Minutes*, vol xxvi., fol 83) In their letter of the 29th November, 1670, the Court wrote that they were informed that Cholmley was carrying on private trade, and ordered that he should be 'admonished to forbear any such practice.' If he refused 'to reforme, he was to be sent to England' (*Letter Book*, vol iv, p 394) Cholmley continued to trade in diamonds, and acted as the Company's accredited agent at Golconda for the purchase of the gems from 1674 until July, 1679, when orders for his dismissal were received He at first declined to obey the summons

MR ROBERT FREEMAN,<sup>1</sup> MR THOMAS LUCAS,<sup>2</sup> MR WILLIAM BELLAMY,<sup>3</sup> [being] 4 Freemen that goe in our company for their pleasure and at their owne charge

for his return to England, but eventually sailed in the *George* in February, 1682. After his return the Company instituted a suit in Chancery against him. See Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George*, 1682, n 2.

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, note on p 107, for Robert Freeman's earlier career in India. In April, 1681, he was employed by the Council at Fort St George 'to view the Ports and places' at Porto Novo and the neighbourhood, with reference to their suitability as a site for a factory. In July he petitioned for readmission into the Company's service, and was sent as Third and Warehousekeeper to Masulipatam. In May, 1682, he was appointed Chief at Cuddalore Factory, but in September following was transferred to Masulipatam as Chief, on the death of Vincent Sayon. He held this post until February, 1687, when his health failed, and he requested to be allowed to return to Madras. He took his place as Fifth of Council, and acted as Paymaster and Captain of the Train Bands at Fort St George until his death 'of a dropsy, after a long and painfull illness' on the 7th February, 1689 (*Letter Book*, vol v, Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George*, 1681-85 *Madras Press List*, 1687 *Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol vi.)

<sup>2</sup> Thomas Lucas went to India in the *Humphry and Elizabeth* as a soldier circa 1669, and was taken into the Company's service by Sir William Langhorne on his own authority (*Factory Records, Miscellaneous*, vol iii pp 109-114) in 1671. He was commended by Langhorne as of great assistance, 'and able and modest withall' (O C, No 3729). The Court however, refused to ratify Langhorne's appointment, and ordered Lucas to be dismissed the service and sent home, 'or reduced to the quality of a soldier'. Therefore, in November, 1674 he was 'laid aside'. Langhorne again urged his claims and his wish to remain in India (O C, No 4045) but the Court remained obdurate, and in their letter of December, 1675, insisted on Lucas's return (*ante*, vol 1, p 249). Lucas, however, evaded obeying the Company's orders, and remained as a freeman at Fort St George until February, 1682, when he and his sister sailed for England in the *Casar*. He speedily made his peace with the Company, was taken into their service and in June, 1683, returned to Madras as Fourth of Council at Fort St George. In December, 1683, he was appointed Chief at Madapollam, but in July, 1684, was recalled to Fort St George, and succeeded Bigrig as Third of Council. In 1686, by their letter of the 22nd October, the Court discharged Lucas for being concerned in sending 'China goods' to England at 'excessive rates, especially 'half hose or Stockins as you call them, which would scarce reach above a man's Ankles, and some of them had the Clocks where the Heels or Instip should be. Can Mr Lucas send us an affidavit that he ever saw any such wore in this Country?' From the date of the arrival of this letter Lucas's salary was to cease and he was not to be provided with 'habitation in the Fort, but was allowed 'the liberty of a Freeman' at Madras, a privilege which he accepted until October, 1688, when he sailed for England in the *Bengall Merchant*. His wife Dorothy, whose first husband was Charles Proby, died at Fort St George on the 8th April, 1685 (*Factory Records, Miscellaneous* vol iii *Court Minutes*, vol xxxv, fol 210 *Letter Book*, vols v vii, viii J J Cotton, *Inscriptions on Tombstones at Madras*, No 10).

<sup>3</sup> William Bellamy had been permitted, on the 11th November, 1678, to 'lay down' the Company's 'arms and live as a freeman in the town' (*Madras Press List*, No 519). On the 7th January, 1679, he and John Barker were allowed to

The Chief People of the towne of Waloor came to visit us and invited us to dine at their charge, and then presented us with 4 goates, a Hogg, 7 hens, spice, wood and Grass for our Horses, to whome we returned a Present of 1 knives<sup>1</sup> and a small looking glass, having brought with us for such occasions the following particulars — 9 yards scarlett Cloth, 9 yards Redd Broad Cloth, 6 Amber hafted Knives, 6 silver hafted Knives, 6 small looking glasses, Cedar frames

This night we lodged at Chena [*Chinna*, little] Pollicat (18 miles), about two miles short of Pulicat [*Pulicat*],<sup>2</sup> the Agent sending Mr Mohun and Mr Cholmley before to the Heer Caulier,<sup>3</sup> Governour of Pollicat, to excuse the Agents giving him a visitt in his way downe, promiseing to give him that trouble at our returne, and desireing the assistance of his Boates to pass us over the river to morrow morning before day To which he returned answer by the same persons, who returned to us about midnight, that he was very sorry he should not have our company now, for which he had made preparation, intending to have mett us himselve in Person For Boates, he ordered all that they had to attend us the time appointed and treated the Gentlemen sent at supper with guns at drinking the Agents health &ca

13<sup>th</sup> March — In the morning, by day light, we came to Pollicat River [the Arani], where were severall large Boates, which passed us and all our Company over by halfe an houre after 6 Then we travailed to Chycaracoat<sup>4</sup> (22 miles), which

farm the licences 'to utter liquors by retail' (*ibid*, No 577) His death is recorded later on in this volume

<sup>1</sup> The copy in the *Mackenzie MSS* has '2 goates 2 knives'

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, pp 296, 297 Pulicat (Hind, Palayaghāt, Tam, Paḷaverk kādu) is twenty-four miles to the north of Madras

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 297 Jacques Caulier was Governor and Director of the Coromandel Coast from 1676 until his death, at Pulicat, on the 5th November, 1679 See J J Cotton, *Madras Inscriptions*, No 1,023 Caulier was succeeded on the 13th November, 1679, by Willem Carel Hartsinck (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol. 11)

<sup>4</sup> Sribhārikōt, in Gūḍūr tāluk, Nellore District, is meant It is on the island of Sribhārikōt (situated in latitude 13° 29' to 13° 59' and longitude 80° 11' to 80° 21'), a long, low bank of alluvial deposits lying between the Bay of Bengal and Pulicat Lake Valentijn, in his map, spells the place 'Sicencoerde.' See also *Indian Antiquary*, vol xxx, pp 350, 351

we reached by noone, all our People tyred The Governour, or Havalдар [*harwāldār*], a Braminy under Podela Lyngapa [Podela Lingappa], came to visitt us and desired us to accept of such as he could gett, then brought us 3 goates, 6 hens, a fatt sheep and a kid, a spotted young deer, Rice, Butter, Eggs, &ca, and invited us to Hogg hunting We gave him thanks and promised to see him againe in our returne, which excused the returne of his kindness now as to a present Also at this place Chena Vincatadrys<sup>1</sup> people (he having the command of the watch of this towne) brought us goates, hens, Coconutts, Spice, Rice, Butter, grass for our horses, Toddy [*tārī*], &ca, and offered us men, that is Tarryars,<sup>2</sup> to goe along with us if we wanted any All this day we travailed by a great lake of salt water [Pulicat Lake], which communicates with the sea at Pollicat, by which a great deale of wood is carryed in Boates from Chycaracoat to Madrass and other parts upon the Coast<sup>3</sup>

14<sup>th</sup> March —At two a clock this morning we departed from Chycaracoat, Mr Wilkes, Mr Ord and Mr Bellamy returning from hence back to Madrass, by whome we sent the Metchlepatam Packett received upon the way yesterday, with the Diary, Consultations, Accompts Cash for February By about 8 in the morning we reached Armagon, alias Duraspatam (18 miles), where the Havalдар put in by Verona (who rents the towne), and the Townes people came out to meet us and conducted us into the towne with musick The Havalдар brought us two sheep, a goate, a Hogg, 2 Turkeys, 10 hens, a great deale of rice, butter, spice, Toddy, Corne and grass for our horses, and gave all the Peons rice In the Evening we walked round the towne and viewed the English old Factory house<sup>4</sup> The walls, two storeys high of one part of it, and

<sup>1</sup> Chinna Venkatādrī, one of the Company's merchants at Fort St. George.

<sup>2</sup> Tarryar, or taliar (Tam, *talayāri*), village watchmen, whose duty it is to guide travellers, etc See *Madras Manual of Administration*, vol III., s v Tala, and *Indian Antiquary*, vol XX, p 320

<sup>3</sup> There is a marginal note here, '45 miles, but, by Master's own reckoning the distance traversed between Madras and 'Chycaracoat' was 50 miles

<sup>4</sup> The English transferred their factory from Masulipatam to Dagarazpatnam, called by them Armegon (properly Armegom, Āru mukham) in 1628 A settlement had been made there two years previously The factory of Armegon was abandoned in 1640 in favour of Fort St George See Pringle, *Consultation*



a round Bulwark, built single by itselfe hard by one end of the house, are yet standing The people of the towne were in great hopes we would settle a Factory here againe, bringing us two letters in Gentue [Telugu], which Sir Edward Winter<sup>1</sup> sent to them, and 'tis by information a place much better scituated for trade then is Madrass, there being many great townes not far from it inland, and the soyle much better then that about Madrass The true name of Armagon is Duraspattam [Dagarazpatnam]

15th March — By one a clock in the Morning we sett forward from Armagon By 4 a clock passed through Cotapatam<sup>2</sup> which is a towne rented alsoe by Verona [Viranna], and stands in the road a gow<sup>3</sup> or a Gentue league (1 e, is 3 English leagues) distant from Armagon Both which townes Verona rents for 1200 Pags per annum for all the ground and customes by sea and lands, as his servant told us The customes being soe inconsiderable as comes not to more then 60 pag per annum, and Cottapatam [Kottapatnam] yeilds near 900 pag of the 1200 By six a clock we came to the River of Cooler [the Kollēru<sup>4</sup>], about 2 miles from Kishnapattam [Kistnapatnam] At 9 a clock we lighted at the towne of Kishnapattam (18 miles),<sup>5</sup> where Verona's peeple that accompanied us from Armagon provided all things needfull for our selves and our horses, and they tooke leave of us here this evening, to whome and to the Principall men of Armagon we presented — 2 yards Broad cloth, 1 looking glass, 4 knives<sup>6</sup>

16th March — At one in the morning we sett forward from Kishnapatnam, a gentue league and a halfe from which we

---

*Book of Fort St George*, 1683, p 140, n 74, *Indian Antiquary*, vol xxx., pp 346, 347, and Foster, *Founding of Fort St George*

<sup>1</sup> Governor of Fort St George, 1661-68 He died in 1686, and was buried at St. Mary's, Battersea. See Mrs Penny, *Fort St George*

<sup>2</sup> Kottapatnam, the northernmost port in Nellore District.

<sup>3</sup> The Gow (Dak H., *gau*), an ancient measure of distance, varied from 2½ to 9 miles See Yule and Burnell, *Hobson-Jobson*, s v Gow

<sup>4</sup> The Kollēru is one of the many affluents of the River Kundlēru

<sup>5</sup> Master overestimates the distance between Kottapatnam and Kistnapatnam (which is really only about 12 miles), but the party probably made a détour to cross the river Kistnapatnam, in Gūdür taluk, Nellore District, has a fine back water, with good anchorage

<sup>6</sup> Here is a marginal note, '81 miles,' but, according to Master's reckoning, the distance traversed between Fort St. George and Kistnapatnam was 95 miles

passed through Gangapatam [Gangapatnam], where is a great Tope or grove of Mangoe trees. Near a mile further we passed the river almost dry (which formerly was a great river and occasioned a good trade at Gangapatam), and two miles further the River by Oudcore [Utukūr], which, it being near high water and spring tides near the full moone, we forded with some trouble. The River is Called Penna [Penner] and comes far out of the country,<sup>1</sup> runing by Nelloor [Nellore], which is 12 miles from Oudcore. Then we passed through Oudcore,<sup>2</sup> the Havaldar of which Towne came out to meet us, lent us a Boat to bring over our lumber [cumbrous baggage], and brought the agent a present of 4 or 5 peaces<sup>3</sup> Redd Callicoe [cotton cloth] and some Beetle [betel], inviting us to stay at his towne. The Beetle was accepted, the Redd cloth returned, and our stay excused, we proceeding forward by a great tanke, and soe through a village called Weranee [Varāni] to Gunculpellee,<sup>4</sup> a small village, where we lodged that day and night, our people coming in all weary about noone, and noe water or Rice at this village, haveing this day travailed 3 gentue leagues, is 27 miles.

17<sup>th</sup> March — About midnight we sett forward, and by 3 a clock in the morning went throught Juellindy,<sup>5</sup> a Gentue league from Gunculpellee. A league farther lyes Tummulpenta [Tummalapenta],<sup>6</sup> and at 9 a clock we reached Ramapatam [Rāmayapatnam] (27 miles), which is one league from Tummulpenta and 2 Gentue leagues from Juellindy, and reckoned the midway<sup>7</sup> between Madrass and Metchlepatam.

<sup>1</sup> The Penner River the bed of which is nearly dry during nine months of the year, is liable to sudden freshes. It has a course of 355 miles. See *Madras Manual*, vol iii s v Pen.

<sup>2</sup> Utukūr, in Rāpūr tāluk, Nellore District.

<sup>3</sup> The copy in the *Mackenzie MSS* has 2 or 3 pieces.

<sup>4</sup> Gogulapalli 17 miles from Nellore, seems to be the village which Master calls Gunculpellee.

<sup>5</sup> In *OC*, No 4584, a document entitled Str Master's Account of the Places between Fort St George and Metchlepatam, 1679, Juellindy appears as 'Juellinde,' really Zuvvaladinne or Juviladinne, in Kāvali tāluk, Nellore District, a village and port 26 miles from Nellore.

<sup>6</sup> 'Tummalsenta' in *OC*, No 4584. Tummalapenta, in Kāvali tāluk, is 6 miles from Gogulapalli.

<sup>7</sup> *OC*, No 4584, has '135 miles

[Masulipatam] At this place<sup>1</sup> the English have formerly had a small house, and the Dutch afterwards, both which have been forsaken<sup>2</sup> But the Dutch have now lately, about 3 or 4 yeares since, builded them another mudwall thatcht house, which stands in the midle of the towne, and serves to receive Iron and saltpetre, which they buy in those parts, the former much abounding here out of iron stone under the sands,<sup>3</sup> which covers the ground about the towne, and store of wood nigh to make it into Barrs This day we travailed 3 gentue leagues or 27 English miles, our whole travaile hitherto being 135 miles, or 15 Gentue leagues,<sup>4</sup> and 'Tis reckoned to be 30 Gentue leagues in all to Metchlepatam<sup>5</sup>

18th March — Before midnight we journeyed from Ramapatam, and about 3 in the Morning went through Careda [Karēdu], above a Gentue league distance [10 miles], which is a sea port and the best towne on the road hitherto Several Boates were in the River, which we foarded, and 'tis allmost steep to Thence, more then one league further, we passed by Yelligapounde [Velagapūdi], and then allmost a league and halfe further [about 9 miles] to Alloor [Allūr],<sup>6</sup> where are large Topes of Tamerine trees sett in order Here we came by<sup>8</sup> in the morning and dined The people are rich in corne and Cattle, which are very good, but they sell none In the afternoone, about 4, we sett forward againe, and after allmost a league travaile, foarded a narrow but deep river [the Guṇḍla-kanama],<sup>7</sup> it being then low water, and then went forward and lodged at Humlae Mooll<sup>8</sup> (45 miles), where are alsoe very fine

<sup>1</sup> Rāmayapatnam, in Kandakūr tāluk, Nellore District.

<sup>2</sup> The Dutch factory-house at Rāmayapatnam was abandoned in 1668 See Valentijn, *Oud en Nieuw Oost Indien*, vol v, p 30

<sup>3</sup> The process of working the iron-sand here referred to is described in the *Nellore District Manual*, p 66

<sup>4</sup> I e., an average of 19½ miles per day

<sup>5</sup> This estimate of 270 miles is fairly correct. See *Madras Manual*, vol iii, p 479

<sup>6</sup> Allūr, in Ongole tāluk, Nellore District.

<sup>7</sup> A deep, rocky stream 7 miles from Allūr

<sup>8</sup> Mr Robert Sewell suggests that 'Humlae Mooll,' which is like nothing he ever heard of in the Telugu country, may be intended for the village of Ammaṇabrōlu about 2 miles from the Guṇḍla-kanama River northwards, on the road to Vētapālem If, as Mr Sewell conjectures, Master made a hurried note of the place when he was both tired and sleepy, the confusion of the 'l' and 'n' either by him or his secretary is easily understood

Topes of Tamerine Trees, at which place, and allsoe at Alloor we could gett noe grass for our Horses This day we compute, by the Country Accompts, we travailed 5 gentue leagues, which is 45 miles

19<sup>th</sup> March<sup>1</sup>—Betweene 3 and 4 in the morning we sett out, and about 9, with easy travailing, came to Yentapollam<sup>2</sup> (18 miles) In the way we passed over a place which had formerly been inhabited by the Portuguez, called Fringe Burane<sup>3</sup> Some stones with inscriptions lay in the way Yentapollam is said to be a towne of the greatest trade for Callicoes of any in this part of the country, much fine Cloth being made in the Towne It was markt day when we came there, every Wednesday being the Markett day, and we saw Cotton Yarne and fine Callicoes, much frutes and Corne to be sold, people from Metchlepatam and other places coming to buy at this place Hearing by people upon the road that Mr Hatton<sup>4</sup> had been at Pettepolee 5 or 6 daies, the Agent sent Peons with a letter to him from hence, advising of his intentions to be at Pettepolee to morrow morning, God willing<sup>5</sup>

20<sup>th</sup> March About midnight we sett out of Yentapollam,

<sup>1</sup> From this point up to the 26th April inclusive, Mackenzie, in his *Kistna District* quotes from Master's 'Memoriall'

<sup>2</sup> Vētapālem, in Bāpatla tāluk, Kistna District See *Kistna District Manual*, p. 206

<sup>3</sup> Fringe Burane probably represents Faranghipuram, the place now known as 'Feringhi Dibba' the mound of the foreigners See *Kistna District Manual* p. 206

<sup>4</sup> Christopher Hatton whose appointment as factor is noted in vol. i, p. 284 had been in India since 1658 For eleven years he appears to have traded at Pegu and on the Coromandel Coast In February, 1669, his friends obtained leave for him to return to England in the Company's shipping but he did not avail himself of the permission In 1670 he was at Masulipatam, whence the Court received a recommendation of him as 'a person of great abilities and unblameable conversation, and perfect in all the needfull languages and comodities of those parts' In consequence, instructions were sent to Fort St George to employ him as is fitt and suiteable to his qualifications Hatton therefore remained at Masulipatam and rose to be Second in 1676 and Chief in 1678 His wife Regina died at Madapollam on the 2nd September, 1678 leaving two young daughters Hatton himself, after two years of ill health, died at Masulipatam on the 18th July, 1680 and was buried 'at the English burying place in Goodere [Gūdūr] on the same day He died possessed of a considerable estate, which was realised and remitted to his brother Robert Hatton in England for the benefit of his children (*Letter Book*, vols. ix and viii *Court Minutes*, vol. xxx *Factory Records Masulipatam*, vol. ii)

<sup>5</sup> Here is a marginal note '198 miles' This is correct, if Master's estimate of 135 miles, traversed between the 11th and 17th March, be accepted

a Gentue league and a halfe from which lyes Baupautla [Bāpatla], which we went through, and 'tis a league and a halfe [further to Pettepolee]<sup>1</sup> About two miles [Short of Pettepollee we ferried over a branch]<sup>2</sup> of the River Kishna [Kistna] that runs into the sea near Pettepolee, which was very muddy and troublesome for our horses Our Pallankeens and men were ferried over by gun<sup>3</sup> boates At the other side of this river Mr Hatton mett us with Mr Wynne,<sup>4</sup> Mr Colborne<sup>5</sup> and Mr Scattergood<sup>6</sup> About 10 a clock we arrived at the Factory house at Pettepolee<sup>7</sup> (47 miles<sup>8</sup>), which is a very sorry, rotten,

<sup>1</sup> O C, No 4584, gives the distance between Yentapollam and Pettepolee, or 'Nishampatam,' as 27 miles

<sup>2</sup> The original is torn here. The words in brackets have been supplied from Mackenzie's copy in his *Kistna District Manual*

<sup>3</sup> Sir Charles Lyall suggests that 'gun' represents the Hind *gun*, a track rope, a word still in use in Eastern Bengal to indicate a ferry worked by ropes. See *infra*, 23rd March, where 'Gun boates' are identified with rafts

<sup>4</sup> See *ante*, vol 1., notes on pp 267, 285, for Maurice Wynn's election as factor He was a 'Lynnen Draper,' and was ordered to assist the warehousekeeper on his arrival at Masulipatam In 1677 he became Second and Accountant at Madapollam In 1678 he was Fourth at Masulipatam, in 1680 Second and in September of that year he succeeded John Tivill as Chief He died at Masulipatam on the 4th May, 1681, and was one of the very few servants of the Company at this period who did not fall into disgrace The Court of Committees, on hearing of his death, ordered (10th March, 1682) that a tomb should be erected to him at their expense, as 'a perpetuall remembrance' of 'his fidelity and care in preventing English interlopers at Metchlepatam' There is however, no record of the building of the tomb, nor is there now any trace of it (*Letter Books*, vols iv, v, vi. *Factory Records Masulipatam*, vols 1, ii, iii)

<sup>5</sup> See *ante* vol 1, note on p 285 for Colborne's first appointment In July, 1675, he was made steward at Masulipatam *vice* Robert Freeman In December, 1678, he ranked seventh at Masulipatam He died at Madapollam on the 4th May, 1681, within a month of his marriage with the widow of George Everard a seafaring Freeman' (*Factory Records Masulipatam*, vols 1, ii, iii, and *Fort St George*, vol ii)

<sup>6</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 285, for John Scattergood's appointment as writer In 1678 he became a factor and ranked as eighth at Masulipatam In June, 1679, he petitioned for leave to go to the Bay to serve the Company' and was made Second and Accountant at Balasor He died there on the 13th August, 1681 of a 'Violent feavour' (*Factory Records Masulipatam*, vol ii, *Balasor*, vol 1 *Fort St George* vol xviii.)

<sup>7</sup> Nizāmpatnam (Nizampatam), called by the English Pettepolee from the neighbouring village of Peddapalle, is in Tenāli tāluk, Guntūr District. For an account of the English factory at Peddapalle, see Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p 53, n 2, and *Some Anglo Indian Worthies* (Ambrose Salisbury) in *Indian Antiquary*, vol xxxvii, p 213 *et seq* After the death of Ambrose Salisbury at Pettepolee, in January, 1676, the factory house was allowed to fall into decay

<sup>8</sup> The copy in the *Mackenzie MSS* has '27 miles'

ruinous timber building, much of it being fallen, and that which stands ready to follow the same fate In the afternoone we walked about the towne and viewed the old Dutch Factory,<sup>1</sup> which hath been a large building but all of timber, and much of it fallen downe, the flagg stafe a very high one, still standing, and the principall lodgings It stands between the English house and the river By the river side there is a new Choultry [Court House] railed in and a Key [quay] of Timber made into the River, built and prepared in December last for the King of Gulcondahs reception,<sup>2</sup> but he did not come to this towne The same place is now used for the Custome house The river is deep, and severall vessells of 50 to 80 or 100 tons were in it and haled ashore on the towne [side]<sup>3</sup> by it The other side of the river is muddy, and there is an island about two miles over between the river and the sea, upon which island is a large tope of trees, which is called the English Garden,<sup>4</sup> and it is owned to belong to the English The towne is much decayed, many houses being empty, ruined and forsaken The proper name of the towne, which we called Pettepolee, is Nyshampatnam [Nizāmpatnam], being soe called by all the Country people

*Fryday, the 21st Maich*—The Saysummutt Tanadar [sārr samat thānadār, chief revenue-collector] and the Catwall [koṭwāl, magistrate] of the Towne came to visitt the Agent, acquainting him that the Governour was out of Towne, but hearing of the Agents being here he would returne this day and give him a visitt Alsoe they very much importuned that a Factory might be settled here againe, promising all friendly assistance to our business, to which was answered that the Agent intended to proceed on his Journey this [night] and therefore twas not worth the Governours while to put himselfe to the [trouble to

<sup>1</sup> The Dutch factory at Peddapalle was put down in 1668 in order to reduce expenses See Valentijn *Oud en Nieuw Oost-Indien* vol v, p 30

<sup>2</sup> Abū'l Hassan Shāh, the last of the Qutb Shāhī Dynasty of Golconda, 1672-1683, visited Masulipatam on the 2nd December, 1678, and went on to Narsāpur, Madapollam, etc., on the 23rd December (*Factory Records Masulipatam*, vol. II)

<sup>3</sup> This word is supplied from the copy in Mackenzie's *Kistna District Manual*

<sup>4</sup> In November, 1671, Ambrose Salisburv, Chief at Peddapalle, upheld the Company's claims to the 'Garden upon the Island,' in which he had kept a Gardner to 'continue the right of the Company' (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol. IX)

returne]<sup>1</sup> to Towne only to give him a visitt, and as to settling a Factory, the Agent would take it into consideration<sup>2</sup> These being gone, the Marchants that live in this towne and the adjacent places (some of which have formerly dealt with the Company and were lately at Madrass) came to visitt the Agent, and desired imployment to provide goods for the Company, which they offered to doe at more reasonable termes then the Marchants of Metchlepatam did, and to deliver the goods before they received the money To which they were answered that if they would provide Musters [samples] of all sorts of Chae [*chaya*, coloured] and white goods and bring them to Metchlepatam where they might be compared with other musters they should, upon the examination thereof, receive a satisfactory answer They appeared unwilling to goe to Metchlepatam, but in the conclusion they agreed to come thither with their musters, and to be there by this day seven night

*22nd March*—This night, about 10 a clock, we sett out of Pettepolee By breake of day we came to the great river of Kishna that lyes between Pullywar and Narragoodra [Pullwaru or Pedda Pulivarru and Nadakūdūru] where was but one boate to ferry over our people, Pallankeens and Horses, which took up 4 hours time About noone we came to Collepellee [Pedda Kallēpalḷi], where are two large gardens and a Pagodae, which the Gentues esteeme a very holy place<sup>3</sup> This day we reckon we travailed about 30 miles and 'tis reckoned to be about 15 further to Metchlepatam

*23rd March*—In the morning we went downe to the River

<sup>1</sup> The words in brackets have been supplied from the copy in Mackenzie's *Kistna District Manual* The original is torn and undecipherable

<sup>2</sup> The factory at Peddapalle was re established in 1682, with Samuel Wales as Chief (Pringle *Consultations at Fort St George*, 1682, p 52) It was again abandoned in 1687

<sup>3</sup> Master seems to have confused Pedda Kallēpalḷi which contains inscriptions of the reigns of the Chola kings with Tsallapallḷi three miles distant Both places are in Tsallapallḷi or Devarakota Zemindāri, Bandar tāluk, Kistna District and at Tsallapallḷi is the ancient shrine of Srikākulam (see Mackenzie, *Kistna District Manual*, pp 214, 215) Pedda Kallēpalḷi is marked in the *Indian Atlas* (Sheet 95 of 1878, with additions to 1889), but it does not appear in the alphabetical *List of Villages* for 1908 Mr Robert Sewell conjectures that the place has now ceased to exist except as a hamlet of the neighbouring town of Avanigadda.

about 2 miles from Collepellee [Kallepalli], where was two great Metchlepatam Boates, and two Sangarees<sup>1</sup> or Gun boates, which sett us over upon the island of Dio [Divi],<sup>2</sup> where the Metchlepatam Tent was pitcht,<sup>3</sup> and there we rested all this day, being Sunday

*24th March*—In the morning we went a hunting of wild Hogs with Kistna Redy [Krishna Reddi], the Chief Man of the Island, and about 100 other men of the Island, with lances and threescore Doggs, with whome we killed 8 Hogs great and small, one being a Bore very large and fatt, of a great weight

*25th March*—We received advice from Metchlepatam that William Cullen<sup>4</sup> a writer in the Companys service, died there yesterday of a feaver and a Flux We went a hunting again this day, but mett not with soe good success as yesterday

In the afternoone, the Havaladar of the Island, a Persian, came to visitt the Agent and brought him a present of 3 Hogs, some water Millions [melons] and Coconutts To whome was returned 3 yards broad Cloth, and to his Braminy [Brāhman] and to Kistna Redy [Krishna Reddi] and others for their civillitys, 4 yards Broad cloth, 4<sup>5</sup> knives and 4<sup>5</sup> small looking glasses

*26th March*—Early in the morning we left the Island of Dio and passed over to the maine by Warrapollam [? Waudapollim, Vādapālem, ship-village], where our horses were sent and stayed for us There by the river side all the English that were in Metchlepatam mett us The River is broad and deep, capable of receiving great ships From hence we sent our lumber [heavy baggage] in Boates to Metchlepatam, where we arrived by land about noone, being about 12 miles,<sup>6</sup> and the

<sup>1</sup> A raft from Port *jangada* See Yule and Burnell, *Hobson-Jobson* s v Jangar, and *Madras Manual* vol iii, s v Jungar

<sup>2</sup> In the copy of this 'Memoriall' in *Notes and Extracts* the distance to Divi Island is given as 15 miles, and the total distance traversed as 270 miles Divi Island now joined to the mainland, gives its name to Point Divi, at the mouth of the Kistna

<sup>3</sup> See *ante* Introductory Papers p 124, for the order to have a tent in readiness

<sup>4</sup> See *ante* vol i pp 275, 285, for Cullen's appointment

<sup>5</sup> The copy in Mackenzie's *Kistna District Manual* has '2 in each case'

<sup>6</sup> O C, No 4584 gives the distance from 'Collepellee to Metchlepatam' as 15 miles, and the total as 270 miles The copy in *Notes and Extracts* has



Boates a short time after The Companys Marchants mett the Agent at the Towne gate by the Bridge<sup>1</sup> foot, and we entered the Towne in a handsome equipage with a great traine<sup>2</sup> The Chief of the Dutch Signior Outhorne [Henrik van Outhoorn]<sup>3</sup> sent to excuse his not visiting the Agent to day by reason of business in dispatching a ship for Battavia, and desired to make his visit to morrow

The Governour of the Towne, Aga Jelloll [Āgha Jalāl],<sup>4</sup> was not in town, but 5 or 6 days Journey off

*27th March* — In the afternoone the Chief of the Dutch with his second, and 5 more, came to visit the Agent &ca who were entertained at a Banquett, and went home againe about 8 at night Signior Outhorne, discoursing with the Agent, amongst other Bravadoes, delivered this as remarkable, that their Company had soe many Islands and Castles in the South Seas [Indian Archipelago], many of which he named, that they were as Emperors, [that] they had heretofore made Kings, as a King of Ternat [Ternate, one of the Molucca Islands] and a King of Cochein,<sup>5</sup> and now lately they had made an Emperor, viz, the Mataran, who had severall Kings under him, and he had given their Company all the sea ports upon the coast of Java When they wanted men, upon their call, the Kings brought their armies to fight for them, as a great Prince of Macassar, whom he named, had now brought a great army to Battavia to fight the King of Bantam by land, and they intended to block it

---

Metchlepatam 14 miles, and a total of 284 miles The *Madras Manual* gives the distance from Madras to Masulipatam *via* Bāpatla Ongole and Nellore as 279 miles 3 furlongs

<sup>1</sup> For the two wooden bridges at Masulipatam, see Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p. 63, n. 1

<sup>2</sup> In the Masulipatam Consultation Book (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol. 11) there is the following entry under date, Wednesday, 26 March, 1678/9 'The Worspill Streyntsham Master Esqr, Agent and Governour of Madrass arrived here from Divi Island, accompanied by Mr Mohun, Mr Cholmley, Mr Portman, and Doctor Sherman, Mr Nicks Etca'

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, note on p. 99

<sup>4</sup> This name is rendered 'Telloil' in the copy in the *Kistna District Manual* and in *Notes and Extracts*

<sup>5</sup> In 1663 the Dutch ousted the Portuguese from the town of Cochin They also obtained possession of several villages on the coast by friendly negotiation with the Rājā, but otherwise left the latter to reign supreme (*Imperial Gazetteer of India*, new edition s.v. Cochin)

up by sea. And when 'twas objected that, it may be, their Company at home would not approve of a warr with Bantam, he replied he knew better, for he came from Battavia this yeare about January last<sup>1</sup>

# COMMERCIAL MEASURES AT MASULIPATAM

*Fryday the 28th March*—At a Consultation,<sup>2</sup> Present —  
STILANSHAM MASTIK, Esq., Agent, MR CHRISTOPHER  
HATTON MR RICHARD MOHLN

Some Marchants of Pettepolce having made an offer to provide goods at cheaper rates then the Marchants of Metchlepatam, and not to receive mony before the delivery of the goods, the said proposal being taken into consideration, it was resolved to be for the Honble Companys Interest to make a contract with the said marchants, they giving reasonable security by responsible Persons for performance of the same

Colla Vincatadry [Kōla Venkatādri], the Dubass [*dubhās-*

<sup>1</sup> Lyeeping as regards Cochin where the statement is an exaggeration of the facts, the conversation here recorded seems to be a fairly faithful resume of the situation at the time. In 1650 the ruler of Ternate in the Molucces was compelled to make a treaty with the Dutch which was disastrous to his dynasty. Consequently, in Master's time his successors were in their power. Much the same thing happened to the rulers of Macassar in 1667 and 1669. Matiram was the name of a Javanese family of rulers that rose to supremacy over the whole of Java except Bantam in the course of the sixteenth century and established their capital at Matiram about 1575. The usual title given them as overlords was the Susuhunan, which was translated by 'the Emperor'. In 1675 the Emperor of the time was greatly harassed by the people of Macassar and called in the aid of Admiral Speelman from Batavia, who after much trouble succeeded in dispersing the enemy. In return for their help treaties and agreements—which opened all the ports to the Dutch and gave them powers and privileges placing the Emperor at their mercy—were concluded in 1675 to 1676. The attack made on Bantam in 1682 is also foreshadowed in the conversation recorded in the text. See Crawford, *Dictionary of Indian Archipelago* (s.v. Matiram) and *History of Indian Archipelago*. Raffles, *History of Java*, vol. 1 especially pp 185 204 208, 225, 237 vol. II pp 161 164 172. Dubois *Vie des Gouverneurs Generaux* (Hague 1763) *passim*. Valentijn vol. II, pp 180 183, 225, J. C. Heeres *Conf. Diplom. Neerlandica Indicum* (Hague 1907) p 482, *Mémoires de F. Martin* (MS.) T\* 1169, fol 309 recto (*Archives Nationales*, Paris). I am indebted for the references to Paris and the Hague to Mr. William Irvine.

<sup>2</sup> Duplicate copies of the Consultations held at Masulipatam and Madrapollam on the 28th, 29th, and 31st March, and on the 3rd, 5th, 12th, 15th, and 16th April are to be found in *Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol. II

*hiya, dubāsh*, interpreter] having been examin'd about the management of the affair in presenting the King in January last, at which time he obtained a peece of ground for himselfe<sup>1</sup> it was thought fit to confine him under guard in the Factory untill further order

*Afternoone* — The Pettipolee Marchants having brought their musters, which were compared with the musters in this Factory, and some of the Pettepolee musters appearing inferior to the others, the marchants offered to be regulated by the musters of the Factory And after much discourse about the prizes, they concluded upon this offer, to provide to the amount of 40 or 50,000 pagodas in fine goods, that is, Salampores, Porcellaes [*parkālā*], Izarees [*izār*], Allejaes [*alāchah*],<sup>2</sup> Saderunches,<sup>3</sup> Saserguntes,<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Owing to the illness of Christopher Hatton, John Field was deputed to make a presentation to the King of Golconda in January, 1679 Kōla Venkatādrī accompanied Field (as interpreter) to Bezvāda, where Field was dismissed The interpreter was, however, required to attend the royal party half way to Golconda, 'under pretence of further discourse' It was probably then that he obtained the grant which brought him under Master's displeasure. In obedience to a letter from Fort St. George, the matter had already been debated at Masulipatam At a Consultation held on the 27th February, 1679 (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol. ii), it is recorded 'And whereas the Agent and Councill doe declare that they are informed that Quolla Vencatadre, Dubash of this Factory, has not behaved himself faithfully in the business intrusted to him, but minded more his owne Interest then the Honble Companys, and had obtained a Phurmaund [*farmān*] and Rocca [*ru'qa*] for so much good ground as 30 Candy of seede paddy may be sown thereon. The Councill have had the said Vencatadre in Examination, and finde that the ground promised him will not receive above 2 Candy of seede paddy when made fitt and arrable, But that at present 'tis overgrowne with bnses and Bryers, and will cost him considerably to remove the same, and that, notwithstanding the Rocca given him for it, he is not likely to obtaine it, without the Consent of the Cheife [of the] Maccassa [*magāsīr*—i.e., land allotted to the harem], whoe is not likely to part with it without a present, and therefore he intends not to make further suite for it. The Councill doe further declare that the said Vencatadre, Dubash, after the arrival of the Egyb [*hājib*] Bramine (*Brāhman*), was onely employed as an Interpreter to John Field so that the Councill doe not finde wherein the said Vencatadre has bin any way unfaithfull the grant of that barren peece of ground being intended onely in some litle degree conformable to the kindness shewed to the Dutch dubash Goba Narsa [*Gopa Narasu*], whoe has received far greater gratifications'

<sup>2</sup> For notes on these kinds of piece goods see *ante*, vol. 1, pp. 245, 267, 272

<sup>3</sup> Probably, as suggested in *Notes and Extracts*, p. 24, of 1680, a corruption of *shatrayi*, a striped cotton carpet

<sup>4</sup> Yule and Burnell, *Hobson Jobson* (revised edition), have, s.v. Piece goods, 'Sassergates Some kind of cloth called 'that of the 1000 knots' H, *Sahasra granthi*' This material was probably a spotted muslin

Collewypoos<sup>1</sup> and Remalls [jūmāl]<sup>2</sup> at 10 per Cent. cheaper than the prizes which the Metchlepatam Marchants had the last ycare, provided that one halfe or one quarter of the mony was paid them in hand, and the said goods to be delivered at the Companys Factory at Pettapolee But they would not abate anything of the prizes they had sett upon their owne musters

The Debate thereupon tooke up time till night, and then they were dismist with this answer, that the Agent and Councell would consider further of it before they came to a conclusion "

*Prizes of Pettapolee goods taken from the Pettapolee Marchants, vizt <sup>4</sup>*

Allejaes plume [2 coveds (cubits) broad 30 long	17½ <sup>5</sup> pagos
per corge [score], <sup>6</sup> cured [bleached and finished]	
Romalls, 16 in a peect, 24 coveds	- - - 23 pagos
per corge, cured	
Sasergunties - - - - -	- 23 pagos
per corge	
Collewypoos - - - - -	- 23 pagos
per corge	
Saderunches - - - - -	- 18 pagos
per corge	
Salampores, 1st sort, 2 coveds broad 31 long	- 27½ pagos
per corge, cured	
Salampores, 2d sort, same dimentions - - -	- 25 pagos
per corge, cured	
Percollaes, 2 coveds broad 15 coveds long - - -	- 25 pagos
per corge, 20 patch <sup>6</sup>	

<sup>1</sup> Yule and Burnell, *Hobson-Jobson*, loc cit, have 'Callawaypores,' but without explanation. *Notes and Extracts* (1680), p. 24, has 'Collewypoos—A kind of flowered Chintz? Collewypoos were probably cotton goods (*kāluvūjapu*) made at *Caluvon*, *Kāluvūjā* a village in Atmakūr tāluk, Nellore District

<sup>2</sup> See ante, vol 1, note on p. 273

<sup>3</sup> The signatures which are identical with the names at the head of the Consultation (with the addition of 'John Nicks, Secretary'), have been omitted here and in other Consultations throughout this volume

<sup>4</sup> This list is not in *Private Records, Musulipatam*, vol. 11

<sup>5</sup> These words have been added from the copy in Mackenzie's *Kistna District Manual*, the original is torn

<sup>6</sup> See ante, vol 1, note on p. 248

Izarees, 2 coveds broad 16 coveds long	-	-	25	pagos
per corge, cured				
Dimitys <sup>1</sup> 2 coveds broad 19 coveds long	-	-	35	pagos
per corge, cured				
Dimitys 3 coveds broad 19 coveds long	-	-	3	pagos
per peece, cured				
Dyaper <sup>2</sup> 3 coveds broad 18 coveds long	-	-	3	pagos
per peece, cured				

*Saturday, the 29th March* —At a Consultation, Present —  
STREINSHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR CHRISTOPHER  
HATTON, MR RICHARD MOHUN

The Metchlepatam Marchants having given notice that they were willing to make some abatement of the usuall prizes of the goods provided by them (promising [? premising] that none of the Pettepolee Marchants might be concerned with them), they were called before the Councell, and after a tedious debate thereabout, they were brought to offer  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per Cent abatement upon the prizes of these severall sortments of goods following, *vizt*, fine Salampores, Percullaes, Izarees, Oringall Beteelaes [Warangal *beathila*],<sup>3</sup> Allejaes, Saderunches, Collowaypoos, Sasarguntes, Romalls, Dungarees [*dangri*] and [? or] Saile Cloth, which being taken into consideration, it was thought fit to close with them, they first rateing the Romalls at 25 (which have hitherto been bought at  $27\frac{1}{2}$ ) pagodas per Corge, and then to abate  $7\frac{1}{2}$  per Cent out of the 25 pagodas per Corge, as upon the prizes of the other goods by last yeares contracts, which, with much reluctancy, they did at last consent unto, provided a Regulation be made of the musters of the Salampores, Purcollaes and Beteelaes, as they proposed in Consultation of the 10th Instant,<sup>4</sup> and then desired present payment of 5,000 pagodas to confirme the Bargaine which was ordered to be paid them accordingly

<sup>1</sup> Dimitys (Pers, *dimyāfi*), a cotton cloth

<sup>2</sup> Diaper (O F, *diaspre*) a textile fabric See Murray, *Oxford English Dictionary*

<sup>3</sup> v Dimity and Diaper

<sup>4</sup> See *ant* vol i note on p 272

<sup>5</sup> A copy of this Consultation is given below

*Copy of a Consultation held at Masulipatam on Monday, the 10th March, 1679 Factory Records, Masulipatam, vol 11, pp 33, 34*

At a Consultation, Present —Mr CHRISTOPHER HATTON, Chiefe, Mr JOHN FIELD, Mr JOHN TIVILL, Mr MAURICE WYNNE

The Marchants according to appointment meeting this afternoone, the Councell proposed to them the Investment directed by the Agent and Councell for this present year<sup>1</sup> To which as generally proposed they did Consent, and did promise to undertake, but before farther proceeding thereon, they desired that the Councell would Consider of some Objections they had to offer, *Vizt*, That the Madapollam Marchants being concerned in those sorts of Cloth last yeare, usuall[y] made in the parts where the Metchlepatam Marchants live and trade in, was a great reason of raising the price upon them, and the Madapollam Marchants likewise objecting that the Metchlepatam Marchants being concerned in those sorts of Ordinary Callicoes made in their parts, occasion'd unto them the like inconvenience, and both parties being Contented, they desired that they might be seperated, and each party will undertake the quantities of the respective sorts of Callicoes made in their owne parts, to which the Councell assented, conceiving the proposalls they made, being voluntary and assented unto, would be a meanes to encourage and make them more carefull and dilligent in performing their undertakings

In the next place they objected that there was a great inequality and disproportion in the Musters of Oringall Beteelaes, Sallampores fine, Percolles fine and Izarees, the first Muster of Oringall Beteelaes being rated at 25½ pagos per Corge, the 2d at 20½ pagos and the 3d in proportion, and so likewise upon the other 3 sorts The prejudice they received by it they said was when the 2d sort of Oringall Beteelaes fell short of the finess of the first, tho not above 1 pago in a Corge difference in goodness, yet for that little defect it was Cast into the 2d sort, whereby they receive 3 pagos in a Corge prejudice, and therefore they desired there might be new and exact Musters made, soe that the difference of the price might not excede the Goodness of the Cloth, which proposall the Councell finding reasonable did promise to take it into Consideration, and doe appoint that to morrow there be a strickt and exact view taken of the aforesaid Musters, and that the same be regulated as they shall finde it reasonable, wherewith the Marchants being acquainted, they were well satisfied, and did promise to meete againe to morrow morning to attend the Councell and to pass their Contracts, which being the business of this day they were dismissed

*Monday, the 31th March* —At a Consultation, Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, Esq, Agent, MR CHRISTOPHER HATTON, MR RICHARD MOHUN

<sup>1</sup> Here follows a list of piece goods, with the quantities to be provided

Colla Vincatadry [Kōla Venkaṭādrī], the Dubass [*dubash*] of this Factory, having, to regaine his freedome and expiate his crime, undertaken to bring the Marchants to abate  $\frac{1}{2}$  per Cent upon the Investment more then they offered upon Saturday the 29th instant, which he hath alsoe effected, it is accepted as a good peece of service, and therefore it is ordered that he be restored to his liberty and to his employment

The said Metchlepatam Marchants did alsoe apeare before the Councill, and confirmed their agreement of 8 per Cent abatement upon the severall sorts of goods mentioned in the Consultation of the 29th Instant, the perticulars of which Contract, with the Marchants names, and all things relateing thereunto, shall be perticularly specified hereunder

The Pettepolee Marchants being wholly disappointed of the Employment they aimed at, at which they are much grieved, the good service they have done the Honble Company in this perticular in being instrumentall in abateing the prizes of the goods being taken into consideration, together with their charge and trouble of attendance, it was thought fitt to send for them and gratify them with 500 pagodas in ready mony and 6 yards of Cloth [Rashes],<sup>1</sup> which being presented to them, they were dismist with good words and faire promises of being remembred when any employment should hereafter offer, notwithstanding they seemed much dejected, and departed with sorrowfull countenances

THE AGREEMENT AND CONTRACT MADE BY THE AGENT AND  
COUNCELL WITH THE METCHLEPATAM MARCHANTS FOR  
THE INVESTMENTS TO BE MADE THERE FOR ACCOMPT OF  
THE HONBLE ENGLISH EAST INDIA COMPANY

I That the Persons hereafter named shall be the said Honble Companys Marchants to provide the goods mentioned in this Contract, from which employment they shall not be removed but by order from the Honble Company or from the Agent and Councill The whole Investment being divided into

<sup>1</sup> The word has been supplied from the copy in Mackenzie's *Kistna District Manual* 'Rashes' (Ger, *rasch* It, *raso*) was a name applied to a smooth textile fabric made of silk or worsted See Murray, *Oxford English Dictionary*, s v Rash

Eighty-foure shares is subdivided unto Eleaven Principall Persons, who are responsible for themselves and the persons under them, *vizt*

- 8 To Madala Cundapa [Maddāla Kandappa],<sup>1</sup> and under him Darsedas [Darsī Dāsu],<sup>2</sup> Nety Vincana [Nēti Venkanna]
- 8 To Madala Mootealo [Maddāla Muttiyālu], and under him Tamana Ramana [Tammanna Rāmanna], Pully Verte Jungum [Polavartī Chaṅgama]<sup>3</sup>
- 8 To Reacapeli Colapa [Rēkapallī<sup>4</sup> Kallappa], and under him Coorakayle Rungapa [Kūrakāyala Rangappa],<sup>5</sup> Charoogoundla Aiana [Charugaundla Ayyanna]
- 8 To Acula Ellapa [? Akala Ellappa], and under him Gooresala Sarvana [? Gurisāla Sarvanna], Majety Gruana [Mājēti<sup>6</sup> Guruvanna]
- 8 To Recapeli Acana [Rēkapallī Akkanna] and under him Veroo Pante [Vīru Pant], Gundooore Mullapa [Gaṇḍūrī Mallappa]
- 8 To Choundoor Accana [Chaundūr Akkanna], and under him Conagoola Decho [Kanāgala<sup>7</sup> ? Dikshu], Tamana Mooselaya [Tammana Musalaya]
- 8 To Goundeala Vincatadry [Gundiyaḷa Venkatādri], and under him Mahemedy Mullapa [Māmidi Mallappa],<sup>8</sup> Toronala Latchana [Tirumala Lachchanna]

<sup>1</sup> I am indebted to Professor L D Barnett and to Mr Robert Sewell for the elucidation of these and other Tamil names in this 'Memoriall'. Mr Sewell has, moreover, supplied me with several valuable notes showing the derivation of the names

<sup>2</sup> From Darsī, a *tāluk* in Nellore District, and *dāsu*, a slave or servant.

<sup>3</sup> Mr Robert Sewell suggests that Pully Verte may represent Pōlavaram a village in Nūzvid *tāluk* in the Kistna District, or Pōlavaram, a *tāluk* in the Godāvāri District. Chaṅgama of Pōlavaram would be called Pōlavartī Chaṅgama

<sup>4</sup> From Rekapallī, formerly a *tāluk* in the Upper Godāvāri, now a village in Bhadrāchalam *tāluk*. Rēka is popularly pronounced Reaka

<sup>5</sup> Mr Sewell is of opinion that Coorakayle stands for *kūrakāyala* the adjectival form of *kūrakāyala*, herbs, vegetables, in which Rangappa's family were probably dealers

<sup>6</sup> Mājēti is, Mr Sewell believes, the name of a family of merchants in the Kistna District

<sup>7</sup> Conagoola may stand for Kanagāla, a village in Tenali *tāluk*, Guntur District or for Kānukōllu in the Gndivāda *tāluk*, Kistna District

<sup>8</sup> Mahemedy Mullapa may stand for 'mango merchant' Mallappa, from *māmidi*, a mango



- 8 To Vena Velly Vincatypetty [Vinaveli Venkatapati], and under him Allapatty Ramdas [Allapāti Rāmadās], Pully Verte Rangana [Pōlavarti Ranganna]
- 8 To Nalam Vencana [? Nēla(marri) Venkanna], and under him Chela Sevapa [Chila Sīvappa], Coonacunla Jungum [? Kunnakundala Chaṅgama]
- 8 To Cola Narso [Kola Narasu] and under him Woojell Narsapa [Ujal Narsappa], Cundoory Narsapa [Kandūri Narsappa]
- 4 To Aala Potena [Ayala Pōtanna]

84 shares Divided unto 11 principall Persons, who are each of them apart to give obligatory bills for performance of their respective proportions in the Investments as aforesaid And if any of the said Eleaven Principall Persons shall faile of performance of the Contract, either in the quantity of the goods required, or in the timely bringing them in to be laden upon the ships for England, some time in the months of November or December, such Person soe failing shall make good the damage at the prizes of the same goods in England, and shall alsoe forfeit his Imployment and share or proportion in the Honble Companys Investment thereafter

2 The perticuler goods with their Dimentions and prizes now agreed for to be provided by the Marchants above-mentioned are as followeth —

Salampores fine 32 coveds long  $2\frac{1}{8}$  Coveds broad, whited and cured No 1 at 32, No 2 at 28, No 3 at 25 Pagos per Corge

Purcollaes  $14\frac{1}{2}$  coveds long  $2\frac{1}{8}$  broad, whited and cured No 1 at 15, No 2 at 13, No 3 at  $10\frac{1}{4}$  Pagos per Corge

Izarees 16 coveds long  $2\frac{1}{8}$  broad, whited and cured No 1 at  $26\frac{1}{4}$ , No 2 at  $21\frac{1}{4}$  Pagos per Corge

Oringall Beteelaes 25 Coveds long  $2\frac{1}{8}$  broad, whited & cured No 1 at  $25\frac{1}{2}$ ,<sup>1</sup> No 2 at  $21\frac{1}{2}$ , No 3 at  $19\frac{1}{2}$  Pagos per Corge

Allejaes 32 coveds long  $2\frac{1}{8}$  broad, cured No 1 at  $19\frac{1}{2}$ , No 2 at  $17\frac{1}{2}$  Pagos per Corge

<sup>1</sup> The copy in Mackenzie's *Kistna District Manual* has  $25\frac{1}{4}$

Sadarunchees 32 coveds long  $2\frac{1}{16}$  broad, cured No 1 at  $19\frac{1}{2}$ ,<sup>1</sup>  
No 2 at  $17\frac{1}{2}$  Pagos per Corge

Collawaypoes 32 coveds long  $2\frac{1}{16}$  broad, cured No 1 at 25,  
No 2 at  $23\frac{1}{2}$  Pagos. Per Corge

Saserguntees 32 coveds long  $2\frac{1}{16}$  broad, cured No 1 at 25,  
No 2 at  $23\frac{1}{2}$  Pagos per Corge

Romalls  $\frac{3}{4}$  yard square 16 in a peece, cured No 1 at 25,  
No 2 at  $23\frac{1}{2}$  Pagos per Corge

Dungarees 24 coveds long  $1\frac{3}{4}$  broad, browne [unbleached]  
No 1 at 7, No 2 at  $6\frac{1}{2}$  Pagos per Corge

Saile Cloth 40 coveds long 2 broad, browne No 1 at  $13\frac{1}{2}$ ,  
No 2 at 12 Pagos, per Corge

All the said goods to be agreeable to the musters, both in fineness of thread well woven and well cured, and such goods as come short in any of the said qualitys to be rejected, and the Marchants doe promise to deliver the said goods at the Companys Factory in Metchlepatam by the last day of October yearly, provided that the Investment be given them in charge sometime in the month of Aprill

3 Out of the said prizes of the goods before mentioned 8 per Cent is to be deducted as an abatement of the prizes now agreed upon, and what the goods shall be wanting of Dimentions in length or breadth to be allsoe as usuall in proportion to the prizes

4 The monys for the said goods is agreed to be paid at the times following, the one halfe or two third parts of the amount of the whole Investment in or about the month of August after the arrivall of the ships from England, and all the remainder within one month after all the goods are delivered and the accounts adjusted

5 And it is mutually agreed between the Agent and Councell in behalfe of the Company and betweene the Marchants afore-said, that this Contract shall be for many yeares continuance without alteration, soe that if the same goods happen to be dearer in the Country then at this present time, it shall be the Marchants loss, and if the same goods happen to be cheaper in the country it shall be the Marchants game, the said Marchants

<sup>1</sup> The copy in Mackenzie's *Kistna District Manual* has  $19\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $23\frac{1}{2}$

obliging themselves hereby to provide all such goods as the Company shall from time to time require of these same sorts, at the prizes beforementioned, with the abatement of 8 per Cent as aforesaid, and the Agent and Councell doe hereby promise for themselves and their successors, in the name and behalfe of the Honoble Company, that these Marchants aforesaid shall be employed in the providing of all such of these sorts of goods beforementioned as the Company or the Agent and Councell shall from time to time require to be provided at this Factory of Metchlepatam, and to pay for the same in ready mony at the times as is before exprest

6 And the said Marchants shall not pay or allow any more or other Dustoore [*dastūr*, commission] or other allowance to any Person or Persons upon any pretence whatsoever then one and a halfe per Cent, the usuall Dustoore, which one and a halfe per Cent shall be equally Divided betweene the Braminy and the Dubass of this Factory in the Honoble Companys service, and the said Braminy and the said Dubass being in the Honoble Companys service and receiving monthly wages, shall not have any share or proportion in the Investment as Marchants to provide the goods, or be concerned in the same, otherwise then in endeavouring the Honoble Companys advantage

7 And the Agent and Councell doe allsoe promise not to take advantage of non performance on the Marchants part if the goods shall at any time be stopt in the Country by reason of warrs or stoppage of the Havaldars or Governours of the Country, but upon notice thereof the Chief and Councell of this Factory shall use their best endeavours to clear the goods soe stopt and assist the Marchants therein, and in case any wrong or injury shall be offerd or done to the said Marchants to the prejudice of the Companys business, the Chief and Councell of this Factory shall alsoe use their endeavours to free them from all such troubles, and to protect them as the Companys Marchants, soe far as may consist with the good of the Company's affairs and Interest

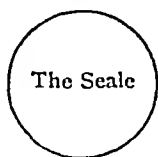
8 To confirme this Contract there is 5,000 pagos in ready mony paid to the said Marchants upon Account of this yeares

Investment, whereby they are obliged to performe all that is contained heerein, In wittness whereof the said Agent and Councell have sett their hands and the Companys seale, and the said Marchants have sett their hands and scales, *Dated in Metchlepatam the 31th day of March, 1679*

- Madala Cundapa [Maddāla Kandappa]
- Madala Mootealo [Maddāla Muttiyālu]
- Reacapeli Colapa [Rēkapallī Kalappa]
- Acula Ellapa [? Akala Ellappa]
- Recapeli Acana [Rēkapallī Akkanna]
- Choundoor Accana [Chaundūr Akkanna]
- Goundeala Vincatadry [Gundiyaḷa Venkatādrī]
- Vena Velly Vincatyputti [Vinaveli Venkatapati]
- Nalam Vencana [? Nēla (marri) Venkanna]
- Cola Narso [kōla Narasu]
- Aala Potena [Ayala Pōtanna]

*The forme of the Certificates given to the Principall Marchants  
at Metchlepatam*

We, the Agent and Councell for Affairs of the Honoble English East India Company upon the Coast of Chormandell and in the Bay of Bengale, have apointed A B to be one of the Principall Marchants for the said Honoble Companys Investments in the Factory of Metchlepatam to have  $\frac{8}{11}$  parts in the said Investments according to the Contract this day made with them, and C D and E F to be under him in the said employment and business, from which he or they shall not be removed but by order from the Honoble Company, ourselves or our successors, In wittness whereof we have hereunto sett our hands and the Honoble Companys seale in Metchlepatam this 31th day of March, 1679



STREYNHAM MASTER  
CHRISTOPHER HATTON  
RICHARD MOHUN

THE DIARY (*continued*)

*April primo* — The Agent, &ca, made a visit to the Dutch this Evening

*April 2* — Aga Jellol [Āgha Jalāl], the Governour of Metchlepatam, having been toward Narsapore [Narsāpur] and those places under his government, returned to Goodera<sup>1</sup> last night, whereof having notice this day, the Agent sent to complement him, and to acquaint him of his being in these parts to inspect the Companys business, to which message he returned a complementall answer, and that he should take a Day to visit the Agent, and to invite him to an entertainment at his house

This evening we went to the English garden, which is about two miles out of towne over the long bridge,<sup>2</sup> the water overflowing round the Towne now at spring tides

COMMERCIAL MEASURES (*continued*)

*Thursday, the 3d April* — At a Consultation, Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR CHRISTOPHER HATTON, MR RICHARD MOHUN

The Contract with the Marchants being sealed and interchangeably delivered, it was thought fit for their encouragement to answer their expectations of Tasherifs [*tashrif*, present] There being noe scarlet [broadcloth] in the Factory, to each of the 11 principall Marchants was given 3 yards of fine purple or violet Cloth, to the 20 under Marchants each 3 yards of cloth rashes, to the Bramini, the Factory Dubass, and to the Agents Dubass each 3 yards of Purple or Violet Cloth, and to the Mulla [*mullā*, Muhammadan lawyer] 3 yards Cloth Rashes, with which they were all of them well pleased

There being a large seale of the Companys armes with the supporters in this Factory, and such a one wanting at the Fort, tis ordered that the same be carryed from hence to the Fort

There being severall Debts, which are esteemed Desperate,

<sup>1</sup> Gūdūr, a village four miles inland from Masulipatam

<sup>2</sup> The bridge on the north-west of Masulipatam, said by Fryer to be 'a mile long tending to the English Garden, and up the Country' (*A New Account of East India and Persia*, p 29)

and therefore cleared out of the Bookes in the Bookes of Accounts of this Factory, Letter S, ballanced by Mr Field to the 30th Aprill, 1678, It is ordered that the said debts shall hereafter be entered at the begining of every Journall, expressing at large the particulars thereof, soe far as can be discovered, That is to say where the persons were or are, whither living or dead, what their professions, and in what time or upon what occasion each Debt was made, and in regard the Debts of Verasheroone [Vīravāsaram] and Pettepolee Factorys are alsoe in the same condition, tis ordered that those Accounts be alsoe in like manner cleared in next bookes Letter T, to be ballanced the 30th of this present Aprill, and afterward entered at the begining of the Journalls, expressing the particulars how the same Debts did arise, soe far as can be now collected

And whereas it was ordered in the Letter from the Fort of the 23th December last,<sup>1</sup> that the Accounts of the Bookekeeper, the Warehousekeeper, the Purser and Steward should be read and passed in Councell every month, which order is now againe confirmed, It is to be noted that the Accounts of the Warehousekeeper, Purser and Steward are to be read and passed some day before the Journall of Accounts kept by the Bookekeeper, that he may thereby be warranted to enter the same in the Bookes of Accounts

There being severall English in and about Metchlepatam who, against the Honoble Companys orders (which they have been often acquainted with) doe not repaire to live under the Companys government, the better to constraine them soe to doe, and alsoe to preserve the priviledges of the English nation in these parts, it was thought fitt and resolved to make the following orders —That none of the subjects of his Majesty living in these parts, which are not in the Companys service, or have not a Pass as Inhabitants of some place under the Companys government in India, shall have any countenance or protection, or enjoy any of the English priviledges, nor shall

<sup>1</sup> This letter does not exist, but in *Master Papers*, No. 10 under date 'Munday December 23 1678' there is the entry 'Ordered in Councill, That in all the Factorys the Bookes of Accots kept by the Booke Keepers, Warehousse Keepers, Pursers and Stewards be Read and Pass d in Connecill every month, and noted in the Consultation Books, and if any be omitted to note the reason'

the Chief of this Factory upon any occasion owne them as English or belonging unto them, That all such Persons as are in the Companys service, and all such as have or shall have Passes for liberty to trade as Inhabitants of any place under the Companys government, who have any goods to pass in or out of the Towne or Country, shall give notice thereof to the Chief of the Company's Factory at<sup>1</sup> which such goods are to pass, and apply themselves to such Chief for the clearing their goods And if any Person or Persons, other then the Chief or such as are apointed by him, shall apply themselves to the Governour or to any other Officer or Minister of the Towne or Country upon any occasion whatsoever, the Chief and Council of the Company's Factory, where such Person shall reside, shall seize upon the party soe acting, and send him to Fort St George to be proceeded against according to the quality of the affair And when any Persons in the Companys service, or having Passes as aforesaid, shall apply themselves to the Chief for the clearing or passing any goods, or for any other business which does require application to the Governour or any other Officer or Minister, the Chief is hereby ordered and required to use his endeavours for the effecting the said affair, and for the preservation of the English Priviledges in these Parts, and noe Person shall owne any strangers goods, not belonging to the English, or to such as serve them, that they may pass free of customes and other dutys as English goods, upon paine of paying double the same dutys, one halfe to the Informer and the other halfe to the use of the poore at Madraspatnam for every such offence These orders being resolved upon, some of the Factors and some of the Freemen were called before the Councell and acquainted therewith, that they might not pretend ignorance of the same

William Harrison<sup>2</sup> having offered to give Bond in 200 pagos

<sup>1</sup> 'By' in the duplicate copy in *Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol. 11

<sup>2</sup> William Harrison who is mentioned as being at Golconda in 1674 (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol xvii) is not among the list of freemen at Masulipatam in January, 1676 7 (*ante*, pp 104-107), but his name appears in the list for the year 1678 (*Factory Records Masulipatam*, vol 11) Harrison repaired to Madras, as agreed, and appeared before the Council on the 4th March, 1680, when his bond was 'delivered up to him to be Cancelled' (*Factory Records, Fort St George*,

to goe to Madraspatnam and become an Inhabitant there by March next, it was thought fit to take his Bond and give him a Pass for liberty of trade as an Inhabitant of the said Towne

Philip Noden<sup>1</sup> being married to an English woman in this Towne, and having presented a Petition wherein he desires to have a license to keepe a House of entertainment, which, upon inquiry, is found to be necessary in this place in the time of shiping, for the accomodation and health of our people, it was thought fit to grant him a license for a yeare, he paying 12 pagos into the Companys Cash for the same, and in regard by this license he is an Inhabitant of Madraspatnam, tis ordered that he have a Pass for liberty of trade as an Inhabitant under the Companys Government

### THE DIARY (*continued*)

4th April — Aga Jelol [Āgha Jalāl], the Governour, came to Towne this morning by 8 a Clock directly to the English Factory to visit the Agent with a traine of Persians &ca He stayed about an houre, and very much importuned the Agent to accept of an entertainment at his house, for which he would receive noe denyall Soe 'twas thought best to returne the

vol 11) In March, 1680, he was commanding the *Hannibal*, and in 1684 and 1685 the *Ruby* On the 25th March 1684, he 'was married to a maid that came out with Madam Aelst' (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol 14) His name is entered in the 'List of Seafaring Men' residing at Fort St George in 1688, and again in 1695 and 1698 with the note his wife in England After this date he disappears from the Records

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, note on p 107 In the following year, 15th April 1680 Noden paid 20 pagodas for the renewal of his licence for twelve months After the with drawal of the Chief and Council from Masulipatam in 1687, Philip Noden appears to have remained there without permission In April, 1694, and in March 1695 letters were despatched to him from Fort St George ordering him and his family to repair hither In 1697, however he was at Masulipatam 'as Chief of the English, and the Merchants protected by him' In 1699 he was 'joined' with two of the Old Company's servants and allowed 1 per cent commission to 'prevent his serving the New Company He however, 'disobliged' his employers, and as they nere trusted him they 'discharged' him in 1700 In 1716 he was still at Masulipatam and had apparently been readmitted into the service, as he was acting in an official capacity He died, intestate, on the 12th May, 1718 (*Factory Records, Fort St George* vols 14, 17, 18 x *Miscellaneous* vols 111, 11, 17 *Fort St George Public Proceedings*, Range 239 vol 14xxvii *Coast and Bay Abstracts*, vol 11, p 188)



visit this evening to make an end here the sooner, which was accordingly done And his treatie was very civill, after a plentifull supper, being closed with a present of a horse, and he would have given tasherifs, [but they were]<sup>1</sup> refused, as being not proper to be received but by an inferior from a superior

*Saturday, the 5th April* — At a Consultation, Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, Esq, Agent, MR CHRISTOPHER HATTON, MR RICHARD MOHUN

Aga Jelol, the Governour of this Towne, having given the Agent a visit yesterday morning, and invited him and his Company to his house at supper last night, when he presented him with a horse valued at about 50 pags, all which was done in expectation of a Piscash [*peshkash*], and he being a Person rising in favour at Court,<sup>2</sup> it was thought fitt to gratifie his expectations by presenting him with two hundred [and] fivety Pags in ready mony privately, which will be [much]<sup>3</sup> more acceptable then a greater sum publikely, there being alsoe noe fine cloth in the Factory

A letter to the Chief and Councill at Hugly, to be sent hence overland by expresses, with the Honble Companys letters received *via* Surratt was read and passed<sup>4</sup>

METCHLEPATAM, *Aprill 5th*, 1679

*To the Worshupfull Mathias Vincent, Chief, &c, Councill  
in Hugly*

Our last to you was dated in Fort St George about the 24th February,<sup>5</sup> sent [upon] the small ship *Apearance* in answeare

<sup>1</sup> The original is damaged The words in brackets have been supplied from the copy in Mackenzie's *Kistna District Manual*

<sup>2</sup> Agha Jalāl resigned his post in August 1679 and went to Golconda Later, probably in 1680 he sailed for Persia At Golconda he was 'pressed to returne to his Charge,' and his refusal 'cost him 10 Thousand Pagos to Madana and his brother by which meanes he gott off.' He was succeeded by a man 'of meane Condition' (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, 10th November and 11th December, 1679, vol 11, and *Fort St George*, 11th April, 1681 vol 11)

<sup>3</sup> The original is damaged The words in brackets have been supplied from the copy in Mackenzie's *Kistna District Manual*

<sup>4</sup> The duplicate copy of this portion of the 'Memoriall,' in *Factory Records Masulipatam*, vol 11, ends here

<sup>5</sup> A copy of the letter of the 24th February, 1679 is to be found in *Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol xviii

to your severall [letters by the]<sup>1</sup> ships, to which we referr  
These are to accompany the inclosed letters from the Honble  
Company,<sup>2</sup> which we received, *via* Surratt overland, the 7th of  
last Month, the last yeares packetts, which were missing, comeing  
with the Honble Companys freshest advices of the 5th August,  
1678, to which referr you for what they order in their affairs  
under your care Only they have required us to give you  
directions to goe in hand with provideing the goods for their  
ships expected this yeare, according to their advices of the  
12th December, 1677,<sup>3</sup> and rather to increase then abate the  
quantity of raw silke and Floretta Yarne,<sup>4</sup> and by noe meanes  
to send them any throwne [twisted] silke, as they have alsoe  
written in their said letter of 5th August to your selves, which  
we recommend to your carefull observance

The Galetts which came to our hands we allsoe send you  
herewith, by which you will be advised that the peace was  
signed between France and the Dutch upon the 31st July, but  
the later advices say that those affaires are uncertaine, by reason  
of a fierce battle fought between the French and the Prince of  
Orange, in which about 12000 men were slaine after the Peace  
was signed<sup>5</sup>

Whereas, in our last letter [of 24th February, 1679], we ordered  
that, in every Factory, the Accounts of the Booke-keeper, the  
Warehouse-keeper and the Charges Generall should be read  
and passed in Councell every month, which order we doe  
confirme, yet you must observe to pass the Accounts of the  
Warehouse-keeper and the Charges Generall some day before  
the Journall of the Bookes of Accounts kept by the Booke-

<sup>1</sup> The original is torn The words in brackets have been supplied from the copy in Mackenzie's *Kistna District Manual*

<sup>2</sup> These letters were dated 7th September, 1677, and 5th August, 1678 Copies are to be found in *Letter Book*, vol v, pp 444-449 and 576-578

<sup>3</sup> The Company's letter to 'Our Cheif and Councell in the Bay' dated 12th December, 1677, is to be found in *Letter Book*, vol v, pp 516-523

<sup>4</sup> The quantity of raw silk ordered in December, 1677 was 800 bales and of Floretta yarn 100 bales (*Letter Book*, vol v, p 521)

<sup>5</sup> The Treaty of Nimeguen was signed on the 10th August 1678 On the following day William of Orange attacked the forces of the Marechal of Luxembourg at St Denis near Mons He was repulsed after a desperate combat lasting six hours The loss on both sides was heavy

keeper, that he may thereby be warranted to enter the same in the Bookes of Accounts

Upon consideration of the Honble Companys affairs in these parts, and in respect to the 8th Article of their orders of the 18th December, 1667, it was thought fitt for the Agent to visit these Factorys, upon which Journey he sett out of Madraspatam, the 11th of last month, and having spent some time at Pettepolee and the Island of Dio, arived here the 26th, where our endeavours for the Honble Company's Interest have not been unsuccessfull, having brought the Marchants to an abatement of 8 per cent upon the whole investments in this Factory for this yeare and hereafter, which business being finished, we shall now in a day or two proceed to Madapollam, and, God willing, some time this month the Agent intends to returne to Madrass

These we send by a pair of Pattamars [*path-mār*, foot-runner] express, and desire you to returne them againe as soone as you can with all needfull advices, which being what offers at present, we remaine, Your affectionate friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, CHRISTOPHER HATTON, RICHARD MOHUN

### THE DIARY (*continued*)

5th April—In the evening we went and supd at the Dutch Garden, which is about halfe a mile distance from the English Garden, where the Dutch have two houses, to which they often retire out of Towne for better aire,<sup>1</sup> which is alsoe much wanting in the English Garden

Munday, the 7th April <sup>2</sup>—In the afternoone, about 4 a clock, we sett out of Metchlepatam upon our Journey to Madapollam <sup>3</sup> With us went all our company from Madraspatam, and alsoe

<sup>1</sup> 'The site where the Dutch had their villa residences is still known as Valandupālem, a corruption of Hollandpālem' (Mackenzie, *Kistna District Manual*, p 100)

<sup>2</sup> In *Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol ii, under this date, there is the following entry 'Governour Master with all his Company departed hence, and arrived at Madāpollam Wednesday the 9th instant'

<sup>3</sup> Madapollam (Mādhavāyapālem), now the northern suburb of Narsāpur, in Narsapur tāluk, Godāvāri District

Mr Hatton, Mr Field<sup>1</sup> and Mr Wynne We went out of the North side of the towne over two bridges made by Meir Abdulla Bakeir,<sup>2</sup> lately dead We stopt to see a house he built at the Barr towne, and then proceeded to Mooderapollam,<sup>3</sup> a gentue league or 9 English miles from Metchlepatam There we supd and lodged untill 12 at night

8th April —In the morning, before breake of day, we came to Enteer River,<sup>4</sup> which is 9 miles, where was two Boates which ferryed us over after a long time Then we travailed along by the sea side, foarded another small River, and thence by the sea [the backwater] to Peddagullypollam [Pedda Gollapālem], which is reckoned halfe way to Madapollam, and two and a halfe gentue leagues, which is 22½ English miles There we stopt untill our servants had bought Rice, and then travailed through woods in a pleasant road to Chenagullypollam [Chinna Gollapālem], about 4 miles farther,<sup>5</sup> where we arrived about 9 a clock, and there dined After noone we passed the great river [the Godāvarī] by Collypatam [Kālīpatnam], above a mile from Chenagullypollam, where was two great Boates and three Sangarees, which ferryed all our Company over Then we journeyed to Mootullpellee [Mōtupalli] (27 miles), by the small river [the Upputeru], within a gentue league of Madapollam, where Mr Tivill<sup>6</sup> &c the Factory of Madapollam mett us, and there we lay this night

9th April —In the morning we passed that small river with Sangarees and a boate sent from Madapollam, and through a very pleasant country by many pons<sup>7</sup> of water, where the

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, note on p 104, for Field's previous services At this time he was Second at Masulipatam

<sup>2</sup> Mir Abdullah Bākır was Governor of Masulipatam in 1672 See *Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vols v and ix (February and March, 1672)

<sup>3</sup> I cannot identify this place. It may be the Murridibba of the *Indian Atlas*, Sheet 95 (edition 1828)

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps the Malapakarī Kodu of the *Kistna District Manual* map

<sup>5</sup> A marginal note has '9 miles,' and this is also the distance given in *O C*, No 4584 between Pedda Gollapālem and Chinna Gollapālem

<sup>6</sup> See *ante* vol 1, pp 267, 285, for John Tivill's appointment At this time he was Third at Masulipatam and Chief at Madapollam In July 1680, he was appointed to succeed Hatton as Chief at Masulipatam Two months later, on the 14th September, 1680, he died at Madapollam (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol 11)

<sup>7</sup> Pon, a seventeenth-century form of pond

washers were whiting of cloth, arrived at the Companys Factory at Madapollam, (9 miles), before noone<sup>1</sup>

In the evening the Agent tooke a view of the House, Warehouse, out houses, garden and yards, which are all well scituated upon the side of the great river [the Kistna] that goes into the sea, about 5 miles from the Factory<sup>2</sup> The townes of Madapollam and Narsapore [Narsāpur] joyne together, the Dutch house for their Iron worke in Narsapore being a little above Muskett shott from the English Factory in Madapollam Narsapore<sup>3</sup> lyes below Madapollam downe the river, and that place is under the Governour of Metchlepatam and has the command of all the river for the Customes as far as Corango [Coringa] But Madapollam, Mellick Mahmudpet,<sup>4</sup> and Naurasporam [Navarāzpuram], though they all joyne near together to Narsapore, yet they have every one distinct Havaldars for the gathering the ground rent, independent from Narsapore or Metchlepatam at present

10th April—In the morning we went to view the Towne of Naurasporam<sup>5</sup> and the houses built by the English there That towne stands about a mile from Madapollam up the river, and parted from Madapollam by a narrow, deep, river (that

<sup>1</sup> There is a marginal note here, '25 miles, but from what point is not indicated

<sup>2</sup> For a history of Madapollam Factory, see Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, pp 100-101 and footnote The following description of Madapollam in 1668, is taken from John Marshall's *Notes and Observations of East India* British Museum Harl MS 4254, p 3 (reverse) 'About 40 or 45 miles from this place [Masulipatam], north east, is Madapollam, where the Company have a very stately house, scituate by a very broad River, being about  $\frac{3}{4}$  mile broad and lying about 6 miles from the Sea The River is Navigable, and called Nassipore River This Madapollam is a very pleasant place, having many Gardens and Trees near it On the other side the River is very good hunting for hogs Jackalls, &c and good fishing The sites of the old buildings have now disappeared owing to the encroachments of the river

<sup>3</sup> Narsāpur (Narasāpuram, called by the English Narsapore), in Narsāpur taluk, Godāvari District See Morris, *Godavery District Manual*, pp 39 40, 179.

<sup>4</sup> Malik Mahmūdpetta, probably named after a local governor I have found no other allusion to this district except in *Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol ii (January and May, 1679), where the name is given as 'Mahmud Mellick pate' and 'Mellick Mamud Pet'

<sup>5</sup> There seems to have been some confusion among the English at this date between Narsāpur and Navarāzpuram 'Narsapore' is used indiscriminately for both places For instance, in *Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol. ii., Mr Fleetwood's great house, mentioned below is said to be in 'Narsapore'

runs into the great river), which we ferryed over in Boates and sangarees, and in the time of the freshes [freshets] it gaines upon the towne of Naurasporam, soe that it indangers the destruction of it. There we see a faire great house built by Mr Hatton, which since he hath sold to the country people, the river having washed away the garden to it and come near the house, another house built by Mr Cholmley now belonging to Mrs Gill,<sup>1</sup> Sir Edward Winters great house,<sup>2</sup> part of it fallen downe, and the rest soe rotten 'twas not safe to goe into it, Mr Fleetwoods great house,<sup>3</sup> where Mrs Mainwaring<sup>4</sup> now lives, 'tis built of Brick, a very fair large strong built house, which the King of Gulcondah liked well, when he was in these parts in January last<sup>5</sup>. Alsoe there is a good house built by Mr Turner,<sup>6</sup> now belonging to Carolus Courthalls,<sup>7</sup> a Fleming. At our returne home from Naurasporam, about noone, the Dutch Chief<sup>8</sup> of Pollicull [Pālakkollu], being this morning come thence to their house at Narspore, where their Flagg was hoisted up, sent to desire to give the Agent a visit this Evening, which was admitted. They came about 4 a clock, were treated at a Collation and went away about 8 at night to Pollicull, very much importuning the Agent to give them a visitt at Pollicull.

<sup>1</sup> Probably the widow of Andrew Gill, for whom see *ante*, note on p 105

<sup>2</sup> This appears to be the Madapollam House, inspected by Nicholas Buckridge in 1664 'buildd by Sir Edward Winter for his Particular Occasions'. See Bowrey, *Countrie Round the Bay of Bengal* p 100 note 1

<sup>3</sup> See note on p 284 and *ante*, p 99 for Robert Fleetwood's appointment and death

<sup>4</sup> Her husband, Matthew Mainwaring, late Chief at Masulipatam, sailed for England in the *Falcon* in January 1679, in order to vindicate his actions before the Court of Committees at home

<sup>5</sup> It was on the 25th December, 1678 that the King of Golconda spent the day in the late Mr Fleetwood's house 'which he was much taken with, praising it severall tymes, and saying when he came next from Golcondah he would take up his residence therein' (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol 11, p 116)

<sup>6</sup> The only Turner of whom I have any record at this period is Francis Turner, elected writer for the Coast and Bay on the 10th October 1667 (*Court Minutes* vol 111, fol 48), but I have found no mention of him later

<sup>7</sup> On the 26th June, 1679, at a Consultation held at Madapollam, William Ayloffe was repud five pigodas 'for Physick' purchased of Senor Cortalls in Aprill last on behalf of 'William Cullen then desperately ill' (*Factory Records, Masulipatam* vol 11)

<sup>8</sup> This was Jan Van Nooy, who was Chief at Pālakkollu from 1677-82. See Valentijn *Oud en Nieuw Oost Indien* vol 5, p 39

Thy told us that one, who afore time was King of Orīṣa, was risen with a great army of 35000 horse upon the Coast and Country of Gingerlee, who had besieged the Seir Lascar [*Sar-i-lashkar*, *Sar-lashkar*, head of the army] or Generall of the King of Golcondah in a castle and had taken away 500 laest [about 2 tons] of paddy of the Dutch Companys<sup>1</sup>

There came to us at the Factory this day a Dwarfe, an Indian of the committe<sup>2</sup> cast He was, he said, 30 years old, borne in the next towne to Madapollam inland We measured him by the rule, 46 inches high, all his limbs and his body streight and equall proportioned, of comely face, his speech small, equalling his stature He desired to be one of our Marchants, being a shop-keeper by trade

11th April—In the morning<sup>3</sup> came to visit the Agent one Colladinde Narsaraze [*Kalidindi Narasarāj*],<sup>4</sup> a Gentue of an antient familie in great repute in these parts, well esteemed with the great Governours, and allwayes a friend to the English He is a comely personall man of an affable and gentile [genteel] behaviour He brought a present of fruits, to whome was returned 6 yards of Scarlett [European broadcloth] for the preservation of his friendship, he being very serviceable to our marchants in clearing their goods from stops in these parts

12th April—The Agent, having been indisposed, tooke Physick this morning

#### COMMERCIAL MEASURES AT MADAPOLLAM

Saturday, the 12th April—At a Consultation,<sup>5</sup> afternoone, Present —STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR CHRISTOPHER HATTON, MR RICHARD MOHUN

<sup>1</sup> The statement in the text appears to refer to an exploit of some local *rājā* against Mahmūd Ibrāhīm, *Sar lashkar* of the 'Gingalee' Coast for Abu'l-Hassan King of Golconda Rea, *Monumental Remains of the Dutch East India Company* p 15, is clearly wrong in connecting this episode, which does not appear to have been recorded elsewhere, with the capture of the fortress of Jinjī (in 1677) by Shīvajī

<sup>2</sup> *Komati*, a trading caste in Godāvāri, Kistna and Nellore Districts

<sup>3</sup> The copy in the *Mackenzie MSS*, vol 11, has 'evening'

<sup>4</sup> Mr Sewell tells me that *Kalidindi* is a village, in the Gudivāda *tāluk*, of the Kistna District

<sup>5</sup> There is a duplicate copy of this Consultation and also copies of those held at Madapollam on the 15th and 16th April, 1679, in *Factory Records*, *Masulīpatam*, vol. ii

The Madapollam Marchants, being called to treat about the abatement of the prizes of the goods usually provided by them, after some time of debate thereupon, they not giving eare to any abatement upon the ordinary sorts of cloth, at last came to this agreement —That the ordinary long cloth, ordinary salampores and three threaded forty coved Ginghams should continue at the old prizes of last yeare, and as contracted for this yeare the 13th last month,<sup>1</sup> and for the fine long cloth, fine Salampores, Percollaes, Izarees and Dungarees, they would abate 8 Pr Ct upon the prizes, as the Metchlepatam Merchants had agreed, provided they were allowed for an errour in their wrong [to their prejudice] in the abatement made upon the Ginghams sent home the last yeare, at which Tearmes the Agent and Councell closed with them, and the errour about the Ginghams was by consent referred to Mr Hatton to allow them what reasonable

Upon this agreement the said Marchants desired to have 3000 Pagodas now paid them, besides the 9000 paid them upon the contract the 13th March last,<sup>2</sup> but there being not soe much mony in cash, it was agreed to pay them 2000 pags now, which, with the 9000 paid them before, makes 11000 pags, which summe was agreed to be upon account of this yeares investment at the rates now agreed, the contract of 13th March to be voyd, and the marchants to give new Bills according to this contract

Upon the Marchants desire to have the same writeings drawn up for them as was done for the Marchants at Metchlepatam, it was ordered accordingly And the said Marchants declareing they would not stand to this bargaine if any other persons were

<sup>1</sup> A copy of the Consultation, recording the agreement with the Madapollam merchants is to be found in *Factory Records Masulipatam* vol 11

<sup>2</sup> 'Metchlepatam Thursday 13th March 1678 9 At a Consultation it is ordered that the Madapollam Marchants be sent for and their Contracts concluded and that particularly for the provision of the ordinary Callicoe 9000 Pagos be paid them downe in hand and their Obligations for the same being passed, that they be dismissed, and directed to use all diligence and expedition for the carrying on that worke and that they be carefull to secure their weavers that they be not seduced away by the Dutch whoe the Councell are informed doe designe a great Investment this yeare in those parts' (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol 11)



joyned with them more then such as they now nominated, whose names will be entered in the agreement hereunder, it was thought good to consent to them in that particular, by taking in noe other Marchants then such as they now agreed unto<sup>1</sup>

### THE DIARY (*continued*)

14th April — The Agent &ca went to visit the Dutch at Pollicull [Pālakollu] this evening, which is about 7 miles inland from Madapollam. There the Dutch have a Factory of a large compound, where they dye much Blew cloth, having above 300 Jars set in the ground for that worke. Alsoe they make many their best paintings [printed cotton cloth] there. The towne being first rented by them at 2000 old pagodas per annum is now given them free by the King,<sup>2</sup> and they say they make 4000 Pagodas per annum of it, and some times more. At Pollicull is a great pagodae, where great numbers of people come to worship once a year and performe their voves of being hung up by the skin of the back with Iron Hookes at the end of a long pole turned round upon a post, about 10 or 12 foot high, before the pagodae<sup>3</sup>. This feast hapned this yeare the day after we

<sup>1</sup> The signatures here and at the end of the two following Consultations have been omitted. The names are the same as those at the beginning, with the addition of 'John Nicks, Secretary'.

<sup>2</sup> The Dutch obtained free possession of Pālakollu, in 1676, in return for a valuable present made to the King of Golconda at his first visit to Masulipatam. See Dubois, *Vie des Gouverneurs Generaux*, pp. 205-206.

<sup>3</sup> The references to 'hook-swinging' are numerous in the early travellers, and it is possible that, owing to the distribution of the nerves in the back, the practice was not so painful as it would appear to be. See Bowrey *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, pp. 197-198 and footnote. Mr William Crooke writes 'I have always supposed that hook-swinging originated in the desire to present an offering, in this case a human sacrifice by displaying every part of it and waving it before the God or his image. In this opinion I concur. It is probably an instance of mimetic magic. See Frazer, *Golden Bough*, i. 196, ii. 28-33, 449-452, Pausanias ii. 461, v. 379. As to the Indian rite, see Ward *View of the History, Literature, and Religion of the Hindoos* (1818), ii. 22, 213. It was extensively practised in the Madras Presidency and, wherever the Dravidian population is to be found, till quite modern times, as well as in Bengal and other parts farther north (*Bulletin Madras Museum*, V, part 1, p. 38, Mateer, *Land of Charity*, p. 220. *Bombay Gazetteer* (Kanara), XV, part 1, p. 24, Hoole *Mission to South India* p. 357, Oppert, *Original Inhabitants of Bharatavarsha* p. 481, Dubois and Beauchamp, *Hindu Manners and Ceremonies*, p. 605, Marshall, *Notes and Observations*, British Museum, *Hari MS* 4254, Ives *Voyage to India* p. 37). I am indebted to Mr William Crooke for several of the above references.

were at Pollicull, and some of our people went to it, and saw near 20 people soe hung up by the back before the pagodae at the top of the high pole

### COMMERCIAL MEASURES AT MADAPOLLAM

*Tuesday, the 15th Aprill* — At a Consultation, Present — STREYNESHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR CHRISTOPHER HATTON, MR RICHARD MOHUN

Arthur Seymour<sup>1</sup> having given bond in 200 Pagos to repair to and inhabit in Madraspatnam by January next, upon his desire, a pass was granted him for liberty to trade as an Inhabitant under the Honoble Companys government

John Heathfield, Chyrurgeon of this and Metchlepatam Factory, having marryed the Relict of Mr Robert Fleetwood, who hath taken the Towne of Naurasporam to farme about three yeares since, which being against the Honble Companys order, the said John Heathfield was called into the Councell, and ordered to quit the farme of the said town, which he promised to doe, the terme for which it was taken being expired by the middle of next month <sup>2</sup>

The Investments of Metchlepatam and Madapollam Factorys being divided to Marchants belonging to each place, it is ordered that, as well the goods as all other affairs relateing to the Accounts be distinctly entered in the Bookes of Accounts kept in each respective place, that is to say, what is transacted at Metchlepatam in the Bookes kept at Metchlepatam, and what is transacted at Madapollam in the Bookes kept at Madapollam,

<sup>1</sup> Arthur Seymour's name does not appear in the List of Freemen at Masulipatam in 1676-79, nor in the List at Fort St George for 1680. He is however, mentioned in 1678. On the 17th December 'Mr Seymour and Mr Everard, they speaking the Language,' accompanied John Field who escorted the King of Golconda to Divi Island. Seymour remained with the royal party until the 30th December, 1679. He was alive in August, 1683 (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol. II, *Madras Press List*, 1688)

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol. I, note on p. 286 for John Heathfield's appointment. He married Margery, widow of Robert Fleetwood, on the 16th May, 1678. In 1681 he was appointed to be surgeon at Fort St George. He held that post until 1685, when he was admitted as a factor in the Company's service. He died on the 2nd April, 1688, and was buried at Fort St George (J. J. Cotton *Inscriptions on Tombstones in Madras*, No. 17)

the goods provided in each place to be Invoiced apart in severall Invoices, and the charge of each Factory to be proportioned upon each sort of goods in the said Invoices accordingly, and the Bookekeepers are to observe to enter the goods in their bookes according to the Contracts by Consultation, and afterwards to deduct what is abated by order of Councell for want of Dimentions in length or breadth, and in all things to make the Accounts conforme to the Orders in the Consultations The Warehousekeeper is alsoe to observe to sort the goods according to the severall musters contracted upon, and not to make any new sorts without order of Councell

There being severall bad Debts due to the Honoble Company as appears by a Consultation in Metchlepatam the 17th August 1675,<sup>1</sup> It is ordered that the particulars of the said Debts shall hereafter be entered at the begining of every Journall kept in this Factory, expressing at large the particulars thereof, soe far as can be discovered, that is to say, where the persons were or are, whither living or dead, what their professions, and in what time, and upon what occasion each Debt was made, and the Chief and Councell are at all times to endeavour the recovery of them, and alsoe of those order'd to be entered in the Metchlepatam bookes as oportunity shall offer

Connapa the Bramini [Kannappa, the *Brāhman*] of this Factory, having in severall instances behaved himselfe disrespectfully to the Honoble Companys affairs, and, since the Agents arrivall here, cast out slighting speeches of him, the said Conapa and his sons Mongaraz [Mangarāj] and Gongaraz [Gangarāj] were called before the Councell and committed under guard in the Factory untill further order

*Wednesday, the 16th April* —At a Consultation, Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR CHRISTOPHER HATTON, MR RICHARD MOHUN

There arising some difference with the Marchants in drawing up the particulars of the Contract agreed upon with them the 12th instant, first about the prizes of the ordinary Long Cloth, and next about mony paid at this time of the yeare upon the

<sup>1</sup> A copy of this Consultation exists in *Factory Records, Masulipatam* vol 1 The list of outstanding debts given there amounts to 2,934 pagodas

Investments hereafter, upon which particulars they insisted soe obstinately upon their own way, tho it apered to the Councell to be to their detriment, that upon their motion to conclude upon a Contract for this yeares Investment only, and neither party to be obliged for longer continuance thereof, it was resolved and agreed with the Marchants at the following termes, vizt—

For fine Longcloth, fine Salampores, Percollaes, Izarees and Dungarees, they are to allow 8 per Cent abatement upon the prizes following—

Long Cloth fine, 72 coveds long and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  coveds broad, browne, by the Coved of this Factory of 20 inches,<sup>1</sup> No 1 at  $4\frac{1}{2}$ , No 2 at 4, No 3 at  $3\frac{1}{2}$  Pagos per peece

Salampores fine, Percollaes, Izarees and Dungarees at the same rates, by the same Musters, as agreed upon in the Contract with the Metchlepatam Marchants the 31th last month For Ordinary Longcloth, Ordinary Salampores, and three threaded Gingham of 40 coveds, at the prizes and rates following—Long cloth ordinary, 72 coveds long, 2 broad, whited and cured, No 1 at  $25\frac{3}{4}$ , No 2 at  $25\frac{1}{4}$ , No 3 at  $24\frac{1}{2}$  Pagos per Corge Salampores Ordinary,  $29\frac{1}{4}$  coveds long, 2 Coveds less 2 Inches broad, whited and cured, No 1 at 14, No 2 at  $13\frac{1}{4}$ , No 3 at  $12\frac{1}{2}$  Pagos per Corge

Ginghams 3 threads, 40 coveds long,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  coveds broad, browne, No 1 at 25, No 2 at  $22\frac{1}{2}$  Pagos per Corge

The measure of the said three sorts to be by the coved of this Factory of 20 Inches, and what any of the foresaid Eight sorts of goods shall be wanting of Dimentions in length or breadth is to be deducted out of the prizes as usuall

The quantitys of the said goods to be the same as is exprest in the Consultation and Contract made with the same Marchants the 13th March last, and unto the 9,000 pagos then paid them, the Councell have now ordered, and is accordingly paid, 2,000 pagos more, for which 11,000 pagos the said Marchants Colh-pellee Narso [Kōllapalli Narasu],<sup>2</sup> Goba Lingona [Gōpa Lingana] and Cunda Chumbroo [Konda Shambhū] have now

<sup>1</sup> The length of the covid varied in different districts from 15 to 36 inches

<sup>2</sup> Narasu of Kōllapalli, in Bandar taluk, Kistna District.

agreed to allow 3 per Cent which is to be charged to their Accounts upon Account of the same Investment, and they doe alsoe promise to provide the said goods in six months time, as agreed the 13th March last, and the Agent and Councell doe promise that the Chief and Councell of this Factory shall pay to the amount of one halfe or two thirds of the whole Investment in or about the Month of August after the arrivall of the ships from England, and the remainder within one month after all the goods are delivered and the Accounts adjusted, and the said Marchants shall not pay or allow any more or other Dustoore [*dastūr*] then 1 per Cent upon the course cloth and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  per Cent upon the fine Cloth, which Dustoore shall be equally divided between the Bramini and the Dubass of this Factory in the Companys service, and the Chief and Councell of this Factory shall assist the Marchants in the clearing the goods in case they shall be stopt in the Country, and in all other occasions for the Companys Service

The said Marchants having now desired an adjustment of the Errour in the Ginghamms sent home last yeare, and Mr Hatton after consulting with Mr Wynne about the same, now reporting the difference to be two pagos and a halfe in the first sort and  $1\frac{3}{4}$  pagos per Corge in the second sort in the Marchants wrong, by mistake through hast upon the Dispatch of the ships, it is ordered to be repaid them accordingly Upon the conclusion of this agreement and to gratify the Marchants request, it was thought fitt to give them Tasherifs [*tashrif*], vizt —

To the three Principall Marchants, and to Comorase Gedda Shumboo [*Kāmarāj Gadda Shambhū*],<sup>1</sup> whome they have admitted to have  $\frac{1}{10}$  part principall share, and for whome the other 3 are bound, to each of them 3 yards of fine Cloth, and to 6 under Marchants each 3 yards of Cloth Rashes, to the Factory Braminy, the Dubass, and the Agents Dubass for his paines in the manageing this affair, each 3 yards of fine greene

Conapa [*Kannappa*] the old Bramini and his Sons having

<sup>1</sup> Mr Sewell conjectures that Gadda refers to a place called Puligadda, 4 miles north west of Avanigadda, close to where Streynsham Master crossed the Kistna River.

offered 500 pagos to be discharged of their confinement, without further punishment for their misdemeanours, the said summe was accepted, and they were called before the Councill and discharged the Companys service, never to enter the Doores of any of the Companys Factoryes againe, upon paine of forfeiting 500 pagos for every such offence

Gruaraz [Guruva-rāj] who hath formerly for many yeares served the English in these parts, was then entertained in the Companys service as Bramini of this Factory at the usuall sallary of 2 pagos per Mensem and his brother Narran<sup>1</sup> [Narāyān] to be Expence Bramini [*i.e.*, the paymaster] at 1 pago per Mensem

Narsaraz [Narasarāj], a Gentue of great quality in these parts, and an antient friend to the English and their Interest, having given the Agent a visit a few daies since, and was then presented with 6 yards of scarlett, his son having since sent a wild Hogg and some frutes, desireing to make a visitt allsoe, it was thought fitt rather to send him 3 yards of Cloth Rashes to prevent the trouble thereof and loss of time

There being conveniency in this place for the breeding up of Spotted Deer, which the Honoble Company doe every yeare order to be sent home for his Majesty<sup>2</sup> It is ordered that care be taken to breed them up in this Factory to be sent home accordingly

#### THE DIARY (*continued*)

*Wednesday, 16th April* — We went to view the Dutch house and compound at Narsapore which is a very large peece of ground, divided into two large inclosed Quadrangles, in one of which is as many forges as 300 smiths may worke in them The compound reaches down to the River side, upon the sandy

<sup>1</sup> Guruva rāj and his brother Narāyān appear to be identical with 'Grua' and 'Narrayn' who served the English at Peddapalle in 1632 See Foster *The English Factories in India, 1630-1633*, pp 231, 242

<sup>2</sup> The well known *chital* of India. See *ante* vol 1, p 253, for the order for sending home these animals Also on the 12th December, 1677, the Court wrote to Fort St George 'Wee would have you procure some spotted fēmale Deere and send us by these ships for his Majestie, The last that were sent dying by the way' (*Letter Book*, vol v, p 507)

banks of which lyes many vessells, which are employed in that great rice trade of Gingerlee<sup>1</sup>

*Thursday, the 17th April*—Having finished what was thought necessary to be done in this visitation of these Factorys, in the Morning, about 8 a clock, we sett forward upon our Journey to returne to Madrasspatam, intending to goe the upward inland way, and to make an Elbow [angle] to take a sight of the Dimond Mines We went this forenoone to Verascheroone [Viravāsaram], which is about 9 or 10 miles from Madapollam, these two places and Pollicull makeing a Triangle. We viewed the Companys two houses at Verasheroone, which stand one over against the other in one streete, both of them part fallen to the ground, and that which stands of them, it was not safe to adventure in to see them<sup>2</sup> The compounds of the houses are small, but well scituated, being raised high from the streets Above a mile from the towne there is a very large Mangoe garden of the Companys by which the tent was pitched for us, but the country Governours claiming the right to the fruit of the trees, by reason we have neglected it, the Agent gave order to Mr Hatton to send 4 or 5 Peons from Madapollam every yeare about Mangoe season, which is at this time of the yeare, to watch the trees and gather the fruit to send to Madapollam, thereby to preserve the Companys right and title to the Garden<sup>3</sup> There is allsoe two other small gardens nearer the towne belonging to the Company, but all lye wast, and only the great

<sup>1</sup> Gingerlee or Gingalee was the seventeenth century term for the coast between the estuary of the Godāvari and the Jagannāth Pagoda. See Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p 120 n 1

<sup>2</sup> Viravāsaram, in Bhīmavaram taluk, Godāvari District, a factory subordinate to Masulipatam, was established about 1635, and for several years had a resident Chief In 1661, however, there was 'but a single Person' in the factory (*Factory Records, Fort St George* vol xiv), nor after that date is there any mention of a 'Chief at Verasheroone' In 1668 John Marshall (*Notes and Observations of East India, Harl MS 4254*, p 3, reverse) describes 'Verasheroone' as 'an Old and decayed factory but formerly in great request for cloth and as yet all the cloth from Metchlepatam and thereabouts is brought from hence or neare this place In 1674 the factory was 'laid down' (O C, No 4044)

<sup>3</sup> 'This (Verasheroone) is a very pleasant place having very many Gardens with Mangoes &ca. very near it, and the English have two Gardens, the one half a mile from the English Factory, which is a very large Garden and thick with Mangoe trees' (John Marshall, *Notes and Observations of East India, Harl MS 4254*, p 3, reverse)

trees standing to shade the cattle and travellers from the sun And these, with many others that are about this towne, would very well accommodate weavers to worke under, if the place were rented of the King by the Company and kept under their Government, which was now adjudged to be for the Companys interest, keeping only a warehouse at Verasheroone,<sup>1</sup> and the Factory to continue at Madapollam But the Towne of Verasheroone is now ruined and empty of people through the tyranny of the Government

18<sup>th</sup> April—In the morning by breake of day we parted with Mr Hatton &ca the Factory that came to accompany us thus far on our way, and, about noone, we reached Pentepoll [Pentapād]<sup>2</sup> reckoned  $2\frac{1}{2}$  Gentue leagues ( $22\frac{1}{2}$  miles)

19<sup>th</sup> April—We sett forward early in the night, and by 9 or 10 in the morning came to Elloor, 3 gentue leagues (27 miles)<sup>3</sup> This Elloor is reckoned one of the greatest townes in this Country, the King in his last progress comeing to see it, where are made the best Carpetts (after the manner of those in Persia), by a race of Persians, which they told us came over above 100 years agoe The manner of making them we saw, and is in brief thus —The Loom is stretched right up and downe, made of Cotton thread, and the Carpett wrought upon them with the woollen yarne of severall collours by young boyes of 8 to 12 yeares<sup>4</sup> old a man with the Patterne of the worke drawne upon paper, standing at the back side of the carpett, and directing the Boyes that worke it how much of each collour of yarne should be wrought in And every thread being wrought, they share it with a pair of sizers, and then proceed to the next<sup>5</sup> At this place a horse of the Companys, which we tooke with us from Madapollam, falling lame, we left him

<sup>1</sup> Viravāsaram was used as a depôt for the Company's cotton goods until 1702, when it was finally abandoned

<sup>2</sup> Pentapād, in Tanuku tāluk Godāvāri District

<sup>3</sup> Ellore in Ellore tāluk Godāvāri District.

<sup>4</sup> The copy in Mackenzie's *Kistna District Manual* has '8 to 14 years

<sup>5</sup> This description of the manufacture of carpets at Ellore applies to the present day They are still made on upright looms, with the warp thread of hemp, cotton, or wool The manufacturers are Muhammadans descendants of Persian settlers See Balfour, *Cyclopædia of India*, s v Carpets, and *Madras Manual*, vol. 10, s v Ellore



here with one of our English men and a Peon to returne to Madapollam

At Elloor we lodged in a house of Aga Jelolls [Āgha Jalāl], whose brother in law prepared us Victualls, and gave us hens and sheep, to whome for his kindness and in respect to Aga Jelol, who married his sister, we presented 3 yards of Scarlett at parting

*Easter Day, the 20th April* — About two a clock in the morning we sett out of Elloor, and about 7 arrived at Gullapellee<sup>1</sup> (13½ miles), upon the Dimond Mines, and lodged in the house where Mr Cholmley made his investment of Dymonds the last yeare In the afternoone, about four a clock, we went to the mines, about a mile and halfe out of towne upon a hill, to see them digg and looke for the dymonds, which is done after this manner The ground is loose, of a redd fat sand, and gravell great and small,<sup>2</sup> black, red and white stones One or two of the miners loosen the earth with an Iron grow,<sup>3</sup> and others with Iron Pawraes [*phāṛā*] or spades heave it up to a heap, from whence others with Basketts wind the small dust from it with the wind Thence it is carryed to a troff, made up of stones and earth, and filld with water (which is brought thither above a mile upon mens heads), where all the gross earth is washed away from the gravell, for the earth melts like sugar and runs out of a hole with the water, soe the gravell all remaine[s] That they carry thence and spread upon a smooth plaine place prepared for the purpose, where the same men (that digg, dust and wash the earth) sett all the heat of the day in a ranke [row] one by another with their faces toward the Sun, looking for the Dymonds, and the man that imployes them setts over against them to see that what they find they deliver to him, and in this manner they find the Dymonds in the same fashion and shape as they are sold rough, and, by what

<sup>1</sup> Gollapalle, in the Nüzvid territory, twenty five miles north-east of Beziāda, lat. 16° 43', long 80° 57'

<sup>2</sup> 'The low rises at Gollapalle are part of the old Golconda mines long abandoned The pits are in gravelly laterite resting on sandstone' (Bilgrami and Wilmott *The Nizam's Dominions*, vol 1, p 234)

<sup>3</sup> Copyist's error for 'crow,' used for 'crowbar' in the seventeenth century See *Oxford English Dictionary*, s v Crow

we observed, the cost and labour of finding them countervales the vallue and worth of the Dymonds Those that imploy the miners doe not buy the ground, as some have reported, but they, and any one that has a desire to imploy his mony that way, first acquaints the Governour of the mines with it Then he grants him license to spring a mine where the imployer thinks best, paying 3 pagods per mensem if he employes no more then 10 20 30 or 40 men in it, if more, then 4 and, of some, 5 pagods per mensem The miners, or those labourers that work in the mines, are paid  $1\frac{1}{4}$  pagods per mensem in mony and corne,<sup>1</sup> and this is all the charge the adventurer in the mines is at, except it be that they over bid one another some times for a good peece of ground which one hath light upon, and another hearing of it, bids the Governour mony for it, and he that gives most has it But, besides the rent of 3 or 5 pagods per mensem to the Governour for the King, there is a custome or excise sett upon all corne at about 50 per cent above the market, upon salt, beetle and tobacco at above double and treble the markett rate And all the miners and those that deale there (except priviledged English men or such like) are compelled to live upon the mines in those townes where that excise is raised The towne of Gullapelle [Gollapalle] though within a mile and halfe of the mines, is without those limitts, and therefore none of the miners or dealers in Dymonds are allowed to live there But at Mellwillee [Mallavilli],<sup>2</sup> about

<sup>1</sup> At the mines of Rāmallakota the rates paid for the land were higher and the workmen's wages lower (see *Tavernier* Ball's edition vol 11, p 59) Thévenot, quoted by Bilgrami and Willmott in the *Nizam's Dominions* vol 11, p 505 says that in the mines 'that are toward Masulipatam the King exacted a Pagod every hour they work there whether they find any Diamonds or not'

<sup>2</sup> Mallavilli appears as Mullally in Sheet 94 of the *Indian Atlas* (published 1842 additions to 1900) In vol. 11 of Ball's edition of *Tavernier's Travels* there are several allusions to 'a Description of the Diamond mines' in *Philosophical Transactions* for the year 1677 From this article I take the following account (p 912) 'Melwillee or the New Mine, so called because it was but lately found out (or at least permitted to be made use of) in the year 1670 it had then a year employed the Miners, but it was forbidden and lay unoccupied till 1673 when complaint being made at Quoleur [Kollūr] that the Vein was worn out the King again licensed its settlement The Earth they mine in is very red and many of the stones found there have [some] of it sticking to them as if it had clung there while they were of a soft glutinous substance and had not attained their hardness maintaining its colour on its skin (seeming to be roughened with it) that it cannot

4 or 5 miles from Gullapelle, where the Governour of the mines lives, the whole rent of these mines is reckoned to the King worth 60000 pagods. per annum and as much more to the Governour to bribe the Courtiers to hold the place There was none of the mines that we saw this day which were dugg above 3 foot deepe from the surface of the earth, and most of them about two foot, the ground first over grown with shrubs and bushes, which the miners digg up with the earth These mines lye upon a flat hill upon the top and on the side of it, where are found small and great Dymonds of good and bad waters, but very little Bort,<sup>1</sup> and they say that the adventurers in these mines seldome loose in their undertakings

21st April—This morning came severall of the most eminent marchants from the mines to visit us at Gullapelle, and to try how we were inclined to buy At first they asked moderate rates, which, when we bought, they raised, and afterward would not shew more but what they asked dear for, soe we could not lay out 1000 pagodas amongst us all, for feare of injuring the markt At 3 in the afternoone we sett out of Gullapelle, passed over the mines by Mellville and Raizpent,<sup>2</sup> which is about 6 miles, allmost all that ground being spread with miners And the mines in the valleys were much deeper then those upon the hills, being some of them 10 and 12 foot deep, and some mines were sprung upon ground where corne had been sowed and reaped a few months since The Governour of the mines at Mellville sent to complement the Agent and excuse his not coming out to meet him, as he said he intended to doe, to which a civill answeare was returned The two townes of Mellville and Raizpent upon the mines are very large and

---

be fetcht out by grinding on a rough Stone with Sand, which they make use of to clean them The Stones are generally well shaped Most of them have a thick dull skin, incline to a yellowish water not altogether so strong and lively as the other Mines, very few of them of a crystalline water and skin See also Mackenzie, *Kistna District Manual* p 245, and Mackenzie MSS, Section 8 No 15, *Account of the Places where Diamonds are Found in the Condapilly Circar*

<sup>1</sup> Diamonds of too coarse a quality to be fit for jewellery See Murray, *Oxford English Dictionary*, s v Bort.

<sup>2</sup> Query Rājpet, perhaps a suburb of Mallavilli The name seems to be now forgotten

populous, but the buildings all thatcht hovells The people are well favoured, well clothed, and looke as though they fed well to undergoe their great and hott labour, though corne, &c , be at excessive rates, and the place must needs be full of mony to pay 30 or 40,000 labourers in the mines, besides many others, the Dymonds being allsoe allways bought with ready mony, the country pleasant, like England about London By Raiz-pent is a large pleasant greene valley, full of flocks of woolly sheep, thence to Mustabad<sup>1</sup> (18 miles), where we lodged this night We travailed through a mountainous country by very pleasant vallys with Tankes of water, and came to our Journeys end [Mushtābād] about 8 at night, having travailed two gentue leagues

22nd April —At 3 this morning we sett out of Mustabad from which place to Beswar [Bezvēda] is one gentue league Beswar lyes in the road from Metchlepatam to Gulcondah, at which place the King ordered the English and Dutch to take leave of him in his progress in January last It stands by the side of a mountaine<sup>2</sup> as does Mustabad, Mungullgurree [Mangalagiri] and most of the townes in this mountainous country By it runs the river Kishna, which we passed [on the south side] between Pullywar and Narragoodra [Pullwaru and Nadakaduru] Upon the two mountaines at Beswar there are severall pagodaes, much esteemed by the gentues,<sup>3</sup> who report that there are allsoe great treasures upon these hills By the towne are large groves of trees Having foarded the river Kishna (which is very good water), by the help of the rising sun we saw the walls of the great castle of Coundapellee [Kondapalli] upon the great hills about 7 miles from Beswar This castle is said to be stronger and bigger then that of Gulcondah,<sup>4</sup> and it is said the old king had a designe to remove his seat thither after he

<sup>1</sup> Mushtābād in the Nūzvid territory, now a station on the line between Ellore and Bezvēda.

<sup>2</sup> Bezvēda, in Bezvēda taluk, Kistna District, is surrounded by hills

<sup>3</sup> For a description of the remains alluded to, see Mackenzie, *Kistna District Manual*, p 217 et seq

<sup>4</sup> For a description of the ruined hill fortress of Kondapalli, on the north side of the Kistna in Bezvēda taluk Kistna District, see Mackenzie, *Kistna District Manual*, pp 220 222

was surprized by Oranzeeb,<sup>1</sup> and it is believed that the great reason of this Kings makeing such frequent progresses into these parts is to remove his treasure first and afterward his court to this castle of Coundapellee, which is reported to be 9 miles compass, upon a very high hill by the river Kishna For Madanee [Madana] the Bramini, his prime minister of State, stayed at Beswar (when the King tooke his pleasure about the country), upon pretence of doing devotions to the pagodas and feeding many hundreds of Braminys, which some say was to lay up the treasure in Cundapellee castle, which those Braminys brought from Gulcondah, 6 or 7 daies journey from Beswar, and Beswar is 45 miles from Metchlepatan From Beswar we travailed halfe a league, through a mountainous country, to Mungullgurree [Mangalagiri] (13½ miles), where we tooke up our quarters in a great Pagodae, by which is a very deep well made of stone, and stone steps to goe downe to the bottome of it, built by Gruaraz [Guruva-rāj], Bramini to the Dutch Factory at Metchlepatam, late deceased at this place We went to a pagodae, which (with many others) stands a good height upon the side of the mountaine by the towne, which we assended by stone staires, where there is a Brazen face of the Image of the God Narsing [Narasimha], whose head and uper parts resemble a Lyon, and the hinder parts a man This Brazen fac't God tis reported all the country over drinks up just the halfe of any Pot of sherbet, bigg or little, that is given him, and stops there, refusing to drinke more of the same pot, but the halfe of another, and soe of as many as are brought to him<sup>2</sup> There being severall pots of sherbett made of Jagra [molasses] prepared, we observed the miracle very dilligently, how an old Bramini with a Chanke [*sankh*] shell, filled out of one of the largest potts, and poured it into the mouth of the

<sup>1</sup> This event took place in 1655, when the forces of Aurangzēb, under his son Muhammad, invaded Golconda in support of the claims of Mīr Jumla and his family 'Abdu'llah Qutb Shāh then King, was surprized in his capital, and fleo to the fortress of Golconda. Muhammad plundered Haidarābād, and 'Abdu'llah was compelled to sue for peace See Bilgrami and Willmott, *The Nizam's Dominions*, vol ii, pp 482, 483

<sup>2</sup> At Mangalagiri, in Guntūr tāluk, Kistna District is a temple to Narasim hasvāmi See Mackenzie, *Kistna District Manual*, p 179, who states that the legend related by Master is still current.

Image untill he guessed the pot was halfe out And then instead of puting the shell full into the mouth of the Image and soe pouring it in, he drew his hand back and poured the sherbet without the mouth, saying the image was satisfied and refused to drink more The better to satisfie ourselves of the Cheat, we made the Bramini give him two small potts more, both which he did in the same manner The Brazen head of the Image stands in a dark stinking place cut into the rock, at one corner of which we spyed a hollow place, that had a glimmering light in it, which they would not let us looke into, where we suppose the sherbet is taken up by the Braminies, which they say the Image drinks By this simple invention all the Gentues in the Country are deluded, and it is said two thousand Braminys [*Brahmans*] are maintained by it One of our horses being desperately sick, we left him behind us at this place with men to looke to him

23<sup>d</sup> April—At midnight we departed from Mungullgurree [Mangalagiri], and before 9 in the morning came to Punnoor [Ponnūr],<sup>1</sup> 3 leagues (27 miles) This day we left the mountainous country and traialed through a plaine country by many fine groves of trees

24<sup>th</sup> April—About midnight we left Punnoor and before 9 in the morning arrived at Yentapollam [Vētapālem], that is 3 leagues (27 miles), in the midway of which Journey we fell into the Metchlepatam road to Yentapollam, and a while after came to a place where Hodgee Allee [Hājī 'Alī], a Persian, lyes buried, that divides the road to Metchlepatam and Baupatla At said tombe there is milke, butter milke, Purgo<sup>2</sup> and water allwayes ready for all travellers gratis, given by the deed of the defunct about [?] yeares agoe, and duly observed to this day Since we came from Verasheroone we could get only Cuscus<sup>3</sup> straw for our horses untill this day, and here they had grass

25<sup>th</sup> April—About 4 in the morning we sett out of Yenta-

<sup>1</sup> Ponnūr, in Bāpatla tāluk, Kistna District.

<sup>2</sup> Possibly Tel , *paraka*, curds, or Tam , *puṇṇukkal*, boiled rice I am indebted to Mr Robert Sewell for these suggestions

<sup>3</sup> *Ahashkhas*, a coarse tufted grass, which cattle will not eat except when it is quite young

pollam and by 10 arrived at Alloor [Allūr] 3 gentue leagues<sup>1</sup> (27 miles)

26th April—About midnight we sett out of Alloor, and passing two rivers [the Mushī and the Paler], one of saltwater, another of fresh water, about seven in the morning we came to Careda [Karēdu],<sup>2</sup> and, though it was near a high water, yet we foarded that river [the Manner] up to the shoulders This was 3 short gentue leagues travell<sup>3</sup> At this place severall of the relations of our Madrass Marchants came to visit the Agent and brought a present of rice, Hens, Butter Milk, &c, of whome enquiry being made of the trade and revenue of the place, they informed us that there was made ordinary and fine Salampores, Dymities, Dyapers, Gingham and such like goods about 5 or 6 leagues up in the country, This being only the Port to ship off and land goods, and little or noe trade at all here From hence to Golcondah the road was good, being about 8 days Journey for a footman, and about a month for oxen laden which is much about the same distance as from Metchlepatam to Golcondah<sup>4</sup> that there was often Copper, Tynn, Tuttnague [tutenaga, spelter] and Lead sent by them from hence to Golcondah, the charges of which was  $\frac{3}{4}$  pag for the ox hire and  $1\frac{1}{4}$  pag for the Jungam [changam, customs], which is 2 pagods for an ox loading of 8 maunds, that is 5 pags per candy,<sup>5</sup> and the English and the Dutch pay 4 pags per candy from Metchlepatam to Golconda tho priviledged by the Kings Phyrmaund [farmān]<sup>6</sup> and the gentues and others pay 6 pagos per candy The river [the Manner] that runs into the sea at this towne, they say, comes from a fresh spring out of the mountaines [the

<sup>1</sup> The copy in *Mackenzie MSS*, vol 1u, has '2 in the morning Alloor 3 gow

<sup>2</sup> Karēdu is in Kandukūr taluk Nellore District

<sup>3</sup> In *O C*, No 4584, the distance given is 27 miles'

<sup>4</sup> The distance from Masulipatam to Golconda *via* Suriapet, Madaram, and Malkapur, is 120 miles

<sup>5</sup> John Marshall (*Harl MS* 4254) gives the weight of the maund at Masulipatam in 1671 as 25 pounds—that is, 625 pounds to the candy

<sup>6</sup> By the *farmān* granted to the English in Masulipatam by Abū'l Hassan Shāh in January, 1676 it was enjoined 'If they send any goods or merchandize to Golcondah to pay but 4 pagodas new per candy for the oxe hire The English Nation and Company being much in our esteeme and favour' A copy of this *farmān* is among the appendices to Master's Diary of 1676 77

Veligonda Hills] 10 leagues off, and the water is fresh but 2 miles up the river from the towne The Barr never shutts up all the year, and at a low water there was about 4 foot upon the Barr The Towne is small and of meane thatcht houses and narrow streets, it stands about a mile from the sea side, the ground belonging to it is most sandy, about 5 or 6 miles in compass, under the sirkell [Tam *sharkkil*, minister] imediately, as is Madrass and St Thoma, and no other townes under it The Revenue of the corne comes to 1000 to 2000 Pags per annum according [to the crops]<sup>1</sup> and price, there being a great [and long Tanke of water, never]<sup>2</sup> dry, which produces Rice all the year round, and the Customes from 100 to 300 Pags per Annum, at 1½ per cent upon importations and 1¼ per cent upon exportations, only Sea Custome taken and noe land custome At present there is a braminy [*Brahman*] Governour of the towne put in by the sirkell Nabob Mahmud Ibraim [*sharkkil* Nawāb Mahmūd Ibrāhim] If this place were in our hands as is Madrass, 'tis presumed that in few yeares the greatest of the part of the trade at Metchlepatam would be drawn hither, and be of great advantage<sup>3</sup> In the morning we tooke horse and viewed the ground about the towne, which we found according to the report of the Marchants, and stockt with Cowes and Buffelas (like a marsh in England) feeding upon good pasture, where the Corne had been reaped The Towne stands upon the highest spott of ground by the river side and over lookes all the corne fields and meadows, we lodged in a mangoe garden by the tanke side, a pleasant greene place<sup>4</sup>

27th April —Departing from Careda about 10 at night we came to Juellinde [Zuvvaladinne]<sup>5</sup> (27 miles) by 6 this morning, foarding a broad salt water river [the Chippileru] a

<sup>1</sup> The original is torn here. The words in brackets have been added from the copy in Mackenzie's *Kistna District Manual*

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid*

<sup>3</sup> Karēdu is now of no value as a port See Bowrey *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p 36 n 3

<sup>4</sup> The copy of this Memorall in Mackenzie's *Kistna District Manual* ends here

<sup>5</sup> On the outward journey the party halted at Rāmayapatnam between Zuvvaladinne and karēdu



little short of Juellinde In the afternoone about 4 a clock we sett out of Juellinde that we might pass the river of Oudcore [the Penner at Utukūr]<sup>1</sup> at a low water, which we did about 9 at night, and by 11 came to Gangapatam (22½ miles), leaving all our baggage upon the way, having travailed 5½ large gentue leagues this day

28th April —At break of day we departed from Gangapatam, and by 10 in the morning came to Kishnapatam [Kistnapatnam] (13½ miles), there we lay this night and all our baggage came in with us Here we understood that the Dutch some 5 or 6 years since, sounded the Barr and the river of Coleer [the Kollēru], and desired a settlement upon an island about two miles up the river, a good fertile peece of ground and the river deep, fitt for vessells of some burthen, but the King of Gulcondah would not admitt them [such a]<sup>2</sup> settlement

29th April —About 4 [in the Morning we sett out of]<sup>3</sup> Kishnapatam, having ferryed the river with all our luggage in two boats By 9 we came to Cotapatam [Kottapatnam] (9 miles), there we stayed untill 3 afternoone, and then proceeded to Armagon alias Duraspatam [Dagarazpatnam] (9 miles) this evening, where Veronas [Vīranna's] people entertained us<sup>4</sup>

30th April —Departing from Armagon about midnight, we came to Chycaracoat [Sriharikōt] (18 miles) by 8 in the morning, passing through many slows [sloughs] overflowed with salt water [i.e., Pulicat Lake] by reason of the spring tides, it being new moone Here the Havaladar visited the Agent againe with some fruits, &c, and then he was presented with 3 yards cloth Rashes From Chycaracoat the Agent sent his Chief Dubass to Policat to desire the Governour to spare his boates to Ferry us over the river

May the Primo —Seting out from Chycaracoat about midnight, just at breake of day 4 or 5 miles<sup>5</sup> short of the river [Arani] we

<sup>1</sup> On the outward journey the party halted at Gogulapalli, between Utukūr and Zuvvaladinne

<sup>2</sup> The original is torn here The words in brackets have been added from the copy in *Mackenzie MSS*, vol. li

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* \*

<sup>4</sup> The party were similarly entertained on the outward journey

<sup>5</sup> The copy in *Mackenzie MSS*, vol. li, has '2 or 3 miles'

mett Signor Hartsing [Hartsinck] the 2d and 4 others of Councell of Pollicat, with two of the Governour Jaques Cahis sons,<sup>1</sup> whom he sent to meet the Agent and invite him Pollicat, himself not being able to stirr out of the Fort [Gela which invitation was accepted<sup>2</sup> So we stayed to shift selves [change clothes] at a Choultry [inn, caravanserai] the river, sending all our Pallankeens and horses over befo boates sent for that purpose, we followed ourselves, and c into Pollicat Fort by seaven this morning<sup>3</sup> There was a g made of the garrison in armes and head peeces from the to the staires of the Governours lodgings At the top of staires the Governour received the Agent, excusing his coming farther, being not able to climb up one step with being carryed, by reason of age<sup>4</sup> and weakness in the kr which was true Thence he carryed us into a large room furnished, where two great chaires were placed at the up end of two rowes of Ebony Chairs, in one of which at his r liand he placed the Agent, the Garrison first firing 3 vo The great guns were then discharged round the Fort and u the redoubt by the sea side, in all fivety one Cannon The l stands cleare of the towne a convenient distance, tis built v 4 Bastians moted with a Fosbray [fausse braie, advan parapet], there is 8 cannon upon each Bastian and so cannon upon the curtaines The curtaines are broad handsome, great Margosia [neem, *nīm*] trees growing u them, which makes the Fort very pleasant<sup>5</sup> The Govern lodgings stand upon the eastward Curtaine next the sea s being a handsome spacious strong building well furnish besides which there are many other good buildings for lodgi warehouse, store houses, a Chappell and guard roomes wit

<sup>1</sup> One of the sons was probably Willem Caulier, born at Pulicat in 1658 died at Negapatam in 1715 His wife, Lucia Popta, died at Pālakollu in 1715 See J J Cotton, *Inscriptions on Tombstones in Madras*, Nos 1239 and 1768

<sup>2</sup> Master had promised to visit Heer Caulier on the return journey See *ibid.* p 130

<sup>3</sup> O C, No 4584, gives the distance as eighteen miles

<sup>4</sup> Jacques Caulier was born at Ghent in 1620, and was therefore fifty-nine years old at this date

<sup>5</sup> See Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, pp 51-53, for seventeenth century descriptions of Pulicat

the Fort, and yet the Fort seemes to be but little larger then Fort St George<sup>1</sup> In the Forenoone the Agent walked round the Fort upon the curtaine and viewed all the accommodations thereof At noone we were treated with a very splendid dinner, the table being spread with about 100 dishes of meate well dressed and well sett out, and as many of all sorts of dried sweet meates, made after the Europe manner, wine of all sorts in great plenty Five healths were dranke about at Table, and all the cannon in the Fort and some at the redoubt (in all 51) fired every time Two healths were dranke after dinner with the cannon fired At about five afternoone the Agent took his leave The Governour excused himself from accompanying the Agent out of Town or downe stairs by reason of weakness, but his lady, with severall other gentlewomen, Signor Hartsing and others of the Councell and severall others accompanied us to Chena Pollicat [Chinna Pulicat], where Heer Caulier hath built a garden house There we were treated at a very handsome supper and other divertisements of merrymment untill midnight Then we tooke leave, the Dutch ladys and gentlemen returning to Pollicat, and we proceeded upon our journey home One thing remarkable we learnt at Pollicat, which was that by advices from Tanassaree [Tenasserim], Pegu, Arracan and Bengale, the Earthquake which happened the 28th January last,<sup>2</sup> happened allsoe in all them places and upon all the coast of Chormandell at one and the same minute of time

In the morning, about 6 a clock, we arrived at Trevitore [Tiruvatiyūr] (18 miles), and stayed there untill 4 afternoone, all the councell and many others of the Companys servants and of the Inhabitants of the town comeing thither to meet the Agent One of the companys of the garrison that was free guard mett him at Pursotums (Purushōttama's) Garden, and thence marcht before him into towne (Madraspatam, 5 miles), the people in great numbers flocking out to meet him The guns at the Fort began to fire when he was by the Pagodae in

<sup>1</sup> Compare Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, pp 51-53 'Pullicatt is nigh hard if not altogether as bigge as our Fort, but our outworks doe much exceede theirs'

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, Introduction, p 74

the Gentue town<sup>1</sup> and fired, untill he entred the Fort, 27 Guns Then the soldyers in armes fired 3 vollys which ended the Ceremony, the Agent and all his Company returning in good health (praised be God) from this Journey,<sup>2</sup> which, tho troublesome to the undertakers, hath been of great advantage to the Honourable Company<sup>3</sup>

JOHN NICKS, *Secretary*

<sup>1</sup> Colonel H D Love has kindly assisted me in tracing Master's entry into Madras Purushōttama's Garden was, no doubt, in or close to Muthiālpetta, the northern suburb of Madras along the seashore. The 'Pagoda in the Gentue town' was the 'Great Gentue Temple' in the old Black Town, demolished in the middle of the eighteenth century to make way for the northern esplanade of Fort St. George. Part of the High Court now stands on the site of the old Temple. Master's route from Pulicat was either through Muthiālpetta to White Town the modern Fort St George and its glacis, keeping the Temple close to his right and entering by the Middle Gate, or through the gardens that lay further inland between Muthiālpetta and Peddanaikpetta keeping the Temple on his left, and entering White Town by the Choultry Gate.

<sup>2</sup> In the Madras Records, *Public Consultations*, vol. III, p. 44, there is the following note of Master's return to Fort St George on the 2nd May, 1679: 'The Agent &c. came to Town. The Agent, with those in his Company all in good health (praised be God), came to Trevitore this morning by 6 a clock and stayed there untill the Evening, then came to the Fort, attended by the Councill and many others of the Companys servants and of the Inhabitants of the Town.'

<sup>3</sup> In O C, No. 4584, the total distance traversed in the journey is given as 351½ miles, and in *Notes and Extracts* (2nd Series, p. 36) as 342½ miles.



THE SECOND  
'MEMORIAL' OF STREYNESHAM MASTER  
BEING HIS VOYAGE FROM FORT ST GEORGE TO  
MASULIPATAM AND THE BAY OF BENGAL,  
AUGUST, 1679, TO JANUARY, 1680

ILLUSTRATED BY CONTEMPORARY PAPERS



INTRODUCTORY PAPERS TO STREYNESHAM  
MASTER'S SECOND 'MEMORIAL,'

AUGUST, 1679, TO JANUARY, 1680

INTRODUCTORY PAPERS

*Extract of a Consultation at Fort St George, on Thursday, the  
17th July, 1679 Mackenzie MSS, vol li, p 16*

THE settlement of the Factorys in the Bay being taken into consideration, and there apearin many difficultys therein, by reason that the Honble Company have apointed Mr Charnock Chief of Cassambazar and dismissed Mr Bugden their Service, and 'tis alsoe said that Mr Read intends to goe for England by these Ships, these alterations and the state of the Companys affairs in those parts being debated, and in respect alsoe to the 8th Article of the orders made the 18th day of December, 1667, it was resolved to be necessary and for the Service of the Honble Company for the Agent to Voyage downe upon the Ships to visit these Factorys subordinate to this Jurisdiction, to settle all those Factorys and affairs in good order, the business here being in a good posture and the Country in Peace, and that Mr Richard Mohun of the Councell, one of the Chaplaines, the Secretary and some of the Young Men doe accompany the Agent in this Visitation

It is alsoe resolved that during the Agents absence Mr Joseph Hynmers shall have the stile of Deputy Governour of this place, who, with Mr Timothy Wilkes and Mr John'



Bridger of the Councell, are to take charge of the Honble. Companys affairs here untill the Agents returne

In regard the Agent will call at Metchlepatam in his passage to the Bay, It is thought good to leave the settlement of the Factory at Madapollam to be resolved upon at the Agents being at Metchlepatam

*Fort St George 'Generall' to Masulipatam, 24th July, 1679*  
*Letters from Fort St George, vol 1 (Madras*  
*Records)*

The Agent being intended to voyage downe into the Bay upon the *Golden Fleece* and to call at Metchlepatam in the way, wee shall not inlarge at present but [leave] all things to his personall appearance there, desiri[ng] you to put the Factory in a readiness to receive him and those that accompany him, during the time of his stay with you

*Consultation at Fort St George, on Wednesday, 30th July, 1679*  
*Mackenzie MSS, vol. lii, pp 18, 19*

At a Consultation Extraordinary, Present —STREYNESHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent and Governour, Mr JOSEPH HYNMERS,<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, note on p 118, for Joseph Hynmers's appointment as factor. Before entering the Company's service he had been twice to India, the second time he acted as Cape merchant (snpercargo) of the interloping ship *Love*, which was subsequently wrecked off Mozambique in 1666. Hynmers remained in India until 1668, when he was granted a passage home in the *Constantinople Merchant* and was strongly recommended by the Surat Council to the Company as a 'very able' man, who 'speakes and writes Portuguez with great perfection' (O C, No 3144, and *Factory Records Miscellaneous*, vol iii, pp 39, 43). In 1671 Hynmers was appointed to take charge of the Choultry (Court of Justice) at Fort St. George. In that capacity he was described as 'a person very able and very sedulous in business, and loves to be at it' (O C, No 3575). In 1676 he was nominated as Agent, after Langhorne's departure, in case of Streynsham Master's death (*Court Minutes*, vol xxx., fol 79). He died on the 28th May, 1680, at Fort St. George, leaving a widow and four children, and was buried on the following day with much pomp and ceremony. His tombstone, in the High Court Compound, is still in existence. His widow Catherine married Elihu Yale on the 4th November, 1680, and his son Joseph served the Company in Madras from 1692 till 1699 (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vols ii, vii, x. J. J. Cotton, *Inscriptions on Tombstones in Madras*, No 6 Mrs Penny, *Marriages at Fort St George*).

Mr JOHN BRIDGER,<sup>1</sup> Mr TIMOTHY WILKES,<sup>2</sup> Mr RICHARD MOHUN<sup>3</sup>

It being necessary that there should be some Rules whereby to mannage the Honble Companys affairs at this place during the Agents absence upon his voyage to the Bay, it is therefore thought fit and resolved to lay down the following orders and directions

1 That the Rules prescribed at a Consultation the 31st day of January, 1677-8<sup>4</sup> be duly observed as hath been practiced since that time

2 That Mr Joseph Hynmers and Mr John Bridger do signe all Bills for monys to be paid out of Cash

3 That Mr Joseph Hynmers, as Deputy Governour, do take the Chaire during the Governours absence

4 That Mr Richard Mohun do deliver up his charge of the mint to Vincent Sayon,<sup>5</sup> who is ordered to take care thereof and duly to render the accounts according to custome

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, note on p 118, for John Bridger's election On the 19th October, 1668, his first wife died at Fort St. George In 1671 he was appointed to help Hynmers in the Choultry, when he was commended as 'of a considerate, Sober and sedate Spirit, of experience, knowledge and understanding' (O C, No 3575) After Hynmers's death, Bridger became Second of Council In 1681 he was accused of unfaithfulness and of 'correspondence with the late Interloper,' was dismissed the service, and ordered home The sentence took effect in 1682, and he then petitioned for a year's grace on account of his children's incapacity to hear the voyage to England. In 1683 he renewed his request on the same grounds After that date he remained at Madras without permission but unmolested by the authorities, and the name of John Bridger married to an Englishwoman appears in the yearly lists of freemen residing at Fort St George until 1695 In 1688 he owned a house in Charles Street, Madras In October, 1694 he 'paid 5 pags into the Companys Cash for leave to practice as Attorney On the 13th March, 1695, John Bridger's burial, at the age of seventy one, is recorded, he 'having lived 27 yeares in Madrasse' His widow Winifred, son Laurence, and daughters Winifred and Mary Bridger, remained at Fort St George until 1699, when they sailed for England in the *Martha* (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vols 11, 1, vii, viii, x, xvi)

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, note on p 118

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid* p 126

<sup>4</sup> These were the orders made by Master (on his assuming office as Agent) 'for regulating the Honble Companys Affaires [and] for the better carrying on the same' See *Notes and Extracts*, 1st Series, pp 63-67

<sup>5</sup> See *ante* note on p 119 for Sayon's election as writer In 1681 he was appointed to be Second at Masulipatam, in July, 1682, he became Chief, and on the 7th September he died of fever His widow Mary Sayon, was still living at Fort St. George in 1684 (Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol 14)

5 That John Davys,<sup>1</sup> Elihu Yale<sup>2</sup> and Vincent Sayon be assistants as Justices of the Choultry [Court House], according to the Companys orders in the 20th section of their letter of 3rd January, 1678-9,<sup>3</sup> they being in factors degree

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 296, for the early services and marriage of John Davis. In 1681 he was appointed Chief at Madapollam. In July, 1682 he was discharged for mismanagement and disregard of the Council's orders. Two months later he was offered reinstatement as Second at Madapollam, but refused to be thus degraded, alleging innocence 'of those Crimes laid to his charge'. In consequence, the Council discharged him from the Company's service on the 21st September, 1682, and in November following he received permission to go to England. However, in January, 1683 he petitioned for re-employment. This was granted, and in March he was appointed Chief of the Factories of Cuddalore and Porto Novo, a post which he held until August, 1687, when the Council at Fort St George discharged him for alleged negligence in the sorting of cloth shipped from Cuddalore in 1686. John Nicks superseded him. Davis resented this 'discourteous treatment' and announced his intention of returning to England and laying his case before the Court since 'what ordered by you being contrary to their knowledge'. On his return to Fort St George he was kept under surveillance, as the Council considered him to be indebted to the Company. Davis repeatedly pressed for a formal statement of 'what objected against' him, and for leave to proceed to England. In February, 1688, a report of the goods sorted by him was laid before the Council, who evidently found insufficient cause to detain him in India. Davis therefore proceeded to England, where an inquiry was held into his conduct. Much correspondence with Madras ensued, and the affair dragged on until 1696, when he was apparently acquitted of culpable negligence. Certain sums of money were then paid to him, and in 1697 he was given facilities for recovering amounts due to him in Madras. His wife Mary died at Cuddalore on the 29th November, 1684 (Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George*, 1681-83, *Factory Records, Miscellaneous*, vol III, and *Fort St George*, vols VIII and XXX., *Court Minutes*, vols XXXVI and XXXVII. Cotton, *Inscriptions on Madras Tombstones*, No 761).

<sup>2</sup> See *ante* note on p 119 for Yale's first appointment. In 1680 he married Catherine Hynmers, as previously stated. In December, 1681, he was sent on a visit of inspection to Porto Novo, with a view to the establishment of a factory there. He accomplished his mission successfully, and returned in January, 1682. In July he was appointed to be 'Customer' at Fort St. George. In February, 1683, he became Third of Council, and in July, 1684, Second. In July, 1687, he succeeded Gyfford as Chief, was superseded in 1692 by Nathaniel Higginson, but remained in India until 1699. In 1697 and 1698 his name appears among the list of freemen at Fort St. George with the remark, 'his wife in England'. On the 22nd February, 1699, he sailed to England in the *Martha*. He died in London on the 8th July, 1721 (Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George*, 1681-85, *Factory Records, Fort St George*, vols IX. and X.). For a full account of Yale, see Anderson's *Siam*, and Yule, *Hedges Diary*, vols II and III.

<sup>3</sup> The paragraph referred to runs as follows: 'And because wee understand there is sometimes a want of Choultry Justices, wee doe order and appoint that the Customer, Mint Master and pay Master shall all three of them be constantly Choultry Justices, and that when you have any Senior Merchants, Merchants or Factors that are fitt and can well be spared, you doe appoint two or more of them to sitt as Assistants to the Choultry Justices, which may gain them

at James Wheeler<sup>1</sup> be provitionall Secretary to the  
 l during the Secretarys absence, and that Richard  
 ' Robert Bowyer,<sup>3</sup> and John Goddard<sup>4</sup> be his assistants  
 ing the Copy Bookes of letters &ca  
 at all Bookes of Accompts &ca shall be read and passed  
 cell monthly as accustomed  
 at the Deputy Governour and Councell shall give such

3, prevent Idlenes and capacitate them for further busines' (*Letter*  
 vi, p 20)

*nte*, note on p 119, for Wheeler's election as writer In July, 1681, he  
 nted Purser of Madapollam Factory, and in the same month he  
 Tryphena, sister of Ralph Ord She died at Madapollam on the  
 ch, 1682, and her son Ordonicus on the 17th Jnne following In the  
 : James Wheeler was sent as Third to Masulipatam, bnt in November  
 transferred to Madapollam as Second In 1684 he became Second at  
 am, and in July of that year was appointed Chief of Vizagapatam  
*nce* Richard Browne In September, however, the order for Browne's  
 on was rescinded, and Wheeler was made Chief at Pettipolee (Pedda-  
 ere he speedily became unpopular In 1685 he requested his discharge  
 Company's service, and remained out of office until 1689, when he was  
 , and subsequently became a member of Council at Fort St George  
 in the 28th August, 1693, and Samnel Browne the Company's surgeon,  
 it he had inadvertently poisoned him Subsequent inquiries, how-  
 red that Browne was mistaken, and that Wheeler had died a natural  
 ee Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George*, 1681-85 J J Cotton,  
*son Madras Tombstones*, Nos 28 and 1197 *Factory Records, Fort St George*,

*nte*, note on p 119 for Milton's apprenticeship to the Company In  
 was Steward at Fort St George, in 1682 he was sent as Third to  
 e Factory, and in October of the same year was transferred to Commere  
 l, a post which he held until 1687 when he was dismissed the Company's  
 or persistent negligence, and was stigmatized as a 'sottish careless'  
 In August of the same year he was, on his 'promise of amendment,'  
 ined for the 'West Coast,' and appointed factor at Bencoolen in

He sailed in the *Madrass Frigate* in October, but the ship was wrecked  
 uebar, and it was not until May, 1688, that she was able to make  
 attempt to reach Bencoolen Her arrival was duly chronicled but there  
 her mention of Milton after October 1688, when the Council at Fort  
 e commented on his departure for Sumatra See Pringle, *Consultation*  
*Fort St George*, 1681-85 *Letter Book*, vol viii, *Factory Records Fort*  
 , vols xv, xxi, xxx, and *Sumatra* vol ii

*nte*, note on p 128

Goddard was elected writer on the 24th October, 1677 He was sent  
 patam in 1680 and was Secretary there until July 1682, when he was  
 d to Pettipolee (Peddapalle) Factory In July, 1684, he was selected  
 any Clement Du Jardin on a commercial voyage to Sillibar in Sumatra,  
 died early in the year 1685 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxx, fol 186 *Master*  
 o 10 Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George*, 1682 85)

directions for the carrying on the Companys business at Metchlepatam and Madapollam conformeable to the Rules, as occasions may require for the good of the Companys affairs

9 All things relateing to the Honble Company at this place are recommended to the care and charge of the Deputy Governour and Councell here, to act therein as shall be best for the Honble Companys advantage, agreeable to their orders and Rules, and to follow such other directions as they shall from time to time receive from the Agent and his Councell

The officers of the Garrison were sent for into the Councell, and acquainted that Mr. Joseph Hynmers was appointed Deputy Governour, and that they were to obey his orders and give him respect accordingly during the Governours absence

The Keys of the Cash Chest, with the Honble Companys Cash therein, being pags 707 or fa and one Bagge of Cruzadoes,<sup>1</sup> was now delivered to Mr Joseph Hynmers together with the Cash booke and receipt booke <sup>2</sup>

1st August, 1679 — The Right Worshippfull STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent and Governour, with Mr RICHARD MOHUN, Mr RICHARD ELLIOT,<sup>3</sup> Mr JOHN NICKS,<sup>4</sup> Mr JOHN THOMAS,<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Crusado, a Portuguese coin, stamped with a cross, worth about 3s 6d in the seventeenth century

<sup>2</sup> The signatures have been omitted. They are the same as those at the head of the Consultation, with the addition of 'John Nicks, Secretary'

<sup>3</sup> Richard Elliot, of whom the Court had 'received a very satisfactory Character of his Learning, abilities and pious conversation,' was entertained as 'Chaplin for 'Metchlepatam or elsewhere where you judge there may be most want and he most serviceable,' in December, 1678. He arrived at Fort St George in July, 1679 and succeeded Richard Portman as chaplain in 1681. He died there on the 17th October, 1696 (*Letter Book*, vol vi, p 28, *Factory Records*, *Miscellaneous* vol iiii, Penny, *Church in Madras*, pp 67, 116, 666)

<sup>4</sup> See *ante*, note on p 127

<sup>5</sup> See *ante*, note on p 119 for John Thomas's apprenticeship. He was left in Bengal by Master, as Third at Hughli, with the rank of Merchant, as appears later in this volume. In August, 1680, he was sent back to Fort St George 'having twice been distracted of his witts,' and 'endeavoured to murder his wife'. In March 1681, he applied for readmission into the Company's service and was offered the post of interpreter, 'until further proof of his abilitys and Sober behaviour'. In the following year, 1682, he returned to England, and complained of the treatment he had received from Matthias Vincent during his 'distraktion'. The Court sent him back to India as Third Supercargo on the *Caroline* to China, 'in regard of his experience in the Gentue and Portugueez languages'. In September, 1683, Mohun, who had met with the China fleet in the Straits of Malacca, reported that aboard of said Shippes was one Mr Thomas

Factors, RICHARD BROWNE,<sup>1</sup> WILLIAM RIVET,<sup>2</sup> JOHN GODDARD and HENRY OXINDEN,<sup>3</sup> Writers, embarked on the *Golden Fleece* and the *George* for Metchlepatam and Bengale, which ships sailed about 11 at night

---

who was distracted ' We next hear of John Thomas in November, 1686, when he was 'entertained as interpreter' at Fort St George. In September, 1687 a passage to England was granted to him. In 1688, 1689, 1690, and 1692, various sums of money were paid him by the Court, he 'having been employed in China and other ports,' and 'being in a very poor and necessitous condition'. On the 23rd June, 1693, he was ordered to be admitted into the Company's almshouse at Poplar, 'being now reduced to great poverty'. In January, 1701, a 'Sum of Forty Shillings or thereabouts' was granted to provide 'necessaries' for John Thomas 'a Lunatick,' and 'destitute of Cloathing this Winter Season'. See Yule *Hedges' Diary*, vol 1, p 117, vol 11 pp 284, 285, *Notes and Extracts* for 1679 to 1681, p 31. Pringle *Consultation Book of Fort St George*, 1681, p 7, *Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol 1v *Court Minutes*, vols xxxv, xxxvi and xxxviii.

<sup>1</sup> See *ante* note on p 128

<sup>2</sup> William Rivett was elected writer on the 24th October, 1677 (*Court Minutes*, vol xix, fol 186). His name appears in the List of the Company's Servants at Fort St George in January, 1680 (*Notes and Extracts* p 24). In the same year he was sent to Bengal and in 1681 became Secretary at Hugli. He died there on the 6th July 1681 'much lamented by all, being a youth of great hopes' (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol xviii *Hugli* vol iii.)

<sup>3</sup> Henry Oxenden Master's cousin, was admitted a writer, on his relative's recommendation, on the 24th October, 1677. He was subsequently found to be too young for the post and was detained till the 'next year's Shipping' and in the mean time to perfect himself in fair writing and Arithmetique. He was re-elected on the 27th November 1678 and arrived at Fort St George in 1679. He disappears from the Records after January, 1680 (*Court Minutes*, vol xix, fol 185, vol. xxi, fol 58, *Letter Book*, vol v, p 502, *Factory Records, Miscellaneous*, vol iii.)



A MEMORIAL OF STREYNESHAM MASTER, ESQ,  
AGENT OF THE COAST OF CHORMANDELL AND  
BAY OF BENGAL & CA, HIS VOYAGE TO METCH-  
LEPATAM AND THE BAY TO VISIT THOSE  
FACTORYS BELONGING TO THE HONBLE  
ENGLISH EAST INDIA COMPANY<sup>1</sup>

THE DIARY

Friday, the 1st August, 1679—This evening the Agent Im-  
barqued on board the *Golden Fleece*, Captain John North Com-  
mander,<sup>2</sup> with Mr Richard Mohun of the Councell, Mr Richard  
Elliot Chaplaine, John Nicks Secretary, Richard Browne and  
Henry Oxinden Writers, Ensigne William Richardson<sup>3</sup> and  
13 soldyers, besides Peons and Pallenkeen boys [*boya*, bearer],  
and on board the *George*, Captain Nehemiah Earning,<sup>4</sup> Im-

<sup>1</sup> *Fort St George Public Consultations*, vol iii (Madras Records) A late copy of the greater part of this 'Memoriall' is contained in vol iii of the *Mackenzie MSS* at the India Office Seventeenth century copies of isolated portions are also to be found among the *Factory Records* at the same Office

<sup>2</sup> The *Golden Fleece*, commanded by Captain John North, was entertained for the Company's service on the 20th November, 1678 The ship had already made two voyages to India—in 1674 under Captain John Peirce (see *ante*, vol 1 p 238) and in 1677 under North In 1681 and in 1684 she again came to Madras, but was then commanded by James Cook (*Court Minutes*, vols xxx, xxxi, xxxii O C, No 5112 *Letter Book*, vol v)

<sup>3</sup> In 1680 Richardson was a Lieutenant In August, 1681, he was dismissed the Company's service for conniving at the theft of a ship's rudder from William Jearsey In September following his humble petition and 'promise of better behaviour' procured him readmission to the service in 'his former Employment' In July, 1684 Richardson accompanied Agent Gyfford in his voyage to Bengal On the 12th August, 1686, he received a commission as Captain Lieutenant of the 'Colenell' Company at Fort St George (Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George*, 1681 and 1684, *Factory Records*, *Fort St George* vol iv)

<sup>4</sup> The *George*, commanded by Captain Nehemiah Earning, was entertained by the Company on the same date as the *Golden Fleece* The vessel had been to



barqued John Thomas, Factor, with his wife to live in the Bay, William Rivett and John Goddard, Writers, and Clement King, Clerke of the Court<sup>1</sup> Mr Nathaniell Cholmley tooke his passage on the ship *George* to Metchlepatam, with intention to goe thence to the Mines to make this yeares investments in Dymonds

At night, about 10 a clock, we sett sayle from Madras Road, and next morning by breake of day were in sight of Pollicat [Pulicat], where, about 6 or 7 a clock, wee heard severall guns fired, but not knowing that they were to salute us, by reason we were then out of sight of the place and the wind off the shoare, our ships answered them not, by reason if we had fired, they ashoare could nither have heard the report nor seene the smoake of the guns

4<sup>th</sup> August — In the forenoone, with both ships, we came to anchor in Metchlepatam Road, where we found riding a great Dutch Fly Boat [fast sailing vessel] with a flagg, which saluted us with 3 guns apeece, a small ship of a Dutch Freeman of Zeiloan [Ceylon], James Horners<sup>2</sup> Ship, the *Mary*, and 3 Jounkes belonging to Metchlepatam Mr Christopher Hatton, Chief of the Factory, with Mr Field<sup>3</sup> and Mr Wynne of the

Surat in 1677, and she came out again to the 'Coast and Bay' in 1681, 1684, and 1686, each time under the same Captain. He had previously commanded the *Sampson*, which was taken by the Dutch in August, 1673 (*Court Minutes*, vols xxx, xxxi, xxxii. *Letter Book*, vol v)

<sup>1</sup> On the 3rd June, 1680, Clement King and Ralph Ord agreed 'to rent the Land Customs on all grains and other goods that are not Imported nor exported by sea' for one year for 600 pagodas. In June, 1681, the licence was renewed, and 'Allsoe to Mr Clement King was let the farme of Licenses to utter Licquors by Retaile at Pagos 205 per annum'. In September of the same year Mr King is mentioned as officer of the Court (of Justice), a post which he held until January, 1683, when, 'being about to goe to England' he was 'ordered to deliver up his Books, papers, &ca.' to 'Mr Jno Coventry who is appointed Clerk in his Room' (*Notes and Extracts*, 1679-81, p 21, Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George* 1681 and 1683)

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, note on p 106, for James Horner, freeman. He was the Company's representative at the Court of Golconda from 1679 to 1681, was 'very ready and skilled in the Indostan Language' and carried on a considerable trade in elephants between the Malay Peninsula and Masulipatam (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vols II and III, *Fort St George*, vols xix and xxi)

<sup>3</sup> See *ante* note on p 104, for the early services of John Field. At this time he was Second at Masulipatam

Councell, and others of the Factory and the Freemen<sup>1</sup> came off in two great boates and went aboard us presently [immediately] after we came to anchor The wind blowing fresh off the land we could not goe on shoare this day

#### BUSINESS TRANSACTED AT MASULIPATAM

*Wednesday, the 6th August* — At a Consultation,<sup>2</sup> Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, Mr CHRISTOPHER HATTON, Mr RICHARD MOHUN

The winds having blowne soe strong off the land since the Shipp's arrivall into this roade untill this time, and are like soe to continue, which having hindered the Agents goeing ashore, and the time now spending away, It is thought fitt for the Agent and Councell to remaine aboard ship and there to resolve upon and give such directions as are necessary for the settlement of the Factorys of Metchlepatam and Madapollam independant one of another

In persuance therefore to the Honble Companys orders for the settlement of the said Factorys soe independant and subordinate to the Agent and Councell,<sup>3</sup> it is resolved that at the Factory at Metchlepatam shall reside the following Persons, *vizt*, Mr Christopher Hatton, Chief, Mr John Tivill, Second, Bookekeeper, Mr Maurice Wynne, third, Warehousekeeper,

<sup>1</sup> In the List of Freemen, given in *Factory Records Masulipatam*, vol 11, at the end of 1678, there are twenty names, many of them being the same men who were ordered by Master in 1676 to repair to Fort St George See *ante* pp 104-107

<sup>2</sup> There are duplicates of this Consultation, and of that held on the 7th August, in *Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol 11

<sup>3</sup> In their letter of the 3rd January, 1679, the Court wrote to Fort St George as follows 'Wee doe approve of the Proposall you have made of Investments at Pettipole and Madapollam independant one of the other and subordinate to the Fort, that an Experiment may be made thereof, and wee think this may be done with less charge then it has cost us at Metchlepatam, where they multiply Peons, Pipers and Drummers to make a parada to equalize other Nations which is not our business That wee may not finde our charge increased by makeing the experiment upon your proposall, wee would have you to Settle an Establishment of the charges in every one of our Factories within your Agency such as may be suitable to our busines in each place and to send us an Accompt thereof (*Letter Book*, vol vi, p 17)

of Councill George Ramsden,<sup>1</sup> Factor, Steward, John Clarke,<sup>2</sup> Writer, John Heathfield, Chyrurgeon, to reside at Metchlepatam, but to remove to Madapollam when occasion requires

That at the Factory at Madapollam shall reside the following persons, *vizt*, Mr John Field, Chief, Mr Henry Croone Colbourne, Second, Bookekeeper, Mr Samuel Wales, Third,<sup>3</sup> Warehousekeeper, of Councill Willam Ayloff, Factor, Steward

And that the Factory at Madapollam may not be wanting of the directions and rules prescribed for the orderly management of the Companys affairs, it is ordered that they do take copys, out of the Metchlepatam Consultation Bookes and copy bookes of letters, of all things relateing thereunto from the yeare 1675, and particularly those Consultations relateing to the investments at Madapollam

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 285. In February, 1679, Ramsden was appointed Steward at Madapollam, and in July, 1680, Third and Warehousekeeper there. In the same year he married the widow of John Tivill. In July, 1682, he was made Second at Masulipatam. A month later he was chosen to be Chief of a factory on the 'Gingerly coast, subsequently known as Vizagapatam Factory. In 1683 he had 'great differences' with his Second Clement Du Jardin, 'they accusing one another of wrongs done the Honble Company'. An inquiry into Ramsden's conduct was instituted, and he was summoned to Fort St George in July, 1684, and superseded by Richard Browne. In March, 1685, having paid part of the debt due to the Company, and in respect of his 'humble request with zealous assurances and protestations never to be guilty of the like or any other fault,' he was allowed to return to Vizagapatam as Second. The Court, however, refused to sanction Ramsden's reinstatement. They dismissed him their service in January, 1686, and confirmed the sentence in September, 1687. For the next few years Ramsden remained 'as a Freeman' at Vizagapatam. In 1692 he was at Fort St. George, still hoping to re-enter the Company's service, and promising to clear his debts (*Factory Records Miscellaneous*, vol IIIA, and *Fort St George*, vol LXXI, *Letter Book*, vol VIII, Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George*, 1681-85).

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 286. In July, 1681, John Clarke was appointed Secretary at Madapollam Factory, and in the following year he died there (Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George*, 1681 and 1682).

<sup>3</sup> See *ante* vol 1, note on p 285, for Samuel Wales's appointment. In February, 1679, he was promoted from Secretary to be assistant to Maurice Wynn in the warehouse at Madapollam. In September, 1680, he was made Second at Masulipatam. In July, 1681, Second and Accountant at Madapollam, and in July, 1682, Chief. In July, 1687, when Madapollam Factory was ordered to be dissolved, he was sent to Fort St George where he died on the 24th September a fortnight after the death of his wife Mary and son Samuel, all victims of the 'pestilence' following the famine of 1686-87 (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vols II and III, Pringle, *Consultation Book of Fort St George*, 1681-85. J J Cotton *Inscriptions on Tombstones at Madras*).

For the compleating of this years investment at Madapollam, It is ordered that the Chief and Councell at Metchlepatam shall deliver 30000 Pags of the 90000 now brought from the Fort to the Chief and Councell for Madapollam, and allsoe one chest of Canary wine, a proportionable quantity of paper and quills, some peeces of fine and some of the ordinary Broad cloth for presents, and one of the two of the Companys scales at Metchlepatam And the copy bookes of Accounts, Consultations and letters of Madapollam are there to remaine in that Factory, not to be removed, neither at this time nor hereafter

As to the retrenchment of the charges of the Factorys which the Honble Company doe require. Upon examination of the said charges, it is found that they are much less now then they have been of late yeares, and the business of the investments in both Factorys greater then heretofore <sup>1</sup> However, the Chief and Councells of each Factory are charged to be as frugall in their expences as possible, both in the table expence and of peons and other servants, to keepe as few as the business can dispenche with The Dutch having the last year put away their Drums, Pipes, &c, and many Peons, found themselves soe meanely esteemed and slighted that they were not able to carry on their business, and therefore were necessitated to take them againe and to live in the same port and quality as formerly.

It is ordered that the Chief and Councell at Metchlepatam shall provide the following particulars to be sent to the Fort upon the ships at their returne from the Bay, *vizt*, 6000 pcs

<sup>1</sup> In their letter of the 3rd January, 1679, under the head of 'Metchlepatam Factory to be regulated,' the Court wrote 'Wee desire you seriously to consider of this matter [the multiplying of Peons, Pipers &c at Masulipatam] and to require them of Mesulipatam to send you a List of all their Peons and Servants and of the charges allowed for diet money and other expences, and that you regulate the same to prevent those excesses And having since the foregoing clause further considered of our affaires at Metchlepatam, and the Strange extravagant Charges that factory hath put us to of late years beyond both our allowance and reason it self, and that for the future, our Investments, according to your Proposall, wilbe carried on at Madapollam, Pettipole, &c So that Metchlepatam will be but in the nature of a Scale, as Swally to Suratt, Wee therefore Order That you leave onely three English Persons at Metchlepatam to keep the house and to doe such busines as wee may have there, and that the grandeur of the Factory be laid aside which was so expensive, and that you take care that the whole Charge of the Factory doe not exceed 500 or at most 600 Pags per annum, Sallaries included' (*Letter Book*, vol vi, pp 17, 33)

Gunny [*goni*, sacking], 500 Candy Roapes, 20 Candy Twine, 100 baggs of the best wheat, each 10 Maunds

And it is ordered that the Chief and Councill of Madapollam doe provide 300 baggs of Gram [*chick-pea*], each 5 Maund 100 Collars of Bandaleers<sup>1</sup> covered with leather

Ordered that Peter Large doe pay 54 pags to the Chief of Metchlepatam, which mony is to lye deposited in the Company's cash to answer the charge about the Customes which he was forced to pay at Gulcondah<sup>2</sup>

It is ordered that, during the Agents absence upon his voyage to the Bay, the Chief and Councill of Metchlepatam and alsoe the Chief and Councill of Madapollam are to follow such orders and directions as they shall, from time to time, receive from the Deputy Governour and Councill at Fort St George in relation to the Honble Companys affairs

This Consultation is to be signed by the Agent and Councill, and delivered to the Chief and Councill at Metchlepatam for their Government and direction, and Comission and instructions are to be drawne up for the Chief and Councill of Madapollam for their direction, Copys of both which are to be sent by the Respective Chiefs to the Deputy Governour and Councill at the Fort by the first conveyance thither

### THE DIARY (*continued*)

7th August —Mr Heathfield, the Chyrurgeon of the Factory, came aboard ship and gave Accounts that, the 5th at night, he coming from Madapollam with William Ayloff, dangerously sick of a feaver, the said William Ayloff Dyed about 10 miles from Madapollam, and his corps was carryed back and buried at Madapollam<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A broad belt, worn over the shoulder, which helped to support the musket and had attached to it twelve little cases, each containing a charge for the musket. See Murray, *Oxford English Dictionary*, s v Bandoleer

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, note on p 75, for a notice of Peter Large. In June 1679 a demand of 108 pagodas had been made from him, in accordance with information received from the Company's Egyb (*hajib* agent) at Golconda. Large then promised to give a full explanation of the claim against him, and to pay what was 'justly due' (*Factory Records Masulipatam*, vol II)

<sup>3</sup> William Ayloff, who had 'attained to Factors degree' in 1678, left Dr Heathfield as executor to his will. Heathfield, however, refused to act, and

## METCHLEPATAM, 1679

Mr William Ayloffes Inventory of goods, taken the 12th September,  
and sold at an Outcry the 14th ditto Factory Records,  
Masulipatam, vol 11, p 75

	£	s	d
1 Teake Cott	0	06	—
1 Teake Cowch	0	14	—
6 Ebbony Chaires	1	00	6
1 Hastow [? haftow, for <i>āstūbā</i> , ewer], and chelmsy [chilamchī, brass basin]	0	04	6
1 Brass Lampe and 1 Brass Duty [ <i>dūti</i> , <i>dīwati</i> , lamp-stand]	0	03	4
2 White bowles	0	04	1
1 Pigdan [ <i>pikdān</i> , spittoon] and Chamber pott	0	02	—
1 Pegue Lackered bowle	0	00	6
4 Course earthen dishes, 1 pr Cheesepas [? cheesepans], 1 Coosa [Pers <i>kūza</i> , clay pitcher] and Coosa case	0	01	8
1 Worset Chamblett [camlet, goats' hair cloth] Cloake	0	17	—
14 Pottles of Mum [1 kind of beer]	0	16	—
6 pockett Pistolls	1	11	—
2 old hatts, 1 old Cap 1 old Leather Carpett [rug]	0	03	2
2 painted [printed cotton] quilts	1	02	6
1 parcell old Linnen	0	01	1
1 Silver hilted rapier	2	15	—
1 Sanguine <sup>1</sup> hilted ditto	0	11	6
1 Silver hilted Crease [ <i>kris</i> , dagger]	0	14	6
4 old Cushions, Cowch, bed &ca	0	02	0
1 Pewter Candle stick and snuffers	0	02	7
1 paire new shooes	0	01	—
4 pillowes, small and greate	0	03	—
1 New Black hatt	2	12	6
1 Combe Case and Combes	0	02	3
2 boxes gold scales and weights	0	06	6
1 Hone [hone] and pen knife	0	02	—
1 Bible and Whole duty of Man <sup>2</sup>	0	04	—
Carried forward	15	04	02

Ayloffes estate was therefore administered by the Council at Masulipatam (Factory Records, Masulipatam, vol 11) The 'Outcry' of his goods is curious and interesting

<sup>1</sup> *I e*, with a handle of lapis sanguinalis, red jasper

<sup>2</sup> 'The Whole Duty of Man laid down in a plain way for the use of the meanest reader With Private Devotions' Compiled by (?) Lady Pakington and (?) Richard Stone, Archbishop of York There were nineteen editions between 1659 and 1749

	Brought forward	£	s	d
1 parcell of Linnen		15	04	02
1 White hatt		2	01	—
1 parcell of Ribbons		0	15	—
5 old silk Coates and 1 paire breeches		0	15	—
1 Small Looking glass		1	13	—
16 printed books		0	16	—
1 old bridle and saddle		0	02	—
1 Silver seale		0	04	—
1 Teake Trunck		0	02	—
1 parcell of Lumber		0	03	—
2 old Leather truncks		0	02	4
1 Silver spoone and Buttons		0	02	7
1 Escrectore [writing desk]		1	07	6
1 Slave boy		0	13	—
1 Old Saddle		4	12	—
1 parcell of books		0	04	—
1 old Chest and lumber		0	09	—
		<u>£29</u>	<u>14</u>	<u>07</u>

<i>William Ayloffe Dr</i>	pa	fa	ca	<i>Pr Contra Cr</i>	pa	fa	ca
To Funeral Charges for Coffin, Grave, wines &c	10	02	2	By the amount of his Outcry £29 14 7, at 9 sh per pago is	66	02	3
To Commission of £29 14.7 the amount of his outcry at 5 Pr Ct	3	11	—	By Pagos in Specie found in his Escrectore	18	00	—
To House rent, pd a Moorman [Muhammaddan] 4½ rups	1	15	2				
To Cash pd Madam Mainwaring in parte of 100 pagos upon bond	69	09	5				
Pagos	<u>84</u>	<u>02</u>	<u>3</u>				
					<u>84</u>	<u>02</u>	<u>3</u>

## BUSINESS TRANSACTED AT MASULIPATAM

Thursday, the 7th August.—At a Consultation, Present —  
STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR CHRISTOPHER HAT-  
TON, MR RICHARD MOHUN

William Ayloffe, who by the Consultation yesterday was appointed Steward of Madapollam Factory, being dead of a Fever, It is orderd that John Clarke doe reside at Madapollam Factory, to write the Stewards Accounts there and to doe such other business as he shall be required by the Chief

Ordered that the Chief and Councill at Metchlepatam doe take charge of the estate of William Ayloffe deceased, according to the Honble Companys orders <sup>1</sup>

In regard there is great want of writers in these Factorys, and it is not needfull to write Copy Bookes [of] Letters to be sent to the Fort and to England, all the letters being received from and sent to the Fort where they are Registered and sent home, It is therefore ordered that at Metchlepatam and Madapollam there shall be copy Bookes of the Letters received and sent kept in the Factorys, but not transcribed to be sent for the Fort or for England

The commission and instructions for the Chief and Councill at Madapollam was read and passed

George Vriell<sup>2</sup> having given bond in 200 pags to reside at Madras as an inhabitant there by August next, a pass was granted him for liberty of trade as an inhabitant under the Honble Companys Government

This Consultation is to be signed by the Agent and Councill and delivered to the Chief and Councill at Metchlepatam to be entered in their Consultation Booke with yesterdays consultation, and the copy to be sent to the Deputy Governour and Councill at the Fort

<sup>1</sup> In their letter to Fort St George of the 12th December, 1677, the Court wrote 'Touching dead mens Estates Wee recommend it to you to take due care therein, but wee observe that when their goods are sold by outcry they are delivered on Trust, and oft times not paid for, and therefore wee doe order that none of them be sold but at their full value nor delivered without ready mony, and that the 5 pr cent be taken onely upon the nett proceed that shall be brought into our Cash' (*Letter Book*, vol v p 496)

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, p 104, where the name appears as Uriell, probably a copyist's error for Vriell. He died of fever at Masulipatam on the 29th March, 1680 (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol in )



*Commission and Instructions given by us the Agent and Councell for Affaires of the Honble English East India Company upon the Coast of Chormandell and in the Bay of Bengale unto Mr. John Field &ca Councell for the affairs of the said Honble. Company at Madapollam*

Mr John Field<sup>1</sup> &ca Councell, We having in persuance to the Honble Companys orders in their letter dated the 3rd January, 1678-9,<sup>2</sup> resolved to settle their Factory and investments at Madapollam, independant of Metchlepatam, and subordinate only to the Agent and Councell, have thought fit and doe hereby apoint you, Mr John Field, in respect to your degree and quality in the Companys service and your experience in the business at that place, to be Chief of the said Factory at Madapollam untill such time as the Honble Company, or ourselves, or the Agent and Councell our successors shall think fit to order the contrary, and for your assistance in Councell, we apoint Mr Henry Croone Colbourne Second to keep the Accompts &ca according to the Honble Companys orders and rules, and Mr Samuell Wales Third, to be Warehouse-keeper

<sup>1</sup> John Field (or Feild) remained Chief at Madapollam until July, 1681, when he was appointed Chief at Masulipatam, but in July 1682, was again transferred to Madapollam. In their letter of November, 1682 the Court dismissed him, and ordered him to be sent home for having sent a ship to Persia without addressing either ship or cargo to the Company's agent there. He was ordered to give up his post in November, 1683 but the Council at Fort St George espoused his cause, and allowed him to remain at Madras not doubting 'from the consideration of his many yeares faithfull service and his low condition' that the Company would decide 'in his favour'. The Court, however, remained firm, repeated their orders for Field's dismissal, and commanded him to return to England. In 1684 they so far relented as to permit him to remain as a Free Merchant in India, but on no account was he to re enter the Company's service for at least three years. He was, accordingly, turned out of the service in June, 1685 and with his wife a Castez (a Portuguese born in India), continued to reside as a Freeman at Fort St. George. In 1686 the Council there took upon themselves to readmit him into the Company's service as Second at Indrapoora, in Sumatra, excusing themselves for their disregard of the Company's orders because 'few persons can be persuaded to go'. Like so many others, Field fell a victim to the climate, and died at Indrapoora on the 5th April, 1687. His widow was living in Rochester Street, Fort St George in 1688 (Pringle *Consulation Book of Fort St George*, 1681 85 *Factory Records, Miscellaneous* vol IIIA, *Sumatra*, vol II, *Fort St George*, vol V, *Letter Book*, vol VII.)

<sup>2</sup> This letter is to be found in *Letter Book*, vol VI, pp 17 and 33

and to take charge of all expences of the Factory and to keep the Accounts thereof

You are duly to observe to direct all business by order and result of Councell, to which purpose you are constantly to meet in Councell every Munday and Thursday, and oftener as business shall require All the Accompts of the Factory and all the letters that you write are to be read and passed in Councell, as hath been ordered,<sup>1</sup> and you are monthly to send the copy of your Diary and Consultations and Accompts of Cash to the Fort, as hath of late been practised

That you may well understand in what manner and method the Honble Companys business is to be manadged, we have ordered, and we doe hereby order that you take copys of all those rules, directions and orders that have been given by the Honble Company, or by the Agent, for the regular manadgeing the same at Metchlepatam Factory, and we doe require your strict observance of the same And in default thereof, we doe here precaution you that you may expect the execution of the Honble Companys severest orders, that is, dismission from their service

You well know that the investment is allready contracted for with the Marchants at Madapollam The particulars, sorts, quantitys, Dimentiones and prizes you will find in the Consultations in March and Aprill last, and the abatements to be made thereupon, which consultations being in the Metchlepatam Consultation booke, you are to take copys thereof and enter them in the booke to be kept in your Factory<sup>2</sup> And we recommend it to you to looke well to the sorting of the cloth and to hasten the Marchants what you can, soe that the investment may be timely finished and the goods all packt and ready to be shipt off by the first of December, the ships being intended to be returned sooner from the Bay this year then usual And we order you to use your best endeavours with the Marchants to increase the ordinary long cloth as much as they can, [and to]

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, under date 3rd April, 1679, p 153, where these orders are mentioned and confirmed

<sup>2</sup> The only Madapollam Consultation Book now extant begins in January, 1684, and ends December, 1686

procure more then the 20000 pcs they have already contracted and undertaken for, in regard we shall fall short of that sortment in other places

You are to take 30000 pags with you from Metchlepatam for the carrying on the said investment at Madapollam, which, with the 11,000 Pags paid to those Marchants in March and April last, and 10000 pags lately sent thither, makes up 51000 pags, which will be sufficient for the work, though (as we hope) you should increase the quantity of the ordinary long cloth You are allsoe to take a proportionable quantity of paper and quills, a chest of Canary wine, some peices of fine and ordinary broad cloth, one of the Companys seales, and what other things are needfull and can be spared from Metchlepatam Factory, for the use of the Factory at Madapollam

We recommend it to you to keep good orders in the Government of the Factory, not to be often absent from the house, nor late in the night time, and never to leave the Factory voyd of some English and Peons to guard and watch it whilst you have a charge of money there

You are to take under your care the Companys houses and Gardens at Verasheroone [Vīravāsaram] that they may not loose the right and title to them, but you are not to be at any farther charge thereupon then what lately hath been accustomed,<sup>1</sup> and endeavour to get in the bad Debts thereabouts

The Governour of Dasheroon<sup>2</sup> and them parts, Kishnappa [Kishnappa], a Braminy [*Brahman*], hath been very respectfull to the Companys investments thereabouts the last and this yeare, for which he was presented the last yeare, and expects as much or more this yeare, wherein you must not faile him, nor let him waite long in expectation of it, but upon the first faire opportunity send him such a present, or something more in

<sup>1</sup> For the gardens at Vīravāsaram see *ante*, p 170 and note In their letter of 3rd January, 1679, the Court of Committees remarked 'Wee have no inclination at present to the farming of Verasheroone or any other Townes though of all sorts of goods to be had at any of those places, wee would have you industriously to augment our Investments to the utmost (*Letter Book* vol vi, p 17)

<sup>2</sup> For the Dutch factory at Drācharam see *ante*, note on p 115

cloth &ca, as was sent to him the last yeare, which will secure the Marchants dealings in his government (where the greatest of the business lyes) without interruption

You are to provide in readiness to be laden upon the ships at their returne from the Bay for Accompt of the Honble Company —300 baggs of gram, each bagg 5 Maunds, 100 Collars of Bandaleers covered with leather, each Collar to have 14 Bandaleers and a primer, Which are to be landed at the Fort for the use of the garrison, and you are to observe to invoice the goods laden upon the ships for England in distinct invoices, and the goods to be landed at the Fort in invoices by themselves

It is intended that one or two of the ships shall be ordered to come to anchor off of Narasapore river<sup>1</sup> and there to take in the goods you provide at Madapollam, therefore take care to keep some Cattamarans off in the month of December to give the ships notice where to anchor, and how to carry their boates into the river, and to give notice of the ships coming to anchor there, that noe time may be lost in sending the goods off, for which you must provide good, strong and light boates

We have appointed John Clarke, a Writer, to be at Madapollam to write the Stewards accompts under the warehousekeeper, and to doe such other business as you shall order him

And in regard the letters which are sent to and from your Factory are Registered at the Fort and thence sent Home to the Honble Company, you may not write any copy bookes of Letters to send to the Fort or to England, but be sure to keep copy bookes thereof in the Factory, fairly written, there to remaine

The Honble Company complaine much of the great charges of their Factorys, therefore we require you to be as frugall in all manner of expences as you can possible Keep but a moderate table (there being but few of you),<sup>2</sup> and as small a number of peons as can consist with the despatch of the business, but we cannot stint you to a certaine number, because the business does sometimes require more, sometimes less,

<sup>1</sup> I.e., the River Kistna at Narsāpur

<sup>2</sup> The number, as fixed in Consultation, on the 6th August was four

which you are to observe, and to regulate the charge as much as possible

During the Agents absence upon this his voyage to the Bay, you are to send your advices &ca to the Deputy Governour and Councill at Fort St George and to follow such orders as you shall from time to time receive from them, and you are to send them a copy of this our Commission and instructions by the first conveyance that offers

*Given under our hands and the Honble Companys seale on board ship Golden Fleece in Metchlepatam road the 7th day of August, Anno Domini 1679*

STREYNHAM MASTER, CHRISTOPHER HATTON, RICHARD MOHUN, JOHN NICKS, *Secretary*

#### GENERAL LETTER TO FORT ST GEORGE

*To the W<sup>or</sup>shippfull Joseph Hynmers, Esq, Deputy Governour of Fort St George Madraspatam, &ca Councill*

Sirs, Departing from you the first instant at night, it pleased God we arrived here, with the *George* in our Company, the 4th by noone Mr Christopher Hatton &ca of the Factory came then aboard of us, and have most of them soe continued ever since The wind blowing hard of the land and the Governour of Metchlepatam, Aga Jellol [Āgha Jalāl], being just upon going to Court to quit his employment, the Agent hath thought convenient to keep aboard to save the Company the charge of a Present, which the Governour would use one meanes or other to get out of us, being very greedy of money to make all fair at Court at his going out of place, or if denied, it may be, he might doe the Companys affaires some shreud [ill] turne, which we hope may be avoyded by not going ashore

You will see in the copy of our consultations, which we have ordered to be sent you, how the two Factorys of Metchlepatam and Madapollam are settled, to which and to the copy of the Commission and instructions for the Chief and Councill at Madapollam we referr you

The Accomptants paper,<sup>1</sup> sent in the Honble Companys Packetts by the ships, it seemes was not sent in our packett to Metchlepatam by the *Success*,<sup>2</sup> therefore we desire you to send to Metchlepatam one of the said papers that is directed to the Agent and Councell, which came by the *Success* and the *George*

The invoices &ca papers for Metchlepatam by these ships we have delivered to the Chief &ca, who have taken ashore what was consigned to them, and having no further occasion of longer stay at this place, we intend, God willing, to sett sayle this day or to morrow for the Bay, which being the needfull at present, we remaine, Your very affectionate friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN

*Aboard ship Golden Fleecce in Metchlepatam road, August 8th, 1679*

#### CAPTAIN JOHN NORTH'S DESPATCH

Captain John North, The goods and treasure consigned to be delivered out of your ship the *Golden Fleece* at this Fort being landed, and the Honble Companys affairs requireing no longer stay here, we order you, after receipt hereof, with the first oportunity of wind and weather, to sett sayle for the Port of Ballasore in the Bay of Bengale, where we pray God to carry you in safety, and Your loving friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN

*Aboard ship Golden Fleece, in Metchlepatam Road, August 9th, 1679*

The same despatch was given to Captain Nehemiah Earning, Commander of the Ship *George*

<sup>1</sup> In their letter dated 3rd January, 1679 (*Letter Book*, vol vi, paragraph 34), the Court wrote to Fort St George 'Herewith wee send you a Paper drawn up by our Accomptant concerning some mistakes in your Accompts and directions for the settling of other Accompts yet standing open, which, having been perused by a Committee, wee require you to give a full and perticuler answer thereunto, and to transmitt the same unto us by the first oportunity'

<sup>2</sup> The *Success*, commanded by Captain Robert Cowley, arrived at Masulipatam on the 16th July, 1679, and was despatched to Balasor on the 18th following (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol 11) Captain Cowley had commanded the *East India Merchant* in a voyage to Surat in 1675, and in 1681 he was again sent to Surat with the *Success* (*Letter Book*, vol v, p 182, vol vii, p 325)



18th August — We sent our boate ashore with the following letters —

*To Mr Richard Edwards, Chief &ca, Councell in Ballasore*<sup>1</sup>

You will find in the inclosed to the chief and Councell at Hugly the occasion of our comeing to visit the Honble Companys Factorys in these parts, which letter we desire you to send by express to Hugly, and having done that, we desire Mr Edwards to come aboard ship to give us an accompt of the state of the Factory, first giving directions for the putting all things in good order for our comeing ashore and handsome reception at Ballasore, for we understand from Captain Cowley that the sloopes may not returne under 8 or 10 dayes. If you have no Budgroes [*bayrā*, a state boat] with you 'twill be necessary to bring 2 or 3 Purgoes [Port *barca*, a barge] downe for the carryage of our necessarys and attendance by water, and if we must goe by land you will consider to provide Pallankeens and horses to accommodate ourselves and those that accompany us, which will be the Commanders, the Chaplaine and some others. This being the needfull, we remaine, Your loving friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN

*Aboard Ship Golden Fleece, in Ballasore road, August 18th, 1679*

*To the Worshippfull Mathias Vincent,*<sup>2</sup> *Chief &ca Councell of Hugly*

These<sup>3</sup> are to give you notice of the arrivall of the ships *Golden Fleece* and *George* in this road, with the remainder of the stock in Treasure and goods designed for the Bay this yeare, and therewithall to advice you, that, upon the debates in Councell at the Fort for the settling of the Factorys in these parts<sup>4</sup> by reason of the alterations which are made by the

<sup>1</sup> There is a dnplicate of this letter in *OC*, No 4644

<sup>2</sup> Matthias Vincent became Chief at Hugli and head of affairs in 'the Bay' on the death of Walter Clavell, on the 4th August 1677

<sup>3</sup> There is a duplicate of this letter in *Factory Records Hugli*, vol vii

<sup>4</sup> The debates on the settlement of the Factories in Bengal took place at Fort St George on the 14th and 17th July, 1679



Honble Company in their letters by these ships,<sup>1</sup> and allsoe in respect to the 8th Article of the orders made the 18th day of December, 1667, It was resolved to be necessary and for the service of the Company for the Agent to voyage downe upon the ships to visit these Factorys, to settle the same, and put all other affairs in good order, one of the Councell and some others to accompany him in this visitation And accordingly we left the Fort the first instant, arived at Metchlepatam the 4th, and departed thence the 10th, and yesterday, praised be God, came to anchor near this road, where we found the *Success*, Captain Robert Cowley, from whom we understand that the sloopes *Ganges* and *Lilly* went up from hence the 7th with the treasure &ca that came upon him And, in regard it may be 8 or 10 days before the sloopes returne againe, we intend to goe ashore at Ballasore to visit that Factory, in order to which, we doe now send for Mr Edwards off to give us an account of the state thereof, and to prepare for our handsome reception ashore, and alsoe to send these forward to you by express, by which we desire you to hasten all the Companys three sloopes<sup>2</sup> downe to us to carry up the treasure and other goods upon these ships and to accomodate our proceeding up to you And when we come in the river [the Hugli], we desire you to send Budgroes for our better passage to Hugly, where we assure ourselves of a hearty wellcome and you of a friendly encounter with Your affectionate friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN<sup>3</sup>

*Aboard ship Golden Fleece in Ballasore road, August 18th, 1679*

<sup>1</sup> The Company's letter of the 3rd January, 1679 contained five paragraphs (Nos 15, 16 21, 50 79) referring to affairs in Bengal—viz, alterations in the rules for succession in the factories the appointment of Job Charnock as Chief at Kasimbazar and Second in the Bay, orders for sending home Valentine Nurse and James Harding, directions for keeping a 'Diary of all goods bought and sold' in each factory, the dismissal of Edmund Bugden from the Company's service (*Letter Book*, vol vi)

<sup>2</sup> These were the *Arrivall* the *Ganges* and the *Lilly*

<sup>3</sup> The receipt of this letter, and the proceedings in consequence are thus chronicled in the Hugli Diary

'27 August, 1679 Having received a Letter from Ballasore Roade from the Worshipfull Agent &ca. advising us of their arrivall thither and intentions withall to proceed hither, wee shall now prepare for his Reception as well as

THE DIARY (*continued*)

19<sup>th</sup> August — In the Morning Mr Richard Edwards came aboard ship and gave us account that he had forwarded the preceeding letter to Hugly the last night, and against to morrow morning there would be fitting accomodation at the Banksall<sup>1</sup> by the rivers mouth to carry the Agent &ca to Ballasore

20<sup>th</sup> August — In the forenoone the Agent &ca, with the Commanders of the ships, went ashoare, and at the Banksall, upon the point of sand, there mett us a kinsman of the Governour of Ballasore,<sup>2</sup> whome he had sent with his two ellephants, some horses, Flaggs, drums, &ca, allsoe other persons of quality of the towne and the Companys Marchants to accompany the Agent to towne, where, by Pallankeens, we arived at the shuting in of the day

21<sup>st</sup> August — In the morning Mellick Cossum [Malik Kāsim], the Governour of Ballasore, with the Buxy [*bakhshī*, pay master], Shabundar [*shāhbandar*, harbour master], and other officers of the towne came to give the Agent a visit at the Companys Factory, with apearance of great friendship

22<sup>nd</sup> August — Mellick Cossum, the Governour, sent his kinsman to the Agent to acquaint him that he had provided victualls to entertaine him at a feast, and therefore desired to know whither he would come and eat it at his house or have it sent to the Factory The Agent endeavoured what he could to excuse both, but in the Evening the victualls were sent to the Factory

23<sup>d</sup> August — Mellick Cossum sent the Agent some carps taken in one of his owne tanks, and the messenger, his kins-

---

wee are able according to his quality, and what remains to be done about rectifying the long confused accompts, which deferr till his Worship &ca[s] arrivall

<sup>1</sup> 29 August, 1679 The Cheife, Mr Reade &ca. sett out about noone with two Budgeras, four Oulacks [*ulāk*, a cargo boat] &ca small advice boate to meet the Worpl Agent whom wee expected in two or three dayes at the uttermost (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol II)

<sup>2</sup> See Yule and Burnell *Hobson Jobson*, s v Bankshall The place indicated was the Company's warehouse at the wharf where the harbour dues were collected It was situated at the junction of Balasor River with the main stream of the Ganges

<sup>2</sup> Probably Malik Bairām, brother of Malik Kāsim

man, desired the Agent would returne his visit without long delay

*Munday, the 25th August* —In the forenoone, the Agent, with Mr Richard Mohun and Mr Richard Edwards, went to visit Mellick Cossum, the Governour, but the Agent would not carry any gold or silver to present him, as is usuall upon first visits, but not practiced by persons of equall quality, only by inferiours to those of a higher degree, the Presidents not doing it to the Governours of Surratt, though of a greater quality then Mellick Cossum, and though the Chiefs in the Bay doe it to the Governours here, yet tis thought fitt they should know the difference between the Agent and those Chiefs

*26th August* —The Accompts of this Factory having been examined by the Agent, and found to be behind hand in great disorder and confusion, and the copy bookes of letters perused, he ordered Mr John Byam, the second of the Factory,<sup>1</sup> to draw up the Accompts and to adjust them with the Broker and the Marchants imediately, without delay, that all Accompts and other affairs might be settled in this Factory in due order before the Agent leaves it

The Warehouse and the Accompts thereof were allsoe examined, and the gold in the chest and the cash found to agree with the accompts, being Rupees 10133-10-7

*27th August* —Mr Matthew Sheppard,<sup>2</sup> Mr Valentine Nurse<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> John Byam was sent from Hugli to be Second and Accountant at Balasor on the 31st March, 1679 (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol v )

<sup>2</sup> Matthew Sheppard was sent to Balasor as Third and Warehousekeeper on the 21st January, 1679 (*Factory Records Hugli*, vol v )

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, vol i, note on p 324, for Nurse's appointment as factor in 1667. He had previously served the Company in Surat for eleven years. He was factor at Masulipatam from 1668 to 1669, when he was sent to 'the Bay' as Second at Patna. In 1671 he was appointed Third at Hugli, and there he and Joseph Hall came into violent collision, as previously related (vol i, p 453). Their disputes were referred to Walter Clavell, Chief in Bengal, and in June, 1672, Nurse was forbidden 'the Factory if he shall continue in theis disorderly courses'. Nurse appealed to the Company (11th December, 1672) for redress, and, pending their decision received allowances for board and lodging, but was 'not admitted to act in the Company's business'. He retained his standing as '9th in the Rank' until 1676 when Major Puckle, the Company's representative, inquired into his case and apparently confirmed Clavell's decision. In December, 1676, the Court returned the 'Complaint of Valentine Nurse,' and ordered it to be examined. In December, 1677 they wrote that the allowance granted him for

and Mr William Bellamy goeing aboard the ships in a country boat, and the sea being something rough upon the barr, the boat filld with water and sunk All the boatmen natives swumme to the shoare Captain Cowley, being then goeing off in his skiff, rowed back and saved Mr Sheppard and Mr Nurse, but Mr Bellamy was drowned before the skiff came to them God grant we may at all times be prepared to dye From sudden death good Lord deliver us

2<sup>St</sup> August —The Companys three slopes the *Arivall*, *Ganges* and *Lilly* came into the road from Hugly, and the Generall letter from the Chief and Councell at Hugly by them brought ashore,<sup>1</sup> whereupon John Threader who was sent downe with orders about the lading the said sloopes was sent for to come ashore and bring the orders with him In their voyage downe, an English sea man, Thomas Labrun, that belonged to the *Ganges*, being ashore upon an island a shooting, was carryed away by a tyger, the master of the vessell seeing him but not able to help him<sup>2</sup>

30<sup>th</sup> August —The Companys Marchants were sent for to examine and adjust the prizes and the musters of the Sannoos, Ginghames and Niellaes [*nīlā*] Contracted for for this yeares investment, but they drove off the time from morning untill

---

board and lodging was 'extravagant', that if 'reclaimed' he was to be continued in the service 'at £10 per annum, with lodging and diet but if he continue disorderly let him be sent home' He was then residing at Fort St. George, whither he had gone to petition against his treatment in Bengal He was not 'reclaimed,' but was allowed to return to Balasor in July, 1679, to recover debts due to him, on condition that he went back to Fort St. George in time to sail for England in 1680 However in his letter to the Company of 27<sup>th</sup> January, 1680, Master remarked that Nurse was 'in a poor condition, but not now at the Company's charge. In September or October of the same year he died at Balasor, and his goods were sold 'at outcry' on the 4<sup>th</sup> December, 1680 By his death Nurse escaped the Company's wrath On the 3<sup>rd</sup> December, 1679, the Court wrote forbidding him 'to be continued any longer in our pay, he being represented to us to be a most vile, wicked and notoriously debauched person, who was to be forthwith discharged and sent home (*Factory Records, Fort St. George*, vols xvi, xviii, and xxviii, *Balasor*, vol 1, *Miscellaneous*, vols iii and iii a, *Hugli*, vol 1, *Letter Book*, vols iv, v, and vi, *O C*, Nos 3710 3765, 4142, 4178) The estate of Valentine Nurse was administered in England by his brother William on the 19<sup>th</sup> October, 1685 (*Administrations*, P C C., 1685)

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of this letter, dated 20<sup>th</sup> August, 1679, in *Factory Records*, *Hugli*, vol v

<sup>2</sup> Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p 220, has a similar story

late in the Evening, out of designe to avoyd it, for then they appeared very averse to any such thing, standing obstinately upon the prizes, and declared that they would not undertake the investment except the full money were paid them before hand, notwithstanding many of them are considerably in arrears to the Company by such advances

*Munday, the 1st September* — At a Consultation,<sup>1</sup> Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR RICHARD MOHUN, MR RICHARD EDWARDS.

Although Mr Edwards is not of the Ordinary Councill to the Agent, yet being of the degree of Senior Marchant, which are of the Extraordinary Councill, It is thought fit to call him into the Councill at this time to take his advice in the affairs of this Factory whereof he hath had the charge as Chief for near two yeares

The Honble Companys Marchants at this place being sent for before the Agent and Councill and treated with concerning the Musters and the prizes of this yeares investment for goods to be provided here,<sup>2</sup> and they standing very obstinately upon their former Custome for only a head Muster [sample of the first quality], and that they would not abate or alter anything of the Contract made with the Chief and Councill of this Factory as to the prizes, though they desired an abatement of the rate upon the gold, urging that they should be great losers by it,<sup>3</sup> and that Cotton was dearer now then the last yeare, and the Customes doubled by new exactions in severall places of the Country The Agent and Councill takeing the same into consideration, did not thinke it worth while to dispute it with them about 2d and 3d Musters, knowing the obstinacy of these people, and that the goods could not be sorted without such Musters (though the Marchants pretended they would bring in only of the head sort), and therefore ordered Mr Edwards that,

<sup>1</sup> There are duplicates of this Consultation, and of those held at Balasor on the 3rd and 5th September, 1679, in O C No 4647

<sup>2</sup> The list of goods to be provided in 1679 is given in the Company's General Letter to 'the Bay' of 3rd January, 1679 (*Letter Book* vol 11, p 36)

<sup>3</sup> On the 4th March, 1679, Vincent and the Council at Hughli wrote to Kasim bazar 'Mohurs being as you see fallen rs 2 5 a per Mohur, it cannot but be that great loss must accrue to our masters' (*Factory Records, Hughli*, vol 1)

when he began to sort the goods, he should chuse out fitt peeces for 2d and 3d Musters, and seale and marke them to remaine in the Factory to sort by hereafter And it apering upon examination that the prizes agreed for the last yeare and the same this yeare are much under 10 per Cent, which is all the abatement the Honble Company require, and that only upon the prizes of the Sannoos sent home by the *Eagle* and *Johanna*, 1676,<sup>1</sup> and finding upon inquiry that there are noe other Marchants hereabouts soe able and capable to procure the said goods, or that can undertake them cheaper, it was thought fit to confirme the said Contract for the Investment, made by the Chief &ca the 17th of July last,<sup>2</sup> which is for the following goods and at the following prizes —

10000 pcs Sannoos whited & Cured, 30 coveds long, 2 coveds broad  
 Suro [Soro] Sannoos, Head No A at 74½ }  
 Belly No B at 69½ } Rs per Corge  
 Foot No C at 64½ }

Herapore [Hariparpur] Sannoos, Head No A at 67½ }  
 Belly No B at 62½ } Rs per Corge  
 Foot No C at 37½ }

Mohunpore [Mohanpur] Sannoos, Head No A at 59½ }  
 Belly No B at 54½ } Rs per Corge  
 Foot No C at 49½ }

10000 pcs Ginghamms, coloured, 20 coveds long & 2 coveds broad  
 Head No A at 56 }  
 Belly No B at 51½ } Rs per Corge  
 Foot No C at 45 }

10000 pcs Nillaes, 20 coveds long & 2 coveds broad  
 Fine Head No A at 80 }  
 Belly No B at 75 } Rs per Corge  
 Ordinary Head No A at 70 }  
 Belly No B at 64 } Rs per Corge  
 Foot No C at 57½ }

<sup>1</sup> 'Sannoos—16 yards long such as came per the *Eagle* and *Johanna* of Mohunpore, Heranpore and Sura, 10000 peeces if they can be bought cheaper by 10 per Cent then those now brought home' (*Letter Book*, vol vi, p 36)

<sup>2</sup> This Consultation is not in existence On the 9th July, 1679, Vincent and the Council at Hugh wrote to Edwards at Balasor, 'Wee Admire you should not have Concluded your Contract with the Marchants, notwithstanding we have often inculcated it to you' and on the 26th July, 'Wee are glad you have finished your Contracts with your Marchants, and that you are delivering them thereon what gold and goods you have in the house' (*Factory Records*, Hugh, vol v)

<sup>3</sup> 1<sup>st</sup>, first, second, third quality

The prizes of the same sorts of goods sent home upon the *Eagle* and *Johanna* anno 1676 are as followeth —

Suro sannoos,	Head No. A at 90	} Rs per Corge
	Belly No B at 87	
	Foot No C at 80	
Heraport Sannoos,	Head No A at 82	} Rs per Corge
	Belly No B at 79	
	Foot No C at 76	
Mohunport Sannoos,	Head No A at 72	} Rs per corge
	Belly No B at 68	
	Foot No C at 65	
Ginghams, Coloured,	Head No A at 63	} Rs per corge.
	Belly No B at 58	
	Foot No C at 54	
Nillaes, Fine,	Head No A at 95	} Rs per corge
	Belly No B at 90	
Ordinary,	Head No A at 80	} Rs per corge
	Belly No B at 75	
	Foot No C at 70	

Whereby it apeares that the Sannoos are above 20 per Cent cheaper now then in 1676, the Ginghams about 12 per Cent and the Nillaes about 16 per Cent cheaper<sup>1</sup>

The payment for this years Investment the Marchants agreed to take in Gold at 14 Rupees per Tola,<sup>2</sup> and in Ryalls 8 at 208 Rupees per Cent or 240 Rs Sicca weight, as the last yeare And it being urged to them to receive but halfe the mony before hand and the other halfe upon clearing their Accompts within a month after the shippes departure, they would by noe meanes be brought to consent unto it, but stood to have all the mony for the whole Investment upon the head sorts of goods paid them in hand, and declared that if, upon adjusting the Accompts, they owed any thing, they would be bound under a penalty to repay it in 10 days after demand or to forfeit the Companys Impleymnt Whereupon the Agent

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, p 306 The average price of 'sannoos, ginghams and nillaes' in 1676 was Rs 53½, 60, and 90 per corge

<sup>2</sup> On the 12th April, 1679 Vincent and the Council at Hugh wrote to Edwards at Balasor 'The Gold you have by you we would have you sell off as soon as possible and if the Merchants you write off or any other Cannot be brought to give more then 14 Rups per tola, which you write they proffer, lett them have it' (*Factory Records, Hugh*, vol v)

and Councell proposed to them to give Security for the monys soe advanced, without which they thought it not safe to pay the full mony before hand, some of the Marchants haveing lately failed,<sup>1</sup> by whome the Company were likely to suffer To which Chimchamsaw [Khēm Chand Shāh] and Chittamullsaw [Chintāman Shāh]<sup>2</sup> (the only mony'd men amongst the Marchants), answered that if they two might have such a share of the Investment settled to them as they had under written in Banian [native] language in the Contract in July last, that is 4/10 to Chimcham and 2/10 to Chittamund, and that the other 4/10 might be paid to such persons of the old Marchants as the Chief of the Factory and they should agree upon, then they would joyntly be Security for the said 4/10 of the Investment distributed amongst other Marchants and severally for themselves This proposall being debated, it was thought fit to close with them therein, considering the great danger of bad debts from the Arrears of severall Persons of small or noe Estates Employed in the investments, the Said Chimchamsaw [Khēm Chand Shāh] and Chittamundsaw [Chintāman Shāh] allowing the Arrears of their owne and the other Marchants Accompts in the monys now to be advanced upon this yeares Investment, and agreeing to have noe mony paid them hereafter untill after the Ships arrivall, and yearly to repay the overplus they shall receive within a month after the ships departure, or to allow 1½ per Cent per mensem Interest for the same, if the Chief and Councell shall thinke fit, upon such non-payment, to continue them longer in the Employment To all which they agreed, excepting for and against the Arrears of monys due from Chicosotea [? Chakravartīā], Bogwoitedas [Bhāgavatī Dās] and Cowull [Gopāl], which were esteemed desperate, and therefore they would not engage for them, which was allowed by the Agent and Councell, and agreed that a Contract of this import should be sealed and interchanged with them

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, vol. 1., p. 307, for the merchants who in 1676 were 'faileing in their Creditts'

<sup>2</sup> The well known firm of Khēm Chand and Chintāman brokers to the English at Balasor See Bowrey *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p. 150, n. 1



It being proposed to the Marchants to have this contract for the prizes of the Investment to continue many yeares without alteration, and they to receive the gold and Ryalls 8 at the same rates, they would not consent thereunto, but declared that if, at any time, they did not provide such goods as the Company required as cheap as any others could doe it, then the Chief and Councill might imploy others and not them therein<sup>1</sup>

### THE DIARY (*continued*)

*3rd September*—There hath been soe much wind and raine from the 28th to this day, and a fresh in the river, that noe boates could pass between the ships and the shoare This day nine Dutch ships passed through the road near our ships, bound up to Hugly, all Fly boates We received a packett from Hugly intended to the Fort per the *Apearance*<sup>2</sup>

*Wednesday, the 3rd September*—At a Consultation, Present — STREYNESHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR RICHARD MOHUN, and MR RICHARD EDWARDS

The agreement with the Marchants being drawne up into severall Articles, they were sent for, and the Contents thereof Communicated to them, wherein severall alterations were made, agreed upon and ordered to be ingrossed

The severall Marchants Accompts being drawne to a Ballance to the 30th of April last, they were brought in, and the Marchants acknowledged the Respective sumes due from them thereupon, *vizt*, Chimchamsaw, Rupees 10210-03-6, only he excepts against a charge of Rs 410-13 for four Iron Gunns, Chittamundsaw, Rs 5441-15-3, Hierasaw [Hirā Shāh] Rupees 745-07-3, Hingoosaw [? Hingū Shāh], Rupees 279-15-0, For which sums, being Rupees 1677-09-0 (*sic*), Mr Richard Edwards is ordered to take their Receipts in the Receipt booke that it is to be in part of the mony for this present yeares investment Some smaller debts were acknowledged and the mony ordered to be paid into Cash, and there apeare other sumes to be due

<sup>1</sup> The signatures here and in the following Consultations held at Balasor have been omitted The names are the same as those at the head of the Consultation, with the addition of 'John Nicks, Secretary'

<sup>2</sup> This vessel belonged to Richard Mohun

from severall of the Marchants upon the Companys Bookes, which they will not acknowledge, and therefore must be cleared by those that have been formerly in this Factory, or by examining the Bookes and Papers at Hugly, there being none here of earlyer date then the first of May, 1677, from which time this Ballance aforementioned is adjusted

Bugwoitedas [Bhāgavatī Dās] owing Rs 2851-04-0, he acknowledged the same, and gave a new bill for it at this time, and not being able to pay the Debt, it is ordered to be entered under the title of doubtfull debts

Cowulls [Gopāl's] debt, Rupees 7182-15-0, he came and acknowledged, but claimed an allowance for 855 pcs Cossaes burnt in the Factory anno 1674, Vallued at Rs 76 anns per peece, is Rs 6270, for which he hath as yet had noe credit in the Companys Bookes, and the other Marchants present did affirme that Mr Clavell offered to allow him halfe his Loss, but he refused it, and that is the reason he has had nothing allowed to his Credit for that loss to this time, and not being able to pay the Remainder, it is ordered that his debt be entered under the title of desperate or doubtfull debts

Chimchamsaw and Hurry Churne [Harī Charan] the house broker, did now affirme, in the presence of the Agent and Councill and the Marchants, that the said Chimcham did pay and Deliver into the hands of Mr Edmund Bugden the Sume of one thousand Rs upon the 21st day of December, 1677, and the Sume of four thousand Rs upon the tenth day of January following, both which Sumes, making 5000 Rs, were paid upon Accompt of Ryalls of Eight of the Companys delivered to Chimcham, but the said Chimcham hath noe Credit upon the Companys bookes for the said 5000 Rs, as appeares upon examination, although the house broker hath it entered in his Accompts, by which meanes he Remaines a greater Debtor upon Ballance then he ownes Wherefore it is ordered that the said 5000 Rs be charged to Chimchams Account which he disownes, and the Perticulars, with the Reasons, declared in the Journall Parcell Juragesaw [Sūraj Shāh] being dead since the payment of 1000 Rs to Mr Bugden and his order upon the Companys Accompt, his Brother Nīmidas [Nīmdās] and Hurry-

churne [Hari Charan] the house broker did now affirme, in presence of the Agent and Councell and the Marchants, that the said Juragesaw did pay the Sume of one thousand Rs upon the 5th day of January 1677-8 (that is to say 500 Rs to Mr Edmund Bugden and 500 Rs in Cowries to Mr. Richard Trenchfield, by Mr Bugdens Order, for the Companys accompt, for Ryalls Eight sold to the said Juragesaw), for which 1000 Rs he hath noe credit in the Companys bookes, although the Banian Hurry-churne [Hari Charan, the *banyan*], house broker, hath entered it in his Booke Therefore it is ordered that the said 1000 Rs be charged to Juragesaws Accompt which is disowned, and the particular reasons declared in the Journall Parcell

THE AGREEMENT MADE BETWEEA THE AGENT AND COUNCELL  
FOR AFFAIRS OF THE HONBLE ENGLISH EAST INDIA  
COMPANY UPON THE COAST OF CHORMANDELL AND IN THE  
BAY OF BENGALE AND THE SAID COMPANYS MARCHANTS,  
CHIMCHAMSAW, CHITTAMUNDSAW AND COMPANY AT  
BALLASORE, THE 3RD DAY OF SEPTEMBER, 1679

1st That the Investments for goods to be bought for the Honble English East India Company in this Factory of Ballasore being divided into Ten equall parts shall be subdivided and allotted or proportioned as followes —Four of the ten parts to Chimchamsaw, Two of the ten parts to Chittamundsaw, and the other Four of the ten parts to the rest of the Companys Marchants, such of them and in such proportions as the Chief of this Factory and the said Chimchamsaw and Chittamundsaw shall agree upon from time to time

2d The said Chimchamsaw and Chittamundsaw, for and in consideration of their said respective shares in the Investments, doe hereby promise and oblige themselves, severally and proportionable to their said shares, to be security and responsible for all the goods, Treasure, Mony and effects whatsoever, which shall be paid, advanced or delivered unto them, or either of them, or to any of the other Marchants by their consents upon Accompt of the said Investments That is to say, Chimchamsaw is responsible for his owne four tenths and for two thirds

of the four tenths for the Marchants, and Chittamundsaw is responsible for his owne two tenths and for one third of the four tenths for the other Marchants

3d It is agreed that the full sumes which the Investments shall amount unto shall be yearly paid or delivered to the said Marchants in Currant Mony or in Treasure within one Month after the arrival of the Ships to an anchor <sup>1</sup> in this Road from England, and noe part of it before the arrivall of the Ships And if, upon making up the Accompts after the ships departure or after the full Investment is delivered and sorted, there shall remaine any monys in Arrears in the Marchants hands, the said Chimchamsaw and Chittamundsaw doe hereby promise and oblige themselves, according to their proportions beforementioned, to repay the same within one month after the Ships departure, or within ten days after demand thereof by the Chief of the Factory And, in case of non payment of such arrears, they promise and agree to pay one and a halfe per Cent per Mensem for Interest untill payment, and shall forfeit and loose their and each of their Respective shares and proportions allotted to them in the Companys Investments as aforesaid, if it shall be thought fit not to employ them afterward

4th The orders for the Investments shall be given to the Marchants, and agreed upon between the Chief and Councell of the Factory and them, some time in the month of March yearly, and the said Marchants doe promise and agree to provide all such goods as the Company, or the Agent and Councell, or the Chief and Councell of the Bay shall require to be provided at this Factory of Ballasore, at as reasonable and cheap rates and as good Goods as any other Marchants can provide or sell the same, and they promise and oblige themselves to deliver all the said goods at the Companys house by the 25th day of November yearly, and what goods come in too late to be sent home upon the Ships are to be returned upon the Marchants.

5th If the said Marchants shall desire any of the ~~Companys~~

<sup>1</sup>The system in vogue at Master's previous visit in 1676—namely to pay for the investment, 'halfe in ready money and halfe in Europe goods'—was discontinued, owing to the strong opposition of the merchants, who found great difficulty in disposing of the Company's broadcloth, lead, etc

Money before the arrivall of the Ships, and the Chief and Councell shall thinke convenient to pay it to them, the said Marchants doe agree to allow  $1\frac{1}{4}$  per cent per mensem for the same for soe long time as it shall remaine in their hands before the arrivall of the Ships

6th If any marchant shall fall short of his proportion of the goods aloted to him to provide, and the Company be thereby disapointed of the full returnes of their Investments, that Marchant soe falling short shall forfeit and loose his part and share in the Investments for ever after, provided it were not caused through troubles and stopage of goods in the Country

7th This agreement shall remaine and be in force untill the Honble Company from England shall give order for altering or voyding of the same, unless the Marchants through their default shall cause a breach thereof In wittness whereof the Agent and Councell have sett their hands and the Honble Companys Seale to one part, and the said Marchants have sett their hands and Seales to one other part, which are interchangeably delivered in the Companys Factory house in Ballasore the Day and yeare first above written

CHIMCHAM

CHITTAMUND

STREYNHAM MASTER

RICHARD MOHUN

RICHARD EDWARDS

*Explanation of the 2nd article of agreement*<sup>1</sup>—It is Declared that Chimchamsaw and Chittamundsaw are Joyntly responsible for all such Monys or effects as shall be paid and delivered to the other Marchants upon the four tenths alloted to them, as they, the said Chimchamsaw and Chittamundsaw, shall underwrite or pass Receipts for in the Companys Receipt Booke and not otherwise<sup>2</sup>

*Friday, the 5th September*—At a Consultation, Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, Esq, Agent, MR RICHARD MOHUN, MR RICHARD EDWARDS

John Threader comeing ashoare the last night with his Orders from the Chief and Councell at Hugly, wherein they give

<sup>1</sup> The words in italics form a marginal note in the original

<sup>2</sup> This 'Explanation' is signed only by Master and his colleagues

directions for the ladeing [? landing] of the Lead sent aboard the Sloopes,<sup>1</sup> the Commanders being sent for into Councell and advised with therein, they declared their willingness to deliver it, if it were required, but that it would be safer for the Ships and [a] readyer [way]<sup>2</sup> to Ballast the Sloopes when they brought downe the Petre to leave it aboard Thereupon it was resolved to continue the Lead aboard, the Safety of the Ships being more the Companys Interest then the owners, by how much their Concerns is greater then the others

The sloop *Arwall* proveing very leaky, makeing 8 inches water in an hour before she hath her ladeing in, it was not thought safe to adventure to load her up to Hugly, and therefore she is ordered to hale ashore at the Point of Sand by the Rivers Mouth to Calke, and if it is found that she wants other worke to be done to her, then to be brought up to Ballasore and repaired Ordered that Mr Richard Edwards doe issue orders to the Commanders for the delivery of the goods and treasure aboard the Sloopes A Paper of Instructions drawne up for Mr Richard Edwards, Chiefe &ca Councell of this Factory, was read and passed<sup>3</sup>

#### INSTRUCTIONS FOR MR RICHARD EDWARDS &CA<sup>4</sup>

Mr Richard Edwards Chief &ca, Councell in Ballasore We having upon due consideration confirmed your contract of the 17th July last with the Marchants for the Honble Companys investments at this place, and Resolved upon a way to secure our Honble Masters from bad debts (which we find have growne apace upon them the last three or four yeares, though we must doe you right to declare you have made none that we can find, but recovered in some part of those made by others) by takeing security from the ablest men amongst them for the rest, which Agreement we deliver you herewith signed and

<sup>1</sup> The letter containing Threader's instructions, dated 20th August, 1679, is to be found in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol v

<sup>2</sup> The words in brackets have been added from the copy in O C, No 4647

<sup>3</sup> O C, No 4647, ends here with the note 'Transcribed and Examined per me, John Thomas'

<sup>4</sup> There is a duplicate of these 'Instructions' in O C, No 4649

sealed by Chimchamsaw and Chittamundsaw [Khūm Chand Shāh and Chintāman Shāh], who are the persons that have engaged themselves Joyntly for all the Monys to be advanced to others, and severally for what they shall receive themselves upon the whole Investments yearly, as appears by the contents thereof, which we order you punctually to observe untill you shall receive other Directions

Allsoe we deliver you all our Consultations held in this place at this visitation for your better direction in the observation of those things ordered therein, which Consultations, together with these our Instructions and all the other Papers now delivered you, we order to be entered in your Diary and Consultation Booke immediately after our departure from hence, but you need not send the Copys to Hugly Yet they must be entered in the Copys you are to send home and to the Fort

In regard the Investment is now settled under the security of two Persons, we thinke it will be best to keepe the Accompts in the Honble Companys Bookes under the title of Chimchamsaw and Chittamundsaw and Company only, but yearly to sett downe in your Consultation and Warehouse Bookes the distinct and respective shares and the sumes of mony paid to and the goods received from every individuall Person, that soe, in case of any bad Debt made, you may be the better able to asertaine the damage But if, upon a yeares or longer experience, you doe find inconvenience in this way, then you may alter it, and keepe the Accompts under severall titles, as shall be found plainest and best for the Companys Interest, allways observing to adjust and even Accompts with the Marchants and to pass mutuall discharges with them after the ships departure for England in December or January yearly And for your neglect thereof we will not admit of any excuse, but doe hereby forewarne you, assureing you of the execution of the Honble Companys severest orders, that is, dismission from their service and to be sent for England upon your first default in this particular, therefore looke you to it

You are to keepe a receipt booke and therein to take Receipts for all monys paid and the amount of all goods delivered, and

you are to pass Receipts to the Marchants in the like manner to avoyd further<sup>1</sup> differences in Accompts, which there now happens in the former Accompts for want of such punctuality

You must take care to keepe the Marchants up to the goodness of the goods and therefore to make but three sorts, and noe fourth Sortment of any of the goods without Consultation, and then that there apeare a necessity to compleat the quantitys which the Company require, and you are not at any time to receive, pick or lade any other sorts of goods then such as you shall from time to time receive orders for, except a Bale of new sorts of goods for tryall of Marketts If you find out any such, you may yearly lade of each sort as the Honble Company doe now direct<sup>2</sup>

The Honble Company are pleased in the last letter, dated the 3rd January, 1678-9, to give the following Directions about Nillaes, which you are to observe — 'We desire the Nillaes that are most vendible are the Sort that are finest and most Glossy and stript with the lightest Colours as Red Colour, sky Colour and the like but those that are Red and Tan ground, striped with Black, are not vendible here'

Thus, having done with what was the business of the business of your Investments we must now turn to our Accompts of this Factory, where we have found great Confusions and such of the Honble Company as we have any place But you excuse Crimes and enormities by reason of the Accounts of the Factory until Biam came from Hugh

<sup>1</sup> The copy in O C No 4640 has

<sup>2</sup> In their General Letter to the Committees wrote 'In regard years have proved not unacceptable give you this further direction Sorts that you shall meet you observe as a standing rule particular order' (Letter B)

<sup>3</sup> This note is part of particular order See Letter B



kept by Mr Bugden, begun the first of May, 1677, and ending the 30th April, 1678,<sup>1</sup> which Mr Byam, as he was ordered, brought to a Ballance after his arrivall here, but was not to alter any article therein, and tis in these Bookes we have found the gross Errours we complaine of, and which we shall now give you directions how to rectifie, that soe they being once put into a Method and order to be understood, you may keepe up with them accordingly

The first grand Errour is in the Accompt of Cash, which by the Ballance of the foresaid Bookes stands Dr Rups 8645-12-9, and we find by your Cash Booke that the Ballance of your Cash, the 30th April, 1678, was but Rs 916-7-0, soe there is a want of Cash Rs 7729-05-9, which we find by your copy Booke of letters you advised of to the Chief and Councell at Hugly, and they in answeare<sup>2</sup> give no directions how to reconcile it, but advise you to close the Bookes and signe them with an Exception to the Accompt of Cash Therefore we order you to give your Cash Accompt in the Bookes Credit for the said Errour of Rs 7729-05-9 By Cash for Errours in Edmund Bugden's Bookes, expressing the reason thereof in the Journall parcell, and let this Accompt stand upon Ballance under the title of debts upon Errours in Accompts, then your true Accompt Cash will stand as it ought to doe

The 5000 Rs which Chimcham [Khēm Chand] Charges as paid to Mr Bugden the 21st December, [1677] and 10th January, 1677 [1678], being not entered in the Companys Bookes, you are to Charge to Debt of Chimchams Accompt which he disownes, and credit of Chimchams true Accompt as in the Consultation of the 3rd instant The like you are to observe for the 1000 Rs which Juragesaw [Sūraj Shāh] Charges as paid to Mr Bugden upon the 5th January, 1677 [1678] And both Chimchams and Juragesaws Accounts disowned you

<sup>1</sup> Edmund Bugden was at Balasor with Walter Clavell in 1677 After Clavell's death in August, and John Marshall's death in September, Bugden remained in charge of the factory In October 1677, Richard Edwards was sent to assist him and at the end of the year Bugden repaired to his former position at Hugli, leaving Edwards as Chief at Balasor (*Letter Book*, vol 1, p 500, *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol vii)

- I have not succeeded in tracing these letters

must enter under the Title of Debts upon Errours in Accompts in the Ballance of your Bookes

There is another such like Charge of Cullean Rays [Kalyān Rāi] in his Accompt, and though he is at present absent at Catecke [Cuttack], yet it appears to be for Rs 5408-04-0, which the Broker Hurrychurne [Harī Charan] enters in his Bookes, and says it was paid in Abassees<sup>1</sup> upon the 15th Day of December, 1677, when Mr Vincent was here in the Factory,<sup>2</sup> and you, Mr Edwards, have told us that you know something of the business, that it was Abassees which came in Mr Clavells Ship from Persia and that severall of the Marchants have declared to us that they know of the payment of the Mony Therefore you may make Cullean Rays Account which he disownes Dr to his true Accompt for the said sume of Rs 5408-04-0, and let that Accompt stand in the Ballance under the title of Debts upon errors in Accompt

We having perused the severall Accompts which the house Broker gives in, as adjusted by Mr Clavell a short time before his death, and the foote of the same Accompts in the said Bookes kept by Mr Bugden and brought from the Ballance of the former Bookes closed the 30th Aprill, 1677, we find the following differences, *vizt*,

Rojaram [Rājā Rām] Dr in the Bookes -	-	Rs 4398-00-9
By Mr Clavells Accott, as the Broker says -	-	Rs 4294-11-6
The difference is - - - - -	Rupees	103-05-3
Bugwoitedas [Bhāgavatī] Dās Dr in the Bookes	Rs	3021-09-9
By his bill indorsed with Mr Clavells owne		
hand, June 28th, 1677 - - - - -	Rs	2969-13-9
But the Broker says, by Mr Clavells Accompt -	Rs	2959-09-0
The difference is - - - - -	Rs	53-04-9 <sup>3</sup>
Cullean Ray [Kalyān Rāi] Dr in the Bookes -	Rs	8181-05-3
By Mr Clavells Accott, as the Broker says -	Rs	5458-07-0
The difference is - - - - -	Rupees	2722-14-3

<sup>1</sup> The *ghāsi*, a silver coin current in Persia, was worth about 1s 1½d in Master's time. It derives its name from Shāh Abās, under whom it was struck.

<sup>2</sup> Vincent was at Balasor in December, 1677, and during part of January, 1678, superintending the despatch of the shipping for Europe.

<sup>3</sup> This amount is incorrect.

Mahmud Ckaun [Mahmūd Khān] Dr in the	
Bookes - - - - -	Rs 1121-11-6
By Mr Clavells Accompt, as the Broker says -	Rs 1058-12-0
The difference is - - - - -	Rs 62-15-6

But this Mahmud Ckaun gives in another manner of Accompt, wherein he claimes a Credit of Rs 487-14-3 We suppose it must be upon some perticular Accompt with Mr Clavell, as the Broker declares, therefore you may let his whole Debt, as well as the difference in the Ballance, stand under the Title of Debts upon Errors in Accompts, expressing the particulars and the differences in the other three Accompts You must allsoe charge to the said Persons Accompts for errors which they disowne, That is, you must make Rojaram [Rājā Rām] for Errors which he disownes Dr to Rojaram his true Accompt, and soe for the other two, and then let them Accompts stand upon Ballance under the title of debts upon Errors in Accompts<sup>1</sup>

It does appear by those Bookes kept by Mr Bugden that the Accompt of Broad cloth Ordinary and Fine is forced to a Ballance, both in the quantity of yards and sume of mony, and now, upon adjusting Accompts with the Marchants and by the Brokers Bookes, it apearng that there was 121 yards Broad cloth amounting to Rs 430-10-0 delivered to Juragesaw [Sūraj Shāh] which is not charged to his Accompt, and that Chittamundsaw [Chintāman Shāh] returned 40 yards Broad Cloth amounting to Rs 145, which is not entered to his Credit, you may charge both the said sumes in the Account of Broad Cloth, and Ballance the Account Broad Cloth to adjust both the remaines in yards and mony with the Warehouse booke by Proffit and Loss

The Errours in Casting which are discovered upon thus adjusting Accompts you may clear by Proffit and Loss or by Accompt Currant Hugly, as most agreeable to the sumes soe to be charged

These directions being observed, your Accompts will stand

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, pp 16, for the elaborate directions for keeping accounts in the Bay ' factories, drawn up by Master in November, 1676

right, and you may then signe the Bookes without any Exception, all the Accompts being in such wise explained that twill evidently appeare for what you are responsible and for what you are not

You are now therefore to goe immediately upon drawing up the Ballance of your Bookes to the 30th April, 1679, and having finished that, you must read and pass them in Councell, and then, without any delay, draw out a Copy of your Accompt Currant Hugly, Accompt Stocke and Ballance, and send them by Express to Hugly to be entered in the Generall Bookes, and thus we expect to receive there some time in this month of September After you have done this, then begin your next bookes, which are to be under the letter X, and bring them up to a day, and then keepe up with them and read and pass them and your other Accompts monthly in the Councell, according to Directions, and this we expect to be done before the month of October be expired Having thus farr advanced your business, you will then have leasure and pleasure to copy your last bookes for England, for the Fort and for Hugly but if you cannot get three paire copied before the Ships departure, yet you must not faile of having two paire ready, one for England and one for the Fort, and them for Hugly you may copy and send thither afterward

Haveing now done with our Directions for the true stateing your Accompts, that you may not fall into the like Errours hereafter but keepe your Accompts and all other business in the Method required, we herewith deliver you a copy of the Regulations prescribed by the Agent when he was in the Bay anno 1676, allsoe Extract of severall Sections in our letters to the Chief and Councell at Hugly from the 8th August, 1678, to the 12th July, 1679 inclusive,<sup>1</sup> and Extract of severall Sections of the Honble Companys Letters to us dated the 12th December, 1677, and 3rd January, 1678 [1679],<sup>2</sup> in all which you will find ample directions for the ordering and methodizing the Companys

<sup>1</sup> A copy of this 'Extract' exists as OC, No 4470 It contains directions for the government of the factories, the keeping of Diaries and Accounts, the holding of Consultations, precedence of the Company's servants etc

<sup>2</sup> See *Letter Books*, vol v, pp 493 *et seq*, and vol vi, pp 15 *et seq*

business and the punishments to be imposed upon failure therein<sup>1</sup>

And, although you have some plausible excuse for the backwardness of your Accompts, by reason of Mr Byams late coming from Hugly with the former Bookes in Aprill last, the Warehouse Booke, carryed away to Hugly by Mr Peacock,<sup>2</sup> not returned thence untill the 16th July last, and the many differences in the Accompts which you were at a loss how to compose without fuller orders from your superiours, we say, for these reasons, we have passed by this fault of the backwardness of your Accompts for this time But your neglect of sending the copy of your Diary, Consultations and Accompts Cash monthly to Hugly, which we find you were often put in mind of from thence,<sup>3</sup> is too great an offence to be passed over, and therefore we doe hereby (as the Honble Company have enjoyned us) admonish you, Mr Edwards, that are guilty of this neglect to be carefull you doe not offend therein for the future, requiring you to send the copy of your Diary and Accompts Cash to the last day [of last] month<sup>4</sup> to Hugly to be there before this month be expired, and monthly afterward, and to get Copys thereof transcribed to the end of November to send for England and the Fort, observing to keepe them in the forme directed, of which you have taken observation and notes from Copy of our owne at the Fort here lent you for that purpose Your next offence of this nature is loss of a quarters Salary, and for the third 'tis dismission from the Honble Companys Service, as in the 18th Section of their letter of the 3rd January last, the Copy of which we leave with you that you may not pretend ignorance

<sup>1</sup> The 'punishments' are enumerated in paragraph 18 of the letter of 3rd January 1679 See *infra*

<sup>2</sup> On the 21st January, 1679, George Peacock, Warehousekeeper at Balasor, was ordered up to Hugli He was succeeded by Matthew Sheppard (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol 11)

<sup>3</sup> On the 8th and 20th of February, the 24th and 31st March the 6th June, 9th July, and 20th August, 1679 letters were sent from Hugli to Balasor reproving Edwards for his neglectfull way of Correspondence' and his failure to forward his accounts He was bidden to 'mend' his 'pace' or 'care must be taken to send such persons as will' (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol v)

<sup>4</sup> The words in brackets are supplied from the copy in O C, No 4649

*Extract of the Company's General Letter to Fort St George, dated 31d January, 1679 Letter Book, vol vi, pp 19, 20*

You doe in our Judgements discretely Intimate to us the causes of the neglect of many of our Rules and constitutions in the Subordinate Factories, Such as the Chiefs of the Subordinate Factories [not] sending monthly a Duplicate of their Diaries, Consultations, and Accompt of Cash, Of the Seconds not having his Cash Book ballanced and coppied out within a month after the dyes prefixed In which they ought to be Ballanced, or for two months after such dyes prefixed at Hugly and other Factories where it will require longer time For an effectuall remedy of which great inconveniencies, under which our affaires have languished and been in disorder for many years, Wee doe hereby enjoin and require you That, for any Chief, Seconde, or others in the Subordinate Factories that shall be defective or neglect the observance of the aforesaid Rules, formerly or hereafter to be made by us, That for the first offence you doe strictly admonish them of their neglect, and require their immediate compliunce with our said Orders, And for the Second offence they are to loose a quarters Salary, which you are to forbear the payment of to them, and if they shall not therein acquiesce and amend, then you are to dismiss them our Service and send them home by the first shipping

#### INSTRUCTIONS TO MR EDWARDS (*continued*)

We order you to provide the following particulars to be laden upon the English Ships for the use of the Fort and the Factorys at Metchlepatan and Madapollam —60 Mds Beeswax, or as much thereof as you can gett, 4 Butts of Arracke, 100 skins of Parchment for Drum heads

We find the expences of the Factory are greater then we expected, and you ought to be as frugall for the Honble Company as possible you can We think a Pallenkeene and two Horses is sufficient accomodation for goeing abroad, and doe order that the Company pay for keeping noe more, and noe hire for Pallankeens except when you make visits to the Governours and great men Your charge of Servants is more then necessary, which therefore we have directed to be reduced Your expence of Candles and Oyle is too much by the halfe, therefore you must reduce that, and, after our departure hence to Hugly, we order that you keep noe publike table, there being but four of the Companys Servants in the Factory,<sup>1</sup> you will

<sup>1</sup> *I.e.*, Richard Edwards, John Byam, Matthew Sheppard, and<sup>1</sup> Thomas Bromley

have too many of others to increase the charge whilst the ships are here, therefore you must containe yourselves within the usuall allowance of your Dyett mony at all such times now and hereafter, except you shall have licensc to do otherwise

What offers in the Honble Companys Affairs wherein you shall need directions after our departure, you must advise to Hugly, from whence you shall receive answeare, and if you be punctuall in sending your Diary, Consultations and Accompts Cash monthly, and when anything extraordinary offers to advise thereof forthwith, it may excuse your writing thither every 10 days, as you have been ordered, whether there be occasion of business or not

We have only to wish you to be punctuall, diligent and faithfull in the discharge of your Employments, for therein you will reap advantage, content and satisfaction, and, on the contrary, if you be found to faile in any of these things required of you, we must (as we are obliged) proceed with you in such a manner as will be very prejudiciall to your Reputation and to your wellfare in every respect, which we advise you to prevent, as we are, Your very loving friends,

*Ballasore, September 5th, 1679*

STREYNHAM MASTER  
RICHARD MOHUN

*To the Worshipfull Joseph Hymmers, Esq, Deputy Governour of  
Fort St George Madrasspatnam &c Councill*

Sirs, From Metchlepatan, the day before we sailed thence, we advised you the needfull It pleased God to arive us in this Road the 17th August, and we landed there the 20th, Mellick Cossum [Malik Kāsim] the Governour, shewing us a great deale of respect

The sloopes arived here from Hugly the 28th last month, from which to the 3rd instant we have had fowle weather, that nothing could be put aboard them Now tis fair, and we are preparing to take our passage on them to Hugly, and hope to leave this place in two days more, having put the affairs of this Factory into good order, which we found involved in so great

confusions that those here knew not how to sett them to rights, and soe had given over the care of it, but now they promise better, being well pleased they find themselves sett in the way they may walke in right

The 3rd instant, by the *Appearance* from Hugly, we received the inclosed packett from the Chief and Councell,<sup>1</sup> by which we perceive the business is in an ill plight there alsoe, but all fair with the Government of the Country Please to order that the two Marginall notes which the Agent hath made in the Copy of the Hugly Generall letter of 19th July last,<sup>2</sup> may be entered in the copy booke of letters

We are not without hopes of haveing the Generall Bookes at Hugly ballanced, and all the subordinate Factorys Bookes brought into them, before next month be expired, and therefore we desire that your Generall Bookes may be kept open for them untill the middle of December, and if by that time you receive the Ballance of the Hugly bookes, you will soon enter it and shut up your bookes, having all other Accompts Ballanced allready To the letter from Hugly we referr you for what further concernes the affaires in those parts and remaine, Your very affectionate friends,

*Ballasore, September 6th, 1679*

STREYNHAM MASTER  
RICHARD MOHUN

### THE DIARY (*continued*)

*6th September* — Upon advise this day that the sloop *Arrivals* maine leake was found and stopt, and that she had taken in good part of her lading before the order came to bring her into the river, being capeable to performe the voyage, the Councell being advised with therein, she was ordered to proceed as directed from Hugly

<sup>1</sup> This letter does not appear to exist

<sup>2</sup> There is no letter to Hugh of the 19th July extant There is probably an error in the date, for on the 12th July a long and detailed 'Generall Letter' was written to Hugh and despatched by the *Success* The copy which exists in *Factory Records Fort St George*, vol xviii, does not contain the 'marginall notes' referred to in the text.



*Munday, the 8th September*—Mellick Cossum [Malik Kāsım] having given private notice that he expected a present from the Agent, and a visit before his departure for Hugly, after consideration thereupon had, it was thought fit to deny him the present, yet with some glimps of hopes to obtaine it after the Agents returne from Hugly, and to promise him a visit, which, to hinder loss of time, was given him this after-noone

*9th September*—Early in the Morning the Agent &ca imbarqued upon the sloop *Lilly*, and, with the help of Captain North and Captaine Earning and the three ships Pinnaces which towed the sloop, we gott downe to the Bankesale at the rivers mouth by two or three a clock afternoone The water being too low to goe over the Barr, we stopt there

About eight a clock at night, by the help of a light moone and Boates laid to Buoy the bar and the sands with lights in them, we saw a ship of the Shabundars [*shāhbandar*] of about 300 tons come into the river, that yesterday came into the Road from the Maldivaes laden with Cowries and Caire [coir, rope of cocoanut fibre] Allsoe, in our passage downe the river, we see two ships newly come in from Jafnapatam upon Zeiloan [Ceylon] with Ellephants which they were takeing out Two great ships of the King of Syams that bring many Ellephants from Tanassaree [Tenasserim] we see lying in their Docks, the trade of Ellephants being much driven at this place

About ten a clock at night came Chittamundsaw [Chintā-man Shāh], one of the Companys Chief Marchants, downe to the Banksale in his Pallankeene with a letter from Melleck Cossum [Malik Kāsım] to the Agent in the Persian Language, the contents of which, he said (for we had noe body present that could read it), was to desire us to spare the Prince a quantity of iron ordnance of the Companys, formerly scored out for that purpose, and to carry them up to Hugly in our sloopes To which answer was returned by Chittamund-saw, by word of Mouth, that we did not use to deale with the Princes or any of the Nabobs or Governours, but with the Marchants of the Country, and if they would undertake the business between us, then we were content to part with

the Guns at the termes formerly proposed,<sup>1</sup> but for carrying them to Hugly in our sloopes, it was not possible to be accommodated, either now or hereafter during the ships being here, by reason of the great business of the Companys This affair being soe concluded, Chittamundsaw then made some offers about saltpetre, double and treble refined, but most of the latter, to the quantity of about 2000 [maunds], which he was very importunate might be taken off of their hands, and allsoe a quantity of Romalls, Humhums, and Mullmulls, for which Chimchamsaw [Khēm Chand] and he had before pressed very hard at Ballasore, and the same answear which was then given them was now made to Chittamundsaw, *vizt*, that when the Agent was gone, Mr Edwards should write up to Hugly the lowest prizes they would take, and thence they should receive an answear what to trust unto as to the accepting or refusing of those goods

Then Chittamundsaw desired to have an authentique Copy of the agreement made between the Agent and Councell and the Ballasore Marchants the 3rd instant to keepe by him, because the originall lay in Chimchams [Khēm Chand] hands, which was granted him, he paying the Secretarys fees

Upon consideration that there was little or noe marke for the Barr at Ballasore river mouth, now the Tomb that was built by the Dutch was fallen downe the last foule weather, and the monys given some years since by Mr March and Mr Marshall to build Tombs over their bodys there buried,<sup>2</sup> that they might be markes for the Barr, were not like to be soe

<sup>1</sup> On the 1st April, 1679, Edwards reported to Hugli that Malik Kāsīm had been to the Factory to Vew the Gunns (the Same wee Supposed were asked the last yeare) but have had great disputes about the prices The Company's price was Rs 8 per maund and Malik Kāsīm offered only Rs 6½, but eventually agreed to pay Rs 7½ for the small, and Rs 7 for the larger guns Edwards declined to accept these terms until he received orders from Hugli (*Factory Records Hugli* vol vii)

<sup>2</sup> John March died in 1671, and John Marshall in 1677 No copies of their wills appear to exist John March's estate was administered in England by his mother, Elizabeth Warren, on the 3rd July, 1672, and John Marshall's by his brother, William Marshall, on the 6th April, 1678 (*Administrations*, P C C, 1672 and 1678)

expended, and formerly there were flag stafs and flags at the point of sand and at the Factory for such marks, the Dutch having one now at their Factory, it was resolved and ordered that Mr. Richard Edwards should put up flag stafs and Flags accordingly at the Factory, and at the point of sand at the rivers mouth, for markes for the ships to come to anchor and for the sloopes and Boates to goe over the Barr.

10th September—In the afternoone, by the helpe of the Commanders of the ships and their Pinnaces, the Agent & ca gott off and went aboard the sloop *Arrivall*, disposing the young men and Lumber aboard the *Ganges* and the *Lilly*<sup>1</sup> The sloopes wanting water as usuall, and for soe many passengers, the Agent borrowed 4 Butts of Captain North, and he being unwilling to spare more and the others none, the *Ganges* could not sayle without some, the Master sending word he had but three or four Gallons aboard

11th September—About three a clock in the morning, the *Arrivall* and the *Lilly* and a small ship of Mr Hattons sett saile from Ballasore road with a faire winde, which served to carry us upon the first Flat of the Braces,<sup>2</sup> and there we were taken of a sudden with a violent storme of wind and raine at east right in our teeth, just at sunn sett, which drove us back, and when we gott safe off of the Flat where we were in 2 $\frac{3}{4}$  fathome water, we came to anchor in 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  fathome, and rid it out, our topmasts and yards struck, untill the 13th at two a clock in the morning, and then the weather clearing up, and the wind comeing about to the South East, we weighed, and stood over the flat into the Rivers mouth, the seas runing over us now and then, and anchored between Ingerlee [Hijili] and Kedgerree [Khijiri], the *Lilly* in our Company In this Flurry upon the Braces, we apprehended ourselves in some danger, by reason the *Arrivall* was an old vessell, very leaky, and one of her pumps proved unserviceable The *Lilly* we missed untill the next day, the 12th about noone, and then she came toward us from off the flat, where she had rid it

<sup>1</sup> The *Arrivall* was commanded by George Heron, the *Ganges* by Samuel Sherman and the *Lilly* by James Bridgeman

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 321

out in noe small danger, but she escaped with the loss of her boate Praised be God for these his Mercys

14<sup>th</sup> September — In the morning we saw a sloop asterne of us, which afterward proved to be the *Ganges*, which sailed from Ballasore the 11<sup>th</sup> in the morning, and rid out the storme in sight of the ships In the afternoone we gott into the river leading up to Hugly At the entrance of which river mett us two boates called Oolaukes [*ulāk*, a cargo boat], with a letter to the Agent from Mr Vincent advising of his being at Barnagur [Bārānagar]<sup>1</sup> the 30<sup>th</sup> August, at Tumbalee<sup>2</sup> the 2<sup>d</sup> instant, and returned to Hugly the 8<sup>th</sup>, leaving these boats to give notice of our comeing, one of which was imediately dispatched with an answer of that import<sup>3</sup> This day we overtooke six of the nine Dutch Fly boats that passed though Ballasore road the 3<sup>rd</sup> instant, one of which fly boates was run aground at Tumbalee, just upon the west point of the entrance into Hugly river, and there broken in peeces, good part of her lading saved, being Pepper

15<sup>th</sup> September — Working by mooneshine this morning, the first of the flood set us ashoare upon the westward Banke of the river, but we hove off againe without any hurt by a Kedge Anchor carryed out by the Boate

In the afternoone, Mr Vincent mett us with Mr Read, Mr Bugden, Mr Evans the Chaplaine,<sup>4</sup> and Mr Douglas the Chyrurgeon, in Budgeroes [*bajīa*] and Oolaukes [*ulak*] With them in the evening we left the sloop, takeing the Company's chest of gold and some of the silver in the boates with us, and

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, vol 1 note on p 325

<sup>2</sup> The seaport of Tamralipti, Tamlūk or Tambali was on the west of the Hughli, near its mouth See Yule and Burnell, *Hobson Jobson* s v Tumlook

<sup>3</sup> The Hughli Diary for 9<sup>th</sup> September 1679, has the following entry 'The Chiefe &c. having been out ever since the 29<sup>th</sup> ult expecting to meet the Worshipfull Agent below in the River, thereby to have the better opportunity of giving him an handsome reception and waite on him into Towne returned early this Morning finding the winds to sett in contrary, so that untill the winds changed there could no vessell come thence, which was the occasion of his revisiting Hugly without the Agent, leaving three boates in three places from the mouth of Hugly River to Channock [Chānah] to transmit the newes of his arrivall, whenever it shall happen, by the soonest, when intends to waite on him againe' (*Factory Records, Hughli*, vol 11)

<sup>4</sup> John Evans curate of Thistleworth, was elected chaplain for the Bay of Bengal on the 2<sup>d</sup> November, 1677 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxx, p 272)

this night came to Barnagur, where the tent was pitched, having supd at Tanna<sup>1</sup> in the way<sup>2</sup>

16th September — In the morning we sett forward for Hugly, where we arrived about nine at night. The Dutch Directore, the Heer Verburgh,<sup>3</sup> with his second, Sigr Fensell, and two others of the Councell, Chiefs of Maulda and Decca, mett us in their Budgeroe about two miles below Hugly,<sup>4</sup> and as we passed by the Dutch Factory, they fired three rounds of 39 guns ashoare, and aboard two of their ships that lay at anchor in the river against their Factory<sup>5</sup> At our landing at the English old Factory the guns were allsoe fired At supper they were fired againe, and when the Dutch Directore went away about 12 at night, they were fired a third time At Barnagur, and all the way up the river, we saw severall Dutch ships, some comeing up, some sailing downe and some at anchor

<sup>1</sup> Great Thāna See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 322

<sup>2</sup> The entries in the Hugli Diary for the 14th and 15th September are as follows The Chiefe received a peticular Letter from the Right Worshipful Agent that he was arrived at Tumberlee, whereupon Wee proceeded in the Budgera to encounter him this day [15 September] about 9 Clock in the forenoon having before prepared to receive him here and given the Dutch Directore notice of his safe arrivall About 5 afternoone we mett him below little Tannah, whence wee returned on the Budgera to Great Tannah, and after Snpper, from thence wee reached Barnagur before day [16 September]' (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol 11)

<sup>3</sup> On the 27th September, 1680, Verburg 'deceased of a Violent feavour, a quiet man and of better principles of morall Honesty then Generaly Dutchmen in great employments in India have been observed to be' (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol 11)

<sup>4</sup> Dining something early, wee proceeded towards Hngly, meeting the Dutch Directore &ca near their garden, wee went forward all in Company to the factory' (*Factory Records Hugli* vol 11)

<sup>5</sup> Richard Mohun writing to Richard Edwards on the 18th September, 1679 (O C, No 4653) thus describes Master's reception at Hugli 'I acquaint you with my arrivall here, to wit on the 16th Currant, with health and Safety to all that Imbarqued Upon the three Sloops, though wee incounterd no small danger upon the Brasses, by reason of bad weather and contrary winds The Governours reception was Sutable to his quality and approbation, being met by Mr Vincent, Mr Read Mr Evans, Mr Bugden, the Dutch Directore, his Second, &ca, who Entertayned him as he passed by in his Bugera from their Factory and ships with 117 Gunns Nor was there any want of the like respect from that of ours As yet he has made but small Entry or Inspection into the Companys affaires in this Place, but Suppose will defer it noe longer then untill to morrow'

17th September —The diaries of Cassumbazar, Decca and Pattana were Perused by the Agent

Thursday, the 18th September —The bookes of Accompts of Hugly and Ballasore, and the cash bookes were called for, Perused and examined by the Agent, and Mr Bugden was allsoe sent for and examined about the differences in the said Accompts, who produced the first foule draft of Ballasore Journal A (*sic*) or T (done by Mr Clavells directions, and his hand writeing in severall places therein, and the hand writeing of severall others that dyed that yeare at Ballasore),<sup>1</sup> allsoe his cash bookes (noted in severall places with Mr Clavell's owne hand) for his justification

It apearin in Hugly Journall V That Mr Vincent had paid into the Companys Cash the 30th Aprill, 1678, the Rs 5408-04 anns, for which Cullean Ray [Kalyān Rāi] wants credit in Ballasore, it was thought good to send order to Ballasore by express that they should give Cullean Ray credit by Hugly Accompt Currant for the said sume in their bookes to be closed the 30th Aprill last, and that they should write off Thomas Pitts<sup>2</sup> debt in those bookes by Accompt Currant Hugly (it being to be cleared here) and what other sumes they could properly enter in their bookes to make the Accompts of that Factory correspond with Hugly bookes, for which purpose the Accounts of Ballasore Factory, as it stands in Hugly bookes V and W, should be sent to them

*To Mr Richard Edwards, Chief Sea Councell in Ballasore*<sup>3</sup>

It pleased God to arive us in safety at this place the 16th instant, notwithstanding the danger we were in by incountring with a storme of Raine and wind at East, when we were near halfe way over the first flat of the Braces The *Ganges* and *Lilly* are allsoe safe arived Praised be God for these mercys

<sup>1</sup> Six of the Company's servants died at Balasor of the epidemic which raged in 1677

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, p. 76 for a note on Thomas Pitt

<sup>3</sup> There are duplicates of this letter in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol. v, and in O C, No. 4654

Upon Perusall of the Hugly Bookes V, we find that the Rs 5408-04 anns which Cullean Ray [Kalyān Rāi] charges as paid to Mathias Vincent is made good to the Honble Companys cash here, the 30th Aprill, 1678 Therefore, we send these by Express to order you to give Cullean Ray credit by your Accompt Currant Hugly for the said summe in your Bookes to be Ballanced the 30th of Aprill last And, in regard Thomas Pitts Account will be cleared in the Hugly Bookes, you are to write off this Accompt by Hugly Accompt Currant, except what Mr Edwards is to pay for him, which you must allow to his Credit there, or order the payment of it by some Person here

Herewith we send you Extract of Ballasore Factorys Accompts in Hugly Bookes V and W that you may thereby know how your Factorys Accompt stands here, and we would have you enter in your Bookes, Ballanced the 30th Aprill last, such of the summes therein charged as you can properly enter in your Bookes, that the Accompts may be brought to a Correspondency Yet we doe not upon this Accompt allow of your keeping your Bookes open longer then the time prefixed in our Instructions, but doe expect to have them Ballanced before this month be expired

The Flag Stafs, which we found it Necessary to be sett up at the Factory at Ballasore, and alsoe at the Point of Sand at the Rivers mouth to be a marke for the ships to come to anchor, and for the boates to come and goe over the Barr, we would have you goe in hand with, as we ordered you at our coming away Your very loving friends,

STREYNHAM MASTER [&ca]

*Hugly, September 19th, 1679*

### THE DIARY (*continued*)

*20th September*—Letters were written to Pattana, Cassumbazar and Decca, which are entered in the Hugly Copy Booke of letters,<sup>1</sup> the contents of which are as followeth —

<sup>1</sup> These letters are to be found in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol v

The first of these is the fact that the  
 second of these is the fact that the  
 third of these is the fact that the  
 fourth of these is the fact that the  
 fifth of these is the fact that the  
 sixth of these is the fact that the  
 seventh of these is the fact that the  
 eighth of these is the fact that the  
 ninth of these is the fact that the  
 tenth of these is the fact that the  
 eleventh of these is the fact that the  
 twelfth of these is the fact that the  
 thirteenth of these is the fact that the  
 fourteenth of these is the fact that the  
 fifteenth of these is the fact that the  
 sixteenth of these is the fact that the  
 seventeenth of these is the fact that the  
 eighteenth of these is the fact that the  
 nineteenth of these is the fact that the  
 twentieth of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-first of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-second of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-third of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-fourth of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-fifth of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-sixth of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-seventh of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-eighth of these is the fact that the  
 twenty-ninth of these is the fact that the  
 thirtieth of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-first of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-second of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-third of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-fourth of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-fifth of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-sixth of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-seventh of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-eighth of these is the fact that the  
 thirty-ninth of these is the fact that the  
 fortieth of these is the fact that the  
 forty-first of these is the fact that the  
 forty-second of these is the fact that the  
 forty-third of these is the fact that the  
 forty-fourth of these is the fact that the  
 forty-fifth of these is the fact that the  
 forty-sixth of these is the fact that the  
 forty-seventh of these is the fact that the  
 forty-eighth of these is the fact that the  
 forty-ninth of these is the fact that the  
 fiftieth of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-first of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-second of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-third of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-fourth of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-fifth of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-sixth of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-seventh of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-eighth of these is the fact that the  
 fifty-ninth of these is the fact that the  
 sixtieth of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-first of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-second of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-third of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-fourth of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-fifth of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-sixth of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-seventh of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-eighth of these is the fact that the  
 sixty-ninth of these is the fact that the  
 seventieth of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-first of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-second of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-third of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-fourth of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-fifth of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-sixth of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-seventh of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-eighth of these is the fact that the  
 seventy-ninth of these is the fact that the  
 eightieth of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-first of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-second of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-third of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-fourth of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-fifth of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-sixth of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-seventh of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-eighth of these is the fact that the  
 eighty-ninth of these is the fact that the  
 ninetieth of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-first of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-second of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-third of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-fourth of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-fifth of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-sixth of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-seventh of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-eighth of these is the fact that the  
 ninety-ninth of these is the fact that the  
 hundredth of these is the fact that the



there should be [some] sent from hence, allsoe some Raritys and mony to carry on the investment, blamed them for the backwardness of their bookes of Accompts, and wished them to finish them and send them or the Ballance without delay to be entered in the Hugly Bookes

*Monday, the 22nd September* — At a Consultation,<sup>1</sup> Present — STREYNESHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR. MATHIAS VINCENT, MR RICHARD MOHUN

In regard that neither silver nor gold will sell currantly at this place,<sup>2</sup> It is therefore resolved and ordered that 20 chests of silver and one chest of gold letter H be sent by boates to Cassumbazar with all expedition, and in regard Ryalls of 8 are sooner converted into Rupees then Ingotts are, it is therefore ordered that all the chests of Ryalls be sent at this time, the sooner to pay off the money taken up at interest, and what is wanting to make up the 20 Chests, to be sent of the chests of Ingotts.

It was not thought fit to adventure thither more treasure at this time in regard of the unsettled condition of the country, the Prince being upon his remove to Court, and when this parcell is disposed of (which will take up some time) then to send the remainder

The Accompts of cash in the Ballasore Bookes, letters T and V, being divided under the proper titles of the persons by whom the same was kept and thoroughly examined, the Ballance thereof doth apeare to arise as followeth (which is ordered to be charged to the Accompts of the Respective persons in the Hugly Bookes letter W), *vizt*, Sundry Accompts Dr to Ballasore Factory for the remaines of cash in their hands, *Vizt*,

officers in these parts abusing all without Controule, the Prince himself being wholly addicted to his pleasures, without minding anything, his Coffers in the interim filling apace, he haveing picked up in this last yeares time, as is said, upward of a Million of pound sterling' (*Factory Records, Hugh* vol v)

<sup>1</sup> From this date until the 3rd November there are duplicates of all Consultations held at Hugly (and also of a portion of Master's Diary) in *Factory Records, Hugh*, vol ii

<sup>2</sup> Writing to Kasimbazar on the 10th June, 1679, Vincent remarked 'In this Factory [Hugly], Gold will not sell, here being noe buyers' (*Factory Records Hugh*, vol v)

John Marshall deceased for the Ballance of cash kept by him <sup>1</sup> - - - - -	Rs 5074-01-9
Edmund Bugden for the Ballance of cash kept by him - - - - -	Rs 4737-04-0
	<u>Rs 9811-05-9</u>
Ballasore Factory Dr to Walter Clavell for his credit on the Ballance of the Accompt of cash kept by him - - - - -	Rs 2082-00-0
Which latter Summe being deducted from the former makes up the want of cash in Bal- lasore - - - - -	<u>Rs 7729-05-9</u>

The severall Accompts of Cash, as they are now drawne out and examined, are ordered to be entered at the end of Ballasore Journall, letter V, together with the entrys now ordered in Hugly Journall, letter W, and Copys thereof to be sent home to the Honble Company

Ordered that Walter Clavell deceased be made Dr to Ballasore Factory Rs 5553-13-6 for that Accompt wrott off the cash in Ballasore bookes that was in his hands, as in Hugly Journall, letter T, folio 10 and 46

Ordered that Edmund Bugden be made Dr to John Marshall deceased Rs 500, for soe much overcharged to John Marshalls Cash that was received by Edmund Bugden

Note that John Marshall hath credit for Rs 2113 in his perticular Accompt in Ballasore Bookes V for the cash found in his chest after his Decease

Mr Edmund Bugden being called before the Councell, did acknowledge the foregoing summes charged to his Accompt to be resting in his hands, and for which he promised to make satisfaction, excepting only against Rs 1091-12-3 which he said he could make out he had paid to Mr Clavell

The Agent then acquainted Mr Bugden that there was 6000 Rs, which the Ballasore Marchants charged as paid to

<sup>1</sup> On the 29th October, 1677, Edmund Bugden was reprovved by the Council at Hugli for not having noted that Marshall's 'Cash chest came short of his books' (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol iv)

him in December [1677] and January, 1677 [1677-78], and read to him the Consultation about the same in Ballasore the 3rd instant, to which he answered that he knew nothing thereof. The Agent then acquainted him that he must see to make good all these Monys due from him to the Honble Company, with interest for the same, for soe long time as it hath been in his hands.

Resolved to write to Ballasore to order the Chief and Councill to charge the Rs 7729-5-9 wanting in the cash there to the debt of Accompt Currant Hugly, the same being now cleared here.

A letter to Ballasore of this date<sup>1</sup> was read and passed<sup>2</sup>

### THE DIARY (*continued*)

23rd September — One of the Dutch sloopes takeing out the guns of the Fly boat that was run ashore at Tumbalee, and laying the guns upon her deck, upon an accident at the turne of the tide, over sett and sunke in 8 fathome water. Another of their ships did allsoe run ashore, but gott off againe.

Thursday, the 25th September — Mr Vincent having taken Physick the Councill did not sett.

Friday, the 26th September — At a Consultation, Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR MATHIAS VINCENT, MR RICHARD MOHUN.

Mr Edmund Bugden having made it his request to have leave to goe downe to Ballasore upon his sloop laden with 500 mds of pepper, as he says, that he might there dispose thereof and receive other adventures of his returned from Maldiva<sup>3</sup> and expected from Atchin, and allsoe inquire into the business of the 6000 Rs charged upon him by the Ballasore Marchants, whereby he may be the sooner enabled to make

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of this letter in O C. No. 4655.

<sup>2</sup> The signatures here and at the end of the other Consultations held in Hugly have been omitted. The names are the same as those at the head of the Consultation, with the addition of 'John Nicks, Secretary'.

<sup>3</sup> Bugden claimed a third (Rs 833 5 4) of the cargo of the *Maldiva Merchant*, which had been seized by John Smith, also Rs 1,069 10s, which he said was due to him from Richard Edwards. See *Factory Records, Hugly*, vol II, under date 29th April, 1679.



countenance all those that should come from Metchlepatam without a pass

<sup>1</sup>Whereas the Honble Company have at divers times ordered that all Freemen must reside under their Government at Fort St George, Madrasspatam, to prevent the inconveniences that may ensue by persons tradeing to and fro in these parts without Passes, by which they may be knowne to be Inhabitants under the English Government, It is ordered that none of the Subjects of his Majesty of Great Britaine &ca, which are not in the Companys Service, or have not a Pass as Inhabitants in some place under the Honble Companys Government in India, shall have any countenance or protection, nor enjoy any of the English priviledges, nor shall the Chiefs of the respective Factorys upon any occasion grant them a Dustuck [*dastak*, pass] from or to any place whatsoever <sup>2</sup>

And that it may be knowne that noe dustucks be granted but to such as they ought to be granted, and that they be given to such, It is ordered that there shall be a Register kept of all Dustucks that are given, as well those for the Companys goods or for the goods belonging to the Companys servants (the Respective Chiefs and all others) as those for Freemen that have passes, all which Dusticks are to be entered in the Register of Private Trade

And if any person or persons shall come from Forraigne Parts without a pass, not knowing of these orders, upon his or their giving Bond [in] 100 [*l*]<sup>3</sup> Sterling to become an Inhabitant under the Honble. Companys Government at Bombay or at Madraspatam, within 12 months after the date of the said Bond (which is to be sent to Fort St George), the Person soe entering into bond may have and shall then have the same liberty and priviledge as if he had a Pass as an inhabitant under the Honble Companys Government

There being an order of Councell made the 28th day of Aprill last in Hugly for the Regulation of Perticular mens

<sup>1</sup> From this point there are duplicate copies of the Consultations held by Master in 'the Bay' in O C No 4657, and in *Factory Records, Kasimbazar*, vol 1

<sup>2</sup> Compare the orders, with regard to freemen issued at Masulipatam in April, 1679, *ante*, pp 153 155

<sup>3</sup> The words in brackets have been added from the copy in O C, No 4657

investments at Cassumbazar,<sup>1</sup> the same is now confirmed, and it is further ordered, for the perfecting of the same, that those orders shall be observed in all the Factorys in the Bay, and that the Respective Chiefs and all the Companys Servants and the Freemen shall register (in the Booke kept for the Register of private trade) all the Monys they imprest [advance] for the provision of goods, the persons names to whome paid and the particulars of the goods for which Dusticks are given or desired to be given

And all such persons as are in the Companys service, and alsoe such as have or shall have Passes for liberty to trade as Inhabitants at any place under the Companys Government in India, that bring any goods by sea to land at any Port in the Bay of Bengale, or that shall have any goods to export by sea, shall give an Accompt thereof to the Chief of the Companys Factory, where the said goods are imported or exported, and the same shall be registred in the Register of Private Trade

And it is ordered that if any person or persons, other then the Respective Chiefs, or such as are apointed by them, shall aply themselves to any Governour or to any other officer or Minister of the towne or country, upon any occasion whatsoever, the Chief and Councell of the Companys Factory where such offence shall be comitted, or where such offender can be mett with, shall seize upon the partie soe offending, and send him for Fort St George there to be proceeded against according to the quality of the offence And when any Persons in the Companys service or having passes as Inhabitants under the Companys Government shall aply themselves to the Chief of the Respective Factorys for Dusticks, or for the clearing or passing any goods, or in any other business which does require application to the Governour or any other officer or Minister of the towne or country, the said Chief is hereby ordered and required to grant Dusticks to clear and pass the goods, and to use his endeavours *bona fide* for the effecting the said affair and for the preservation of the priviledges of the English in these parts, soe as the same be at the Expence of the party concerned and not at the Companys charge nor to the Pre-

<sup>1</sup> The 'order' is given in full at the end of the Consultation

judice or detriment of their Interest And noe person shall owne any Strangers goods not belonging to the English or to such as serve them, that they may pass free of Customes and other Dutys as English goods, upon paine of paying double the Customes and Dutys, one halfe thereof to the informer and the other halfe to the use of the poore at Fort St George, Madraspatnam, for every such offence

Ordered that this Consultation (except the two first paragraphs) shall be sent to the subordinate Factorys authenticated, and due observance required thereunto

*Extract of a Consultation held at Hugh, the 28th April, 1679*  
*Factory Records, Hugh, vol 11*

Two General Letters from Cassumbazar of the 17th and 18th Current were read and considered, There being a Complaint made that a particular house was kept in Towne there in the English name and an imprest made to the Companies weavers, which hindered their receiving the Companies money, and at last when they got them to take money, that they were forced to advance 8 as. Per ps. of 60 Covets in the Imprest [earnest money] of the said money, and therefore desired our orders whether such an house should be allowed On they representing it to be of ill Consequence to our Masters affaires in that manufacture, as also whether they should patronize it, or any Countrey Gomausteh [*gumāshīlah*, native agent] that should pretend to come to Invest moneyes in any one of the Companies Servants names belonging to that or any other factory in Bengall, to which on the debate wee agreed to return this for answer —That the Honble Companies Investment should in the first place and with their greatest care be secured, and that in goods prohibited and mulctable noe one should be suffered to Invest there, but as conceded in the generall Indulgence,<sup>1</sup> That wee doe not approve of any ones keeping a house in Towne to imprest money unto the weavers or to receive and rate goods from them, these things being Inconvenient in any place but the factory But wee think fit that when any man, or his Gomasteh, gives out money on such goods as are unmulctable, that he takes care to employ such weavers as are not employed in making the Compnies goods, acquainting the Chiefe of the factory therewith, and gives the Imprest in the factory or some place thereto belonging, and bring[ing] the goods into the factory to be sorted, packed and shipped

---

<sup>1</sup> Paragraph 36 of the Company's General Letter to Fort St George of the 3rd January, 1679 prohibited the purchase by private individuals of goods manufactured of silk or silk and cotton, except those fabrics especially exempted by Indulgence

away, and herein wee doe order the Chiefe &c<sup>a</sup> there not to be hindering but furthering, it being but a just priviledge belonging to the Honble Compames Servants all over Bengall, and wee doe hereby enorder Mr Edward Littleton &c<sup>a</sup> to give us an accompt what the Investment he mentions is, in what goods, and for whose accompt, that if yet there shall, notwithstanding the abovementioned order, appear any danger of dammage to the Honble Company therein, that they may take further care about it

### THE DIARY (*continued*)

27th September — Mr Edmund Bugden having paid 14000 Rs into the Companys cash (which Mr Vincent hath entered in his cash booke), upon Accompt of the Companys monys in his hands, he was discharged of his confinement, his sloop restored to him, and desiring that if he paid any mony into the Companys cash at Ballasore it might be repaid him in Hugly, it was allowed, and that he should be assisted in his Affairs at Ballasore

Received letters from Ballasore with the Diarys and Accompts cash that were behind to the end of August last <sup>1</sup>

Thomas Cooper, that came out of England a soldyer, and came with the Agent to play on Musick, dyed this day of a feaver <sup>2</sup> The Dutch despatched 4 ships, laden most with corne, for Batavia

Monday, the 29th September — At a Consultation, Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR MATHIAS VINCENT, MR RICHARD MOHUN

Resolved to give orders to Ballasore for the Provision of 5 or 600 Timbers of 16 and 18 coveds long for the Buildings and repaires which the Honble Company have ordered at the Fort <sup>3</sup>

Concerning the bad debt of Cowull [Gopāl], a Banian Merchant in Ballasore, which they advise of in the letter from thence of the 20th last month, that he hath never been allowed

<sup>1</sup> A copy of the letter, dated 20th September, 1679, is to be found in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol vii

<sup>2</sup> This event is thus recorded in the Hugli Diary 27 September This Day Thomas Cooper, the Right Worl Agents Violin, died of a feaver God make us mindfull of our owne mortality' (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol ii)

<sup>3</sup> These orders are contained in paragraph 13 of the Company's letter of 3rd January, 1679 (*Letter Book*, vol vi, p 17)



for goods of which burnt in the factory anno 1674, valued at Rs 6270, the halfe of which Mr Clavell offered to allow him, but he then refused to accept it, as in the Consultation of the 3rd of last month at Ballasore<sup>1</sup> Now upon perusall of the bookes of Accompts letter R, wherein the loss by that fire is brought to accompt, it is resolved to write to the Chief &ca at Ballasore to allow him two thirds of Rs 6270 for the loss by the fire, provided that he give good and sufficient security for the payment of the rest of his debt of Rs 7182-15, which is now lookt upon as desperatc, his loss by the fire being the loss of all his estate and alsoe of his credit

Ordered that the Sallarys of those of the Companys servants which came downe from the Fort be paid out of the Companys Cash here, this being the usuall day of payment, and Accompt currant Fort St George charged with the summes paid to those that belong to that place, the particulars to be sent in an Accompt by the ships

Ordered that the soldyers be paid this months pay at 9 fans to the Rupee<sup>2</sup> to be charged to the Accompt of Fort St George

Ordered that Thomas Nevinson<sup>3</sup> be entertained as Master of the sloop *Lilly* at 30 Rs per mensem wages, and 6 Rs per mensem Dyett

#### THE DIARY (*continued*).

29th September — Received the bookes of Accompts from Dacca, Ballanced the 30th Aprill last, with advice that it was discoursed at Court there that the Poll Mony or Judjeea [*jazia*] lately enordered by the Mogull would be exacted of the English and Dutch<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'Last month' is incorrect Both dates refer to September, 1679

<sup>2</sup> The same value is given to the fanam at this period by Bowrey See *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p 114

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, p 93, for Nevinson's appointment as pilot in the Hugli River In a General Letter from Bengal of 20th December, 1678, he is alluded to as 'Master of the Sloopes' (*Factory Records Miscellaneous*, vol III) In August 1681, he was ordered down to Balasor with the *Lilly* He must have died shortly after, for in January, 1682, John Byam sent a copy of his will to his father, Thomas Nevinson, in England (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol III, and *O.C.* No 4896)

<sup>4</sup> In the Hugli Diary this entry is given as follows '29th September 1679 From Decca came a Generall, dated the 20th Instant with Coppie of the Kings orders

30th September — Mellick Byram [Malik Bairām], Brother to Mellick Cossum [Malik Kāsim], Foosdar [*faujdār*] of Hugly, gave the Agent a visit at the Factory

Aboundance of Raine hath fallen here every day for a fortnight, which hath caused an unwholesome aire, many people sickning and dying

The Agent &ca gave the Dutch a visit at their Factory

A copy of the letter of the 20th last month was sent to Pattana by another express, advising that an express should be dispatched every weeke untill we receive answer of the condition of affairs there, allsoe ordered the provision of some medicinall drugs for the Chyrurgeons use at the Fort

A letter was dispatched to Ballasore<sup>1</sup> with the Consultation of the 26th last month and the Accompt eash as should have been stated in Ballasore Bookes V and now rectified in Hugly Bookes W, to be sewed to the end of Ballasore Journall V in Ballasore

*Hugly Generall from the Right Worshippful Agent &ca Councell,  
dated Hugly, 1 October, 1679 O C, No 4659*

Mr RICHARD EDWARDS &c,

Our last to you was of the 23th ult, since which we have received your of the 20th ditto

You have done well in paying all the last years gold to the Merchants on this years contract, which, with what you were in cash, the supply of those two chests of silver from these shippes, and the Merchants debts on remittances, we conceive is sufficient for the present investment without paying them any of the gold arrived this year, nor was the Agents promise to the Merchants to pay what should come short in Rials £, but either in them, if any should be remaining, or else in gold

You have not, according to our orders, sent advise what is the lowest rate that Saltpetre will come at with you, which we therefore now remind you off, and that with it you send us the lowest price of turmerick also

We admire Chumchund and Chintamund [Khēm Chand and Chintāman] should refuse to be security for those persons who provide any goods of the investment enordered with you, they having, as you know, made such an agreement with the Agent

---

for taking<sup>o</sup> of Poll money of all that were not Moores intended only for the Gentues of these parts but whispered there as if it was intended to be made to watch us and the Dutch (*Factory Records, Hugly vol ii*)

<sup>1</sup> A copy of this letter is to be found in O C, No 4659 It is given below

whilst at Ballasore. The security desired you may tell them was for Persons, not for what sorts of goods they were to provide, which when they have better considered, we suppose they will not be so scrupulous as you now represent. However, be sure to take care, in case they should still persist in their refusall, to secure the investment according as you have or shall have orders hence.

The Nilles (*nillā*) let be of the same ground, warp and woof, as formerly, only endeavour what you can that they be of lively colours according to the Honourable Companys orders.<sup>1</sup>

We have taken Cowall's [Gopāls] case into consideration, and having examined the bookes letter R, find that he has not had any allowance for what goods of his burnt in Ballasore in the year 1674, wherefore we order you to allow him in accompt two thirds of Rupees 6270, which is the amount of goods by him lost in the fire the year above-said, provided he immediately gives you good security for the payment of the remainder of his debt, which now stands at Rupees 7182 15 annas. This we have done, knowing him to be an insolvent man, and if not thus abited, the whole debt would have proved desperate.

Your Drives and accompts of cash we have received. If Mr Edmund Bugden or his order shall offer to pay any summe under rupees 14000 into the Honourable Companys cash there, you are hereby enordered to receive it, drawing a bill on us here for the same, and you are to be assistant to him in examining the Merchants how they paid or made good the rupees 6000 to Mr Bugden more then he had brought to recompt. If you find that you shall have occasion for money for the Honourable Companys service there, you may receive such summes into their cash as shall be paid you there and charge us with bills of exchange for the same, Your affectionate friends,

STRENSHAM MASTER [&c.]

We send you herewith a Consultation of the 26th September Confirming another of the 28th April, which is alsoe inclosed, to both which we Require your punctuall observance. Herewith we alsoe send you the accompts of cash, as it ought to have been stated in your Ballasore Bookes Letter V, which you are to sew to the end of the Journall V with you.

We order you to send into the woods, or otherwise procure there, about 600 timbers (besides what ordered for this factory) of about 16 and 18 covads long, they being intended for the use of the Fort *Idem*

#### THE DIARY (*continued*)

Thursday, the 2nd October — Allee Nucky ['Alī Naqī], the Governour of Hugly for the Prince,<sup>2</sup> came to the Factory to visit the Agent

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p. 227

<sup>2</sup> On the receipt of the news of 'Alī Naqī's appointment to Hugli (11th May, 1679), Vincent and the Council wrote to Dacca 'Wee are very sorry Allee

The Agent and Councill mett, discourst of affairs, perused and examined the Accompts of Mr Clavell, Mr Marshall &ca with the Company, but concluded upon nothing to be entered

Accompts of mony paid upon Sallerys and Wages, according to order of Councill the 29th last month, for which the respective persons have passed Receipts, *vizt*, Rs

Streynsham Master, Agent, his Salary at [£]200 per annum, for halfe a yeare from Lady Day to Michaellmas day last is £100 at 2-3 the R is	888	14	2
Mr Richard Mohun for $\frac{1}{2}$ of his salary from the 25th March to the 29th September at 100 per annum is 25 at 2-3 per R is - - -	222	03	6
Mr Richard Elliott, Chaplaine, for his salary from the 3rd January to the 29th September amounts to 71 18 4 1 <sup>1</sup> at 2-3 is - -	639	03	8
John Nicks, Secretary, <sup>2</sup> for $\frac{1}{2}$ of his salary from the 25th March to the 9th September at 20 per annum and from the 9th to the 29th September at 30, with a gratuity of 10 per annum makes 10 5 8 $\frac{3}{4}$ at 2 3 is - -	91	06	11
John Thomas <sup>2</sup> for $\frac{1}{2}$ of his salary from the 25th March to the 9th September at 20 per annum and from the 9th to the 29th September at 30 is 5 5 9 $\frac{3}{4}$ is - - -	47	00	5
John Scattergood for the $\frac{1}{2}$ of his salary at 20 per annum from the 25th March to the 29th September is 5 at 2 3 Rs - - -	44	07	01
Carried forward - -	1933	03	09

Nuckee is made Governor of Hugli Wee shall without doubt find him exceeding troublesome he being much in debt in this towne, and one of those that broke open and entred our factory in Mellick Zendies [Malik Zindi's] time [in 1678]. A worse we Could not we think have had, and will doubtless be a Continual Vexation to us as long as he staires (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vols 11 and 12)

<sup>1</sup> There is an error here The amount, £71 18s 4 $\frac{1}{4}$ d, is too little The chaplain's salary was £100 per annum, and therefore his pay for nine months, less nine days would be £72 9s 2 $\frac{1}{4}$ d

<sup>2</sup> The increase in the salary of Nicks and Thomas on the 9th of September was owing to the fact that they had 'attained the degree of factor'

Brought forward	-	-	1933	03	09
Richard Browne for $\frac{1}{2}$ of a yeares salary at 2 3					
per Rs is	-	-	44	07	01
William Rivett for $\frac{1}{2}$ of a yeares salary at 2 3 is			44	07	01
John Goddard for $\frac{1}{2}$ of a yeares salary at 2 3					
per Rs is	-	-	44	07	01
Henry Oxinden for his salary from the 28th					
June to the 29th September amounts unto					
at 10 per annum	-	-	22	02	4
			<u>Rs</u>	<u>2088</u>	<u>11 4</u>

## SOLDYERS

William Richardson, Ensigne	360	Fans.			
at 9 fans per R is	-	-	40	00	00
Richard Dawson, <sup>1</sup> Rounder	100	„	11	01	09
Anthony Hawkins, <sup>1</sup> Rounder	100	„	11	01	09
John Terry	91	„	10	01	09
Gyles Scudamore	81	„	09	00	00
William Bonnell <sup>2</sup>	91	„	10	01	09
Thomas Polter <sup>1</sup>	91	„	10	01	09
Daniell Singer	91	„	10	01	09
Moses Jones	91	„	10	01	09
John Griffith	91	„	10	01	09
Robert Berwick <sup>3</sup>	81	„	09	00	00
Anthony Fawcett	81	„	09	00	00
Samuell Whitehead	91	„	10	01	09
Henry Smith	91	„	10	01	09
			<u>170</u>	<u>01</u>	<u>06</u>
Carried forward	-	-	2258	12	10

<sup>1</sup> Dawson, Hawkins, and Polter are mentioned in 1677, when they were sent to Masulipatam under Captain Philip Oneal, to take possession of the *Recovery* belonging to Robert Fleetwood, who had died indebted to the Company (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol. xviii)

<sup>2</sup> The death of William Bonnell is noted later on in the text

<sup>3</sup> Robert Berwick, or Barwick, was entertained as a soldier for Bombay in 1675, went out in the *Anne*, and served at Surat until January, 1677, when he and two others 'deserted their Employment upon dislike of their Station at Bombay, for scarcity and dearness of Provisions and bad ayre disagreeing with their healths' They journeyed overland to Masulipatam, where, on their

Brought forward	-	-	2258	12	10
Clement King, <sup>1</sup> Clerke	-	-	100	Fans	- 11 01 09
Henry Mallary, <sup>2</sup> Chururgeon	-	120	„	-	13 05 04
John Somerling, Trumpeter	-	160	„	-	17 12 05
Peter Ashton, Officer	-	91	„	-	10 01 09
Thomas Cooper, <sup>3</sup> Deceased for					
27 days	-	-	82	„	- 9 01 09
Thomas Lane, <sup>4</sup> Agents Servant		91	„	-	10 01 09
					<u>71 08 09<sup>5</sup></u>
Total pagodas [? Rupees]	-		2330	05	07

4th October — Mr Edward Littleton<sup>6</sup> arrived from Cassumbazar and brought thence the Diary &ca. for the month of September

5th October — Received a letter from Decca of the 27th September, advising of great violence practised by Hodgee Mahmud [Hājī Muhammad] the Princes Duan [dīwān] for 15000 Rs he adventured to Persia through Mr Vincents hands, which he would have repaid him before it was returned from thence<sup>7</sup>

Munday, the 6th October — At a Consultation, Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR MATTHIAS VINCENT, MR RICHARD MOHUN

promise to serve the Company at Fort St George, they were provided with money and guides to escort them to Madras (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol II)

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, note on p 196

<sup>2</sup> Henry Mallary was at Fort St George as surgeon's mate in 1675, when Patrick Warner, the Chaplain sent home complaints of his conduct. In 1677 he was commended by the Council at Fort St George as 'a very dilligent and able surgeon'. In November of that year he was sent to Madapollam, where he seems to have practised until October, 1681, when he went to Masulipatam. He died there on the 5th August, 1682 (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vols III. and IV, *Fort St George*, vol XVIII, *Miscellaneous*, vol IIIA, *Letter Book*, vol V, p 364)

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, p 251

<sup>4</sup> This man may be the 'Thomas Lane, Merchant,' who came from Madras to Masulipatam in May, 1682 (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol IV)

<sup>5</sup> This amount should be 71 8 9, and the total 2330 5 7

<sup>6</sup> On the 1st September Littleton had written to Hugh announcing his intention of 'laying down his charge,' and desiring some other suitable to his position. He also desired permission to 'remain aboard 10 or 12 days for the recovery of his health' (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol II)

<sup>7</sup> A copy of this letter is to be found in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol VII

Mr Edward Littleton being arrived from Cassumbazar and [having] given an Accompt of the sale of all the Ryalls of eight last sent thither,<sup>1</sup> and that the gold and Ingotts of silver were allsoe upon disposure, as in the Cassumbazar Diary for the month of September, It is resolved and ordered that the remaining, 18 chests of silver ingotts and one chest of gold, whereof some part will be disposed of here, shall be sent by boates to Cassumbazar with all expedition

Mr Hervy &ca having advised in a letter from Decca of the 27th of last month, received yesterday, that the Princes Duan [*diwān*], Hodgee Mahmud [*Hājī Muhammad*], is very outrageous towards them, upon Accompt of 15000 Rs which he demands the present payment of and a writeing for the profits thereupon to Persia, which mony Mr Vincent was forced to receive and to promise to send to Persia upon his accompt when he was at Decca the last yeare to take out the Princes Neshan [*nshān*], which was long retarded on that Accompt,<sup>2</sup> It is resolved to give orders to Mr Hervy to make an end of the business, and that Mr Vincent doe give order for the payment of the mony, although it be not yet arrived from Persia, there being noe other way to satisfy his unreasonable demands

Upon Mr Vincents request that the said 15000 Rs might be paid him here out of the Companys cash, he to repay it by exchange at the Fort, where the mony from Persia is lodged In regard the said affaire was undertaken for the Honble Companys Service, to expedite the taking out of the Nishan, It is therefore thought fit and reasonable to grant Mr Vincents request, the exchange to be made up at 8 $\frac{3}{4}$  annas of a Rupee to the Abassee

Ordered that there be 1500 tolas of gold delivered to Mutera saw [*Maturā Shāh*] upon Accompt of his contract, for which he

<sup>1</sup> A consignment of bullion from the *Success* was sent to Kasimbazar in August, 1679

<sup>2</sup> Matthias Vincent set out for Dacca on the 19th July, 1678, and returned to Kasimbazar on the 6th October following, having, after prolonged negotiations obtained a *nishān*, or letters patent, signed by Prince Muhammad A'zam, granting freedom of trade to the English in Bengal

is to allow the same rate as the gold sells for at Cassumbazar, but not under 13 Rs the tola

Resolved to write to the Chief [Job Charnock] &ca at Pattana that they doe not stand for a small matter of 1000 or 2000 Rs for the clearing the saltpetre now the time is soe farr slipt

*8th October*—A Perwanna [*parawāna*, order] came from the Princes Duan [Hājī Muhammad], requiring that the 17 iron Ordnance, bought of the Company for the Prince by Mellick Cossum [Malik Kāsim]<sup>1</sup> at Ballisore, should be sent to Decca in the Companys sloopes

*Thursday, the 9th October*—At a Consultation, Present — STRIYASHAM MASTER, Esq, Agent, MR MATTHIAS VINCENT, MR RICHARD MOHLN

A letter to Pattana of this date was read and passed<sup>2</sup> A letter to Cassumbazar of this date was read and passed A letter to Decca of this date was read and passed<sup>2</sup>

Upon examination of the Accompts of cash in the Cash Booke and in the Bookes of Accompts of Hugly, it appears that there is Rs 3849-4-6 short in cash, as the Accompt stands charged in the Bookes of Accompts, about which Mr Reade<sup>3</sup> being examined, he gives for answer that it is caused through Mr Halls omitting to enter several parcells to the Cash Accompt whilst he kept the bookes<sup>4</sup> Wherefore it is ordered that the Accompt of cash be thoroughly examined and rightly stated, and that the cash in the chest and the Accompt thereof in the cash booke and in the Books of Accompts may agree, It is ordered that an Accompt be stated of cash upon Errors in Accompt, Dr to Accompt of cash Rs 3849-4-6, for the difference betweene the true cash in the chest by the cash booke and the Accompt thereof in the Books of Accompts, for that, at Mr Vincents coming from Cassumbazar to take charge of the Chiefship of Hugly,<sup>5</sup> there was no cash in chest,

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, note on p. 237

<sup>2</sup> Copies of these letters are to be found in *Factory Records Hugly* vol. 1

<sup>3</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> and Rende was at this time Second and Accountant at Hugly

<sup>4</sup> *I.e.*, from 1672 to 1674 The copy in *Factory Records, Hugly*, vol. II, adds, which have not since been rectified by the Cash bookes

<sup>5</sup> In August, 1677, on the death of WALTER CHVELL



cash in two days, and returne it without delay, alsoe sent them the booke of the Ballasore Marchants Accompts, made up by Mr. Bugden and Mr. Clavell, anno 1676, and the Accompts of Ditto, 1677, advised them that Mahmud Ckaun [Muhammad Khān] stood a Debtor to Mr Clavell in his perticular Accompts, and that Cowull [Gopāl] was made Dr for 1000 Rs paid him by Mr Bugden the 28th January, 1675-6, which was charged to Comaull [Kamāl] a Banians Account in Hugly Books S, Journall fol 27, and therefore Cowull or Mr Bugden is to make good this 1000 Rs from that day, besides the 1000 Rs charged to his Accompt in Ballasore Journall T, fol 37, about which they were to examine him and the House banian [Hari Charan] and returne their answeare

Received a letter from Ballasore, dated the 7th instant,<sup>1</sup> with the Accompt cash for the Month of September, and the copy of the Ballance of the books W, but the particulars of the Accompt currant Hugly not being inserted, a letter<sup>2</sup> was dispatched immediately requireing the same to be sent that it might be entered in the Hugly Generall Bookes

Alsoe other particulars were inserted in the letter to Ballasore, according to the resolves in Consultation this day

*Munday, the 13th October* — At a Consultation, Present — STREYNESHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR MATTHIAS VINCENT, MR RICHARD MOHUN

Mr Bugden being examined upon the Honble Companys Charge from England for goods wanting in bales that were packt at Ballasore,<sup>3</sup> for his defence he gave in two attestations, signed by Richard Trenchfield, for the years 1675 and 1676, and an attestation signed by Samuel Anthony for the year 1676, both wittnessing that they were present at the embaleing of all the goods in those years, and that they did count such a number of peeces into the bales as the Ticketts specified, The truth

<sup>1</sup> A copy of this letter exists in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vols v and vii

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid*

<sup>3</sup> In their letter of 3rd January, 1679 (*Letter Book*, vol vi, p 28), the Court wrote 'Wee finde by our Bookes No T that Edmund Bugden is considerably in Debt, besides what he is charged with for want of goods in our Books. You are to give order that he pay what he owes, for wee shall not allow any such charge upon us'

whereof they offered to confirme by oath<sup>1</sup> And Samuel Anthony, being present in the Factory, was sent for and examined thereabout, who affirmed the same, that he was present at the embaleing in 1676 and wrott the Ticketts which Mr Bugden signed, and that he did see the peeces counted into the Bales according to the Ticketts, and saw the bales made up before he went from thence

Resolved to order them at Ballasore that, upon the imbaleing of their goods, the warehouse keeper should signe tickets to be put into the bales, and the ticketts to be attested by two others that are to count the peeces that the quantity is packt accordingly

Upon Mr Budgens desire to have leave to goe to Ballasore, it was granted, and that the Chief &ca there should assist him in his business about his accompts with the Marchants

Resolved to order them at Ballasore to secure all the Companys Estate on board the English ships in the road and themselves from being surprized, if the report should prove true of Sultan Mauzums [Sultān Mu'azzam's] son and Sevagees [Shīvajī's] sone comeing to Catecke<sup>2</sup> [Cuttack]

Ordered that Ramnarraine [Rām Nārāyan] be paid 2000 Rs upon Account of a parcell of Mullmulls [*malmal*] brought into the house A letter to Ballasore of this date was read and passed<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Copies of these attestations and also of a letter from Bugden on the subject, are entered in the Hugli Diary under date 10th October, 1679 (*Factory Records Hugli*, vol II)

<sup>2</sup> In the letter to Ballasore, referred to in the next paragraph, the report is said to concern Sultaun Mozzum and Sewagees son or Sewagee himselfe. In any case there seems to have been no foundation for the rumour About this time Muhammad Mu azzam (Shāh Alam), second son of Aurangzēb (1643 1712), was at Anrangābād, and Shīvajī, the Marāthā chief, was plundering Jālnā. See Manucci, *Storia De Mogor* edited by W Irvine, vol II, pp 230, n 1, 239

<sup>3</sup> Copies of this letter exist in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol V and in O C No 4664. The Hngli Diary has the following additional entry for the 15th October 'The Aidee returned to the factory and made a new demand of a note for the profit of the rups 15000 at return of the product thereof which Matthias Vincent willingly agreed to on condition he might have another Note obliging the Duan to pay back Rs 15000 in case of miscarriage, which God forbid, bnt the Aidee having no power, it was referred to the Dnan and Letters were sent him both by Matthias Vincent and the Aidee also from our Governour to that effect. In Matthias Vincent's Letter was also added a Clanse about the Honble Companys gunns sold the prince in Ballasore, that wee had no advise thereof' (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol II)

THE DIARY (*continued*).

15th October—The Accompts of Ballasore Factory were adjusted with the Hugly Books and made exactly to agree, and the reconciling parcells ordered to be entered, which amount to vast sumes, as appears by the same in the Books

Thursday, the 16th October—At a Consultation, Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR MATTHIAS VINCENT, MR RICHARD MOHUN.

John Naylor<sup>1</sup> desireing to come downe from Cassumbazar to Hugly, liberty was granted him accordingly A letter to Pattana of this date was read and passed

The Accompt of cash being thoroughly examined from the year 1675 to 1677 in the books of Accompts, letters Q, R, S, T, V, and the errors therein rectified, It is ordered that the cash upon errors in Accompt be made Cr Rs 11225-03-3 and that the said Accompt be made Dr Rs 7375-14-9 which, with Rs 3849-4-6 wanting in the cash, evens the accompt, as by the particulars to be entered in the books will appear

The Accompt of Mr Walter Clavell deceased being stated, it appears thereby that he is Dr to the Company in the summe of Rs 9715-07-9 at the time of his decease, which was the 3rd August, 1677, upon which mony interest was demanded of his overseers, Mr Vincent and Mr Littleton, who were not forward to pay the same, doubting it might cause them trouble with the executors<sup>2</sup> of the deceased But, upon the debate, they did agree to pay the principall and to deposite the interest, which for 2 years or 24 months at 1½ per cent per mensem, as the company pay for mony taken up for them in these parts, amounts to Rs 2914½, which is refered to the Honble Company and the Executors of the Deceased in England to agree upon

The same was agreed upon for the debt of Mr John Marshall deceased to the Honble Company, the principall at the time of the decease, the 3rd September, 1677, being, as by the Account stated, Rs 2654-2-9 The interest thereupon for 2 years or

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 495

<sup>2</sup> By his will, dated 2nd August, 1677, the day preceeding his death, Walter Clavell appointed George Trenchard, a London merchant, his sole executor and guardian of his children

24 months at  $1\frac{1}{2}$  per cent per mensem, as the Company pay for mony taken up for them in these parts, amounts to Rs 796-03-3, which summe is to be deposited in the Companys cash and refered to the Honble Company and the Executors of the Deceased in England to agree upon

Ordered that Mr Matthias Vincent and Mr Edward Littleton doe pay and deposite in the Honble Companys cash the summe of Rs 12629-15-9 for the Accompt of Mr Walter Clavell Deceased as aforesaid, they being his overseers.<sup>1</sup>

Ordered that Mr Matthias Vincent doe pay and deposite into the Honble Companys cash the summe of Rs 3459-6 as for the Accompt of Mr John Marshall Deceased as aforesaid, he being his overseer

#### THE DIARY (*continued*)

19th October—Received a letter from Ballasore,<sup>2</sup> advising that they had drawne a bill on the Agent and Councell for Rs 8357-12-6, and that they should want 10000 Rs to complete the cloth investment, besides the stick lack, saltpetre and Turmerick,<sup>3</sup> alsoe they sent musters and prizes of saltpetre at  $3\frac{3}{4}$  to  $4\frac{1}{4}$  Rs per maund, and they advised that Cowull [Gopāl] stood to have his usuall proportion in the investment before he accepted of the offer made him for allowance of his loss by the fire, and they wrott of other perticulars as by the letter dated the 11th instant

20th October—The Dutch Directore [Jacob Verburg] sent to invite the Agent &ca to an entertainment to express their joy for the peace with France,<sup>4</sup> and by reason our Kings Majesty

<sup>1</sup> Marshall was also appointed overseer of Clavell's estate in India, according to the will

<sup>2</sup> A copy of this letter, dated 11th October, 1679, is to be found in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol. vii

<sup>3</sup> In their letter of 3rd January, 1679, the Court ordered, among 'Goods to be provided at the Bay,' as follows—

'Turmerick—50 Tuns, or if there be want of lading to make it up to 100 tuns  
Sticklack of the best and blackest—50 Tuns and also 100 tuns more to be brought up to the Fort and lodged there

'Salt Petre—1000 tuns but no white refined Salt Petre but what is already provided (*Letter Book*, vol. vi, p. 25)

<sup>4</sup> An allusion to the Treaty of Nimeguen, concluded 10th August, 1678 See *ante*, note on p. 157

had mediated the same, they said, therefore they invited the English to be witnesses of their gratitude

*Munday, the 20th October*—At a Consultation, Present—  
STREYNESHAM MASTER, Agent MR MATTHIAS VINCENT  
MR RICHARD MOHUN

Ordered that the bill of exchange drawne by the Chief and Councill of Ballasore the 11th instant for Rs 8357-12-6 at sight to be paid accordingly, it being presented this day

Christopher Oxinden deceased<sup>1</sup> having a credit in the Companys books of Hugly for Rs 1135-07-3, It is ordered that the same be paid to the Agent, as the Attorney of Sir Henry Oxinden, according to the Honble Companys order in the 35th section of their letter of the 3rd January, 1678-9<sup>2</sup>

Upon a view of the Companys buildings in this place, it appearing that there is an absolute necessity for more warehouse roome for the security of their goods, and allsoe of more accomodation for their servants, there being nothing done therein since the Order in Councill at the Fort of the 20th February last,<sup>3</sup> *It is therefore ordered that both sides of the Quadrangle of this Factory be built to the gate, and divided into some lodging chambers with large ware houses for the fine goods,*

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, note on p 19

<sup>2</sup> The paragraph runs as follows 'Sir Henry Oxinden, having written a letter to our Agent about the estate of his Son, Mr Christopher Oxinden, lately deceased in the Bay, Wee would have you give what lawfull furtherance and assistance you can in complying with his desires, and assisting those whome he shall impower for the recovery and getting in of the Estate of the deceased and disposing thereof according to his desires' (*Letter Book*, vol vi, p 26).

<sup>3</sup> The Consultation of the 20th February, 1679, exists only at Madras, but in the letter sent to Hugli on the 24th February 1679, as the result of this Consultation, there is the following paragraph 'Having considered what you write about the want of buildings at Hugly for accomodation of the Companys servants, and Warehouses for the security of their goods the Factory and Trade at that place being increased to more then double what it hath been in former times, and will still grow greater as the ships find the way up the Ganges, we have thought fit and doe hereby order you to build convenient Warehouses and what accomodations are absolutely necessary to the House at Hugly, wherein you are to use all frugality and endeavour to finish those buildings before the arrivall of the ships from England' (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol xviii) At a Consultation held at Hugli on the 24th March, 1679, these orders were noted and directions were given for timber to be procured from Balasor, and about 3 lack of bricks and 100 mds lime, so that the buildings might be finished 'before the rains and the arrival of the ships' (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol ii)

and that the yard where now the kitchen stands be wholly aplyed to the use of the warehouse for packing and laying goods in, and a kitchen to be built in another place Allsoe that there be a large warehouse built for the saltpeter upon the old Factory ground, as far from the river as it can conveniently stand, and a house to keep the sloopes stores in, near the hole where they ride between the old Factory and the new,<sup>1</sup> and that offices for the Accomptant and the Secretary, a Councell chamber and a library roome, be built upon the new buildings or apointed out of the old upper roomes

### THE DIARY (*continued*)

21st October —The Agent &ca, with the women who were particularly invited, went to the Dutch House about four after-noonne They had pitched their tents upon the Tarras on the side of the Factory next the river We sate down about sun-sett to the table, at which sate 70 persons, all their weomen, skippers and some strangers in towne being invited The first health they dranke was to the king of France [Louis XIV], whereto the Agent objected that they ought to drinke to the King of England [Charles II] first as Mediator, as well as having precedency, but they said they had orders how to governe themselves on this occasion Next they dranke to the King of England, then to the States, then to the Prince of Orange [William, afterwards William III of England], to the two East India Companys of England and Holland, to the Generall of Batavia [Rijklof van Goens], to the Directore Generall or the second of Battavia [Cornelis Speelman], to the Agent, and then to their ordinary and extraordinary Councell of India To every health, guns were fired by their ships in the river that road just against their Factory After supper they burnt their fire works, which were prepared upon the space between their house and the river side About midnight we returned home, the guns fireing at our comeing and goeing To prevent any disrespects upon such publick occasions, it is

<sup>1</sup> The anchorage known as Hugh Hole marked the site of the old Dutch factory See Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p 170

a good expedient to condition before hand what shall be done, or to avoyd the meeting

22nd October — Received a letter from Decca dated the 13th instant,<sup>1</sup> adviseing that the prince Sultan Auzum [Muhammad 'Azam] had left the Citty the 6th, and the 12th began his journey toward Rajamaul [Rājmaḥāl], that twas feard there would have been a generall plunder about the time of the Princes departure, but it proved not soe, that Shasta Ckaun [Shāistah Khān] was made Suba [Sūbadār] or Governour of Bengale,<sup>2</sup> his son Buzurgh Omeed Ckaun [Buzurg Umeḍ Khān] being sent his offstalle [*abdālī*, a deputy or lieutenant] or Deputy to take possession of the Government, and is on his way makeing great speed to Decca, part of the Armado being sent to Pattana for his reception.

The Cassumbazar bookes were adjusted with the Hugly books from the year 1670, the summes in difference to reconcile these Accompts being very considerable, as will apcare by the parcells ordered to be entered in the books (after the Cassumbazar books W are come, they being daily expected), and it appearing upon this examination that there was Rs 11909½ more charged to Cassumbazar in the Hugly books in Mr Clavells time then was acknowledged in the Cassumbazar books, being the 3 summes following—

Hugly Jor P Fol 8 November 15th, 1672	-	Rs 8000
Hugly Jor Q fol. 29 May, 1674	- - -	Rs 2500
Ditto fol 30 June 27, 1674	- - -	Rs 1409 04

Mr Vincent and Mr Littleton were examined thereabout, who answered they well remembered that when Mr Clavell was at Cassumbazar in 1676 the summe of 8000 Rs was in dispute, and he endeavoured what he could, by examining the Accompts and letters of advice, to make it appeare to be sent to Cassumbazar, but could not Mr Vincent at that time avering it to be a double charge, Mr Clavell was thereupon

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol vii

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 493, for Shāistah khān's first appointment as Sūbadār of Bengal. He was recalled in October, 1677, but reappointed, as stated in the text, two years later. He held the post until his resignation in 1689.

troubled. Now, upon examining the Hugly books and cash books, it seemes to arise from a double charge of the same summe of 8000 Rs as in Hugly Jor O, fol 45 and Cassumbazar Jor M, fol 26 The same errors seeme to be done in the summies of 2500 Rs as in Hugly Jor Q, fol 29 and fol 32, as appears by Cassumbazar Jor O, Fol 10 and 12, and the 1400½ Rs, though charged to the credit of Ballasore cash, which is Mr Clavell, is not made good in Cassumbazar, so that these three sumes appear to be due from Mr Walter Clavell Deceased

Alsoe, in examining and adjusting these Accompts, there appeared 8000 Rs to be due to Mr John March deceased, which he pud upon a bill drawn by John Smith In Decca July 20th, 1670 Mr Vincent, being examined about this, said he remembered the thing, that the Company having then noe cash in Cassumbazar, Mr March paid the bill with his owne mony, but hath never charged it to accompt Another strange errour appeared in this examination, being for 39 chests, 1 case Taffitys and 4 bales severall silkes amount[ing] to Rs 36166-05-9, charged in Cassumbazar Jor Q, fol 9, but not entered in Hugly books Whereupon Mr Vincent produced the invoice of the said goods, dated in Cassumbazar January 27th, 1675-6, and in Hugly warehouse book the same goods appear to be received in Hugly, and alsoe to be sent away to Ballasore upon the *Ganges* the 17th May, 1676, and in Ballasore warehouse book the same goods appear to be there received, but not to be sent away Yet in the *Johannas* Invoice for England, 1676, there is 19 chests Taffatys not rated, and appear to be more then entered in the books as received, so it is hoped all the rest of the parcell went home that year, some being left in the warehouse, yet it does not appear by the invoices or the bills lading, or the Accomptant Generalls advices

23rd [October]—Mr Littleton departed hence for Cassumbazar this day

Thursday, the 23 October —At a Consultation, Present — STREYNSHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR MATTHIAS VINCENT, MR RICHARD MOHUN

The great disappointment of advices from Pattana and the



want of the saltpetre thence, of which there is noe notice to this day, being taken into consideration, and debated whither Petre should be bought up here by reason of the lateness of the yeare, It was resolved to awayte two or three dayes longer for advices from Pattana

Upon adjusting the Cassumbazar and Hugly Accompts, it appearing that there was Rs 1192 $\frac{1}{4}$  due from Mr Walter Clavell deceased to the Honble Company, as appears by the said Accompts and the diary note of the 22nd, It is ordered that the said summe be charged to the Accompt of Walter Clavell deceased for errors in Accompt, and the said summe being demanded of Mr Vincent and Mr Littleton, overseers of the deceased, they having considered of it together, agreed to give for answer, That this debt being upon errors in Accompts not discovered before, they could not with safety pay it, but what estate of Mr Clavell is remaining in the country will be brought into the Companys cash by them here to be remitted home, by which meanes the Company would have the opportunity of satisfying themselves

#### THE DIARY (*continued*)

23rd October — This day the Pattana books were adjusted with the Hugly Bookes from 1670 to 1675, three pair Pattana Bookes being wanting they could not be carryed further, and in this adjustment there were found great differences, the goods sent from Pattana in 1673 and 1674 not being entered in Hugly books, nor the monys remitted thither from Cassumbazar, but it is hoped all the goods were received and sent home, though two potts Muske amount[ing] to Rs 1516-10, in Pattana Books, 1674, doe not appear in the invoices for England, but in the invoice of Pinke *Advice* to the Fort, January 25th, 1674, there is two Potts muske not rated for want of Pattana invoice<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Hugli Diary has the following additional entry for the 23rd October 'Mr Richard Swanley, the Purser of the *Success* arrived hithel in a Dutch sloop, bringing news of the Commanders &ca. their good health on board the Europe Ships, except Capt Earning who was not yet recovered' (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol 11)

24th October — A letter was written to Pattana with copies of the four last,<sup>1</sup> still pressing to send advice how it stood with them, alsoe severall things were advised about invoiceing the goods, stateing Accompts right in their books, and to keep a register of Bad debts cleared out of their books They were ordered immediately to send away the 3 pair books S, T, V, or No 18, 19, 20 for 1675-76, 1676-77, 1677-78 that are wanting in Hugly to adjust the Accompts with They were alsoe ordered to enter the Accompt of what they received from or sent unto any Factory at the end of their diary and Account cash every month The Consultations of 29th April and 26th September last were sent them with the copy of the 18th section of the Honble Companys Letter to the Agent and Councell,<sup>2</sup> dated the 3rd January, 1678-79, and the order for next years investment out of the said letter Before this letter was despatched, the Pattana letters arived, whereupon the Councell was called, and an adition made to the letter, blameing them for hazarding soe great a concerne of the Companys for soe small a matter as 1000 or 1500 Rs and for neglecting a due correspondence soe long, and Mr Charnock was ordered to deliver the Companys remaines, books &ca to Mr Peachy, Samuella Meverell and James Sowdon,<sup>3</sup> and to be at Cassumbazar by the 20th next month at farthest, if he accepted of the Chiefship of that Factory, to which the Honble Company had appointed him<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A copy of this letter is to be found in *Factory Records Hugly*, vol v

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, note on p 233 where the paragraph referred to is quoted.

<sup>3</sup> James Sowden was elected writer on the 24th October, 1677 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxx, fol 186) In January, 1679, he was sent to Dacca and afterwards to Patna, where he became Third and Warehousekeeper in 1683, and Second and Accountant in 1686 In October 1689 he was sent as Second to Bencoolen, in Sumatra and became Chief in 1690 In 1692 he fell into disgrace and was superseded by Charles Fleetwood In 1693 he returned to Fort St George, where the examination of his accounts was begun but no satisfactory decision was arrived at, for, in December 1701 a re examination was ordered to be made James Sowden remained at Fort St George as a freeman until 1702, after which date I have failed to trace him He was brother in law to John Beard, who served the Company in Bengal (*Factory Records Hugly*, vol v *Sumatra* vol. 11, *Fort St George* vols xi and xii. Yule, *Hedges Diary*, vol 1, pp 93 147 and vol iii, p 173)

<sup>4</sup> Paragraph 16 of the Company's letter of the 3rd January, 1679 runs as follows Mr Job Charnock having done us, as wee esteem it, good and faithful

The letters received from Mr Charnocke &ca at Pattana are dated the 13th instant,<sup>1</sup> advising the receipt of the Agent and Councells letter of the 26th last month, and that the occasion of their long silence was the stop of the saltpetre Boates, which they were in daily hopes to get cleared, but they were still there, for the clearing of which they had undergone great troubles with the Nabob [*nawāb*], the Duan [*dīwān*] and the Boatmen At last they had given an obligatory writeing to procure a paper from the Court at Dillee [Delhi] in 4 months to free them from paying of customes, upon which they hoped in a day or two to gett the saltpetre boates cleared, which were in all 31, and there was laded upon them 29890 maunds of petre They had received noe advice from the Vackeel [*vakīl*] at court about the Phirmanud [*farmān*] since the 27th July, That there was one Ingott of silver stolen out of the ware house at Pattana, That Shasta Ckaun [Shāistah Khān] had the Govt of Bengale granted to him againe, and the King was gone with his army against the Radspoots [*rājpūts*] at Asmeer [Ajmer], and that Mr Charnock was ready to come away when the petre boates were dispatched and the warehouse opened, which hath long been sealed up by the Nabob with the Companys goods and monys in it

*Letter from Job Charnock &ca at Patna, dated 13th October, 1676,  
to Streyusham Master &ca. at Hugli Factory Records,  
Hugli, vol vii*

Pattana, 13th October, 1679.

Worshipfull Sir &ca

Wee have received yours of the 12 July and 16 August long Since, and now another of the 20 past month, advising the Arrivall of the Worshippfull Agent and Mr Mohun in Hugli The two former should have been answered ere this, but our daily expectations of giving you a more Satisfactory account then wee did in our former advices concerning the dispatch of our petre boates (which little thought

---

service, and it being his right according to our former settlement to be next in degree to Mr Vincent, wee doe hereby appoint him to be Cheif of Cassumbazar and 2d of Councill in the Bay and consequently to succeed in the Cheifship at the Bay according to our Rules'

<sup>1</sup> This letter, which gives a detailed and graphic account of the difficulties under which Job Charnock laboured at Patna, is given in full below

would have been here still) hath been occasion of our long Silence. In ours of the 20 July wee advised you of the Nibobs Demanding Rupees 500 piceash [*peshkash*] for which promised the opening our warehouse and ordering a Dustuck [*dastak*] for the petre boats, but at delivery he fell off from his promise, refusing it, saying he desired noe more then the other Governors had of us formerly, with many other idle excuses, and ordered that the Jמידار [*jama'dār*, a native officer] should give in an account thereof, and according[ly] wee should present him. Several dues past he give account to the Drogi [*daroga*, a native officer] of the princes piceash, adding far more then wee had given, besides a great quantity of spice, Japan vorders [baskets] &c. which would have amounted to a large Summe. The new Duran [*duran*] arrivall here was the occasion of his not performing his promise. The Cause [*klāhich* govt estates] affayres being wholly in the Duran hands which hath caused great dissensions between them, besides great troubles and stopps to all Merchants, for, from the time of his first arrivall hitherto, noe goods whatever have had passage by land or water for want of bills. Our business falling under his power, wee, soon after his arrivall here, visited him with a present which he returned, he taking none from no persons whatever, and gave him account of what had hapned. He seemed to be much concerned therent and told us he would advise the king about us, and that he would order an account to be taken of our petre, and then take a Mochelke [*muchalka*, bond] of us and dispatch our boats. Our Vuc-keel [*alil*] hereon applied himself daily for a Dustuck [*dastak*], but within few days after the Duran demanded sight of our papers, after perusell of which he found fault with the Copy of the Phirmaund [*farmān*], alledging it was for all goods that were carried to Surrat and not to Bengall ports. The Husbull Hookim [*hasbul hūkm*, official document] was written on Such him Flaw paper that the place where Subi Behar [*Subā Bahār*] was written was very undecerned, by reason of a flaw there, which caused his Suspicion of its being Counterfeit, and replied our papers were of small effect. Our Vucquell replied as much as possible, which little prevailed. He at last ordered his pisdust [*peshdast*, assistant] to peruse them and give him account thereof. Some few days after he told our Vucquell his Master had ordered that wee should give a Mochelke to procure a paper from aloft [i.e., from the Court at Delhi] to cleare us from Custome here, and that wee must pay now the Custome of what goods on board. Our Vucquell replied wee never did it yet and hoped he would bring up noe new Custome. Well then, said he, deposit it thus. For severall dayes were wee delayed by him, altho wee promised all Content possible in mony and goods. At last, with many perswasions he promised he would endeavour his utmost with his Master. Wee likewise procured Mamud Alle [*Mahmūd 'Alī*] one of his Munsabs [*mansabdār*, officer] and chop [*chhāp*, seal] keeper to move in our behalves, promising a present, which he did, and first received answer he would open our warehouse and dispeed our boats on these conditions, First, That wee give a Mochelke [*muchalka*] to

procure a paper to cleare us from Custome in two months time from Dilly, [Delhi] our goods to be wrote downe, the Custome computed at Ruppes 5 Per Cent and deposited, but after a second motion to his Master, wherein he told him our warehouse was Sealed, and what other things wee had Suffered, he only ordered a Mochelke and the taking account of our goods on board, and the Pidust [*pes/dast*] Should give us his Parwana [*paraṇa*, order] for a Dustuck [*dastak*, pass] Our Mochelle was drawn out and presented the Pidust At perisall he told us he would doe us the favour to leave it to our choice, whether wee would give such as the Dutch had given, which was to procure one [?] him] in four months time, a writing from Hugly certifying the arrivall of So much petre Considering the difficult[y] of procuring one doft in So Short time in these trouble-some times here, wee accepted of the other and soe he was Content and promised After wee had got the Codjes Chop [*kūzī's chlap*, judge's seal] to it, which tooke up severall dues Soe troublesome and full of delues are those Mullas [*mul & maula & Muhammadan law officer*], wee delivered it him the same day He carried it to the Darbar [*darbār*] His mister, the Daim was preparing for his Journy to Behar 14 Curt [current] hence so had no opportunity of delivering it that day The next, which was the 29 past, he departed early from hence, the Pidust the 3d ms mt following, taking with him Our Viqueell, promising at his arrivall he would soone dispatch him with his Masters Parwana for a Dustuck After they were arrived 6 or 7 dayes, he delivered the Daim the Mochelle When received it he was very Angry with him for accepting of it, and returned it our Viqueell, saying our papers were

here wee have met with unsufferable troubles and dayly affronts from the Codje [and] Chupdars, together with the boatenen [We] have given already to the Codje and promised upwards of Rs 550, but to Secure us from affronts and there unjust demands, but at last hope to have the business ended for about Rs 600 and od Here is noe order or Government Every petty Officer makes a pray of us and abusing us at pleasure to Screw what they can out of us

Wee have not brought the Tin last come into our last bookes, by reason it was received as [? by us] here after they were Ballanced, and altho the Nabobs Seale was not on the treasure last come, yet wee are not Suffered to dispose of any

It was thought all along unadvisable, since the Duans arrivall, to mention much about opening the warehouse ere wee got downe our boates, because it might have been a hindrance to them, it being a maxime amongst Durbar men, first to get the most necessary affaire dispatched and the rest will Soone follow, as wee hope when the boates are dispeeded wee shall soone get the other downe We heartily wish a good Issue, for never have wee met with Such affronts and troubles and Such bad Success as wee have done this yeare

Wee have not received any advises from the Vucqueell aloft [at Delhi] Since the 27th July, wherein he advised of the indisposition of Inart Cawn [Ināyat Khān], but he being recovered, hope the business would goe forward in order to the procury of the phirmaund, both which and two letters more received the 13 June wee have herewith remitted you a Copie Wee are in daily expectation of receiving effectuall news from thence, haveing wrot him twice Since our Arrivall here concerning the passages here, and pressed him for the Immediate procury of the phirmaund, without which Small hopes to trade here

When this yeares business is finished, *l'izt*, the boates sent downe and the warehouse opened, Job Charnock is ready to attend your Commands for his departure hence for Bengall Wee have received one of the new Indulgences Wee have likewise received the Accomptant Generalls observations on this Factory[s] account[s], to which wee Shall answer when wee goe to Singe [Singhya] where the bookes are

Wee have received the Musturs[samples] of Olibanum [frankincense] and Mastick, the former Rupees 4 Per Seer, the latter 8, but not above  $\frac{1}{2}$  Seer of each procurable in towne, nether were here ever above a Maund or two at most Wee know no Sort of new Manufactory in this place Wee shall observe not to let any of the Honble Companies Servants belonging to this Factory have more then there Sallery amounts to

On the petre boates, which are in all 31, wee have laden Mds 29890 of which are refined Mds 10011 29 and Mds 19878 11 browne

The 13 August last was the same day wee visited the Duan Wee in the morning found the Dore of the Roome wherein the treasure laid to be have [have been] lifted of the Hinges, and the lok in the right place on the hapse Upon examining, found 1 bar or Ingot of Silver wanting It cannot be taken away from thence Suppose but by Some of the House Servants Wee have examined about it as much as

possible, but hitherto cannot find out the theife, nor doe wee believe it could be soe easily conveyed abroad, but may Still [be] hidden in Some part within the walls of the Factory Wee are endeavouring all meanes possible to bring it to light

Shaster Cawn [Shāistah Khān] hath the Government of Bengall againe conferred on him His son Bisoorgh Humeed [Buzurg Umed Khān] is on the way coming downe Oflalle [*i e*, as deputy] Suddenly he will follow himself The Dacca Prince is to remaine at Court The King departed a month Since and upwards with his Army to encounter the Radgpoots [*rājput*s] at Asmeer [Ajmer], a good party of them Standing on their guard and resolved to fight him, haveing beaten downe Moores Churges [Muhammadan Churches] and taken Jussea [*jazia*, poll-tax] of them, as well as the King hath taken of the Jentues [Hindus] So that all is in uproar aloft [in the North] What the Issue will be, it will Soone be Seen If the King gets the best, it will be a Sad thing for the Jentues, he intending to make them all Moores if possible that remaines in Citties under his Government, being such a irreconcilable enemy of theires Yesterday the Mochelke was chopt [sealed] by the Codje, and our Vucqueell returned to the Duan at Behar, hopeing he will be here in one or two dayes with his phirwanna for the Dustuck Wee have herewith sent you the 3 months Cash of July, August and September The Diary shall follow Per next, which will be to morrow or next day Wee remaine, Your humble Servants,  
JOB CHARNOCK, JEREMIAH PEACHY

### THE DIARY (*continued*).

With the Pattana letter came a letter from Cassumbazar, dated 20th October, 1679,<sup>1</sup> advising the Receipt of the 18 chests silver and 1 chest gold sent hence the begining of this Month, that they had disposed of about 30000 Rs worth of gold and were endeavouring the rest, that the Dutch had ordered to provide 100 bales Tanne silke,<sup>2</sup> and were endeavouring to gett it from the English Picars [*pañkār*, retail dealer], that they had sent 20000 Rs by exchange to Dacca, the like summe to Pattana and accepted a Bill of 6000 Rs from Mr Charnock &ca and are paying off what taken up at interest [as] fast as mony comes in

*Fryday, the 24th October* —At a Consultation Extraordinary, Present —STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR MATTHIAS VINCENT, MR RICHARD MOHUN

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Factory Records, Hugly*, vol vii

<sup>2</sup> Tanne or tannee (*tāni*)—*i e*, silk for the warp (*tānā*)—applied to raw silk used for the foundation of woven silk fabrics

Upon reading advices from Pattana received this day, It was resolved to send order to Mr Charnock &ca at Pattana that if Mr Charnock accepted of the Chiefship of Cassumbazar, to which the Honble Company have appointed him, that he should leave the Factory of Pattana or Singee [Singhiya] in such time that he might be at Cassumbazar by the 20th of next month, or sooner, and that he deliver up all the Companys remaines, bookes, Papers &ca, to Jeremy Peachy, Samuall Meverell and James Sowdon and take their receipt for the same, and they are to examine that the said Remains agree with the bookes of Accompts and keep them safe untill some person be ordered to take charge of the Cheifship of that Factory

A letter to Pattana of this date was read and passed <sup>1</sup>

### THE DIARY (*continued*)

25th October — The Decca books were adjusted with the Hugly books from the year 1672, but one pair of Decca books No 4 for 1675-76 being wanting, the reconciling parcells cannot be entered untill those books arrive and are examined

Monday, the 27th October — At a Consultation, Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR MATTHIAS VINCENT, MR RICHARD MOHUN

The sloop *Arrvall*, being laden with saltpetre, it is ordered that she be dispatched with the same to Ballasore Road and deliver it on board the *Golden Fleece*

Resolved and ordered that the chest of gold, No L, lying in the Factory at Ballasore, be brought up thence in the *Arrival*

Mr William Bellamy Dying intestate,<sup>2</sup> and being indebted to severall persons who make demand of what he hath left, and there being severall goods laden by him at Madraspatnam upon the *George*, It is ordered that Capt Nehemiah Earning, Commander of the said ship, doe deliver all the said goods, chests, escritores, clothes, papers and what else he hath in his ship

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of this letter the substance of which is given in the preceding paragraph, in *Factory Records, Hugly*, vol v

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, p 215, for Bellamy's death



belonging to the said Bellamy unto George Herron, Master of the sloop *Arivall*, to be brought up hither in the said sloop, the said George Herron giving his receipt for the same, and when the bills of lading come to hand, they shall be delivered up to Capt Earning, and this order is to be sent to Capt Earning signed by the Agent and Councill

Ordered that the following particulars be provided and laden upon the English ships for provisions for the Fort, *viz*, 12 bales sugar, 60 Maunds Butter

A letter to Ballasore of this date was read and passed <sup>1</sup>

Ordered that what boras [*bhar*, a lighter],<sup>2</sup> or great open boates, can be gott, be taken up to carry the petre aboard the ships when please God it arive from Pattana, now daily expected

27th October — Mellick Cossum [Malik Kāsim] wrott a letter to the Agent, desireing some things of his might be sent to Ballasore upon our sloopes, which was granted, they being 8 parcells, and an answer returned to his letter in Persian

29th October — A letter was written to Dacca<sup>3</sup> and notes upon their last books of Accompts W sent therewith, desireing answer thereunto, ordering them to send their books No 4 which are wanting to adjust the Dacca Accompts with the Hugly bookes, allsoe to send a copy of Shajehauns Phyrmaund [Shāh Jahān's *farmān*] in the 24th year of his raigne [1652]<sup>4</sup> to be translated and sent for England, and some directions were alsoe given about invoyceing the Factory charges upon the goods, and severall sumes omitted in their last to be entered in their next books

30th October — Received letters from Ballasore, dated 24th instant,<sup>5</sup> with their Diary and Accompt cash for the month of September and the particulars of the Accompts charged to Hugly Accompt in their books W, alsoe Mr Joseph Hall re-

<sup>1</sup> Copies of this letter are to be found in *Factory Records, Hugly*, vol v, and in O C, No 4668

<sup>2</sup> See Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal* pp 228 229

<sup>3</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Factory Records, Hugly* vol v

<sup>4</sup> Apparently the *nishān* of Shāh Shujā'a is meant See vol 1, p 491 ante p 21, 22, and Wilson, *Early Annals of Bengal*, vol 1., p 27, n 2

<sup>5</sup> There are copies of these letters in *Factory Records, Hugly*, vol vii

turned a answer to the letter wrott to him the 11th,<sup>1</sup> but not at all to the purpose, giving noe Accompt of the cash that had been in his hands

Letters from Pattana, dated the 17th instant,<sup>2</sup> alsoe arrived this day with their diary for July, August and September, adviseing that the petre boates were not yet cleared, the Kings Duan [*dān*] being sick at Behar, but they were in hopes of his Dustick [*dastak*] to clear them suddenly

*Thursday, the 30th October* — At a Consultation, Present — STRLANSHAM MASTLR, ESQ, Agent, MR MATTHIAS VINCENT, MR RICHARD MOHUN

Upon reading advice from Ballasore concerning saltpetre, Romalls, Cossaes, Mullmulls and Humhums [*rūmāl*, *khāssa*, *malmal* and *hammām*], which the Marchants there desire to put off to the Honble Company,<sup>3</sup> It was resolved not to buy any of those goods at that place, better and cheaper being provided in the other Factorys

Mr Joseph Hall not having returned a satisfactory answer to the Accompt of cash demanded of him, It is ordered that the Cheif &ca at Ballasore doe demand it of him againe and returne his answer

A letter to Ballasore of this date was read and passed <sup>4</sup>

Allee Nucky [*Alī Naqī*], the Governour of Hugly, having given intimation of his expectations of a present upon this occasion of the Agents comeing into these parts, and apeareed cross in our business because he was not gratified therein, It was thought fit to comply with him, in regaurd 'tis upon the pinch of time to dispatch our this years business. Therefore 'tis resolved to present him to the value of about 300 Rs in broad cloth &ca, to the under officers the usuall yearly gratuitys now to be given, and to the Deputy Foosdar [*faṣṣdār*, military governor], Mellick Cossums Brother [*Malik Bairām*], it was thought fit not to present any thing now, because Mellick

<sup>1</sup> Hall's reply does not appear to exist

<sup>2</sup> There are copies of these letters in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol vii

<sup>3</sup> The 'advice' referred to was contained in the letter from Balasor of the 11th October

<sup>4</sup> There are copies of this letter in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol v, and in O C, No 4670

Cossum [Malik Kāsīm] expects a present at the Agents returne to Ballasore

THE DIARY (*continued*).

30th October — In the letter to Ballasore they were ordered to give Accompt of the progress of the investment, that the sloop *Lilly* should have been sent to carry off the goods,<sup>1</sup> that the charges of the Factory must be invoiced on each sorts of goods. Directions were given for the right stateing the Accompt Salary in the books, an Accompt was sent of what they are to enter in their bookes of Accompts X to even them Accompts with Hugly bookes, and the copys of Ballasore Journall and ledger T were sent them

31st October — Received a letter from Decca, dated the 23rd October,<sup>2</sup> with their Diary and Accompt cash for the month of September. They advise of Shasta Ckauns [Shāistah Khān] comeing in great magnificence [and]<sup>3</sup> that the Poll mony has been divers times demanded of them.<sup>4</sup> They were in want of mony to pay for cloth, having received 20000 Rs. by exchange from

<sup>1</sup> The reason given in the letter was 'to prevent Theivery of the Porgoemen [lightermen]'

<sup>2</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Factory Records, Hugh*, vol. vii

<sup>3</sup> The passage in the letter ruus as follows 'Of late the Princes name is almost forgotten, and noe discource are so Current as those which magnify Shasteh Caan [Shāistah Khān], who will bring hither with him the Cheifest officers of this Kingdome, his neare relations, *Vizt*, Codabux [Khudā Bahsh Khān] Buxie [bakhshī] or Master of the horse, Mirza Mudduffer [Mirzā Muzaffar Khān], Deroga [dāroghā] of the Topechonna [tūpkhāna] or Master of the Ordinance, Buzurgh Omeed Caan [Buzurg Umed Khān], Suba of Chatgam [Sūbadār of Chittagong] &ca., and one grand employment or other for all other his relations. Only Obood Nossor Chaan [Abdu'n-Nāzīr Khān], his son, succeeds him in the Suba Shipp of Agra. Obdu'll Summut ['Abdu's-Samad], a relation, and formerly Gentleman of his horse being appointed his Duan [dīwān] and Obood Nasor Chaan was soe. That if it should soe happen that this report be true, as there is little doubt, wee have great hopes of better daies, for most of those Persons Samuell Hervy is well knowne to and favoured by, [es]pet[ially] Mirza Codabux and Mirza Muduffer, with whome wee make noe doubt to prevaile for any reasonable matter within there powers. Wherefore the business of the Buxie [bakhshī] at Hugly seemes better to be waved till that time, and the rather likewise because noe officer in power now, not the King's Duan himselfe, care to alter or meddle much till Shasteh Chaans Arrivall' (*Factory Records, Hugh*, vol. vii)

<sup>4</sup> In the letter quoted above we find 'The poll money has been divers times demanded of us by the Kings Duan, whome wee have hitherto put off with apt and proper excuses.'

Cassambazar, and they answeare to what objected to in the letter of the 9th instant, shewing many reasons that Decca is noe proper place to send gold, copper, lead, tin or Tuttynague,<sup>1</sup> and promise punctually to observe the method of Accompts and Consultations hereafter

Moorte Ram [Mūrti Rām], the old Dubass [*dubāsh*] here in Agent Trevisas<sup>2</sup> time, haveing a demand upon Ramzibon [Rāmjiwan], the son of Jerom Maleek [Jairām Malīk], the former house broker, for part of the Dustoore [*dastūr*], for which he produced a writeing of Jerom Maleeks, that 9 annas on all the Dustoore he should receive in the English service was to be for Moorte Ram [Mūrti Rām] and 7 annas for himselfe, whereof Moorte Ram complained he never had any accompt or benefit, and Ramzibon [Rāmjiwan] now refusing to come to any accompt, the Agent confined him under guard in the Factory some daies since, and he still persisting in his obstinacy, afterward caused him to be put in irons, and this day the business being made up by other Banians [*banya*] between them for 3000 Rs, for which Moorte Ram was contented to deliver up the writeing, Ramzibon was released, his Fathers writeing and a bill he had of Moorte Rams for 100 Rs both torne before them, and they made friends

1 'Wee are also endeavouring to dispose of the Honble Companys Gold and have lately given a Merchant what encouragement wee could tho its a great disreputation to any Comodity, especially in this Country to entreat buyers to come to us

'Whereas you doe very much admire that the Companys Lead, Copper, Tynn and Tutenague should lye unsould, this place being the greatest Markett in the Bay for such goods, with your pardon wee doe hereby make this reply, Dacca did never afford any considerable vend for lead, except the Emperors officers bought it for his Stores, which of late they have not done, much lying by on that account

'The Honble Companys Copper likewise is very rarely likely to go off here, because tis knowne that Copper cannot be wrought into utensils in Dacca as in other townes, but all must be carried to the mint for pice

'The like may be sayd of the Honble. Companys Tynn, which the finer Tynn of these parts hath brought into disesteeme. Tutenague has been a greater Drugg here then in any other parts a long time for this reason Whilest the prince was here, Ray Mollook Chund [Rāi Malīk Chand], an officer of his Court, did mannage soe vast trade in that and at his sddaine and unexpected goeing away, soe vast a quantity was proffered soe cheape that its reputation is now very little ' (Extract from the Dacca letter of 23rd October, quoted above)

<sup>2</sup> Jonathan Trevisa was Chief in Bengal, 1658-63

It being not thought creditable for the Agent to repay the visits of the Deputy Foosdar [*faujdār*] and the Governour, they being meane persons, Mr Vincent was sent to returne their visits yesterday and this day

The Chief for the Dutch at Dacca, Signor Carpentere,<sup>1</sup> set forward thither yesterday, having been some time detained, because the Prince was upon his departure, to whome the Dutch had promised 4 ellephants and 4 Persia horses at his coming to the Government of Bengale [in 1678], but had not yet given them, the Ellephants dying in the way, and the horses not come from Persia, and now they intend to save that charge if they can

William Bonnell, a Soldyer of the Agents guard, being in a house in the towne toward the Dutch quarters, was fallen upon by some of their sailers and stabled through the heart with a Knife, whereof notice being brought to the Factory, Mr Vincent with others was sent to prevent further mischief and bring off them that were run to assist And he goeing to the Dutch Factory, found the Englishman dead in the way, and others of his Comrades about the Dutch house, the Doores shut, and all the Dutch seamen fled to hide themselves Then he went in to the Directore [Verburg] and acquainted him of the matter, who promised to make all search possible for the murtherer and to put him to death when found, the Fiscall [superintendent of police] being sent immediately on board their ships to call over their Rolls and to search about for the man that did it<sup>2</sup>

Mr Reade,<sup>3</sup> with Samuell Sherman,<sup>4</sup> Master of the sloop

<sup>1</sup> Arnoldus, Joannes and Roelandt de Carpentier were all in the service of the Dutch East India Company in the seventeenth century, but I have been unable to ascertain which (if any) of them held office at Dacca in 1679

<sup>2</sup> The Hugli Diary has the following additional entry for 31st October, 1679 'An answer to Mr Vincent's Arzdass [*'arz dāshit*, petition] or Letter to Hodgee Mahmud [Hājī Muhammad] the Princes Duan [received] this day, wherein it was ordered that the Aidee [*ahādī*] and Allee Nucky [*'Alī Naqī*] the Princes Governour here, should take the 15000 Rs, and if could not perswade him to give him any profit thereon, not to use any force to stop the English trade (Factory Records, Hugli vol II)

<sup>3</sup> The Hugli Diary dates this entry 'November Primo'

<sup>4</sup> Samuel Sherman, one of the crew of the Company's ship *Society*, was spared by Captain Thompson to the Council at Hugli to serve in the sloopes' in 1678 In December he was sent with a sloop to Balasor, and 'being new experienced

*Ganges*, and Edward Tench<sup>1</sup> (who were in Bonnells Company when 16 or 20 Dutch seamen fell upon them and killed Bonnell, but Sherman and Tench escaped sorely beaten) was sent to the Dutch Factory to endeavour to discover the Murtherers. The Directore sent for their sloopes men, but it could not appeare they were the persons that did it. Then he offered that Sherman should goe from ship to ship with the Fiscall and call them all over by the Rolls that came from Battavia.

Received letters from Surratt from the President and Councell with the Honble Companys Packett that should have come upon the *Golden Placce*, and other letters from the Honble Company, dated the 17th March 1678-9<sup>2</sup>. The letters from Surratt are dated the 26th and 27th August, advising of the arrival of the *Bengall Marchant* and the *London* from England at Bombay the 11th August and the *Ann* behind, which ships left England the 25th March last, That one French ship arrived at Surratt the 17th August and more expected.

*Monday, the 31d November* — At a Consultation Present — STRYANSHAM MASTLR, ESQ, Agent, MR MATTHIAS VINCENT, MR RICHARD MOHUN

Ordered that the Soldyers of the Agents guard &ca attendance be paid the last months pay here Rs 222-11-0

Resolved to send Mr Edward Reade and Mr George Peacock to the Dutch Factory with this message to the

in the River he was advised to take the advice of his Boatswain. In February, 1679 Sherman was ordered to take soundings in the Hugh River. In 1680 he was master of the sloop *Ganges* and in June of that year he married Jane Caldwell. From 1680 until his death in 1685 he commanded the *Arrivall* (Factory Records, *Hugh*, vols II and V, *Masulipatam*, vols II and III, *Miscellaneous*, vol IIIA)

<sup>1</sup> Edward Tench was boatswain on the Company's sloops in the Hugh at this time. In 1684 he was appointed Master of the *Ganges*. In 1690 he was one of the two Company's pilots remaining in Bengal. In 1694 he was witness of and made a report on, the wreck of the *Royall James* and *Mary*. Five years later on the 28th November, 1699, he died on board the *Antelope*, outward bound from England to Bengal (Factory Records, *Hugh*, vol V, *Balasor*, vol I, *Miscellaneous*, vol IIIA, O.C., No 6710)

<sup>2</sup> The letters to Fort St George and Hugh, together with the other papers alluded to, were despatched to Surat in March, 1679, and sent thence overland to Madras (Letter Book, vol VI, pp 71, 72)

Directore — That we expect that they find out the murderers of the Englishman and doe justice upon them, and because they shall not pretend that we use not our endeavours or neglect it, Samuëll Sherman and Edward Tench are sent to see the Rolls of their ships Companys called over, if perchance they may know any of the partys, and Mr Reade is alsoe to aggravate the matter to the Directore, as that the fact was done without any provocation from the English or their being ingaged in company or drinking with the Dutch men

Upon consideration of what written in a letter from Mr. Hervy &ca at Decca, dated the 23rd, received the 31st last month, wherein Mr Hervy desires leave to come from thence for the aire, and to take leave of his relations goeing for England,<sup>1</sup> It is thought fit to grant his desires, and in regard he gives little incouragement of putting off the Companys gold and copper, that he bring with him to Cassumbazar what gold and copper remaines there undisposed of and sell the lead and Tin and Tuttynague [*tutenaga*] there at the price currant, and that, at Mr Hervys comeing away, he see that the bookes of Accompts be brought up to the time of his leaveing the place, and that the remaines agree with the bookes of Accompts, which remaines are to be left in charge of Richard Trenchfeild<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Samuel Hervy was son in-law to Edward Reade, who had obtained leave to sail for England in January, 1680

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 305, for Richard Trenchfeild's first appointment, and Yule *Hedges Diary*, vol 11, pp 285 289, for a notice of him. The following additional particulars have been gleaned from the Records of the time. In June, 1678, Trenchfeild was accused by Thomas Bromley of cheating the Company by 'overrating goods' at Hugli. The charge was examined by Vincent and the Council in 'the Bay,' and Trenchfeild was acquitted. After his dismissal by the Court on account of opposition to Job Charnock, the Council at Fort St. George espoused his cause, and wrote to the Company in September, 1689, that they hoped Mr Trenchfeild 'now made a freeman, may deserve pardon, he declares himself noway factious, but has suffered for preventing it in others, therefore hopes for a re-admission.' He was further commended for 'honesty, ability and experience.' Richard Trenchfeild appears to have been twice married. His first wife, sister of John Evans, the Company's chaplain in Bengal, joined him in India in 1680. There is no mention of her after Trenchfeild's dismissal from the service, but in 1697 and 1698, among the list of freemen living at Fort St. George, is 'Richard Trenchfeild married a Castez,' or native born Portuguese. Trenchfeild died at Fort St. George on the 3rd October, 1699 and his widow, Elizabeth Trenchfeild, was living there in 1703 (*Factory Records, Miscellaneous*, vol iia, *Fort St George*, vols viii-xiii, Cotton, *Inscriptions on Madras Tombstones*, No 35)

and John Pownsett,<sup>1</sup> and that Directions be made in Consultation for manageing of the business there in Mr Hervys absence

The time for dispatch of the ships drawing near, and the Petre not yet arived from Pattana, upon consideration thereof, It was resolved to awayt a further answer from Pattana before order be taken for buying up of what Petre is in towne, the quantity that is allready bought at Pattana being about 1000 Tons

The papers of informations against severall of the Chiefes &ca Factors in the Bay,<sup>2</sup> which arived here the 1st instant, *via* Surratt, in the Honble Companys Packett that should have come in the *Golden Fleece*, being perused, and Mr Vincent and Mr Reade acquainted therewith, who are the persons present in this place that are concerned therein, They both denyed the accusations, and shewed the falsity and unreasonableness of severall of the articles, and then desired that they might be

<sup>1</sup> See *ante* note on p 119, for John Pownsett's election as writer. He was originally intended for the factory at Surat but, owing to the war with the Dutch in 1673, was landed at Fort St. George. In 1678 he was sent to Bengal as Third at Dacca. He became Second in 1680, and in 1682 was appointed Chief, the Court commending him as 'a person well versed in the Cloth and other goods made in those parts,' and one 'who industriously seeks the good of the Company'. In 1684 Pownsett was accused by Hedges of undue extravagance, fraudulent dealings and intercourse with interlopers. He was tried for his misdemeanours and fined. In 1688 we find him at Fort St. George, where Thomas Lucas became security for him, 'so he had his liberty'. On the 22nd November he married Eleanor Naylor. Three years later, on the 15th May, 1691, he died at Madras (*Letter Book*, vol vi, *Factory Records, Dacca*, vol 1, *Fort St George*, vols v and xxx, Yule, *Hedges Diary*, vol 1, pp 150-152 167 vol 11, pp 262, 270, *Madras Press List for 1691* (207), Penny, *Marriages at Fort St George*).

<sup>2</sup> In their letter of 17th March, 1679, the Court wrote 'In yours overland of date 27 February, 1677 [1678] wee received severall Papers of Examinations of witnesses touching Compliants and Accusations against some of our Servants. Wee have not had time so to peruse the same as to give a finall Judgement thereupon. And, indeed, wee think it more proper that such matters should be determined there upon the place by you, our Agent and Councell, and therefore wee doe expect that you doe proceed to give a determination and finall Judgement thereupon, as you shall finde to be just and equitable, according to our Generall Rules and Directions, whether it be to a temporary Suspension or to a totall discharge and sending home as the matter shall require, Allwaies observing that when you shall finde any person to have wronged us, or otherwise to be indebted to us, you cause him to make reasonable satisfaction for the Injuries and Damage done to us and payment of what they shall be in our Debt' (*Letter Book*, vol vi, p 71).



excused from giving a more particular answer thereunto then to deny the whole, untill the accuser appeared to make good the Charge against them, which unless soe maintained by some person, could be judged noe other then a Calumny raised to bring them in disfavour with the Honble Company Whereupon the Agent and Councell, considering that the said paper of Informations names noe accuser nor any person to be examined, and the Honble Company in the 75th section of their letter of the 3rd January, 1678-9,<sup>1</sup> wherein they order the examination thereof, give noe directions or advice of the partys from whom they had the informations, and no persons having hitherto appeared to the Agent and Councell concerning the same, it could not be further proceeded upon or prosecuted

A letter to Decca was read and passed <sup>2</sup>

Ordered that a letter be written to Ballasore with the Companys order in their letter of the 17th March last concerning coloured Gingham <sup>3</sup>

Mr Reade, having delivered his message to the Dutch Directore, received a promising answer of compliance and returned, leaving Mr Peacock to goe with Sherman to call over their ships Companys, which being done, they came back at night without finding any they could challenge but the Dutch pretended there was five men run away, whose names they sent in a paper signed by the Secretary, and would have it that it must be those that did the murder <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Paragraph 75 of the Companys letter of 3rd January, 1679, runs as follows 'We have received information from the Bay of severall abuses committed by some of our Factors in our affairs to our prejudice which wee would have you to examine, and give us an Accompt apart thereof (*Letter Book* vol. vi., p. 32)

<sup>2</sup> There is a copy in *Factory Records Hugli*, vol. v

<sup>3</sup> Copies of this letter, dated 4th November, 1679 are to be found in O C No. 4672 and in *Factory Records, Hugli* vol. v The 'order' quoted was the following That whereas in ours of the 3d of January [1679] wee ordered 10000 peices of Coloured Ginghams wee finde upon our Sale this Instant March they doe not sell as formerly, and therefore we would have you to provide but 6000 peices whereof 2000 to be haire coloured and greene and yellow mixed and some tawneys or mixt with Crimson, the more glossy the better (*Letter Book*, vol. vi, pp. 72-73) 'This order' Master wrote, we earnestly recommend to your observance

<sup>4</sup> The Hugli Diary adds 'The Directoor protesting to Mr Peacock, as also to Mr Reade, that if he could be found out, he should dy'

The business at this place being soe settled as not to require the Agents longer presence, and all things being prepared for his proceeding to Cassumbazar, he sett forward thither this night with his Company that came with him from the Fort leaving Mr Vincent &ca the Councell at Hugly to attend the business there

### THE DIARY (*continued*)

4<sup>th</sup> November — In the evening we mett the Cassumbazar Budgera near Ambor, which we passed by, and laid too to eat at Hur Nuddy [Nadiā]<sup>1</sup> a small towne

5<sup>th</sup> November — In the morning, a little above Nuddy, one of the soldiers, Robert Barwick, lpt<sup>2</sup> out of a boat with his head foremost into the river and was drowned His body could not be found, though much search was made for it

6<sup>th</sup> November — In the morning we laid to to eat at Byghaut<sup>3</sup>

7<sup>th</sup> November — At 3 in the afternoone we reached Moula [Moliola] There, about 7 at night, Mr Littleton &ca the Factor<sup>4</sup> came to meet the Agent, and an hour after came Signor Berkman<sup>5</sup> Chief for the Dutch at Cassumbazar, with Signor Carpenter, their Chief for Dacca, and two others From hence we went to Cassumbazar by land, and came into the Factory about an hour after midnight<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See *ante* vol 1, note on p 325 Hur Nadiā may mean the fields (*har*) about Nadiā where the party encamped

<sup>2</sup> See *ante* p 256 The copy in *Mackenzie MSS*, vol III has 'tupt.

<sup>3</sup> See *ante* vol 1 note on p 328

<sup>4</sup> The Council at Kasimbazar consisted of Edward Littleton (Chief) Fytche Nedham and Francis Ellis

<sup>5</sup> Mattheus Berckman seems to have succeeded Justinus Wienz, who died at Kasimbazar on the 8th August, 1679 Berckman was Second of the Dutch factory at Hugli in 1681 and died there of fever on the 15th September (*Factory Records Kasimbazar* vol 1 and *Hugli*, vol III)

<sup>6</sup> The Kasimbazar Diary thus records the events of the 7th November 'Newes being this afternoon brought us by one of our Servants of the Right worshipfull the Agents arrivall near Molah a place distant from hence some six or seven miles we Immediately prepared to go thither to meet and Conduct him hither giving Senior Berkman the Dutch Chief notice thereof he having before desired it Wee arrived at Moulah about 8 of the clocke at night and found the Right Worshipfull the Agent &ca arrived there with Mr Mohun, the two Ministers and divers other Englishmen Sometime after came the

By a letter from the Chief &ca at Ballasore, dated the 30th October,<sup>1</sup> received this day, they advise that Mr Bugden did now acknowledge the receipt of the 6000 Rs which the Marchants affirmed to be paid to him anno 1677, and that Cowull [Gopāl] owned the receipt of but 1000 Rs which is charged to his Accompt, soe the other 1000 Rs is an over charge, that they were gott up with their Journall entries to this time, and were goeing in hand to sort the investment, but Mr Edwards was very ill

*Munday, the 10th November* —The Companys letter of 17th March, 1678-9, to the Chief and Councill of the Bay about the sortment of Taffetys<sup>2</sup> was delivered to Mr Littleton and given him in charge to observe The Chief &ca of the Dutch Factory came to give the Agent a visit and to invite him to the Christening of his child<sup>3</sup>

*11th November* —Received a generall letter from Hugly, dated the 6th,<sup>4</sup> advising that Mr Vincent had made an end with the Princes duans Aidee [dīwān's ahādī] for the 15000 Rs sent to Persia, which was by agreement to be paid into the Princes Treasury at Muxoodavad [Murshidābād], and Mr Vincent desired it might be paid out of the Company's cash to Succanundsaw [Sukhnand Shāh], offering a bill [of] exchange

Dutch Chief with the Chief of Dacca and two more. About one of the Clock that night the Agent &ca. arrived in this Factory' (*Factory Records, Kasimbazar, vol. 1*)

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Factory Records, Hugli, vol. vii*

<sup>2</sup> The Court wrote For the Taffaties as wee formerly advise you, wee would have the Raw Taffaties to be thicker and closer struck, or els they will not be vendible, although they cost somewhat more. Wee doe also forbid you to send us any more of the ordinary sorts of white Taffaties, or any Oringe Gold Colours or Redds, because they are not here vendible Wee would have you send us yearly 2000 ps of Taffaties, good French Yellowes, which is a full deepe yellow, and the Cloth colour Taffaties to be one halfe mixt Colours and the other halfe plane Cloth colours, but send no more Crimson and black mixed nor Crimson and yellow, which were formerly for Habberdashers of hatts, but are now out of use' (*Letter Book, vol. vi, p. 73*)

<sup>3</sup> The entry in the Kasimbazar Diary runs 'This day Senior Berkman Cheife of the Dutch here, visited the Agent, and desired leave that Mr Evans might baptize a daughter of his, borne some monthes since here, which being granted, he Invited the Agent &ca. to their Factory on said occasion, desiring it may be performed on wednesday Next' (*Factory Records, Kasimbazar, vol. 1*)

<sup>4</sup> There is a copy in *Factory Records, Hugli, vol. v*

to repay it into the Company's cash at the Fort, as by Consultation of the 6th October<sup>1</sup>

12th November — A letter was written to the Honble Company and dispeeded to Surratt by Pattamars [pathmār, a foot-runner] that came thence, giving an account of the Agent and Councill[s] proceedings since they left the Fort to this time. Alsoe a letter was written to the President and Councill at Surratt<sup>2</sup> in answer to theirs by the same Pattamars. A Native of Bengale named Doldas [Dewaldās], aged about 40 years, came to the Factory. He lives about 8 miles from Cassumbazar, of a Ginganticke stature and make, being 7 foote and one inch in height, all his bones and limbs well proportioned, his voice big and walkes straight.

13th November — Signior Carpenter, the Dutch Chief for Decca, came to take his leave, and departed hence to Decca. Having notice that there was a small vessell goinge from Hughly to Metchlepatam, a letter was written to the Chief and Councill at Metchlepatam of the contents following

to Mr Christopher Hattor, Chief &ea Councill at Metchlepatam

We have received a letter from the Honble Company via Surratt dated the 17th March last, the copy whereof we send you here inclosed for your observation, and the patterne of allejaes [alāchah] received therewith we send herewith, and doe order you to follow the directions thereabout and alsoe about the Romalls [rūmal], as near as possible you can,<sup>4</sup> which is all

<sup>1</sup> See ante, p 258. For further details see the Consultation at Hugh of 6th November, 1679 ((*Factory Records* Hugh vol II)

<sup>2</sup> There is a copy of this letter much damaged among the *Letters from Fort St George* vol I p 169 in the Records at Madras

<sup>3</sup> The Cassumbazar Diary has the following additional entry for the 12th November 'This day the Agent taking with him Mr Mohun and severall others of the Factory upon the Invitation two dayes since went to the Dutch house in the afternoon where Mr Lyons baptized the Chiefes daughter the Chief treating us with much freedom and nobleness' (*Factory Records* Cassumbazar, vol I)

<sup>4</sup> The directions referred to were as follows 'We have thought fitt to make some addition and alteration in the provision of our Callicoes &c from the Orders sent you by the Shipps, and therefore wee would have you further cause to be provided at Metchlepatam or Factories adjacent, 2000 ps of Allejaes more then formerly inordered according to the inclosed Pattern which wee send you

at present from Your loving friends, STREYNHAM MASTER,  
RICHARD MOHUN *Cassumbazar, November 13th, 1679*

Alsoe a letter was written to the Deputy Governour and  
Councill at the Fort of the Contents following —

*To the Worshipfull Joseph Hymmers, Esq, Deputy Governour, &c  
Councill at Fort St George, Madraspatnam*

We have received a letter from the Honble Company *via*  
Surratt, dated the 17th March last, the copy whereof we send  
you here inclosed, and we have alsoe sent the copy to Metch-  
lepatam with the pattern of Allejaes, directing their observation  
of the orders thereabout, and alsoe of the Romalls as near as  
possible they can

Mr Vincent haveing a sume of Persia mony lying at the  
Fort, and being necessitated to pay 15000 Rs to the Princes  
Duan, which, to accomodate the takeing out of the Princes  
Nishan [*nishān*] last yeare, which he sent to Persia for him (*sic*),  
we have thought good, to gratify Mr Vincent, to order the  
payment of the said 15000 Rs out of the Companys cash here,  
and to take his bill on the Deputy Governour to pay the same  
at the Fort at 8½ annas of a Rup to the Abassee,<sup>1</sup> and he hath  
promised to order the said payment by a bill [of] exchange  
to be sent by this conveighance Therefore we desire you to  
receive the said sume, and to make sale of the mony and bring  
it into the Honble Companys cash

We have adjusted all the Factorys accounts in the Bay with  
the Hugly books, except one pair Dacca and 3 pair Pattana  
books, which were not in Hugly, but are sent for from those

---

herewith And whereas wee formerly advised you in our Order by our last  
Shippes to provide at Metchlepatam 2000 ps of Cotton Romalls, Wee finde that  
they cost us 1½ pags per ps, which is neare double the price that the Silke  
Romalls cost in the Bay Wee doe therefore suppose that there must be either  
a mistake or deceipt in the cost thereof, for if they doe really cost that price  
they were Invoiced at, wee would then have you to provide none of them, but  
if there be a mistake and that you shall finde that they doe cost but about  
half the price they were Invoiced at, wee would have you to provide 70 000 peices,  
but no more' (*Letter Book*, vol vi p 72)

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, note on p 229 The value of the *abāsī* is the same as that given by  
Bowrey See *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p 114

Factorys Therefore we desire you to keepe your bookes open untill the returne of the first ship from the Bay, by which time we hope the ballance of the Hugly Generall bookes will be finished

There is no petre yet come from Pattana, nor any news of its coming, which makes us much troubled what to doe to prevent the damage by such disapointment, There being near 1000 Tons bought and laden upon boates We shall doe our best to prevent the worst, which being the needfull at present, we remaine, Your affectionate friend[s] STREYNHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN *Cassumbazar, November 13th, 1679*

*To the Worshipfull Matthias Vincent &ca Councell at Hugly*<sup>1</sup>

Yours of the 6th received the 11th instant, and doe allow of the payment of the 15000 Rs out of the Companys cash here to Mr Vincents order, according to consultation of the 6th October in Hugly, and therefore desire that he will draw a bill of exchange upon the Deputy Governour at the Fort, to be sent upon the vessell which you advise is going to the Coast, for the said sume, to be repaid into the companys cash there in Abassees at 8½ annas of a Rup to the abassee, of which we now write to them at the Fort We send you herewith the copys of the auditors papers of informations and exceptions to the Accompts,<sup>2</sup> which came in the packett that was left behind per the *Golden Fleece*, and having not else, we rest, Your affectionate friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN *Cassumbazar, November 13th, 1679*

The said letters and Duplicates of the letters to the Honble Company and to the President and Councell [of] Surratt were sent by Mr Richard Mohun to Hugly,<sup>3</sup> who desired to make a step thither, promising to return the next weeke

14th November—Received letters from Mr Charnock &ca at Pattana, dated the 5th instant,<sup>4</sup> with the 3 pair of bookes

<sup>1</sup> There is a duplicate of this letter in *Factory Records Hugli*, vol. 111.

<sup>2</sup> See *ante* note on p 209, where the paragraph in the Companys letter on this subject is quoted

<sup>3</sup> Mohun reached Hugli on the 15th November (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol 11)

<sup>4</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Factory Records Hugli* vol 111

of Accompts that were wanting at Hugly They advise that there is yearly many desperate Debts made in the Petre investment, that the warehouse they hoped will be suddenly opened and liberty granted to sell the silver &ca, but, in the meane time, are in great want of about 20000 Rs, which they desire may be sent by Exchange, having with 32500 Rs allready received, paid off what was borrowed at interest and 5000 Rs for the interest thereof, That they had now obtained promise and orders for the clearing the petre boates with a present of 700 Rs to the Nabob and 200 Rs to the Merrbar [*mahr-bahr*, harbour-master] soe they hoped to dispeed them in 2 or 3 dayes The 30th October they received letters from the Vackeel [*vakīl*] at Dilly [Delhi] advising that the king had refused to accept of 22000 Rs for a Phyrmaund [*farmān*] custome free in all his dominions, saying he could not grant it for 22 lack [2,200,000], but the Duan Assud Ckaun [*dīwān*, Asad Khān] had proffered for 20000 Rs to procure it over all the Kingdome, Surratt excepted, without giving anything to the King, soe the Vackeel was still in great hopes to obtaine it The copy of the Vackeels letters in Persian being perused, he advises that he does not question at the last to procure a Phyrmaund for the English to be Custome free in all the Mogulls Dominions except at Surratt Notwithstanding, the King being informed how our customes were paid at Surratt, demanded the  $\frac{1}{2}$  per cent againe, both of the English and the Dutch, that was taken off for service done at Sevagees [Shivaji's] first plundering that towne,<sup>1</sup> and turned out all the writers for leting it pass free soe long

Mr Charnock says he hath accepted and doth accept of the Chiefship of Cassumbazar, but cannot possibly come downe thither by the 20th of this month, as he was ordered, by reason of clearing the Petre, the warehouse, and delivering up of the Remaines This letter was sent forward to Hugly by the same Peons this night

15th November — A letter in Persian was dispatched to the

<sup>1</sup> It was in January 1664 that Surat was sacked by Shivaji Bruce, *Annals of the East India Company*, vol ii, p 145, says that in return for their assistance the English were allowed an abatement of 1 per cent on the rate of customs payable to the Mogul

Vackeel [*vakīl*] at Rajamaul [Rājmahāl] with an authentick copy of the Kings Duans Phyrwana [King's *dīwān's parwāna*, or order] for the clearing the Petre boates immediately upon their arrival there, and to send speedy notice thereof.

The 3 pair of Pattana Bookes were this day adjusted with the Hugly Bookes, and returned againe by expresses with a bill [of] exchange for 20000 Rs, payable into the Companys cash there And Mr Charnock was advised that, if he did not appeare here before the Agent and Councell entered upon settling all Persons in imployments, it would of necessity fall under debate whether he could be settled as the Honble Company had apointed, his excuse of staying to deliver the Remaines not holding good, because he hath had some months since notice of his Removall, That there was 1000 Rs for 100 Mds lead charged to Pattana Factory in Hugly Bookes, which was not allowed in the Pattana Bookes

This day received letters from Hugly, dated the 12th, with two letters from Ballasore, dated the 4th and the 6th instant<sup>1</sup> The letter of the 4th from Ballasore is signed by Richard Edwards, John Byam<sup>2</sup> and Matthew Sheppard,<sup>3</sup> inclosing the Accompt cash for the month of October past, signed by Richard Edwards, the ballance of which is Rs 8236-15-7, and yet they say they have been compel'd to change Ryalls of 8-8 to give out for Packing Stuff and to defray charges, by reason Richard

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of the Hugly letter in *Factory Records, Hugly*, vol v, and copies of the two Balasor letters in *Factory Records Hugly* vol vii

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 324, for John Byam's election as writer In a General Letter from Balasor to the Company of the 28th December 1674, he was described as 'both Capeable of business and willing and Ready to undertake it From 1675 till 1679 Byam served the Company at Hugly In January, 1679, he was appointed Second at Balasor He succeeded as Chief there on the death of Edwards By the Company's letter of 18th November, 1681 he was dismissed the service, but the sentence did not take effect, and in their letter of the 20th September, 1683, the Court confirmed him in the Chiefship of Balasor He had, however, died there in the previous July John Byam married the sister in law of John Evans, chaplain in 'the Bay' She died in June, 1682 (O C, No 4867, *Letter Book* vol vii, pp 105 220 *Factory Records, Hugly*, vols ii, iv, v, vi)

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, note on p 20, for Matthew Sheppard's election as writer He was placed Fourth at Dacca by Major Puckle in 1676 In October, 1678, he was ordered from Hugly to Balasor as Third and Warehousekeeper In 1680 he returned to Hugly as Secretary, and died there on the 8th July (*Factory Records, Hugly*, vols i, ii, iii, v, *Fort St George*, vol. xxviii.)



Edwards disownes to have any Cash in his hands, and they having demanded of him where it is or how disposed of, he returned this answer—that by reason of his indisposition, which renders him incapable of examining his papers and Accompts, he could not at present give any Accompt thereof, and to this letter there is a postscript, which is signed by Richard Edwards only, that being at present very much indisposed, intreats the suspension of Censure till upon the first returne of his health, when he shall not faile to give a more satisfactory accompt

The letter of the 6th from Ballasore is signed by John Byam and Matthew Sheppard, advising that Mr Richard Edwards dyed that day about 11 a clock,<sup>1</sup> and that they had sealed up his chamber dore and all other places wherein he hath any concernes The letter from Hugly advised that Captain North, Captain Cowley, Captain Earning and Mr Bugden were arived from Ballasore, and the sloop *Arivall* returned safe into the river with the chest of gold No L.<sup>2</sup>

*Sunday, the 16th November*—Received letters from Dacca, dated the 7th,<sup>3</sup> with their bookes of Accompts No 4, which they desired might be returned

*17th November*—The Dacca bookes, being adjusted with the Hugly Bookes, were this morning early dispatched to Hugly with the following letter of advice —

*To the Worshippfull Matthias Vincent, Chief, &ca, Councell  
in Hugly*<sup>4</sup>

Sirs, Yours of the 12th I received the 15th instant with the two generall letters from Ballasore of the 4th and 6th and the Accompt cash there for the last month, all which I doe now returne you If the chest Gold returned from Ballasore

<sup>1</sup> The Hugly letter states that Edwards died 'suddenly the 6th in the morning, the Captains all supping with him at the factory the 5th at Night'

<sup>2</sup> In the letter to Balasor of the 27th October Edwards had been ordered to 'send the Chest of Gold No L. off by one of the ships boates, well slung and buoyed in Case of any miscarriage, which God forbid (*Factory Records, Hugly*, vol 1)

<sup>3</sup> There is a copy of the letter in *Factory Records, Hugly*, vol vii

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid*

hath never been opened, or none of it used there, then there will not need an invoice of it from thence, being the same as it came from England, and as you invoiced it to them will serve to enter it againe into your bookes I am sorry for the death of Mr Richard Edwards, and by the letter thence of the 4th, signed by himselfe, fear the Honble Companys cash will fall short, for it is not likely, as indisposed as he was, that above 8000 Rs could be wanting and he or they that signed with him not know what become of it, espetically considering that when I was there, myselfe with Mr Mohun examined the Accompt cash and the cash in the chest, and found the mony in the chest to be something more then there should be by the Ballance of the Accompt, and since that, there has been two months Accompts of cash duly sent thence, so that this I suppose can be noe new error as is implied in the letter of the 4th But Mr Byam and Mr Sheppard have done very prudently to clear themselves by writeing that letter whilst Mr Edwards lived Tis my opinion that you write to them to make enquiry how the mony for the bill paid at Hugly, charged to the debt of the last Accompt cash, was received and paid, and order them to be dilligent and carefull in the sorting, packing and lading of the investment and, taking convenient time, when some of the Commanders or other credible persons are there to be wittnesses of what they find in Mr Edwards his roome which they have sealed up, let them open them and take an Accompt thereof, and earnestly comend the management and dispatch of the business of that Factory to them

The letters which came from Pattana the 14th I forwarded to you the same day The Accompts being adjusted, I returned the three pair of Pattana bookes thither the 15th, when a Bill [of] Exchange for 20000 Rs was sent hence thither, and here inclosed I send you the reconciling entrys to be made in the Hugly bookes

Yesterday I received the enclosed letter from Dacca with the bookes No 4 which, having adjusted, I send you herewith, the said bookes to be returned to Dacca and the Accompt to be entred in Hugly booke to Rectify your Accompts I find, in the Cassumbazar bookes here, 2000 Rs sent to Dacca the

11th Aprill last, which is not entered in the last Decca bookes  
Therefore you may advise them of it, and 4000 Rs will be also  
sent thither in few days

The Cassumbazar bookes are not yet ballanced When they  
are, the reconciling entrys shall be immediately sent to you that  
you may then Ballance your bookes

As yet I hear noe further of the Petre, but have sent to  
Rajamaul to get it cleared there as soone as it arives, which is  
all at present from Your affectionate friend, STREYNHAM  
MASTER *Cassumbazar, November 17th, 1679*

Received [a] letter from Hugly, dated the 16th, incloseing one  
from Ballasore, dated the 8th,<sup>1</sup> advising that Chimcham and  
Chittamundsaw [Khēm Chand and Chintāman Shāh] refused  
to be security for Cowull [Gopāl] for any part in the invest-  
ment, that they had sorted and embaled about 5000 ps  
Ginghams, and were in hopes to accomplish all in due time,  
but were in want of 14000 Rs to compleat the cloth invest-  
ment, beside stick lack, having but 633 Rs in cash, therefore  
desired to be supplied

Mr Hall gave answer that he never kept any Accompt cash,  
but had it monthly from Mr Clavell in loose papers to enter  
into the Bookes, and what cash remained at his going to  
Hugly was left in the Banians hands, of which he cannot  
render any accompt Alsoe he sent an Accompt of 25000 Rs<sup>2</sup>  
sent from Hugly to Ballasore and paid by him to the Marchants  
there, May the 8th, 1672, which accompt he tooke out of the  
bookes letter O, and sayes he has not the cōpys of the Bookes  
letter O by him, and therefore can give noe further Accompt

*To the Worshupfull Matthias Vincent, Chief &ca Councell  
in Hugly*<sup>3</sup>

Yours of the 15th, with the letter from Ballasore, of the 8th, I  
received yesterday, and all that needs my opinion thereupon is  
their want of cash, which tis necessary you doe supply them

<sup>1</sup> Copies of these letters are to be found in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol vii

<sup>2</sup> A copy of Hall's letter and 'Accompt' is to be found in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol vii

<sup>3</sup> A copy of this letter is to be found in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol vii

with as soone as possible you can, rather then to take it up at interest there, and if you have no mony in cash, then you may draw bills upon the factory here

Noe further newes of the saltpetre as yet, which is all that offers from Your affectionate friend, STREYNHAM MASTER Cassumbazar, November 19th, 1679

19th November —The chest of gold No. L arrived from Hugly

20th November —The Cassumbazar bookes letter W, ending the 30th Aprill, 1679, were ballanced this day, and being adjusted with the Hugly bookes, the reconciling parcells were sent to Hugly with the following letter <sup>1</sup>

*To the Worshipfull Matthias Vincent, Chief &ca Councell  
in Hugly*

The Cassumbazar bookes being this day Ballanced and rectified soe that they may now agree with your Generall bookes, I send you herewith the reconciling parcells, soe now there is nothing remaines that I know of to hinder the ballancing of your bookes, but you may shut them up as soone as possible you can

There was five bales and one case of Maulda cloth sent from hence to Hugly in December last, which Mr Littleton sayes does now lye in Hugly, but are not entered in your bookes, the invoice of which being Rs 3176-12-9 [1] have caused to be copyed out of the invoice booke and send it here inclosed It is necessary that you send hither the particulars of those sumes that are to be entered in the next Cassumbazar bookes to reconcile them to the Hugly bookes, as soone as you can, that they may be entered in the bookes here out of hand, whilst things are fresh in memory

The Marchants here have advice that our Petre Boates are upon their way from Pattana, and that Mr Charnock would set out from thence as upon this day I pray God send them safe and timely downe, and rest, Your affectionate friend, STREYNHAM MASTER. Cassumbazar, November 20th, 1679

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy in *Factory Records, Hugly*, vol vii

*Letter to Captain Nehemiah Earning*

Captain Earning, Yours of the 15th instant from Hugly came to my hands this day, and as to a discharge for the delivery of Mr Bellamys concernes, I know not what further you can have then the delivery up of your bills lading, signed unto by myselfe and Councell, It being the Companys orders that we receive and make sale of what their servants leave, and pay their Debts in the country And if you thinke not this sufficient, I know not what further to say or doe in this affair I am, Your affectionate friend, STREYNESHAM MASTER *Cassimbazar, November 20th, 1679*

This day Mr Littleton, with others, was sent to visit the new Foosdar [*faydar*] of Muxodavad [*Murshidābād*]<sup>1</sup>

21st November — Overlookt the white silke bought by Jesooda Mundun [*Jasodhā Mandan*] at Serpore [*Sherpūr*] and some Tannee silke<sup>2</sup> bought there allsoe, and understanding from the Marchants that they did use to make Ropes of the lowest sort of the windings to pack their bales with, which they sold for Profit at Ahmadavad, the Agent ordered that the Companys silke should be packt with such Ropes, there being some of that sort of coarsest silke of the Companys lying in the Warehouse which was fit for nothing else, and it might sell in England for good profit, paying neither Freight nor custome.

At night received letters from Mr Charnock &ca at Pattana, dated the 11th,<sup>3</sup> with the Diary and Accompt cash for the month of October, and copy of another letter from the Vackeel [*vakīl*] at Dilly [*Delhi*], adviseing that the Visier Asad Ckaun [*Khān*] had made another argh [*arz*] or petition to the King in our behalves for a Phyrmaund [*fai mān*] to be Custome free, and hoped to obtaine it for the promised 20000 Rs That the Nabob at Pattana, for a Piscash [*peshkash*] of 700 Rs, had ordered the opening of the warehouse and a Dustick [*dastak*]

<sup>1</sup> The entry in the Kasimbazar Diary runs as follows 'Visited our new Governor for the King, Meer Reeze [*Mīr Riyāz*] as also Ashmutt Cawne [*Azmat Khān*], Governor for the Prince, presenting each 2 gold mohurs and 7 Rups (Factory Records *Kasimbazar* vol 1)

<sup>2</sup> See ante, p 10

<sup>3</sup> There is a copy in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol vii

for the Petre Boates, soe they hoped in two or three dayes they would sett forward, and promised to make all hast

In the morning said letters were forwarded to Hugly Two men were sent to Merrdaudpore [Mīrdāūdpur]<sup>1</sup> to take Accompt of the River, whither there was water enough for the Petre boates, and another man was sent to Rajamaul [Rājmaḥāl] with a letter to our Vackeel and some fine cloth &ca<sup>2</sup> to present to the Governour &ca there to expedite the dispatch of the boates

Overlooked the Floretta yarne or Muckta [mogtā],<sup>3</sup> and the Agent ordered the sorting and prizing thereof, not to the Marchants satisfaction, nor to the Companys detriment And observing the Baggs in which the Marchants brought their silke to be a different sort of cloth from any he had seene, he was informed that it was called Arundee [arindī],<sup>4</sup> made neither of cotton nor silke, but of a kind of Herba<sup>5</sup> spun by a worme that feeds upon the leaves of a stalke or tree called Arundee, which beares a round prickle Berry of which Oyle is made Vast quantitys of this cloth is made in the country about Goora Gaut [Ghorāghāt], beyound Serpore Mercha [Sherpūr Murcha],<sup>6</sup> where the Wormes are kept as silke wormes Here twill never

<sup>1</sup> For the location of this place which Hedges says was 'within 4 or 5 hours travell of Cassumbazar' see Yule, *Hedges Diary*, vol III, p 219

<sup>2</sup> The Kasimbazar Diary gives details Besides 'Scarlett' and 'Broadcloth,' the following articles were presented '3 Sword blades, 1 Small Cedar looking glass, 1 knife handle tipt and twisted with Silver Do wrought Ivory haft, penknives Ordinary' (*Factory Records, Kasimbazar*, vol 1)

<sup>3</sup> Silk made by the *mūga* or *mūnga* (*antherea assama*), a 'wild' silkworm See Watt *Dictionary of Economic Products*, s v Silk and Yule, *Hobson-Jobson*, s v Moonga

<sup>4</sup> Silk spun by the *eri* or *arindī* (*attacus ricini*) silkworm so named because it feeds chiefly on the castor oil plant, called *arindī* in Bengal See Watt, *Dictionary of Economic Products*, who says wronglv that the reference in the text is the earliest mention of this form of silk in European commerce, as it is mentioned, in 1565 by Cæsari dei Federici, who knew it was silk under the name *erba* (*Indian Antiquary*, vol xvix, p 340) See also Milburn, *Oriental Commerce*, vol II, p 244

<sup>5</sup> 'Herba' was however, only a name for *tassar* silk the nature of which was not known See *Indian Antiquary*, vol xvix p 339

<sup>6</sup> Sherpur, in Bogra District, Eastern Bengal, called by the old writers Sherpur Mugcha to distinguish it from Sherpur in Mymensingh 'Goora Gaut,' or 'Goragot,' in Master's time, was applied to the district surrounding the town of Ghorāghāt now in Dinajpur District, Eastern Bengal See the *New Imperial Gazetteer of India*, s v Sherpur and Ghoraghat

come white, but will take any colour Twill not rott nor receive damage by wet. It burnes like hair, not in a flame nor keepes fire long, and wares to admiration. Insomuch that when the cloth is first made, it is given up and downe to poore people to weare, and to lay in shops to be footed upon before tis fitt to be sold Thereupon the Agent gave order that some peices of it should be dyed into severall colours to send home for tryall<sup>1</sup> The usuall dimentions they make them, being about 8 coveds long,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  broad, sold at  $\frac{1}{2}$  Rup the peece

*Munday, the 24th November* —Mr Mohun returned from Hugly this morning<sup>2</sup> Looked over the cloth provided at Maulda by Jechund [Jai Chand], and compareing it with the prizes of the musters sent for England anno 1676 and returned thence, it arose very dear Whereupon Jechund was examined about it, and he justified himselfe, pleading the goodness of the goods, but he was reproved, and noe price being contracted for at delivery out of the mony, there apeares noe remedy but to take such Accompt as he gives of the prizes or cost of the goods

*25th November* —Received letters from Hugly, dated the 20th<sup>3</sup> (but Mr Vincent being taken sick, dispatched the 22nd), accompanying letters from Metchlepatam and Madapollam, dated the 15th and 16th October last, adviseing of a terrible Tempest that hapned in those parts the 13th said Month, which had done very much damage to the country,<sup>4</sup> a great part of the towne of Metchlepatam, both houses and people, being carryed away and destroyed by the sea, which had washed away the island before it, the barr towne and the Bridges, the sea flowing 12 foot deep in the Dutch Factory, and destroyed all their goods and their houses to the damage of 80000 pags The sea was alsoe knee deep in the English Factory, the Companys

<sup>1</sup> The consignment at first met with favour in England In January, 1681, the Court of Committees ordered to be provided 'at the Bay—Arunde Cloth blew,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  yd broad and 16 long 1000 ps —Arrunde Yarne 10 tons' (*Letter Book*, vol vi, p 125) In the following year directions were sent that the Arundee yarn was 'not to be twisted too hard, which makes it cockle' (*ibid*, p 510)

<sup>2</sup> Mohun left Hugh on the 20th November (*Factory Records, Hugly* vol ii)

<sup>3</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Factory Records, Hugly*, vol v

<sup>4</sup> Contemporary accounts of this cyclonic storm, which Mackenzie says (*Kistna District*, p 98) resembled the inundation of 1st November, 1864, are given below

goods damaged, the tiles blown off from all the houses, severall ships and boates blown away Allsoe they give a good accompt of the condition and forwardness of the Investments

*Extracts from Masulipatam Consultations Factory Records, Masulipatam, vol 11, pp 76, 77*

*Munday, 13th October* —The Marchants being sent for to receive the Councells reproofe for their slowe proceedings could not appeare by meanes of much rayne, blustering winds and a threatning sky, black and much charged with swift flying cloudes, which the Natives interpret the forerunner of some Tempest to ensue The Packett received from Madrass for Hugley is ordered to be sent away to morrow, the pattamars [*pathmār*, foot runner] refusing to depart till the weather cleare up againe

*Thursday, 16th October* —Besides the Observation of the day in Course appointed for the Councells assembling, the extraordinary calamitous accident that befell this place on Munday night last, the 13th instant, not to be paraleld by observation or records, more vigorously enforced the same, as well to make inquiry into the damage the Honble Company may have thereby sustayned, as also to learne what loss and prejudice other Forraigners and Natives may have undergone by the most dreadfull Tempest and inundation from the sea, thereby caused, as ever was knowne or recorded to have happened in this place

The posture of the winds and ominous Countenance of the Sky stands recorded in our Consultation of that day About 6 at night our Standard fell, the winde at North, whose furious blasts untied our house and Godownes [warehouses], and layd them open to the violent shoare [shower] of rayne which accompanied those winds At 12 the winds veered about to the East, with redoubled Violence, and indeed in so hydeous a fury as no words can express, wherewith the sea outrageously breaking in, overwhelmed the greatest part of the towne, sweeping away at once very many houses with all the goods and people in it The Dutch Factory had no lesse then 2 fathome water from the levell of their Ground, their bale goods in their warehouse covered with water the hight of 3 bales, their spice-warehouse in no better condition Their standard fell about 12 upon their pepper warehouse and broke in the rooffe, the pepper bursting the sides out, the sea making an absolute breach quite through their seconds Lodgings to the great hazard of their lives, Their mansion house miserably shattered, the partitions in divers places broken in, and no place from the Violence of the weather, which continued till next morning, presenting to View a dismall spectacle of houses and trees overturned and torne in peeces, multitudes of people drowned, their Corps floating up and downe and lodged in most of the streets upon



the abatement of the waters, the total computed to exceed 5000<sup>1</sup> The Sandy hills on the Island interposing betweene the towne and the sea quite washed away, and the same layd flatt and leuell with the other sands

The English Factory escaped better, the sea water not entering above a Coveit in depth, all the damage found is the wetting some of of the broad cloth by the raynes, the roofes of the warehouses being untyled by the winds Yet a greater inconvenience is suspected to ensue thereupon by hindring the quick dispatch of this yeares Investment, all the Cloth or Callicoes brought in by the Marchants being quite through wett and soaked with the rayne and dirt, and that at the washers with salt water, so that the whole is to be againe rewashed, which will require much time, the Tanks and Wells of Fresh water being over run with the seas inundation

The Councell doe therefore order that special care be had to oversee and hasten the washers, and that the trustiest servants be selected and appointed to that charge, and that no meanes be left unessayed for the Compleating this yeares investment in good season, Not doubting but the Honble Company will allow of and take in good part their best and most dilligent endevours, the Dispensations of Providence in all its Methods and appearances requiring an universall resignation thereunto

*A Narrative of the Inundation that hapned at Metchlepatam on the Coast of Chormandell in India, [October, 1679]*  
O C, No 4663

The storme began on Monday the 13th October, 1679, held all that day, and at ten of the clock at night blew with such violence from the Eastward, that it brought the Sea into the Towne, which flowed so fast that in a quarter of an houre it was covered with water Mans height, and so soaked the foundations of the houses that the winds easily overturned them, and the water carried awy about half the Towne The highest and strongest houses have escaped indifferently, and amongst them, the English Factory, Nothing of the Dutch standing, save the posts and the house the Cheif lived in They have lost 200 bales of Cloth, besides other goods, and some particular persons [? goods] to the amount of 2000 and 3000 Pagodas. Goodra [Gūdūr] (the usual residence of the Governour) carried clear away and some drowned Three ships in the Road lost, and all the Boates in this place either staved or drove away Abundance of people ruined, and to the number of 15000 (as near as can be guessed) drowned It reached to most of the adjacent Townes and swept them clear away About 4 the next morning the wind abated and the water began to

<sup>1</sup> In the extract which follows this account the number who perished is given as 15 000, and in a letter to the Company of 27th January, 1680 (*Factory Records Miscellaneous* vol. IIIA), we find also '15000 people killed by the late tempest.'

fall and shrinke within their old bounds, which, had it continued but a small time longer, had together with the Towne destroyed all the persons living in Metchlepatam

*Extract from the Hugh Diary of 20th November, 1679*    *Factory Records, Hugh, vol 11*

Yesterday came        newes of the miserable Estate of the towne of Metchlepatam through a storme hapning there the 13th past month, lasting a day and a night, washing away the Island that formerly lay before the towne, by which meanes the water flowed 4 yards into the Dutch factory, and they lost in goods, houses and household stuff dammaged, Computed at 86000 pagods new    The water run into the English factory about        yd deep, what goods in the house dammaged, all the ships and Vessells in that Road and near the Bridges (which are all blown away so that one planck of them were scarcely to be found) sunck and not heard off

THE DIARY (*continued*)

[25th November] —Raw silke was looked over, and it comeing out much worse then the Musters [samples], was prized accordingly and good part of it refused

Some of the companys Marchants and sharoffs [*saṁāf*, money-changer] of this place that have dealt much in buying their silver and gold, haveing been severall days treated with about makeing a firme and lasting contract for all the silver and gold that should be sold in this Factory, at the last Chittermull [Chitr Mall] was brought to agree to give 210 Rs sicca [*sikkā*, newly-coined] or 212 Rs Peet [*peṭh*, current] for 100 Ryalls [*reals*]<sup>1</sup> eight weighing 240 Rs, and the same price for silver in Ingotts of the same Assay with Ryalls, but differing upon the Assay of Ryalls eight, which are said to be

<sup>1</sup> The calculations and statements in the text make out the real of eight or current Spanish dollar to weigh 2½ of a new rupee, and to be worth only 2½. Taking the sicca, or new rupee of the time at 2s 3½d the value of the Spanish dollar was placed at 5s 0½d in cash and 5s 6d by weight, a loss of 5½d per dollar in fineness, which does not say much for the dollar or for the ingot silver from the same source. They also show that the sicca or new rupee, only weighed about 154 grains against 179½ grains, or standard weight of a *tolā* or rupee weight Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p 114, puts the Mexican dollar at 5s and the rupee at 2s 3½d in 1669 and the text makes hardly any difference between the Spanish, Mexican, and Sevillian dollars, agreeing substantially with Bowrey

5½ Ruttees [*rattī*], and he says but 5½<sup>1</sup> Ruttees wast in a Rup weight, the bargaine was defered And this evening Assays were made of Ryalls Eight, Mexico<sup>2</sup> and Civill,<sup>3</sup> and of Standard silver, which came out at 5¼ Ruttees, 6 Ruttees and 6¼ Ruttees in the Rupee A Rupee is accounted to be fine silver and weighs 10¼ Mass [*māsha*, about 15 grs] The last yeare Ryalls Eight were sold here at 210 and 209¾ Rs peet [*peeth*], and this yeare they were sold at 209 and 208½ Rs peet per 240 Rs weight, and the Silver in Ingotts were sold the last yeare at 209¼<sup>4</sup> Rs Peet for 240 Rs weight, and 2 dwt finer then Standard allowed to make it equall with the Assay of Ryalls Eight, 1 dwt being to a pound as 2¼ chaul,<sup>5</sup> to a Rupee The gold sold last year at 15 Rs per Tola fine, the wast upon standard 1<sup>6</sup> Mass [*māsha*] in a Tola<sup>7</sup> and Pistolls<sup>8</sup> at 13¼ Rs per tola This yeare pistolls sold at 13 Rs per tola Moors [*mohars*] the last yeare worth 13 Rs and this yeare 12<sup>9</sup> Rs per peece. The moore is accounted to be fine Gold and weighs 9¼ mass<sup>10</sup> Chittermull [Chitr Mall] was now brought to give 13½ Rs per Tola Peet [*peeth*] (that is Currant mony) for Pistolls, and for gold of Pistoll Assay the same price, to returne Moors at 13 Rs a peece or to pay mony, and if the price of Moors shall rise, the price of gold to rise accordingly<sup>11</sup>

NOTE—8 Chaul is a Ruttee [*rattī*], 8 Ruttees is a mass [*māsha*], and 12 mass is a Tola, the charges of the mint about 6 per cent

<sup>1</sup> The copy in *Mackenzie MSS*, vol. III has '6½ Ruttees'

<sup>2</sup> The dollar of Mexican plate worth rather more than the Spanish dollar

<sup>3</sup> The old or Sevillian dollar, worth rather more than the Mexican dollar

<sup>4</sup> The copy in *Mackenzie MSS* has '209½ Rs. Peet'

<sup>5</sup> *Chāwal*, a rice seed barley corn, ½ of a *rattī*

<sup>6</sup> The copy in *Mackenzie MSS* has '1¼ Mass'

<sup>7</sup> This means that the local market ratio in 1678 of gold to silver was 16½ to 1

<sup>8</sup> The Spanish doubloon, worth about £3 6s 5d The statements in the text show that the pistole was about 18¼ per cent worse than the *mohar* in fineness

<sup>9</sup> The copy in *Mackenzie MSS* has '12½ Rs'

<sup>10</sup> This means that in 1678 gold was to silver as 16 to 1 and in 1679 as 14½ to 1

<sup>11</sup> This means that Chitr Mall was induced to value *mohars* at about Rs. 16 per *tolā* instead of Rs 14½, the ordinary market rate. The statements as a whole exhibit the violent fluctuations to which the currency was liable, and the difficulty at the time in valuing and dealing with money, which was then merely one species of merchandise so far as the Company was concerned

*Extract from the Kasimbazar Diary of 11th September, 1679*<sup>1</sup>  
*Factory Records, Kasimbazar, vol 1*

Came at last to Agreement for the Remains of the gold with Chittermull Srw [Chitr Mall Shäh] at 15 Rupees the tola of 12 masse [*māsha*] fine, to pay  $\frac{1}{2}$  mony, rest at a month, the essays agreed upon for 6 Ingotts of the same were as followes, *vizt* —

No 21— $1\frac{1}{2}$ worse burnes	2M	1R	$4\frac{1}{2}$	Choul [ <i>chūaal</i> ] in the tola of 12M <sup>2</sup>
23— $\frac{1}{2}$ better	- 1	7	$4\frac{1}{2}$	
24—Standard -	- 1	7	—	
25—1 worse	- 2	-	$1\frac{1}{2}$	
33— $1\frac{3}{4}$ better	- 1	5	$3\frac{1}{2}$	
37— $\frac{1}{2}$ worse	- 2	0	$3\frac{1}{2}$	

The Remaining Ingott No 20 coming, according to his Essay, much courser then by our Invoice account it should, it was agreed upon that tho he tooke the same, yet some 6 or 7 toles should be cut off, and of the same Essayes to be made againe for our and his Satisfaction according to which the finesse [fineness] should be agreed

We also contracted with him for 2 chests Ryalls at 209 rs each 240 rs weight, he to pay  $\frac{1}{4}$  mony the rest at a month

And finding the time much elapsed, and noe buyers appeared for the Silver, tho we had given notice thereof to all the Sheroffs, we entred into discourse with him about the Ingotts, but finding him not at all willing to adventure on the agreement made the last yeare, at last this proposall was made and consented unto, to deliver him at present some 4 chests, to pay for the same at a month, at the Rate of the Ryall Silver, and as it came better or worse to be allowed or allow for the same

And that no delay might be, it was agreed to cut from each Ingott a convenient piece to make Essayes of the same here at our leisure, or send some of the Same to the Mint to the Droga [*dārgohā* superintendent], it here we should thinke we were under any mistake, or if any Englishman should be ordered up, it might be done in his presence, to which he is to Submitt, and it being Silver, the Essay is easier and less hazardous, and so while this is Coyning, to be going forward in Essaying the rest Thus, considering the times, is the best agreement we could make, and we thinke it no very ill one, in regard our masters will hereby the Sooner be Supplied, which is an affaire of no Meane consequence. And we have the same advantage and Security in our Essayes as we could have, were we to make the Same ere an agreement was come to, and therein much time would be Spent which now is prevented

<sup>1</sup> This statement is inserted in the text to show how entirely the currency in Master's time was an article of merchandise

<sup>2</sup> M = *māsha*, R = *rattī*

*Wednesday, the 26th November* —At a Consultation,<sup>1</sup> Present —  
STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR RICHARD MOHUN,  
MR EDWARD LITTLETON

Although Mr Littleton is not of the ordinary Councill to the Agent, yet being of the degree of senior Marchant, which are of the extraordinary Councill, it is thought fit to call him into the Councill at this time to take his advice in the affairs of this Factory, whereof he hath had the charge as chief for above two yeares<sup>2</sup>

Upon consideration of the many impediments which the Honble Companys affairs meet withall, by reason of the long lying of their silver and gold before it is converted into Currant mony of the country, It is thought good to make a firme and lasting contract with some responsible person to take off the whole quantity yearely, soe that as soone as it arives there may be nothing to doe more then to deliver it and to receive the mony as it comes from the Mint And Chittermull Saw [Chitr Mall Shāh], a Marchant of this place, who hath dealt for much of the Honble. Companys silver and gold, offering to undertake

<sup>1</sup> There are copies of the Consultations held at Kasimbazar on the 26th November and 1st and 2nd December, 1679, in *Factory Records, Kasimbazar*, vol 1

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 329 for the election of Edward (afterwards Sir Edward) Littleton as factor. On his arrival in India in 1671 he was, by the Company's orders sent to Kasimbazar as 'being well skilled in silk' (*Letter Book*, vol 14, p 391). He spent the year 1673 in Hngh, where Edmnd Bugden was ordered to 'admit him to the knowledge of the Companys business' (*Factory Records, Hngh* vol 14). In March, 1674, Littleton returned to Kasimbazar, where he served as Third, he became Second in 1676 (as related in vol 1), and Chief in 1677. His wife Elizabeth died at Kasimbazar on the 26th July, 1678 leaving two daughters, Jane Hnghana and Elizabeth Gangetica. The elder was sent to England in the charge of Captain William Thompson, commander of the *Society*, in December, 1678. In July 1679, Elizabeth Gangetica, a child 'of extraordinary hopes and promises,' died of an 'inward feavor' (*Factory Records Kasimbazar*, vol 1). In consequence of his bereavements and of his own ill-health, Littleton announced his intention of resigning his post, but after his visit to Hngh, as related in the text, he apparently reconsidered his determination. He remained Chief at Kasimbazar until 1681, when he was superseded by Job Charnock, and the Court, who had then a good opinion of him, made him Second at Hngh and Third in the Bay (*Letter Book* vol 11, p 270). In November 1681, reports reached England of Littleton's dealings with 'interlopers,' and he was dismissed the service and returned to England in 1683. His actions in 1682, his return to India in 1699 as President of Bengal under the New Company and his subsequent career until his death at Fort William on the 24th October, 1707, are fully described by Yule. See *Hedges' Diary*, vol 11 pp 205 222, also Wilson, *Early Annals of Bengal*, vol. 1, p 154 et seq

the whole business, was treated with accordingly, and a contract made with him, which being drawne up into writeing, is agreed unto and ordered to be ingrossed, *vizt* —

### CONTRACT WITH CHITR MALL SHĀH

We, the Agent and Councell for affairs of the Honble English East India Company upon the coast of Chormondell and in the Bay of Bengale, have bargained and agreed with Chittermullsaw of Cassumbazar, and the said Chittermullsaw hath bargained and agreed with the said Agent and Councell for all the silver and gold which now is, or hereafter shall come into this Factory of Cassumbazar, to be sold for Accompt of the said Company at the rates and prizes following For Ryalls of Eight, Mexico, Civill, and Pillar,<sup>1</sup> at two hundred and ten Rs Sicca (or Rs 212 Peet) for one hundred Ryalls, 100 weighing 240 Rs, For Silver in Ingotts of the same Assay with Ryalls (which is agreed to be 6 Ruttees wast upon a Rup weight) at the same rate, and those Ingotts that are finer or Courser to be allowed for accordingly The mony to be paid in Sicca Rs from the mint in a month after delivery of the silver, and what is not paid in Sicca Rs to be paid in Peet Rs at 212 for 210 sicca, and whatsoever the Batta shall rise hereafter (more then one per cent now agreed upon), the Company are to have the whole benefit thereof For gold Pistolls at 13 Rs and two annas per tola, and gold in Ingotts of the same assay with pistolls (which is to be adjusted at the mint), at the same rate, Payment to be made in gold Moors at 13 Rs per peece, and what is paid short therein to be paid in peet Rs, and whatsoever the gold Moors shall advance above 13 Rs a peece, the price of the gold is to arise accordingly

The said silver and gold to be weighed and delivered in Cassumbazar, and the Risque of the same to Rajamaul and of the Mony from thence to Cassumbazar to be upon the Companys Accompt at Chittermulls charge, and at his Risque whilst in Rajamaul, the Companys peons to goe and come with it,

<sup>1</sup> The Pillar dollar was a silver Spanish coin bearing a figure of the Pillars of Hercules

and two peons to abide at Rajamaul to help watch there In witness whereof the Agent and Councill have sett their hands and the Honble Companys seale to one part, and the said Chittermull saw hath sett his hand and seale to one other part  
*Dated in the Companys Factory at Cassumbazar the 26th day of November, 1679*

For Chittermulls encouragement 2<sup>1</sup> yards of Scarlett [European broadcloth] was given him with beetle [*betel*] upon concluding this contract STREYNHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN, EDWARD LITTLETON, John Nicks, *Secretary*

The Contract signed and sealed by Chittermull saw and one written in his owne language is delivered to Mr Littleton

### THE DIARY (*continued*)

27th November — Raw silke was looked over and prized, arising better then before, but bad enough

28th November — Raw silke was prized, arising as before, the June bund [*band*]<sup>2</sup> being allways course

Silver and gold was weighed off to Chittermull upon the Contract, and one bag Gold No 55 Chest M was overweight oz 1, 10 dwt, one Ingot Silver No 120 Chest No 50 was overweight lb (*sic*) 4 08 00

*To the Worshippfull Matthias Vincent, Chief &ca Councill in Hugly*<sup>3</sup>

Yours of the 20th, dispeided the 22nd, we received the 25th instant, and had sooner returned answer, but that we every hour expected to hear of the Petre boates coming to Rajamaul [Rājmaḥāl], which to this day we doe not, soe that we are at a loss what to say, order or doe in this exigence, for we have not yet heard from Mr Charnock that they are dispatcht and gone from Pattana, though in every letter he hath written, he hath given hopes of sending them away in a day or two And he writes soe seldome, that now time is slipt away,

<sup>1</sup> The copy in *Mackenzie MSS* has '3 yards'

<sup>2</sup> See *ante* note on p 10

<sup>3</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol viii

and we know not what to resolve upon, for, should you goe about to buy up the Petre in Hugly, the Marchants would stand off upon termes, which, though you should yeild unto the utmost of their demands, would take up more time then can possibly be spared for the ships to save their passage home, and we may reasonably hope that the Pattana Petre must be downe in as short time as you can buy up at Hugly The last letters from Mr Charnock were dated the 11th instant, which came heither the 21st, and were sent forward to you the next day If we doe not hear from him in a day or two more, we shall write you againe, and in the meane time you may be contriving how to compass the buying up all the Petre in Hugly upon a day at once, if we should conclude soe to doe, and give us your opinion herein with all speed

As to the takeing an Accompt of Mr Edwards his concernes at Ballasore, it will be a great meanes to justify those there, if they can gaine spare time to doe it before some of the Commanders and others belonging to the ships that goe home, and if they cannot take an Accompt in writeing of every particular, yet, before some sufficient wittnesses, to open all his chambers, clossets, chests, Boxes and scretores [escritaires, desks], that they may see what there is, and then lock and seale them up againe with severall seales, and take a view of his papers, if from thence they can collect where he hath any thing to satisfy the many demands that we now heare are made upon his estate

We have lately made a firme Contract with Chittermull [Chitr Mall] for all the Companys gold and silver that now is or hereafter shall come to be sold in this Factory at 210 Sicca (or 212 Peet) Rs per 100 Ryalls eight and silver of that Assay, and 13½ Rs per tola for Pistolls and gold of that Assay, and as gold Moores rise, the price of gold to rise, and what the Batta shall rise above 1 per cent to be the Companys But as yet there is no Mony come in upon it, the first Gold and Silver being delivered this day, soe the Mony cannot be remitted to Dacca soe soone as Mr Littleton advised before, the 200000 Rs to Pattana and 15000 Rs to the Duan for Mr Vincent having cleared the cash

The two inclosed Generall letters which came by the Patta-



mars [*pathmār*] from Metchlepatam we desire may be entered into your Register of letters received, and when your books be ballanced, get a copy drawne out of the Accompt Currant Fort St George, and the Accompt stocke returne by the said Pattamars

In regard we suppose Mr Reade cannot attend the drawing up the invoices of the ships, you would therefore doe well to give Mr John Thomas some insight of the Accompts and papers relateing to that business, that he may be able to performe it, which we believe he can doe, being bred up therein under Mr Hynmers, and if timely care be not taken, it will be to be done when the ships are weighing their anchors

This being the needfull at present, we rest, Your affectionate friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN *Cassumbazar*,  
*November 28th, 1679*

*29th November* — Fine Taffatys were prized, and the prizes sett downe in the weavers bookes at 4 to 5 Rs per peece of 20 coveds, they arose well

*30th November* — Received a letter from Hugly, dated the 27th instant,<sup>1</sup> adviseing that a bill was drawne on them from Ballasore for 7000 Rs, and they should remit the 3000 Rs. more, which was all they were in cash, and they should want 2000 [? 20,000] in Hugly to pay for goods brought [? bought] for freight &ca charges, which they desired might be spent [? sent] in spetie as soone as possible, That they had ordered Captain North and Captain Earning to be paid 500 Rs each upon accompt of their owners, according to the Charter Party, That the *Ganges* was gone with 600 Baggs Petre to the *Golden Fleece*, and all other goods in a good forwardness

Received a letter from the Vackeel [*vakīl*] at Rajamaul [*Rājmahāl*], adviseing that he had noe news of the Petre boates being on their way from Pattana and that Shasta Ckauns [*Shāistah Khān's*] son Buzur Omeed Ckaun [*Buzurg Umed Khān*] and Bolchund [*Bāl Chand*] were near of Rajamaul, and the Nabob himselfe following

*Monday, the 1st December* — At a Consultation, Present —

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol v

STREYNESHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR RICHARD MOHUN, MR EDWARD LITTLETON

Mr Littleton and Mr Naylor<sup>1</sup> being examined to the paper of Informations received in the Honble Companys Packett (that should have come in the *Golden Fleece*), the former answered that as to what concernes himself therein is all false, and as to what concernes Mr Vincent whilst he has been in Cassumbazar, as to any wrong to the Company, to his knowledge it was allsoe false, and John Naylor the latter answered that it was a wrong information, he neither had said nor knew of any such thing as in the 18th article of the paper (which was read to him) he is mentioned to have done

As to the copys of the bookes required to be sent home,<sup>2</sup> Mr Littleton answered that, for the originall bookes whereby

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 495, for John Naylor's appointment as silk dyer to the Company. His salary was £50 per annum. He arrived in Bengal in 1671, and at first appears to have been very incompetent. The Court was informed in February, 1674, that he 'does not pretend to dye colours and has been very unsuccessful in that, so has been put to other work' (*Factory Records, Hugh*, vol iv). In consequence, orders were given in December, 1674, and repeated in 1676 that since Naylor was 'noe artist,' he should be discharged unless he improved (*Letter Book*, vol v pp 156 385). Naylor apparently did improve, for he remained at Kasimbazar as head dyer, with his wife and children. The latter were sent to England in the *Society* in 1678. In 1680 he petitioned to be ranked as 'Chief dyer' and to be allowed certain trading privileges. The Court refused his request, and Naylor then threw in his lot with the 'interlopers'. He was convicted by Hedges of illicit trading, dismissed the service and ordered home. He came down to Balasor in readiness for the ships homeward bound in 1683, but disobeyed Hedges' orders and returned to Kasimbazar as agent for the 'interlopers'. In March 1684, he was 'clapt into prison' by the native governor at Kasimbazar (*Factory Records, Miscellaneous*, vol iii). Shortly after he was murdered while acting as supercargo of a sloop belonging to John Davies, an interloper. Francis Davenport, the pilot, was accused of the crime, but was acquitted. See Yule, *Hedges' Diary* vol. 1, p 77 *et seq*, and vol 11, p 257, Anderson, *English Intercourse with Siam*, p 268.

<sup>2</sup> The order here referred to is probably that contained in paragraph 50 of the Company's Letter to Fort St George of 3rd Jannary, 1679. 'Wee have observed an evill practise in many of our Factories of putting down the goods bought at higher prices then really agreed for, pretending as an excense that the Overplus went towards Extra charges, which they thought not good to bring to our Accompt. But the consequences thereof are so mischeivous that wee doe strictly enjoin you to take care both at the Fort and all the Subordinate Factories, especially in the Bay and at Cassumbazar, where this hath been most used that a Diary be kept in which entres are to be made of all goods bought and sold and that they may be placed to Accompt at the reall prices contracted for, and Copies thereof to be yeerly sent us' (*Letter Book*, vol vi, p 28).

the silke is weighed from the Marchants and weighed and sorted to the Company, there are none other but the Warehousekeepers bookes, which, during his time of being in this Factory, he sayes to his knowledge have been truly entered in the bookes of Accompts that have been sent for England The consultation bookes have been duly sent home The copies of letters are registered and sent home from Hugly The Accompt of the severall prizes that Rs sicca have been sold at and the Accompt of the Mint affairs have been entered in the Bookes of Accompts which are gone for England and shall be for the future annually sent home.

The Chief and Councill of Hugly having desired 40000 Rs to be sent them by boate to supply the companys Occasions there, upon an examination of the Accompt cash ballanced to this day, there is but Rs 1361-7-6 in cash in this Factory, wherefore it is resolved to write to them to take it up there at interest, and if they cannot doe that, then to advise hither, and the Chief &ca of this Factory are thereupon ordered to take up the said sume and send it downe by boate

Upon consideration of the lateness of the yeare, and noe saltpetre yet arrived from Pattana, and noe advice from Mr Charnock of its being sent from thence, It is resolved to send orders to the Chief and Councill at Hugly to buy up what saltpetre there is to be sold there, and to lade it upon freighted vessells and send it aboard the ships with all expedition possible And considering that a change of the Government of this country is suddenly at hand,<sup>1</sup> it is thought fit to send orders to the Chief and Councill at Hugly that they lade all the Companys goods there upon the sloopes, and at freight upon ships and vessells with decks to be had at Hugly, and send them to Ballasore road, ordering an equall proportion to be laden upon each of the ships

It is ordered that a bale of Arundee [*arundi*], a new sort of cloth neither silke nor cotton, be bought and packed up to be sent for England by these ships <sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> By the coming of Shāistah Khān

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, note on p 209 The 'Arundee' cloth soon fell into disrepute in England and was forbidden to be sent until 1688, when the Court wrote to

It is ordered that Musters of the Maulda goods provided this yeare be reserved in this Factory, by which the prizes of the same may be examined hereafter

It is ordered that the English soldyers &ca and the peons which came with the Agent be paid a months pay here, and charged to Accompt Currant Fort St George Rs 446-01-04

A letter to the Chief and Councill at Hugly was read and passed <sup>1</sup>

*To the Worshippfull Matthias Vincnt, Chief &c Councill in Hugly* <sup>2</sup>

Yesterday we received yours of the 27th November with the inclosed from Ballasore<sup>3</sup> which is returned herewith The 7000 Rs which they have drawne upon you and the 3000 Rs which you intended to remit them we suppose may compleat their business, seeing the goods fall short in their sortments

We observe your want of mony to pay for the goods brought in and for freight &ca charges, and here being none in cash and none to be expected untill it comes from the mint, which will be about a month, you must take it up at interest to discharge those concernes And for the buying of saltpetre, as we shall now enorder you, we presume you have brought into the Accompt cash the sumes enordered to be paid in for the Accompt of Mr Clavell and Mr Marshall, and if not, you must doe it as before enordered

---

Bengal on the 27th August 'Wee had formerly from you a sort of strong cloth called Erundee cloth, which was bought very ill and dear, and that dear and ill buying of it, together with our buyers being unacquainted with the use of it caused us to forbear sending for any more of it But now we have (as we conceive of Mr Charnock) a good man at the helm, we are willing to try it again being loth to loose any commodity, especially as staple and strong a commodity as that is if Europe were well acquainted to wearing of it And therefore we desire you to send us 20 Bales thereof, to be made full yard wide and 30 Covids long, thick and strong Cloth, and 4 Bales of Erundee yarn, not cross reeled We adventure again upon this commodity in hopes by degrees to bring it into use, especially considering it is a cheap heavy commodity, and may stand us in great stead towards lading our ships, if by your care we can buy it so cheap and well as not to loose by it' (*Letter Book*, vol viii, p 578)

<sup>1</sup> The signatures have been omitted

<sup>2</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol. viii

<sup>3</sup> There is a copy of the enclosure, dated 21st November, in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol vii



nor let *Shugra* nor should happen, upon this change of Government, we desire you to get all the piece goods in a bundle, and take them on board the ships and sail with deck that *Leont Huply*, that is to say upon the 24th. We desire the *Re-Moran*, and the *Princes*,<sup>1</sup> and with the *Princes* you can get ready, if they have able Pilots and can go down to *Bally* or *reud*, ordering in equall proportion each of the ship.

And if you cannot take up money by exchange, and if you cannot get it up at *reud*, neither advise so much, and it shall be up at *reud* there and cut down by boat.

Th. B. the *Chell* present your rest, Your affectionate Son, STEPHEN MOORE. RICHARD MOHUN. EDWARD LITTLETON. Given under *Dec 27<sup>th</sup> 1679*

The Court has also ordered he promised to deliver this money even to *reud* if he does see, we have promised to give him 25 Rupees [*divided* gratuity] *Per Court* 25 Rupees.

### THE DRYA *Chell*

At *reud* for how come come with a letter from *Leont Huply* our *Leont*, and another also to the Dutch, saying that *Shugra* *Chell* and himself should be at *Meerood* *Per* *Mardadpung* to morrow or next day, and that it should be fit for us to meet him there.

*Dec 27<sup>th</sup> 1679* — At a Consultation,<sup>2</sup> Present — STEPHEN MOORE, Esq, Agent, MR RICHARD MOHUN, MR EDWARD LITTLETON.

For the Regulation of the Honble Companys affairs in this Factory, it is resolved and ordered —

That the books kept for the Account of silke of Europe

<sup>1</sup> The *Princes* and the *Re-Moran* both belonged to Christopher Hutton.

The original duplicate of this Consultation in *Factory Records*, vol. 1.

<sup>2</sup> In their letter to the Privy of 3rd January 1679 the Court complained of the Errors, Omissions and Irregularities in your Book of Accounts, which are so great and many that we cannot but wonder at your so generall negligence and carelesse in our affairs. We now require that you rectify all those great mistakes and examine every one of the accounts in your Bookes and set them all right on a good foundation. (*Letter Book*, vol. vi, p. 38)

Dye shall be soe kept noe longer, but that the Accompt thereof be included in the booke of Accompts kept for the Factory, Except the money given on Didance [*dāda*, money on account] to the weavers, the particular Accompts of which shall be kept in the weaver booke.

That the second of the Factory shall keepe the booke wherein the Accompt of the weaver and silke Marchants are distinctly kept (as well as the Factory Booke) and Balance the same yearly at the same time the Factory booke are ballanced and one Journall of the said weavers booke shall every yeare be copied and sent to Hugh to be sent for England.

That the third of the Factory shall keepe all the warehouses and have all goods under his care and charge, as well the Tassitys and silkes &c. relating to Europe Dye as all other goods, and that in the warehouse booke he do sett downe the rates and prices of all goods received and delivered and sume up the same, except the prices of Tassitys which are sett downe in the Journall of the weavers booke.

That the Prices of the Tassitys shall be written upon every peece by the warehouse keeper (or if he be otherwise employed by some other), as the Chief prices them, that thereby he may gaine experience in that affair, and the Honble Company be fully informed of the price paid for those goods, and that the price may not be knowne to others, the figures of the Annaes may be placed first and the figures for the Rupees last, and some alteration made afterward, as shall be found fit, or as the Honble Company may advise.

That the Raw silke brought in by the Pears [*paikar*, retail dealer] shall be well sorted in the Factory before it be priced, and at the prizing thereof (which is always to be done by the Chief second and third),<sup>1</sup> the warehouse keeper shall looke well to the putting of it back into the Bags, and to write upon the bags the Number of the sortment and the name of the Marchants, that soe the weight of each sort as received in and delivered out may agree, and the warehouse keeper shall keepe colums of the weight of each sort in his ledger.

<sup>1</sup> See paragraph 37 of Master's Commission, *ante*, vol. 1, p. 211.

That the warehouse keeper shall suffer none to goe into the warehouse where the raw silke is kept but such as are in the Companys service, and noe natives to goe in there at any time without an Englishman, and noe more of the Marchants servants then one at a time whose silkes is weighing off, to prevent theft and alsoe deceit in changing and mixing the severall sorts of silke, the course with the fine, and therefore, in shifting the Bags before it is weighed, but one sort must be opened at one time

That the Raw Silke shall be weighed out and packt for England at the same weight it is received in, that is at 71 Rupees sicca per sear [*ser*],<sup>1</sup> and that some English of the Factory doe assist at the weighing of the silke in and out and of all other fine goods

That all the Packing stuff and materialls for packing the Honble Companys goods shall be bought with the Companys mony and charged at the true price, and an Accompt of Packing stuffe kept in the bookes, as was ordered in the Regulations made the 3rd November, 1676,<sup>2</sup> and neither the warehouse keeper (though he hath disbourst his owne mony for such things) nor any other shall have any advantage therein, either this yeare or hereafter An Accompt of packing of 65 Ch Taffatys amounting to Rs 238-7-10 and 490 bales silke amounting to Rs. 1262-13-7 and 1 bale raw Taffatys Rs 5-12-9 for this yeare, being now examined, is aproved

In regard the Honble Companys treasure is long time coyning and they are in the interime at the charge of interest for mony to carry on their investments, therefore to save the said charge, It is resolved and ordered That upon all peet [*peth*] (or Currant Mony) Rs, which shall be paid out to the silke Marchants or to the weavers, either upon Dadanee [*dādānī*, by way of advances] or afterward in full Accompts, shall be deducted Rs 1-4 annaes out of every hundred Rupees at the time of the said payment, upon sicca [*sikkā*, newly coined] Rupees shall be deducted two Rupees per cent, and as much

<sup>1</sup> About 2 pounds or rather less The Bengal *man*, of which the *ser* was a fortieth part, varied at this period from 80 to 75 pounds See Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p 217

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, pp 2, 3



more as the Batta [*bhatta*, difference in exchange] shall hereafter rise above one per cent, and upon gold Moors [*mohars*] shall be charged two annas and a halfe a peece more then the Bazar rate <sup>1</sup>

And in regard it is fit to settle the sumes to be impressed [advanced] or given for Dadanee upon goods, It is ordered that for the first Dadanee upon every bale of silke of 80 sear shall be given out 200 Rs, upon every bale of Muckta [*mogtā*]<sup>2</sup> 100 Rs, and upon every peece of fine Taffaty 4 Rs, and noe new Dadanee to be given before the former be brought in by the person indebted, and if any Marchant or weavers that hath received the Companys Dadanee shall deliver his goods to any other, he shall not be further employed

It is alsoe ordered that the Vackeels [*vakīl*], the Mutsuddys [*mutasaddī*] or writers, and the Tagadgeers [*tāgādāgīr*], Dumiers [*damīā*] or overseers of the weavers and picars [*paikār*], and the Podars [*poddār*, cash-keeper] shall from this day forward have noe monthly wages paid them upon the Honble Companys Account, but they shall be content with the Dustoor [*dastūr*] mony of a quarter of an anna upon a Rupee [two-thirds per cent], which the Marchants and weavers are to allow them, and they shall not allow any thing more upon any pretence whatsoever, and the said Dustoore Mony shall be Divided Every Yeare twice, or oftener, by the Chief and Councell of this Factory amongst the said writers, Tagadgeers, Podars and Vackeels, and there shall be kept five or six writers, one to write and keep the charges generall, a Taffaty Measurer and weigher, two Podars, four or five Tagadgeers,

<sup>1</sup> The difference in exchange between current and new rupees was 1 per cent (see *ante* p 303), and 2½ annas in the gold *mohar* represents 1¼ per cent. The whole statement means that 1 to 1¼ per cent. would be deducted for goods being made up for the Company, and on all money paid out, while it was paying interest on advances made to itself during the coining of its gold and silver. The time it took to get the money coined was about a month. This argues that the rate of interest was about 1¼ per cent per mensem, or 15 per cent per annum, which agrees substantially with the 1½ per cent per mensem, or 18 per cent per annum that Khēm Chand (see p 223) agreed to pay on obligations allowed to stand over. The inference is that the ordinary rate of interest which merchants of the highest standing then paid for accommodation was 15 to 18 per cent per annum.

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, note on p 299

besides Peons imployed therein, one vackeel for Persia writeing, and one to goe too and fro of messages upon occasion, and these, and others more or less as shall be found necessary by the Chief &ca, are to be paid out of the Dustoor Mony

And that the Marchants &ca may know what to trust unto, and not to be surprized or thinke that they are imposed upon by the Chief of the Factory when they shall come to receive the Dadanee, It is thought fit to send for such of the Marchants, weavers, writers &ca as are in and about the Factory, and acquaint them with what herein concernes them, and that, from this day forward, these orders are to be observed in this Factory, which was done accordingly

The throwing house, being built of mud walls and cover'd with Thatch, is falling downe, although but lately set up,<sup>1</sup> and there being many other buildings about the Factory of mud and Thatch,<sup>2</sup> which put the Company to continuall great charge of repairs, often falling and oftener burning downe and indanger the goods and the whole building, It is ordered that the Throwing house and the weaving house be built of brick within the compound of the Factory, and not at such a distance as the farther end of the garden, that the Factory be walled about with a brick wall, and the Ketchin, and as many small out houses as are necessary for the accomodation of married people, be built with bricks, which are now cheap, and that a convenient roome be set apart for an office for writeing business, in which the bookes and papers are to be carefully layd up in presses made for that purpose, and the said roome is never to be diverted to any other use

#### THE DIARY (*continued*)

*December 3rd* — About one or two a clock in the morning the Dutch set out to meet Buzur Omeed Ckaun [Buzurg Umed Khān] At noone the peons which we sent to bring notice

<sup>1</sup> This was probably the 'throwing shop' that it was agreed to 'go forward with' on the 21st April 1679 (*Factory Records Kasimbazar*, vol 1)

<sup>2</sup> On the 31st October 1676 (*ante*, vol 1, p 498), Master had ordered a brick roome to be built for the 'Throwster Mill,' and 'weavers loomes' but these directions had apparently not been carried out

of his coming brought Accompt of his going toward Merdaudpore [Mirdāūdpur] In the afternoone Mr Needham<sup>1</sup> and Mr Catchpole<sup>2</sup> were sent to meet him with a present of Broad cloth &c, the Agent being upon his departure hence, Mr Littleton could not be spared to make his visit<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See *ante* note on p 18, for Fytche Nedham's election as factor for Siam in 1671, and his transference to Fort St George, and thence to Bengal in 1676 He was appointed Third at Dacca by Major Puckle in April, 1676, and was 'very well satisfied with the employment' (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol xxviii) In November, 1676, he was made Secoud at Dacca by Master, as already related In October, 1678, he was appointed Second at Kasimbazar vice Edward Littleton, who became Chief On the 21st February, 1679, Nedham married Littleton's sister Ann She died at Hugli, eleven days after the birth of a son on the 1st October 1681 Nedham was appointed Chief at Mālda by Master in December 1679, was accused of dealings with 'interlopers' by Hedges, and was dismissed the Company's service by the Court of Committees as a 'confederate' of Vincent In their letter of the 26th November, 1684, the Council at Hugli petitioned the Court for Nedham's readmission, 'being an experienced person, and not taking part with Interlopers' There is no record of any reply, and two years later, during the disturbances caused by Shāistah Khān's attack on the English settlements in Bengal, Fytche Nedham died at Hujli (*Letter Book*, vol vii pp 105-238, *Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol xxx, and *Miscellaneous*, vol iii 'Yule Hedges' Diary, vol 1, pp 90, 91)

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, note on p 19 for Allen Catchpole's appointment as writer He served at Balasor and Hugli from 1673 until 1674, when he was sent to Patna under Job Charnock In October, 1678, he was summoned from Patna to be Charges General Keeper at Hugli, and in June, 1679, he was appointed to a similar post at Kasimbazar In their letter of the 15th October, 1682, the Court reproved Catchpole for his 'Carriage' towards Job Charnock (who succeeded Littleton as Chief at Kasimbazar), and ordered him 'not to be preferred' until they were 'better satisfied' with him In 1683 Hedges removed him to Hugh, and in the same year the Court dismissed him as 'a very ill man,' and ordered him to be sent home In 1698 he was entertained as a servant of the New Company, and was first President of their factory of Chnsan in China and subsequently of the settlement on the Island of Pulo Condore There he was massacred, on the 3rd March, 1705, by the Macassar soldiers (O C, Nos 4142 and 8339, *Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol xxviii, *Miscellaneous*, vol vi *Kasimbazar*, vol 1, and *Hugli*, vol ii, *Letter Book*, vol vii see also Yule, *Hedges' Diary* vol 1, p 80 vol ii pp 328-338)

<sup>3</sup> The Kasimbazar Diary gives the following details with regard to the coming of Buzurg Umed Khān 'Monday 1 December, 1679 A Soldier arrived here with a letter from Boolchund [Bāl Chand], our former Governor in the time of Shāistah Cawne [Shāistah Khān], giving us notice of his being at Rajamaul [Rājmaul] with Boozer Omed Cawne [Buzurg Umed Khān], Eldest Son and Aftale [abdālī] or Substitute or Deligate to Shastah Cawne, and that on the 3d Instant they should be at Mirdadpore, a place some 12 miles distant hence where, or before, it should be expected we should meet the said Boozer Omed Cawne Having entertained the horsemen with Betle &c, hee took his leave, going to the Dutch house, for whom also hee had a letter of the same import

2 December The contents of the abovementioned letter being taken into con

*December 4th* —At noone the Agent with all his Company left Cassumbazar, Mr Littleton &ca of the Factory and some of the Marchants accompanying him to Moula [Mohola]

There being much business yet to be done in the Factory, as the sorting and packing of Raw silke and Maulda cloth, the prizing, sorting and packing of Taffaty to goe home upon the ships, Mr Littleton &ca were charged to dispatch the same with all hast possible

John Griffith, a soldyer of the Agents guard,<sup>1</sup> a Throwster by trade, and left that imployment here the last yeare, was now, upon his earnest request and Mr Littletons desire, left here in the same imploy againe, to have but soldyers pay of 10 Rs per mensem and Dyett

The Widdow of Mr George Knipe,<sup>2</sup> desiring leave to build a Tomb over her Husbands corps upon the Banke of the river, it was granted

*December 5th* —In the evening we layd too to eat at a towne called Puttalee,<sup>3</sup> where some Guzzerratt (Gujarāt) Merchants

sideration, upon serious and mature deliberation, it was agreed on to be highly Necessary that Boozer Omeed Cawne should be visited, and a handsome fair present made him, and the more in regard it would be highly gratefull to Boolchund who is to be our Governor and must be the person to Introduce us

And in regard here was nothing of the Companys for presents save Broadcloth, it was agreed to buy a fair looking glasse, as also a cristall glasse Aftowa [āftāwā] and Chillamche [chilamchi], and a cup or two of the same ware, which was accordingly done, and all directed, liked of and agreed to by the right worshipfull The Agent

<sup>1</sup> *3 December* And in regard Mr Littleton could not possibly be so long spared out of the Factory, by reason of the exceeding great weight of business, and so much of the monzoone elapsed, it was concluded to depute Mr Fytche Nedham and Mr Allen Catchpole, and accordingly they this day proceeded to visit and present Boozer Omeed Cawne, as was agreed' (*Factory Records, Kasimbazar*, vol 1)

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p 256 In December, 1678, John Griffith, throwster at Kasim bazar, 'desired to return to England, and asked and obtained leave to go to Hughli to get permission On reaching Fort St George it was found that his 'time' was 'not out, so not sent home' (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol xviii) On the 24th February 1679, Master wrote to Hughli that Griffith desired 'to returne to his former Imployment at Cassumbazar rather then to take up armes If he may be serviceable and you desire to have him there we shall returne him' (*Factory Records, Kasimbazar*, vol 1, *Fort St George*, vol xviii)

- See *ante*, note on p 18, for George Knipe's death

<sup>3</sup> This place is marked as 'Pattolee' in Rennell's *Atlas of Bengal*, and is placed between 'Bickeyhaut' and 'Nuddeah' It appears in the *Indian Atlas* (Sheet 120) in lat. 23° 34' and long 88° 22' as Pattoolee

live, and buy good quantitys of silke yearly to send to Ahmadavad

*Saturday, the 6th December*—About nine a clock in the night we arived at Hugly Mr Vincent &ca mett us at the Garden, but we stayed not <sup>1</sup>

*December 7th*—Received letters from Ballasore, dated the 1st December,<sup>2</sup> with the Accompt cash for the Month of November and copys of their Books of Accompts, Charges Generall and Warehouse Bookes, advising that Mr Edwards, to make up the Companys cash when the Agent was at Ballasore, Borrowed of Chittamunsaw [Chintāman Shāh] to the amount of 7599 Rs, which, after the Agents departure thence was all paid back, except 165 gold mohurs, for which Mr Edwards gave a bill, which still stands out The Rs 8357-12-6 drawn on Hugly was paid out to Chimcham [Khēm Chand] and Gololchund [Gulāb Chand] on Accompt this yeares Investment, as apeares by the Accompt cash for October, That they had taken back their last bill for 7000 Rs and perswaded the Marchants to stay

*December 8th*—Received letters from Pattana, dated the 22nd November,<sup>3</sup> with copy of an Invoice of 31 Boates laden with 29891 mds 29 srs Saltpetre, amount[ing] to Rs 65791-00-6, and an Invoice of Druggs for the Fort use, Rs 120-01 anna, adviseing that the said boates went from Pattana the 19th, but stopt at two other places, and the boatmen returned back to Pattana,<sup>4</sup> but were all gone againe save the two chief of them, which they desire may receive exemplar punishment<sup>5</sup> The

<sup>1</sup> The Hughli Diary of the 4th December thus records the preparations for Master s return 'We suddenly Expecting the Agent downe, considering that there will want accomodation for his passage on board ship should we send both the *Arrvall* and *Lilly* now together at Ballasore, doe judge it convenient and agree to keep the *Lilly* here, being fitter for accomodation of the Companys Servants in their travelling between this and Ballasore (*Factory Records, Hughli*, vol 11)

<sup>2</sup> There is a duplicate of this letter in *Factory Records, Hughli*, vol viii

<sup>3</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Factory Records, Hughli*, vol viii

<sup>4</sup> The letter says that 'sum of them left thare Boats to Come up and quarell againe.'

<sup>5</sup> In the letter we find the culprits described as 'two of your Chife Boat men, who ought to bee maid a siver exampell of, that none of thare profession ever dare doe the like, else it will bee a bad exampell in the fewter'

warehouse was not yet opened, and Mr Charnock was making hast to come away after the remaines of the Factory were delivered up, part of which, being a parcell of lead, was weighing These letters arrived at Cassumbazar the 5th instant, the day after the Agent left it, which is twelve dayes after date, and they usually goe it in eight dayes

A small vessell goeing hence to Metchleptam, the following letters were written and sent upon her, and the Ballance of the Hugly Generall bookes sent to the Fort, which were ballanced and perfectly concluded this day

*To the Worshipfull Joseph Hymers, Esq, Deputy Governour &c  
Councell in Fort St George<sup>1</sup>*

Our last to you bears date the 13th last month from Cassumbazar, and the 25th, being there, we received advices from our friends at Metchleptam and Madapollam concerning the Honble Companys investments, and of the storme which hapend at Metchleptam and hath done grent damage in those parts, but we have not received one line from yourselves in Generall relating to the Honble Companys affairs since we left the Fort, which we something wonder at

Here inclosed we send you copy of the Accompt Currant Fort St George and Accompt stock in Hugly bookes, desireing you to enter the same in your bookes, and observe to make Bay Bengale Accompt in your bookes rest Dr upon ballance Rs 1,065,010-07-11 Picc, which is the credit of the Accompt stock in the Hugly bookes

There is noe saltpetre come from Pattana, and fearing the worst by reason we heard not from Mr Charnock in many days, we sent orders from Cassumbazar the 1st instant to buy up Petre in Hugly for the *Success* and *George* (the *Golden Fleece* having already about 150 Tons on board), and accordingly here is about 8000 Mds bought up, and in few days will be sent downe to the ships All the other goods are alsoe shiping off that are gone hither, but none are yet arived from Dacca, and there's much behind at Cassumbazar

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Fort Records, Fort St George*, vol xxviii.

This day we have received advice from Mr Charnock that the Petre is set out from Pattana, but it will be long ere it arrive here

The invoice of the silver that came on the *Golden Fleece* is much wanted here, and the invoices of the *Golden Fleece* and *George* are interchanged

We returned hither from Cassumbazar Satturday, the 6th instant, at night, and are hastening hence as fast as business will permitt Hopeing to be at Metchlepatan some time this month, we rest, Your affectionate friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, MATTHIAS VINCENT, RICHARD MOHUN Hugly, December 8th, 1679

*To Mr. Christopher Hatton, Chief &ca Council in Metchlepatam*

Yours of the 15th October we received the 25th November in Cassumbazar The Account you render of the storme which hapned with you two days before date of your letter is very admirable [astonishing], and we bless God that your selves and the Honble Companys concernes escaped the damage thereby somewhat better then others

Notwithstanding there is noe Petre arived from Pattana, we have bought up as much here as will kintelage all the ships, and we hope to be with you in the *Golden Fleece* some time this month, which is all at present from Your affectionate friends, STREYNHAM MASTER [&ca] Hugly, December 8th, 1679

Send the letters to the Fort by expresses

*To Mr John Field, Chief &ca Councell in Madapollam*

Yours of the 18th October we received in Cassumbazar the 25th November, and are well satisfied with the Accompt you render of the Honble Companys affairs under your charge We hope to be up with you in the *Golden Fleece* about the 20th or 25th of this month, therefore desire you to keepe Cattamarans out and great boates laden with goods ready to put on board upon the apearance of the ship, which is the needfull at present from Your affectionate friends, STREYNHAM MASTER [&ca] Hugly, December 8th, 1679

THE DIARY (*continued*)

9th December — Letters were written to Cassumbazar, Dacca and Ballasore<sup>1</sup> To Cassambazar was sent a paper of the particulars of the sumes to be entered in their next bookes to adjust their Accompts with Hugly Bookes, [they were] advised to hasten away the goods and the invoices, and to send Mr Catchpole to Meirdaud Pore [Mīrdāūdpur] to hasten the Petre boates by hiring them, with 4 or 500 Rs, to get their owne boates over the Flats [shallows], or to hire small boates to bring it thence<sup>2</sup>

To Dacca was written that it was much to be admired noe advices had come from thence, and noe newes of Mr Hervy or of the goods, notwithstanding the licence and order for his coming away, the last letters from Dacca being dated the 7th and received the 16th November in Cassumbazar

To Ballasore, that in case they were much necessitated for mony, they should draw bills on Hugly, to make strict enquiry into Cowulls [Gopāl's] Accompt against the Agents returne to Ballasore, Mr Bugden standing upon it that Cowull owned the receipt of all the mony charged to him, vizt, 1000 Rs the 20th November, 1676, 1000 Rs the 23rd October, 1676, and 700 Rs the 27th November, 1676, of which there is but 1700 Rs yet to be made good,<sup>3</sup> and to get ready and send off provisions &ca for the Agents voyage to the coast

<sup>1</sup> There are copies of these letters in *Factory Records Hugly*, vol. v, and a second copy of the letter to Balasor in *OC*, No 4680

<sup>2</sup> The orders contained in the letter were that, immediately on receipt of news of the arrival of the petre boats at Rājmahāl, Catchpole should be sent to Mīrdāūdpur 'with directions, if the Pattelloes can by Lightning themselves with their small boates get over the severall shoaldes in the way thence to Hugly that then he offer them gratuity soe to doe, which he must doe, as Mr Marshall some yeares since did, by dealing with two or three, or more or less, of the ringleading boatmen for 4 or 500 Rups, as he shall see best' If however, the flat-bottomed boats could not get over 'the Sands, small boats were to be hired and the petre transferred to them and despatched 'with all expedition

<sup>3</sup> The letter also reproved John Byam and his colleagues for sending 'no Alphabett to the Leidger,' and added 'The Agent resolving to part suddenly hence, you are enordered to gett ready provisions for him and his Attendants against he comes downe'



*Wednesday, the 10th December* — At a Consultation,<sup>1</sup> Present — STREYNESHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR MATTHIAS VINCENT, MR RICHARD MOHUN

It is ordered that Mr. Richard Browne, Ensigne William Richardson and Mr Clement King take into their charge all the goods &ca that were brought from the Fort by Mr William Bellamy deceased, and make sale of the same at publike outcry, and carry the proceed thereof in Rs upon the ship the Agent returnes in to Madrass

Peter Large<sup>2</sup> producing a bill of Robert Brocklesby<sup>3</sup> deceased, dated in Metchlepatam the 12th February, 1677-8, for Rs 53 received of Mrs Elizabeth Safery,<sup>4</sup> It is ordered that the same be paid out of Brocklesbys Creditt in the Companys bookes

Upon examining of Mr Walter Clavell deceased his Accompt in the Companys bookes, it apeareing that there is 2420 Rupees which he received of Nimdas [Nimdās] some yeares since, that is not made good in the Rs 12629-15-9 ordered to be paid in the Companys cash the 16th day of October last, it is ordered that said Walter Clavells Accompt be charged 363 Rs for two yeares interest of Rs 2420 at 1½ per cent per mensem, and it is ordered that Mr Matthias Vincent and Mr Edward Littleton, the overseers of the last Will and Testament of the said Walter Clavell deceased, doe pay into the Companys cash Rs 2783-4 annas, the ballance of his Accompt in the Companys Bookes

Mr Edward Reade<sup>5</sup> desireing leave to returne for England

<sup>1</sup> There is a duplicate of this Consultation and of the Proceedings of the 12th and 13th December in *Factory Records Hugli*, vol 11

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, note on p 75

<sup>3</sup> Robert Brockleby's name occurs in the Records of 1677 and 1678, but not later. In a letter from Robert Douglas to Richard Edwards of 4th May, 1678, he is spoken of as 'a very understanding man' (O C, No 4410). He does not appear to have been in the Company's service

<sup>4</sup> Wife of Vincent Safery, for whom see *ante*, note on p 76

<sup>5</sup> If the statements of Thomas Stiles (O C, No 3383) are to be believed, Edward Reade, who had married the daughter of Thomas Winter, was refused employment by the Court, but was brought to India by his kinsman, Sir Edward Winter, in 1661, and made Purser General at Fort St George. In 1665 Reade seceded from Winter's party, and espoused the cause of George Foxcroft, who, on his reinstatement as Agent, recommended him to the Company. In consequence he was elected factor from Midsummer, 1670 (see *ante*, vol 1, note on p 301). In June, 1669, Reade was permitted to go to 'the Bay' at his own expense. He served the Company at Balasor and Hugli from 1670 to

by this yeares shiping, and to lade goods which he had provided before the arrivall of the ships, that were not prohibited untill the arrivall of the Companys orders by these ships, It is thought fit to grant his request, and, in regard that the owners and officers of the ships have less tonnage allowed them then heretofore, soe that he cannot get tonnage for all the goods he has provided, he offered to put off four parcels of goods to the Company at the prime cost, the mony being given out in March last, *vizt*,

1 Ch Rastas <sup>1</sup>	130 pcs	cost Rs	-	-	-	-	722-8
2 Ch Taffatys white with small stripes, severall collours,	150 pcs	cost Rs	-	-	-	-	674-5-6
1 Ch Attlasses [ <i>atlas</i> , satin]	120 pcs	24 coveds long					
2 broad, Rs	-	-	-	-	-	-	887
1 bale Nehalewar Elatches <sup>2</sup>	215 pcs	36 coveds long					
2 broad Rs	-	-	-	-	-	-	683-12
Totall Rupees							<u>2967-9-6</u>

It is thought fit to accept of the said goods for the Companys Accompt and it is ordered that the said Summe of Rs 2967-9-6 be paid Mr Edward Reade out of the Companys cash here

It is ordered that Mr Edmund Bugden be made Dr to

1679 By the Court's letters of 18th December, 1671 and 13th December, 1672, he was appointed 'of Councill,' and in 1675 became Second at Hugli. His wife Mary seems to have accompanied him to India, and in November 1675 his daughter was allowed to sail to Balasore in the Company's shipping (see *ante* vol 1, p 254). She married Samuel Henry shortly after her arrival, and died in May, 1679. Reade then decided to return to England with his wife and grandson. He sailed in the *George* and settled down at Chertsey. His will dated 10th August 1686, was proved on the 21st July 1688. There is some interesting correspondence in the OC collection between Edward Reade and Richard Edwards in the years 1673-78 (*Factor's Papers, For St George*, vol. xvi, *Hugh*, vols. 1 and 11, *Letter Book* vols. iv and v. W: s P C C 92, *Exton*).

<sup>1</sup> Rasta, Raster, a word of doubtful origin, was evidently a silk cloth for turbans, with gold or silver stripes running through it corresponding to the *dastār*, which is, however, usually of fine muslin. In 1681 the Court ordered '6000 ps Stript Taffaties or Rastaes of severall colours, to be done plain without curling' (*Letter Book*, vol vi, p 255 see also Wilson, *Early Records of Bengal*, vol 1, p 399).

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, notes on pp. 393, 401.

Thomas Pace deceased<sup>1</sup> in the Companys bookes for Rs 239-01 which he received of Mr Hervy in the yeare 1676

It is ordered that Mr Edmund Bugden be allowed sallary to the 10th October last, when he finished the delivery of the remaines of the Warehouse in his custody, and that he be allowed Dyett mony to the same time at 25 Rups per mensem, as the Honble Company ordered in the last yeares letter<sup>2</sup>

And the said Edmund Bugden standing upon it that Cowull [Gopāl] at Ballasore did, before the Chief &ca there, owne the 1000 Rs which was found in Hugly Bookes and is not charged to his Accompt in Ballasore, although the Chief &ca in their letter of 30th October signify the contrary, Mr Bugden is ordered to goe with the Agent to Ballasore to adjust that Accompt there

And the said Mr Bugden's Accompt being now adjusted, it is ordered that he pay Rs 1028-13 annas into the cash here, being the ballance of his Accompt in the Honble Companys bookes

It appearing by a note of Mr Bellamys hand and by Wittnesses that he received 100 Pags of Mr Richard Swanley, Purser of the *Success*, to invest in Copper, Tinn or Tuttynage [*tutenaga*, spelter] and lade on the same ship he went in himselfe to the Bay, it is ordered that Copper and Tynn [or Tuttunague]<sup>3</sup> to the said amount be delivered to said Swanley, he giving up the note with a receipt thereupon

It appearing by a bill of John Stephenson<sup>4</sup> and William Bellamys note upon it that 61 pcs Tuttynage laden on the

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 296

<sup>2</sup> In their letter of 3rd January 1679 (*Letter Book*, vol vi, p 19), the Court wrote 'In all cases wherein you our Agent and Councell are required or directed to suspend any person from his Employment, hee is, during such suspension, to have no Sallary, nor right of Sallary, lodging, Diet, precedency, or any other diet or priviledge as a Servant of onrs'

<sup>3</sup> The words in brackets have been added from the copy in *Factory Records*, *Hugly*, vol 11

<sup>4</sup> John Stephenson, like William Bellamy, had served as a soldier at Fort St George. On the 11th November, 1678, he requested permission to 'lay down his Arms' and live as a freeman. His name with the note 'married an English Woman, appears in the List of Freemen at Fort St George in February, 1687 (*Madras Press List*, 1678, No 519 *Factory Records*, *Fort St George*, vol. 11)

George were the goods of said Stephenson, It is ordered that the said 61 peeces Tuttynage be disposed of for accompt of said Stephenson and a chest of Glass ware of Mr Ravenscrofts<sup>1</sup> to be delivered to the Agents order

Ordered that Rs 632-8 be paid to Mr Edward Reade for a parcell of Plate, being 19 peeces, poiz Dollars 300 06¼ Rups , at 240 Rupees for 100 Dollars weight, and at 209 Rups price for 100 Dollars is Rs 632¼,<sup>2</sup> which is to be charged to Accompt of Fort St George, the said plate being delivered to the Agents Butler, Peter Ashton, to carry up for the use of the Fort

### THE DIARY (*continued*)

*December 10th* —There came a Phyrwannae [*parwāna*] from the Kings Duan [*dīwān*] at Dacca to the Phosdar [*faydār*] here to demand present payment of 11565 Rs from the English, viz , 7540 Rs for guns sold by Mr [William] Blake about the year 1664, that were not received at Decca, and 4025 Rs for mony delivered to James Price,<sup>3</sup> the Vackeel [*vakīl*], in the warrs against the Arracannars<sup>4</sup>

*11th December* —The Dutch Directore [Jacob Verburg] with his Lady &ca came to the Factory to give the Agent a visit

*Fryday, the 12th December* —At a Consultation, Present<sup>5</sup> — STREYNESHAM MASTER, ESQ , Agent, MR MATTHIAS VINCENT, MR RICHARD MOHUN

For the better regulating the affaires of the Honble Company in the Bay of Bengale, that the same may be managed in good order and method in the Respective Factorys, It is resolved and ordered —

That the Chief of each respective Factory shall keepe a

<sup>1</sup> I have found no other mention of this individual. He may possibly be a member of the family to whom the parish of Chipping Barnet is indebted for valuable bequests derived from property in Stepney. James Ravenscroft died in 1680

<sup>2</sup> The copy in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol ii, has '632½'

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, vol i, note on p 416

<sup>4</sup> In 1665 Shāistah Khān attacked the pirates and Portuguese desperadoes protected by the King of Arakan, and in 1666 Chittagong was taken by the Mogul forces

<sup>5</sup> There is a second copy of this Consultation in *O C*, No 4682

receipt booke wherein he shall take receipts for all monys paid or issued out, and shall alsoe pass receipts for all monys received upon the Companys Accompt

Whereas it was ordered in the Regulations made the 3rd November, 1676, at Cassumbazar<sup>1</sup> That the bills and attestations for monys paid out of cash should be read and passed in Councell every weeke and noted in the Consultations bookes, In regaurd the Accompt cash is since ordered to be entered at the end of every months Diary,<sup>2</sup> It is thought best and ordered that the Accompt of Cash be read and passed in Councell the next Councell day, that is upon the next Munday or Thursday after the last day of every month, and the sume of the Ballance or rest of the Cash sett downe in every such Consultation

And whereas it was ordered in the aforesaid Regulations made at Cassumbazar That in the bookes of Accompts each Factory should be charged with what was imediately sent or received to or from thence, It is now ordered that, for all Monys or goods sent unto or received from one subordinate Factory to another, The subordinate Factorys shall charge and credit Hugly Accompt Currant for the same, in reguard it is thought best and it is hereby ordered that every Subordinate Factory doe monthly at the end of their Diary and Accompt cash enter the Accompts of what they have in that month received from or sent unto Hugly or any other Factory in a ledger Accompt, intituled Hugly Accompt Currant, carrying the foot or rest of the said Accompt from one Accompt to the other monthly And if the Chief and Councell at Hugly doe find that the Accompts from the Factorys doe not agree with the Hugly bookes, then they are to advise thereof and to send the copy of the said Factorys Accompt, as it stands in Hugly bookes, and the Chief &ca at Hugly are to enter their Accompt of Cash and the Accompt Currant Fort St George at the end of their Diary, which they are to send to the Agent and Councell twice in the yeare

Columns ruled with red inke for the quantitys of all goods

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, pp 1-9

<sup>2</sup> The order is given in paragraph 18 of the Company's letter of 3rd January, 1679 (*Letter Book*, vol vi, p 19)

and treasure, the number of parcells and the weights shall be kept in the Ledgers cast up and ballanced as exactly as the outward colum for mony, and in Hugly Ledger there shall be a Colum for Pagodaes and *l* s *d* in the Accompt of Fort St George

And whereas there is an order that the books of Accompts shall be read and passed in Councell monthly, It is hereby ordered that if the bookes of Accompts, the Warehouse Accompts and the Charges Generall for one month be not read and passed in Councell in the next month following, the Chief of each Factory shall note the reason thereof in the Diary, and the person who shall be defective herein shall, for the first offence, be admonished, for the second, forfeit a quarters salary, and for the third, be suspended the Service <sup>1</sup>

And whereas the bookes of Accompts are ordered to be ballanced the 30th Aprill yearely, If the Second of any Factory shall not have ballanced the bookes of Accompts of the Factory where he keeps the same and send the ballance thereof to Hugly by the 31th of May yearely, he shall forfeit a Quarter of a yeares salary for such his default, and if the same be not done by the 30th of June, he shall forfeit halfe a yeares Salary, and if not done by the last day of July, he shall be suspended the Honble Companys service And if the Second at Hugly shall not have ballanced the Generall Bookes there within one month after all the ballances of the bookes of the Subordinate Factorys are sent thither, he shall forfeit a quarter of a yeares Salary for such his default And if they be not ballanced within two months after, he shall forfeit halfe a yeares salary, and if not in three months, he shall be suspended the Honble Companys Service

And the Chief and Councell of the Bay are hereby required and impowered to put these orders in execution, adviseing thereof to the Agent and Councell, and following such further directions as they shall receive from them concerning the same

In the Charges Generall Bookes, at the end of every month,

<sup>1</sup> These penalties and those that follow were imposed in accordance with paragraph 18 of the Company's letter of 3rd January, 1679, quoted *ante*, p 233

the heads and totalls of the severall charges are to be set downe and Sum'd up, and at the end of the bookes to make tables with colums for the severall heads or titles used in the Factory bookes sum'd up for the 12 months, that the whole yeares expence may appeare together and be the more readily compared with the Factory bookes

At the ballancing of the bookes of Accompts, the Chiefes of the respective Factorys are to examine and see that the remaines in spetie doe agree with the bookes of the Factory and with the cash booke and warehouse bookes, and that the debts and credits be adjusted with the persons themselves concerned therein

If any Persons in the Companys service doe make use of any goods, as Broadcloth, Stuffs, &c<sup>a</sup> in the Warehouse, it shall not be charged to their Accompts in the Bookes, but they shall pay for the same in ready mony to the warehouse-keeper, who is every month to pay the said monys into Cash in the Chiefs Custody

The Accompt Salary is thus to be stated Every person in the Factory where he resides is to be credited for his full Salary by Salary generall He shall be paid twice in the yeare, that is at Lady day and at Michaellmas day, in equall halves, what is to be paid by the Honble. Companys order Then he shall be made Dr to Salary Payable in England, for what is short paid here, to be paid there The Accompt of Salary Generall is to be cleared by Charges Generall, and Salary Payable in England by Accompt Currant

In the Hugly bookes an Accompt must be framed, intituled Durbar [*darbār*] and Port Charges, to which Accompt shall be charged the Durbar charges of Dacca, the Charges of the Sloopes and the Extraordinary charge of Hugly, in respect tis the head Factory for governing the rest, for which Durbar and Port charges shall be made Dr to Charges Generall such a summe as the charge of Hugly exceeds the charge of Cassumbazar or Ballasore Factory or thereabouts, and this Durbar and Port charges shall be put upon all the goods provided in all the Factorys at soe much per cent in the Invoices (besides the Factory charges) for which Durbar and Port charges shall

be credited in the bookes, and the Foot of the Accompt shall be cleared by profit and Loss as is the Foot of Charges Generall

The Copys of all Generall letters from one Subordinate Factory to another shall be sent to Hugly to be entered in the Copy bookes to be kept there and sent for England and the Fort, and in writeing of letters it is to be observed to mention the day upon which the letters are received

The letters from the Honble Company and alsoe the letters from the Agent and Councill shall (as soone as they can be copyed) be sent to all the Factorys for their perusall and better understanding the Companys business, and the said letters, with all other writeings received from and sent unto England and the Fort, shall be copyed into bookes and kept in the Registers at Hugly

In every one of the Subordinate Factorys there shall be a handsome convenient roome, large, light and well scituated, near the Chief and the Seconds lodgings, which shall be sett apart for the office, and never diverted from that use, In which roome shall be placed desks or tables to write upon, and presses with locks and keys, wherein the Registers of the letters, the Accompts, and all other writeings of the Factory shall be locked up and kept, which, upon the Remove of the Chief, are to be delivered over by a Roll or List to the succeeding Chiefs, that none may be imbezled And at Hugly the said lists are to be kept by the Second in the Accomptants office and by the Secretary in the Secretarys office

A Publike table shall be kept as the Honble Company have appointed,<sup>1</sup> at which all single persons of the Factory are to Dyett, and noe Dyett mony shall be allowed to single persons, only to those that are marryed and doe desire to Dyett apart Dyett mony is to be paid as the Company have appointed,<sup>2</sup> and the Steward for the charge of the table at Hugly and at Cassumbazar shall be the imployment of one of the young men,

<sup>1</sup> See paragraph 7 of the Company's General Letter of December, 1675, *ante*, vol 1, p 247

<sup>2</sup> In their letter of 12th December, 1677 (*Letter Book*, vol v, p 493), the Court fixed the allowance for 'diet money' for married servants 'out of the factory' at Rs 25 per month 'for Councill,' and Rs 20 'for the rest,' these sums 'to include all charges for Diet, houserom, servants &c.'



a Writer or Factor, by which they may gaine experience, and the third in the other Factorys is to take charge thereof, as apointed in Cassumbazar in November, 1676

As to the Expençe of the table and all other charges, the Chiefs of the Factorys are to take due care to order the same in the most frugall manner that can be, that noe extravagance be practiced and noe more peons or servants kept then is necessary for the dispatch of the Companys business And whereas the Honble Company, in the 12th section of their letter of the 3rd January, 1678-9, doe order an Establishment of charges to be settled in every one of the Factorys,<sup>1</sup> which, though it cannot be perfectly done, yet, soe far as it can be conveniently, we doe order and apoint as followeth —

#### At Hugly, servants wages

for the Chiefe -	-	-	-	-	Rs 12 per mensem
for the Second	-	-	-	-	8 "
for the Minister	-	-	-	-	6 "
for the 3rd of Councill	-	-	-	-	5 "
for the 4th of Councill	-	-	-	-	5 "
for the Chyrurgeon	-	-	-	-	4 "
for the Secretary	-	-	-	-	2 "
for the Steward	-	-	-	-	2 "

2 Pallankeens, one for the Chief, the other for the Second, 7 horses, 2 camells, none of which are to be lent by any but the Chief, Gurralls [*ghorawāla*, groom], Cookes, Mussalls [*mash'alchī*, scullion], washing, Dogkeeper, Barber, &ca servants as usuall

#### At the Subordinate Factorys, Servants Wages

for the Chief	-	-	-	-	6 Rs per mensem
for the Second	-	-	-	-	4 "
for the Third	-	-	-	-	3 "
Charges Generall keeper	-	-	-	-	2 at Cassumbazar only

<sup>1</sup> 'Wee would have you to Settle an Establishment of the Charges in every one of our Factorys within your Agency, such as may be suitable to our busines in each place, and to send us an Accompt thereof' (*Letter Book*, vol vi. p 17)

a Pallankeen for the Chief  
 3 horses, not to be lent out but by the Chiefs  
 3 Gurralls  
 one Cooke and a mate  
 two mussallchees [*mash'alchī*, lamp-man, link-boy, scullion]  
 for barber, 2 Rs a month  
 for washing, what it costs for all the Factory  
 Noe Dogkeeper nor Dogs at the Companys charge  
 Noe Candles nor Beetle to be allowed, as hath been used,  
 under the denomination of settlement charges

Candles are allowed only to the Chiefs and to those of the Councill in the respective Factorys, to the Chaplaine and to the Chyrurgeon Lamps are allowed to every Chamber

Noe Chief of a Subordinate Factory is to remove from thence to any other Factory without leave first had from the Chief and Councill of the Bay, under the penaltys which the Honble Company have apointed<sup>1</sup> And when any Chief does remove from the Factory, he shall first see that the bookes of Accompts be brought up to the day, that the remaines of the Warehouse and other Accompts do agree with the bookes, and the rest of Cash he is to deliver up to the Second and third, and if these things be not done, he is not to remove (Neither the Chief of Hugly nor of a subordinate Factory, notwithstanding the license from the Chief and Councill of the Bay) upon paine of being suspended the Honble Companys service And when, upon the removall of a Chief to another Factory, there is occasion of leaving orders in the business of the Factory, the said orders and directions shall be made in Consultation and not of the Chiefs single authority

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, p 233 Also in paragraph 19 of their letter of 3rd January, 1679 (*Letter Book*, vol vi p 20), the Court wrote 'That all Cheifs and Councells in all places doe continually reside in our houses or in the place or Town appointed for their Cheifships And that all our Factors, married or unmarried, doe reside within our said Houses according to our former Order, Except you shall see reason for our Service in some extraordinary cases to dispence with the contrary and that none of our Servants without licence from their respective Superiours shall remove from place to place to the Scandall of our Government, the Contempt of our Orders and the confusion of our affaires and where any shall refuse to observe our directions herein, you are to proceed with them by admonition Loss of Sallary or dismissal'

The Chief and Councell at Hugly must apoint the Investments to each Factory, and sume up the whole together in one Consultation every yeare, that it may apeare how and where the severall goods are to be provided which the Honble Company doe enoider

The price of all goods provided for the Honble Company shall be agreed upon by Musters, and the Goods sorted by those Musters, and in such Factory where there is noe mony to give out upon Dadanee [*dadui*] or Imprest upon goods, there the Chief and Councell shall take care to agree with the Marchants for such goods (or some part of them) as the Honble Company require, in the Months of February, March and Aprill, and that the mony shall be paid upon bringing in the goods in September or October following

And in regard the Companys treasure is long time converting into Currant mony, soe that they are at the charge of interest for mony taken up to carry on their Investments, therefore it is thought fitt and ordered to be observed in all the Factorys that upon all Peet [*pethi*] or Currant Rupees, which shall be paid to the Marchants upon the Investments on Dadanee or afterward, they shall allow  $1\frac{1}{4}$  per cent, upon Sicca Rupees, never less then 2 per cent, and as much more as the Batta shall hereafter rise above one per Cent, and upon Gold Moors two annas and a halfe a peece more then the Bazar Rate

Whereas there is a contract made by the Agent and Councell with Chittermullsaw [*Chitr Mall Shāh*] at Cassumbazar for all the Silver and Gold which shall be sent to be sold in that Factory, and there is a contract made with Chimchamsaw and Chintamundsaw [*Khēm Chand and Chintāman*] at Ballasore by the Agent and Councell that they shall be paid the full mony for that Investment in treasure one month after the arrivall of the English ships, but at noe certaine rate for the treasure, therefore it is to be observed that the Ryalls Eight

ust be paid to Chimchamsaw &ca at Ballasore not under Rupees per Cent Ryalls 8, and the gold Pistolls not under annas per tola above the Bazar rate for Gold Mohurs, and following that rate, the  $1\frac{1}{4}$  per Cent upon mony paid on Investment is not be charged to them, in respect it will

to be paid to  
the Agent  
of the  
Company  
at Ballasore  
for the  
Silver and  
Gold

require a months time or more to convert the treasure into mony And notwithstanding the agreement with Chittermull-saw, it will be convenient to try what more can be made of the treasure in other Factorys as at Pattana, and at Maulda,<sup>1</sup> when that Factory is settled, being near the mint at Rajamaul [Rājmaḥāl]

There being sometimes difference of one or two per cent between the mony of Cassumbazar, Hugly and Ballasore, care is to be taken in remitting mony by exchange or in spetie, and alsoe in payments in spetie, to allow the Company the Batta that shall arise thereby in every one of the Factorys

And it is to be observed to keepe the Companys old Marchants imployed in providing their goods so long as they doe well, that the Honble Company may, upon enquiry, be satisfied in their dealings, therefore noe old Marchant shall be put out of imployment nor any new man imployed without order in Consultation and the Reasons exprest therein for soe doing, But if any old Marchant fails of bringing in his goods in time, or not according to Muster, he ought to be discharged And the Marchants Accompts must be adjusted once a yeare without faile

The like is to be observed in the house servants, espetically the Vackeels [*vakīl*], Banians [*baniya*] and Writers, that none of them be turned off or removed, nor new ones taken in without due order of Councell signifying the reason for the discharge, it being observed to be of bad consequence to turne off old servants

And the Vackeels [*vakīl*] Banians [*baniya*], Mutsuddys [*matasaddī*], Tagadgeers [*tāgādāgīr*] and Podars [*ṣoddār*] shall, from this time forward, be allowed noe monthly wages, but they shall be content with the Dustoore [*dastūr*] of a quarter of an anna upon a Rupee which the Marchants doe allow them, and they are not to take, nor the Marchants to allow anything more, upon paine of being discharged the Imployment, both the payer and the Receiver, and the said Dustoore mony shall be divided by the Chief and Councell of the respective Factorys to the said House Banians, Writers,

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, vol. I., pp. 398 402, for the inception of Malda factory

Podars, Tagadgeers and Vackceels, if they doe not agree it amongst themselves, except at Dacca, where, there being occasion of great expence for a Vackeel, the Chief Vackeel there shall be allowed what the Chief and Councill of the Bay shall judge convenient, in case the Dustoore mony on that Investment be not sufficient for his maintenance

The saltpetre provided at Pattana is to be dryed before weighed off from the Marchants and not taken moist with allowance for it, and it is to be sent downe as it comes in, by three or four boates laden at a time, and not all kept to the last, which hath proved very prejuditiall The like is to be observed in sending the goods from other Factorys, that all be not kept to the last, but sent away as soone as they are packed, to prevent the ill consequences of a stop or any loss of time upon the dispatch of the ships

The packing stuff is in all the Factorys to be bought at the cheapest hand with the Companys mony, the Accompt thereof to be kept as apointed in the orders of the 3rd November, 1676, and neither the Warehousekeepers nor any other is to have any advantage thereby

The ticketts put into the bales by the Warehousekeepers are to be attested by such persons as are in the Factorys that can be spared to see that the quantity therein packed be according to the Tickett.

The sloopes and vessells which bring up the treasure from the ships are to be ordered not to saile in the river in the night time when there is treasure aboard of them

It being necessary to settle and apoint orders for the civill Government of the Factorys, a Paper of orders such as are made at the Fort to be observed by persons in Civill employments there,<sup>1</sup> is now, with some alterations, agreed upon as entered hereunder, and ordered to be observed in all the Factorys in the Bay, under the paines and penaltys therein expressed, which orders signed by the Agent and Councill are to be sent to the Respective Factorys, entered in the Consultation bookes, and affixed up in the offices there and in the Chapell here

<sup>1</sup> These orders were issued by Master at Fort St George on the 28th October 1678 See *Notes and Extracts*, vol 1, pp 82 95

The places, stations and imployments of all the Honble Companys servants in the severall Factorys in the Bay being debated, is agreed upon and ordered as in the list to be entered hereunder, and every Person that is not now in the imployment as is therein apointed, is to be ordered to remove and take charge of the same immediately after the departure of the ships and within the month of January next

These regulations and orders are to be copyed and sent to the Respective Factorys for their punctuall observation and compliance therewith, and it is to be observed that these orders are not intended to invalidate those Regulations made at Cassumbazar in November, 1676, otherwise then is expressed herein And these orders (with those made at Cassumbazar 1676, if not already done) are to be entered in the Diarys of the Respective Factorys STREYNHAM MASTER, MATTHIAS VINCENT, RICHARD MOHUN, John Nicks, *Secretary*

A LIST OF THE HONBLE COMPANYS SERVANTS IN THE BAY OF BENGAL,<sup>1</sup> APOINTEED AND ORDERED BY THE AGENT AND COUNCELL TO THE PLACES AND IMPOYMENTS AS IS HEREUNDER MENTIONED

	Arrivall in India	Present Degree	Present Salary
1 Mr Matthias Vincent, <sup>2</sup> Chief of the Bay at Hugly, came out a Factor at £20 per annum, his salary made £35 per annum, 1668	August 1st, 1662	Senior Marcht , 1670	£ 40

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of this list in O C , No 4697

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol 1 , note on p 328, for Matthias Vincent's election as factor In 1669 he was appointed Second at Hugly, and in the same year Mary Woodroffe, his affianced wife, was allowed a passage to Bengal In 1671 he succeeded John March as Chief at Kasimbazar, and from that date was in violent opposition to Joseph Hall, as already related in vol 1 The odium cast on Vincent by the death of Raghu the *poddar*, the effect of which lasted from 1673 to 1677 has also been dealt with in vol 1 On the death of Walter Clavell in August, 1677, Vincent became Chief in the Bay In May, 1680, he was offered the third place in Council at the Fort *vice* Joseph Hymers deceased, but declined the post (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol 11.) In 1681 he was accused of association with Thomas Pitt, then an 'interloper' and his nephew by marriage He was in consequence dismissed by the Court, and ordered to be sent as a prisoner to England In July, 1683, he was released from custody on giving security 'to answer the Kings suit' (*Letter Book*, vol 11 , pp 56, 158, 174) He escaped any serious penalty

	Arrivall in India.	Present Degree	Present Salary
2 Mr Job Charnock, <sup>1</sup> second at Hugly, arrived in India 1656, entertained in the Company's service 30th September, 1658, at £20 per annum	September 30th, 1658	Senior Marcht., 1666	40
3 Mr Edward Littleton, <sup>2</sup> Chief of Cassumbazar, came out a Factor, at £25 per annum	July 18th, 1671	Senior Marcht , 1679	40
4 Mr Samucll Hervy, <sup>3</sup> Chief at Dacca, came out a Factor at £25 per annum	August 15th, 1671	Senior Marcht., 1679	40
5 Mr George Peacock, <sup>4</sup> Chief of Pattana, came out a writer at £10 per annum	September 8th, 1668	Senior Marcht , 1679	40

for his alleged misdemeanours, was knighted in 1685, and died in 1688, leaving his estate to his widow Mary and his two sons, Vincent and Theodore. For further details see Yule *Hedges Diary*, vol. II, pp. 290-292, and Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p. 164, n. 4

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, vol. I, note on p. 331, for Job Charnock's appointment. From 1659 until 1680 he served the Company at Patna. He was Chief at Kasimbazar from 1680 till 1682. He succeeded John Beard as Agent in Bengal in 1686, and held that post till his death on the 10th January, 1693. For a full account of Charnock, see Yule, *Hedges' Diary*, vol. II, pp. 45-100, and Wilson, *Early Annals of Bengal* vol. I, pp. 71-127, 140-143.

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, note on p. 306

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, vol. I, note on p. 324, for Samuel Hervy's (or Harvey's) appointment. He was sent to Dacca in 1672 as Second, and became Chief there in 1677. His conduct of the De Soito case has been already narrated (*ante*, pp. 49-64). He married the daughter of Edward Reade who died in 1679, leaving one son. In 1677 Hervy was summoned to Hugli to answer charges of atheism brought against him by John Smith and Edmund Bngden. The 'Atheistical Expressions' were not proved and Hervy was acquitted. He was appointed Chief of Mālda by Master, but delayed taking up his post until late in 1680. Further charges were brought against him in 1681, and William Hedges endeavoured to procure his dismissal. He died at Mālda on the 13th March 1684 (*Letter Book*, vol. V, p. 387, vol. VI, p. 441, vol. VII, p. 56, *Factory Records Hugli* vol. IV *Miscellaneous*, vol. IIIA).

<sup>4</sup> See *ante*, vol. I, note on p. 502 for George Peacock's election as writer. He served at Hugli and Balasor until March, 1675, when he was sent to Patna. In 1677 the Court appointed him Second at that factory, but he had previously been transferred to Hugli. In January, 1680, he married Sarah Berresford, and later proceeded as Chief to Patna. By the Court's letter of 10th March, 1682, he was discharged the service as a 'creature of Mr Vincent's' who 'did wickedly abuse us in the sorting of our Romalls'. Peacock was ordered home but was dead before the letter reached Bengal, in 1683. In the following year his widow married Fytche Nedham (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vols. II and IV,

	Arrival in India	Present Degree	Present Salary
6 Mr Fitch Nedham, <sup>1</sup> Chief of Maulda, came out to the Agency of Bantam for Japan 1672, a Factor at £20 per annum	1672	Marcht, 1677	30
7 Mr John Byam, <sup>2</sup> Chief at Ballasore, came out a Writer at £10 per annum	August 19th, 1671	Marcht, 1679	30
8 Mr John Evans, <sup>3</sup> Chaplaine, came out for the Bay	June 23rd, 1678	Chaplaine	100
9 Mr John Thomas, <sup>4</sup> third at Hugly, came out an Apprentice at £5 per annum	September 10th, 1668	Marcht, 1679	30
10 Mr Francis Ellis <sup>5</sup> fourth at Hugly, came out a writer at £10 per annum	June 23rd 1672	Factor, 1677	20
11 Mr Robert Douglass <sup>6</sup> Chyrurgeon, came out in the <i>Fagle</i> and changed place for the Bay	December, 1676	Chyrurgeon	36

*Kasimbazar*, vol 1, *Miscellaneous*, vol iiii, *Letter Book*, vol vi, p 478, vol vii, p 105)

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, note on p 320

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, note on p 293

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, p 239, for the appointment of John Evans as Chaplain in Bengal. He was married at Hugly in February, 1679 (*O C* No 4573), and lost both his children in June, 1682 (*O C* No 4867). For the later career of John Evans in India, see Yule *Hedges' Diary*, vol ii, pp 130-132, and for a full account of his life, see Hyde, *Parochial Annals of Bengal*, pp 2-25. Evans died on the 2nd March, 1724.

<sup>4</sup> See *ante*, note on p 192

<sup>5</sup> See *ante* note on p 119, for the election of Francis Ellis. From 1674 until 1678 he was employed as writer at Fort St George. In 1678 he was sent to Bengal, and succeeded George Knipe as warehousekeeper at Kasimbazar. In 1680 he became successively Fourth, Third, and Second at Hugly. In 1683 he was dismissed by Hedges as unfaithful but was supported by Charnock. In 1686 he was reinstated as Second at Hugly by Agent Gyfford. In 1692 he succeeded Charnock as Agent in Bengal, but was found incompetent, and was superseded by Eyre. Ellis repaired to Fort St George where he held the position of Second in Council until his death on the 6th March, 1704 (*O C* No 4196, *Factory Records*, Hugly vols 1, ii, v, *Kasimbazar*, vol 1, *Fort St George*, vol iiii, Yule *Hedges' Diary* vol ii, pp 129-130).

<sup>6</sup> See *ante*, p 74, for the appointment of Robert Douglas as surgeon in Bengal. He was twice married. His first wife, who is not mentioned by Yule, 'died of a flux' at Hugly on the 2nd September 1681 (*Factory Records*, Hugly, vol iii). In 1682 Douglas was dismissed by the Court as an 'interloper', and in July of that year was 'ordered to clear his Lodgings and deliver up what physick of the Companys remaining'. His dealings as an 'interloper', his relations with Hedges, his re-employment by the New Company, and his return to England, where he was living in 1701, are described by Yule. See *Hedges' Diary*, vol 1, *passim*, and vol ii, pp 125-129.



	Arrivall in India.	Present Degree.	Present Salary
12 Richard Trenchfield, <sup>1</sup> second at Maulda, came out a writer at £10 per annum	June 23th, 1672	Factor, 1677	20
13 John Scattergood, <sup>2</sup> second at Ballasore, came out a writer at £10 per annum	June 26th, 1673	Factor, 1678	20
14 Jeremy Peachy, <sup>3</sup> second at Pattana came out a writer at £10 per annum	June 27th, 1673	Factor, 1678	20
15 Allen Catchpole, <sup>4</sup> second at Cassumbazar, came out a writer at £10 per annum	June 27th, 1673	Factor, 1678	20
16 John Pownsett, <sup>5</sup> second at Dacca, came out a writer to the Presidency of Surratt at £10 per annum	June 27th, 1673	Factor, 1678	20
17 Thomas Bromley, <sup>6</sup> 3rd at Ballasore, came out an apprentice, arrived	July 14th, 1671	Factor, 1679	20

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, note on p 284<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, note on p 136

<sup>3</sup> See *ante* note on p 19, for the appointment of Jeremy (or Jeremiah) Peachey From 1674 till 1679 he was, for the most part, employed at Hugli In 1677 he was 'soundly checked' for several 'irregularities' such as 'picking the lock of the Water Gate' of the factory, and absenting himself '15 daies without leave,' delaying the departure of the *Ganges* sloop for the purpose of lading his own goods, etc In January, 1679, Peachey was ordered to Patna as Second, and in August, 1683, he was appointed Second of Málđa, where he succeeded Hervy as Chief During the war with Shāistah Khān's forces in 1685-87, Málđa Factory was dissolved, but on its resettlement in 1688 Peachey again became Chief In 1693 he was accused of extravagant expenditure, was suspended and sent to Fort St George to 'clear his accounts' This he failed to do, and was therefore dismissed the service, but remained as a freeman at Madras until his death on the 16th April, 1702 (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol 1, *Fort St George*, vols viii, xii, *Miscellaneous*, iia, Yule, *Hedges' Diary*, vol 1, pp 103, 142 vol 11, p 261-270)

<sup>4</sup> See *ante*, note on p 320<sup>5</sup> See *ante*, note on p 285

<sup>6</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 19, for the appointment of Thomas Bromley, Christ's Hospital lad, as apprentice In 1673 he was sent to Dacca, under Hervy, and in 1677 was transferred to Patna (*Factory Records Hugli*, vol 1v) where he only remained for three months, returning to Hugli at his own request In 1678 he accused Richard Trenchfield of dishonest dealings at Balasor Trenchfield disproved the charges, and Bromley was 'admonished' (*ibid*, vol 1) He was appointed Third at Balasor by Master, as stated in the text He repaired to his post in January, 1680, and in September, 1681, was reported to be useless, 'by reason of his lameness in his hands and feet' He next fell foul of John Byam, against whom he brought accusations of ill-dealing towards the Company He was again 'admonished, and escaped dismissal by his death at the end of the year 1682 (*ibid* vol 11, *Miscellaneous*, vol 11a) Hedges alludes to Bromley (*Yule Hedges' Diary*, vol 11, p 42) as one of 'two notoriously debauched mad men'

	Arrivall in India.	Present Degree	Present Salary
18 Charles Eyres, <sup>1</sup> 3rd nt Decca, arrived	June 28th, 1675	Writer	10
19 Jonathan Prickman, <sup>2</sup> 3rd at Maldā, arrived	June 28th, 1675	Writer	10
20 Samuel Meverell, <sup>3</sup> 3rd at Patna, arrived	June 23rd, 1675	Writer	10
21 John Thredder, <sup>4</sup> 3rd at Cas- sumbazar, arrived	June 24th, 1675	Writer	10
22 Samuel Anthony, <sup>5</sup> Charges Generall [keeper] at Cas- sumbazar, arrived	June 24th, 1675	Writer	10

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, note on p 119, for Charles Eyre's (or Eyres') election. He served as writer at Fort St George until 1678, when he was sent to Balasor (O C, No 4502). In January 1679, he was transferred to Dacca, and rose to be Charges General keeper, Second, and finally Chief of that factory (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol 1, *Dacca* vol 1). He became 'Agent in the Bay' in 1694, came to England on account of his health in 1698, was elected Governor of Fort William and President of Bengal for the New Company in December, 1699, and was knighted in the same month. He returned to England in 1701, and died at New. See Yule, *Hedges' Diary*, vol II pp 132-135, for further details.

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, note on p 119, for Jonathan Prickman's election. He was appointed to Fort St George, and acted as writer there until 1677, when he was sent to Bengal. In 1681 he became Second at Maldā, where he died in January, 1683 (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol III, *Miscellaneous*, vol IIIA).

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, note on p 19, for Samuel Meverell's election. Of the eleven years during which he served the Company in Bengal, he spent nine at Patna, where he rose from Sixth to be Second in June, 1683. During the war of 1685-86, Meverell was 'put in irons' by Sufi Khān. He died at Patna on the 21st May, 1686 (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vols I and III *Kasimbazar*, vol 1, O C Nos 5499 and 5531. Yule, *Hedges' Diary*, vol I, p 93, vol II, p 59).

<sup>4</sup> See *ante*, note on p 20, for John Thredder's election. He served at Hugli and Balasor from 1675 to 1679 when he was made Third at Kasimbazar. On the 31st March 1681, he married at Hugli Mistress Jane Bridgman. His carriage towards his Chief, Job Charnock, was disapproved of by the Court, who ordered him 'not to be preferred in the service'. Thredder fared no better with Hedges, who suspected him of frauds on native weavers. In 1685 he was at Patna whence he probably fled on the outbreak of hostilities in Bengal, for in 1687 his name appears in a 'List of Men Recalled from the King of Siam's service'. The latest mention I have found of John Thredder is in November, 1688, when he was a prisoner at Tenasserim (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vols I and III *Fort St George* vol XXI, *Miscellaneous*, vol IIIA, *Letter Book*, vol VII, p 106. Yule, *Hedges' Diary*, vol I, *passim*, vol II, p 285).

<sup>5</sup> See *ante* note on p 20 for Samuel Anthony's appointment. He served at Hugli and Balasor until the 12th February, 1680, when he was sent to Kasimbazar as Charges General Keeper. On the 14th February, 1681, he became Third at that factory. He was removed by Vincent, but by a letter from the Court of 15th November, 1682, was ordered to be 'preferred according to merit'. On the 21st March, 1683, he was appointed Second at Maldā on the death of Jonathan Prickman, and died there of fever on the 23rd April following (*Factory*

	Arrival in India	Present Degree	Present Salary
23 Mathew Sheppard, <sup>1</sup> Secretary at Hugly, arrived	June 28th, 1675	Writer	10
24 Robert Shermar, <sup>2</sup> Steward at Hugly, arrived	June 23rd, 1678	Writer	10
25 James Sowdon, <sup>3</sup> at Hugly, in the Office arrived	July 2nd, 1678	Writer	10
26 Charles Cross <sup>4</sup> at Hugly under the Second, arrived	July 2d, 1678	Writer	10
27 Thomas Hill, <sup>5</sup> at Cassumbazar in the Office, arrived	July 2d, 1678	Writer	10
28 John Haines, <sup>6</sup> at Cassumbazar in the Office arrived	June 23th, 1678	Writer	10
29 William Jolland <sup>7</sup> at Hugly in the Office, arrived	July 2d, 1678	Writer	10

*Records, Hugli*, vols iii and v, *Miscellaneous*, vol iiii, Yule, *Hedges' Diary*, vol 1, p 70)

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, note on p 293

<sup>2</sup> Robert Shermar (or Sherman) was elected writer on the 3rd October, 1677, being recommended for his 'civil behaviour' good writing and skill in arithmetick (*Court Minutes*, vol xxx., fol. 177) On the 28th March, 1683, he was appointed Third at Balasor by Hedges (Yule, *Hedges' Diary*, vol 1, p 74) He died in the following year in or before November, 1684 (*Factory Records, Miscellaneous* vol iiii)

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, note on p 271

<sup>4</sup> Charles Cross was elected writer on the 24th October, 1677 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxx, fol 186) In December, 1681, he was appointed Secretary at Hugli, and in August, 1682, was sent to Dacca as Third and Warehousekeeper (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol iii) Yule, *Hedges' Diary*, vol ii, p 129, gives the date of his death as 1687

<sup>5</sup> Thomas Hill was elected writer on the 24th October, 1677 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxx, fol 186) He arrived at Kasimbazar on the 23rd September, 1678 In February, 1681, he was promoted to be Purser, as 'understanding that place [Kasimbazar] better than any of his time now in Bengall' In August, 1682 he was sent to Mālda (*Factory Records, Hugli* vol iii.) In 1683 he was in charge of the coinage of the Company's bhillion at Rājmahāl, and died there on the 31st August (Yule, *Hedges' Diary*, vol 1, pp 70 108)

<sup>6</sup> John Haines (or Haynes) was elected writer on the 24th October 1677 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxx, fol 186), and on his arrival in India was sent to Kasimbazar In January, 1679, he accidentally wounded 'a young man, a Hollolcore' (*halāl khor* scavenger), and there was much anxiety lest the Governor should use the accident as a pretext for extortion The 'Dutch Doctor' was summoned, and 'gave hopes' of the lad's recovery He was presented with a 'gold moor, and 'promised farther satisfaction after the perfection of the cure' (*Factory Records Hugli* vol ii.) On the 11th June, 1683, Haines was appointed Assistant Warehousekeeper at Kasimbazar (*ibid*, *Kasimbazar*, vol 1) During the troubles of 1685-88, he was imprisoned by the Governor of Balasor Later, he and his wife went to Fort St David, where in 1697 he was Second. He died at Fort St David on the 24th December 1703 (*ibid* *Miscellaneous*, vol iiii, *Fort St David*, vol 1)

<sup>7</sup> William Jolland was elected writer on the 24th October, 1677 (*Court Minutes* vol xxx., fol 186) He served the Company at Hugli until August, 1682 when

ORDERS MADE BY US THE AGENT AND COUNCELL<sup>1</sup> FOR  
 AFFAIRS OF THE HONBLE ENGLISH EAST INDIA COMPANY  
 UPON THE COAST OF CHORMANDELL AND IN THE BAY OF  
 BENGAL (FOR ADVANCING THE GLORY OF GOD UPHOLD-  
 ING THE HONOUR OF THE ENGLISH NATION AND THE  
 PREVENTING OF DISORDERS), TO BE OBSERVED BY ALL  
 PERSONS IMPLYED IN THE SAID HONBLE COMPANYS  
 SERVICE IN THE FACTORYS IN THE BAY OF BENGAL

FORASMUCH as by persons of all professions the name of  
 God ought to be hallowed, his service attended upon, and his  
 blessing upon our endeavours sought by dayly prayers, as the  
 quality therefore of our place and imployment requires, and in  
 discharge of our duty both to God and man, First, we doe  
 Christianly admonish every one imployed in the service of the  
 Honble English East India Company to abandon lying, swear-  
 ing, Curseing, drunkenness, uncleanness, prophanation of the  
 Lords Day and all other sinfull practices, and not to be out of  
 the House or from their lodgings late at night, nor absent from  
 or neglect morning or evening prayers, or doe any other thing  
 to the dishonour of Almighty God, the corruption of good  
 manners, or against the peace of the Government But if any  
 will not hear us admonishing them, we doe (by virtue of the  
 power derived to us from the Honble the Governour and  
 Company of Marchants of London tradeing into the East  
 Indies, and by authority of the Kings Majestys Royall Charter  
 to them granted) order and apoint that whosoever shall be  
 found guilty of the following offences shall undergoe the  
 penaltys hereunto annexed

1st Whosoever shall remaine out of the House all night  
 (without license from the Chief), or be found absent at the  
 time of shutting the gates after nine at night (without a reason-  
 able excuse) shall pay ten Rs to the use of the Poore or sett  
 one whole day publicly in the stocks

---

he was transferred to Mālda. In 1687, when the English were attacked by the  
 Mogul's forces in Bengal, William Jolland was sent to treat for a peace, and he  
 either died or was killed in the same year 'in Hugly river' (*Factory Records Hugli*,  
 vol III, *Fort St George*, vol XX, p 58)

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of these 'Orders' in O C, No 4683

2nd Whosoever shall profane the name of God by swearing or Cursing, he shall pay twelve pence to the use of the Poore for every Oath or curse, and in case of non payment after demand, the said sume shall be levyed by distress, and in defect of such distress, the offender shall set in the stocks three hours

3rd Whosoever shall be guilty of lying shall pay twelve pence for the poore for every such offence.

4th Whosoever shall apeare to be drunke shall pay five shillings for the use of the poore for every such offence, and in case of non payment after demand, the said sume shall be levyed by distress, and in defect of such distress, the offender shall sett in the stocks six houres

5th Whosoever (Protestant) that lodges within the house (whither actually in the Honble Companys service or not) that shall be absent from the Publike Prayers morning and evening on the Week days (without a lawfull excuse) shall pay twelve pence for the poore, or be confined one whole weeke within the house for every such default, And whatsoever Christian in the Honble Companys service shall be absent from the publike prayers morning or evening on the Lords day (without a lawfull excuse) shall pay twelve pence for the poore for every such default, and in case of non payment after demand, said sume shall be levyed by distress and sale of the offenders goods, and in default of such distress the offender shall suffer imprisonment untill payment of said sume soe forfeited by law

6th If any, by these penaltys, will not be reclaimed from these vices, or if any shall be found guilty of Adultery, Fornication, uncleanness or any such crime, or shall disturb the peace of the Factory by quarrelling or fighting and will not be reclaimed, he or they shall be sent to Fort St George, there to receive condigne punishment

7th These orders shall be read publikely to the Factory twice in the yeare, that is, upon the Sunday next after Christmas Day, and upon the Sunday next after Midsummer day, in the forenoone after divine service, that none may pretend ignorance thereof, and all persons concerned therein are hereby strictly charged and commanded to give due observance and not to act

contrary to the same, upon paine of undergoinge the penaltys apointed and suffering further displeasure In confirmation whereof we have hereunto sett our hands and the Honble Companys seale the 12th Day of December, Anno Domini 1679, and in the one and thirtieth yeare of the Raigne of our soveraigne LORD CHARLES the second, by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland Defender of the Faith, &ca

STREYNESHAM MASTER  
MATTHIAS VINCENT  
RICHARD MOHUN  
JOHN NICKS, *Secretary*

One of the Factors or writers shall be monthly apointed by the respective chiefs to note and collect the forfeitures and to pay the same to the Chief, who is every yeare to send it to the Chief &ca at Hugly, and they are to remit the whole collections every yeare to the Agent &ca at the Fort, there to be paid to the overseers of the poore

#### THE DIARY (*continued*).

12th December —Received letters from Ballasore, dated the 6th,<sup>1</sup> with the Diary and Accompt cash for October and November, adviseing that the investment was near concluded, but they were in want of mony to pay for it and awaited orders for shiping off the goods

A letter was written to Ballasore<sup>2</sup> in answeare to theirs, ordering them to draw [Bills of] Exchange on Hugly to supply their want of mony to finish the Investment, and to lade the goods proportionably on the Ships and send up the invoices

Saturday, the 13th December —At a Consultation, Present — STREYNESHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR MATTHIAS VINCENT, MR RICHARD MOHUN

It is ordered that the Consultations of 26th September and

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Factory Records, Hugly*, vol v

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid*, vol v

28th Aprill last, signed and now delivered to Mr Vincent, be delivered to the Chief &ca apointed for the Factory at Maulda [Fytche Nedham], to be observed there for the Regulatēing of private trade and registering of all dusticks [*dastak*, pass] That the musters, ordered to be reserved at Cassumbazar of the goods provided this yeare by Jechund [Jai Chand] at Maulda,<sup>1</sup> be alsoe delivered to them to enquire into the price, if any abuse hath been done therein That Musters of the cloth bought at Dacca this yeare be also sent to Maulda, and that in building the house at Maulda directions be given to make choice of an open place and high ground, well scituated upon or near the river, and to build all of brick

It is ordered that there be 600 pcs of Arundee and 4 bales of Arundee yarn provided by Maulda Factory to send home the next yeare, *vizt*,

400 pcs of 15 yards long, 1 yard broad

200 pcs to be made of double twisted thread for saile

Cloth, of 15 yards long and halfe ell broad

And in regard the same goods which are provided at Dacca may be provided cheaper at Maulda, by reason of the Dutys of the City of Dacca, it is thought fit that more goods be provided at Maulda, and noe more at Dacca then what cannot be provided elsewhere

It is ordered that the Honble Companys three sloopes [the *Arrivall*, *Ganges*, and *Lilly*] be laden with saltpetre, some timbers, and such goods as may be left behind by the ships, and sent up to the Fort with the same as soone as can be after the ships this monsoone

There being two chests of Corral, Nos 11, 12, that came downe upon the *George* by some mistake, it is ordered that the said two chests be reladen upon the same ship againe and returned to the Fort

Mr Bugden pretending want of mony to clear his Accompts in the Companys bookes, and offering a bill of *Mhoorterams* [Mūrī Rām] and some goods he had provided for England, it

<sup>1</sup> See the Diary for the 24th November, 1679, *ante*, p 304.

is thought fitt to accept thereof, and to cleare his accompt,  
*Vizt,*

400 pcs gurbercees, <sup>1</sup> 20 coveds long, 2 broad	
214 pcs head at 1-14 per peece -	401-04
186 pcs belly at 1-12 -	325-08

726-12-00

Moorterams Bill which he promises to pay at Balasore - - - - -

270-01

Paid into cash here to even the Accompts - - -

32-01

The ballance of his Accompt - - -

1028-14-0

And he desiring to have leave to stay in the Bay untill next yeare to get in his estate abroad, it was granted, he giving a bond in 200 Pags to bring his wife and live as an Inhabitant at Madraspatnam the next yeare<sup>2</sup>

The Freeman were all summond before the Agent and Councell, and required to repair to Madrass according to the Companys orders, to which they answered (and twas condescended to) as followeth —

<sup>1</sup> *Karbari*, spotted, speckled, dirty white—i e, unbleached cloth

<sup>2</sup> See vol 1, note on p 300 and *ante*, p 17 for Edmund Bugden's election as factor in Bengal in 1667, and his re-election in 1671, when his wife accompanied him to India. From 1673 until 1675 Bugden was at Hugli, and from 1675 to 1677 at Balasore, where, after John Marshall's death, he acted as Chief until the arrival of Richard Edwards. He disagreed with Joseph Hall, who accused him of uttering 'unseemly speeches against his masters. The Court also suspected him of illicit private trade in collusion with his brother, John Bugden and ordered that he should not be allowed to go to Balasore while the ships for England were loading (*Letter Book*, vol v, p 516). In April, 1679, Bugden lodged a complaint against John Smith, who had seized his share of goods in the *Maldiva Merchant*, and reproached Richard Edwards, with whom he had been on terms of intimacy, for permitting the fraud (O C, No 4603, and *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol 11). By the Company's letter of 3rd January, 1679, Bugden was dismissed the service, as previously narrated (*ante*, p 187). In January, 1680, it was stated that he had 'cleared severall debts to the Company, and is discharged, giving bond to live under the Fort Government' (*Factory Records Miscellaneous*, vol 111a). In April, 1682 he was once more in Hugli. In March, 1684, on 'the solicitation of his friends, Edmund Bugden was readmitted into the Company's service, 'since he has had time to repent' (*Letter Book*, vol vii, p 261), but before the letter reached Bengal he was dead. His wife had predeceased him, leaving four children, a daughter and three sons. In February, 1689, the Court granted £30 to Duncy Turner, Edmund Bugden's brother in law, 'for the relief of the three boys who were all entertained by the Company for service in India in 1691 (*Court Minutes*, vol xxxv, fol 177, vol xxxvi, fols 70, 79, 87).



John Holliwell,<sup>1</sup> who came this yeare from Bantam, offered to give bond of 200 Pags to come and live as an inhabitant of Madraspatnam the next yeare, which was accepted and a pass granted him as an inhabitant under the Honble Companys Government

Daniell Roberts offered to give bond to come to Madrass or to enter into the Companys service as a Pilott for the river Ganges when he should be required, and there being want of Pilotts for the river, it was accepted and a Pass granted<sup>2</sup>

George Scott promised to give bond to come to Madras next yeare or to enter into the Companys service as a Pilott for the river Ganges when he should be required, which was accepted and a pass granted him<sup>3</sup>

Richard Moseley hath already entered into bond to come to Madrass when he shall be required, and he desiring to have license to keepe a house of entertainment, which is wanting here for the ships people, it was granted, he paying 30 Rs to the Companys cash for the same for one yeares time, and a Pass granted him as an Inhabitant of Madrass<sup>4</sup>

David Story promised to comply with his bond given last yeare and to bring his wife up to Madrass by some ship this yeare<sup>5</sup>

Martin Obryan, whose wife is at Metchlepatam, promised to give bond to bring his wife and live as an Inhabitant at Madrass by next yeare, upon which a Pass was granted him<sup>6</sup>

In regard Shasta Ckaun [Shāistah Khān] is coming downe

<sup>1</sup> I have found no other mention of John Holliwell

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, vol 1 note on p 452

<sup>3</sup> George Scott accepted the alternative, and became a pilot in the Hughli River from 1680 to 1683. In 1684-86 he was master of the *Madapolam*. After December, 1686 I have failed to trace him (*Factory Records, Balasor*, vol 1, *Fort St George*, vol 14, Yule, *Hedges' Diary*, vol 1 p 75)

<sup>4</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, notes on pp 496-497, for Richard Moseley's career in India up to 1677. After his release from imprisonment by Malik Zindī, he was confined at Hughli until orders were received from Madras to send him to Fort St George. In February, 1678, he was permitted to return to Bengal. In 1684 he was still at Hughli, living in his own house (*Factory Records, Hughli*, vol 1 *Notes, and Extracts* vol 1, p 68 Yule, *Hedges' Diary*, vol 1, p 149)

<sup>5</sup> I have found no further mention of this individual.

<sup>6</sup> In December, 1678, Martin O Bryan commanded the *Jerusalem* from Pegu. He died at Masulipatam on the 9th August, 1680 'of a very violent Feavour and Flux' (*Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vols II. and III)

to the Government of these provinces, and it is absolutely necessary to present him, as accustomed, at his entrance into the Government, it is left to the Chief and Councill of the Bay to make up the said Present and to present it as shall seeme best upon his aproach

Mellick Cossum [Malik Kāsım] departing hence that day the Agent arived from Cassumbazar to meet Shasta Ckauns Son, left a memorandum for the present he expected upon the Agents comeing, therefore 'tis thought fit to leave it to the Chief and Councill here to present him to the vallue of about 500 Rs as he shall be in Implayment able to serve or disserve us

A letter ordering Mr Charnock to deliver over the charge of the Pattana Factory to Mr Peacock<sup>1</sup> was read and passed

The dispatch of the ships being taken into consideration, upon reading the 54th Section of the Honble Companys letter to the Agent and Councill of 12th December, 1677,<sup>2</sup> It is ordered that the *Golden Fleccc* and the *George* be dispatched the first ships, and the *Success*, being the last [? least] ship, be detained to carry up the remainder of the goods without touching at Metchlepatam, and that she be detained noe longer then is absolutely necessary for the Companys service

Mr Edward Reade desireing to take his passage home upon

<sup>1</sup> The letter follows the Consultation

<sup>2</sup> The paragraph alluded to runs as follows 'Notwithstanding the reasons you give for altering the date of the dispatch of our ships from the Fort wee cannot assent to it, because of the hazard they may run at the Cape, if they stay longer, and therefore wee doe recommend to yon to take speciall care they be dispatched by our time, and what possible may be [done] to prevent Demoorage which wee conceive will now be easily performed by reason of the great Stock that remained in the Countrey, wherewith wee hope you will have provided a considerable part of their loading and that wee ordered a quantity of Salt Petre to be in a readiness both at the Fort and Bay to prevent the late comeing of it from Pattana and further (if possible to prevent this great charge), wee would have you give order to the Bay that if they finde they can timely dispatch all the ships that they may stop and take in all our goods at Mesulapatam Then that they dispatch one or two Ships early thence by which our Chief and Councill at Mesulapatam are to send to the Fort all their goods without expecting the other ship from the Bay, and let them of the Bay detain the least ship to carry up the remainder of the goods without touching at Metchlepatam, and give good order, both at the Bay and Metchlepatam, that they detain them there no longer then is absolutely necessary for our Service and thus you are to observe as a standing rule (*Letter Book*, vol v, p 501)

the *George* and to have allowance for fresh provisions for his homeward voyage, 'tis ordered that 200 Rs be paid him, being in the quality of Senior Marchant, for [Fresh]<sup>1</sup> provisions &ca and that an order be given to Captain Earning to receive him and his family aboard his ship *George* as Passengers for England

*Letter from Sticynsham Master and Council to Job Charnock*

Mr Job Charnock, You have not done well in absenting yourselfe as you have done Your excuse of staying soe long this yeare at Pattana to cleare the Petre or the warehouse, or to deliver up the remaines, holds not good, for you have had for some months notice of your removall, and were possitively ordered to be at Cassumbazar by a day sett, which you ought to have complied with And if any damage had accrued thereby, you had not been to blame for following the order, it lay under our care to provide for that The business of Cassumbazar Factory being the greatest concerne of the Honble Companys in these parts, the Agent went thither to settle severall things, at the doeing of which it was necessary you should have been present But you not comeing as enordered, and it being unfit to leave that place without a man of experience to manage soe great a concerne, Mr Edward Reade returning for England this yeare, and the Honble Company designeing you to succeed Chief in the Bay, we have now apointed and ordered you to be Second at Hugly, where you will understand the whole business of the Bay, and be the more fit to manage it when you shall be ordered to undertake it It is allsoe the Honble Companys rule for the Second in the Bay to be Second at Hugly Therefore, if you have not delivered up the remaines before this shall come to your hands, we doe, upon receipt hereof, enorder you to deliver up all the remaines of mony, goods &ca belonging to that Factory and all the papers, bookes of Accompts &ca relateing to the Honble Companys affairs unto Mr Geofge Peacock, whome we have appointed and doe hereby apoint to be Chief of the Factory at Pattana and Singee [Singhiya],

<sup>1</sup> The word 'Fresh' is inserted in the copy in *Factory Records, Hughl*, vol 11.

Jeremy Peachy to be second, and Samuell Meverell to be third, and they are to examine and see that the remaines and debts doe agree with the bookes of Accompts We desire and expect your ready compliāce herewith that you may be downe to take charge of the business of Second here some time within the next month of January, which is the needful at present from Your loving friends, STREYNESHAM MASTER, MATTHIAS VINCENT, RICHARD MOHUN, *Hugly, December 13th, 1679*

*Letter from Job Charnock to Streynsham Master, dated in Hugly, 14th December, 1679 Factory Records, Fort St George, vol xxviii, pp 27, 28*

Worshipfull Sir etca Councell, I arrived in this place the 23rd Instant at night (having made all hast possible from Pattana, leaving my necessities to come after me), where I was sorry to hear your worship had been soe long departed for Ballasore that I could not have arrived in time there, ere you proceeded for Madrass I have received a generall from your worship etca Councell of the 13 in which I am sorry to understand I should have such hard measure given me, as this disappointment of the Chiefship of Cassambazar, which the Honble Company have been pleased to enorder me, in consideration of long service in their Employment, and for noe other reasor then not coming down to arrive there at the apointed day It was first ordered by a generall from your worship and Councell of the 24th October, enordering the delivery of the Factory to Mr Peachie etca and to arrive in Cassambazar by the 20th November, which letter came to my hands the 4 of said month, and had I the said Instant begun to deliver the remains, and get a dustid [dustick, *dastak*, permit] for my Passage it could not be imagined how I could get downe soe soon, a very short warning, in my apprehention, for leaving a Factory I presume your worship at that time expected the boats were come away, otherwise it is imagined you would [not] have possitively ordered my leaving them and [?] to] come downe. In such confusion as the business was then at Pattana, I nor any other besides me could not well expect but to have been severely blamed for soe leaving it. I call God to wittness I had noe designs of my owne in it, my intentions were for the best, and it is hard I should suffer for them

Whatever your worship etca. Councell settled in Cossambazar this year, it is registred in the Dyary and Consultation Booke, and I presume is the rule for any Chief that is apointed that place to observe and steer by, and I humbly desire your worship etca. Councell would please to take it into Consideration, that I may not be deprived of what the Honble. Company have been pleased to apoint me, which is Cassambazar and not second of Hugly, the which there is small likelihood of my acceptance, in any reason I crave leave and subscribe, Your humble Servant, JOB CHARNOCK.

Received letters from Cassumbazar, Pattana and Dacca In the letter from Pattana, dated 28th November, Mr. Charnock advises that he is coming away and hopes that two or three days late arrivall below will not create a dispute whether he can be settled in Cassumbazar or not, That the 100 Mds lead delivered Cocklett and entered in Hugly bookes Q at 1000 Rs he had sold for Rs 952-12-00 and allowed it in Pattana bookes V Whereupon, the Bookes being examined, it was found to be charged againe in Hugly Bookes V Rs 952-12-0, and therefore the first 1000 Rs ordered to be wrott off by Profitt and Loss in Hugly bookes, X which was done accordingly

With the Cassumbazar letter, dated the 9th instant,<sup>1</sup> came their Diary and Accompt cash for November, and advices that they wrott the 6th with the invoice of goods sent downe, which being not yet come to hand, a letter was immediately dispatched adviseing thereof, and desireing them to send another invoice Alsoe they advise that the Saltpetre was near Rajamaul [Rājmahāl] and by this time must be there, and that they were all hands imployed in the Dispatch of the goods, which should be sent away as fast as packed.

The Dacca letter, dated the 3rd instant,<sup>2</sup> was accompanied with their Diary and Accompt cash for October and November and an answer to the notes upon their bookes W They advise that the sumes not entered in last bookes will be entered in this yeares, that the charges of the Factory are entered in their invoices upon the goods, that the gold was sold as by their Diary, which was at 12 Rs per tola, and the Essays at Rs 15<sup>0</sup>/<sub>18</sub> per tola, the copper was laden to be returned to Cassumbazar, and the lead, tyn and Tuttnague they were selling there Musters were packt apart, the remaines delivered to Richard Trenchfield and John Pownsett, and directions left in Consultation, during S Hervys absence, that the investment, packed in 77 chests of goods, was laden on boates the 18th last month, but could not proceed without the Duans Dūstick [dastak], which he had refused to give untill the 2nd instant

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol viii

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid*

It is to be noted that they never advised of any such stop, nor wrott a letter from Dacca from the 7th November to the 3rd December

### THE DIARY (*continued*)

*Sunday, the 14th December* —The orders for the civill government of the Factorys were read to the Factory after divine service

*Munday, the 15th December* —Alle Nucky [Alī Naqī], the Governour of Hugly for the Prince, sent two men to the Factory to give the Duroy [*dohāi*, invoke justice from] to the Agent that he should not goe away, upon pretence that one Shabas Ckaun [Shāh Abbās Khān] had made complaint that he was imprisoned at Madrasspatam for stealing 1700 Rs from his Kinsman and his Camells, horses, slaves and 140 Pags in mony taken from him, but himselfe had escaped, and now demanded justice to be done him here Upon this story Alle Nucky detained the Vackeele [*vahīl*], and besides he had sent for all the Companys Marchants, and demanded mony of them to make up what he said the revenue of the towne had fallen short And all this was to gett another [pishcash (*peshkash*), from]<sup>1</sup> the Agent before he went off upon which [accompt he allsoe]<sup>1</sup> offered by the Marchants to come and [give the Agent]<sup>1</sup> a visit, to which the Agent returned answeare that he would not see him here, but if he would accompany him as far as the ships he would there give him something and send him back againe

Received a letter from Dacca, signed by Richard Trenchfield and John Pownsett, dated the 8th instant,<sup>2</sup> with two copys of their diary, and invoice of 85 chests cloth, amounts to Rs 72816 07-01 which, with Mr Hervy, went from Dacca the 4th instant

*16th December* —Received a letter from Cassumbazar, dated the 12th instant,<sup>3</sup> advising that the Petre boates were cleared

<sup>1</sup> The original is torn at these spots The missing words have been supplied from the copy in Mackenzie MSS, vol III

<sup>2</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Factory Records, Hughl*, vol VIII.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid*

from Rajamaul [Rājmahāl], and one of them tooke fire in the way coming downe,<sup>1</sup> wherein about 1000 Maunds was burnt

At noone Mr Samuëll Hervy arived and the boates with the Dacca goods, and he gave account that, two days since, he left severall of the Petre boates on their way here

About 3 afternoone the Agent &ca. left Hugly and imbarqued on the Budgeroes [*bajrā*] calling at the Dutch house to take leave of them The Directore [Verburg] &ca. accompanied us to the Dutch garden, and there gave us a handsome treat, and fired guns on the shoare and in their ships at our reimbarquing at their Factory<sup>2</sup> About 10 in the night we tooke leave, the Agent with his Company goeing downe the river, and the Dutch Directore with Mr Vincent &ca. returning to Hugly

The Dutch Directore at parting gave the Agent a List of 17 mens names that were run away from their ships, which he said were aboard of the English ships, and desired might be returned to him, for he had order from Battavia to protest if they were not The Agent on the other side demanded of him why he did not doe him justice for the man that was murdered at Hugly<sup>3</sup> All the Dutch ships were departed the Bay, except two which lay at Hugly bound to Batavia

The business at Hugly we left thus —There was about 4000 Bags of Petre bought there (in the receiving of which there was many delays and much trouble and villany practiced by the Mogull Marchants who sold it), of which 2580 baggs was laden upon the *Ganges*, the *Lilly*, the *Bengale Marchant* and the *Rosa Marina*, and the rest was lading upon Porgos<sup>4</sup> and Boaras

<sup>1</sup> The passage in the letter runs thus 'In the way coming downe on the other side Mungeer one [of] the Boats of about 1000 mds was fired through the Carelessness of the mänge [*mānyhī*, man in charge of the boat] making to quick a fire to warme him selfe this Could weather Sum 200 mds were saved and put on another Boat, the Rest was Lost'

<sup>2</sup> The Hugli Diary for the 16th December has the following entry 'This day the Agent with Mr Mohun &ca. sett out hence towards Ballasore, calling at the Dutch house to take his leave, whence he was attended by the Directore &ca. to their garden, a League out of the towne close by the River side, where he was civilly treated by them, and parted about nine at night' (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol II)

<sup>3</sup> See *ante*, p 282

<sup>4</sup> Bowrey, *Countries Round the Bay of Bengal*, p 228, says of 'Purgoos' that 'these Use for the most part between Hugly and Ballasore With these boats they carry goods into the Roads on board English and Dutch &c ships

[*bhar*, a lighter], 2400 Baggs was apointed for the *George*, as much to the *Golden Fleece* as, with what she had allready aboard, would make up 2400 baggs, and the rest for the *Success*. The 15th the *Lilly* and the *Ganges*, with said lading and some peece goods, and the Agents &ca lumber were sent away. The *Bengale Merchant* and the *Rosa Marina*, beside the *Petre*, were laden with what Raw silke and peece goods they could take in, which was all that was then in Hugly, except some bales of Romalls [*īūmāl*] and the *Dacca* goods lately arived, and were to saile this night. The *Boaras* and *Porgoes* with the rest of the *Petre* to follow in a day or two at farthest.

17th December — In the morning, before day, we overtooke the *Ganges* at Barnagur [Bārānagar], met the *Arrivall* at Tannah [Thāna], having been seven days from Ballasore road, and the *Lilly* we passed by this night at Tumbalee [Tamlūk].

19th December — We stayed in the Budgeras [*bajrā*] at Kedgerree [Khijrī] and went into the river that leads to Kendoa,<sup>1</sup> which is a very secure deep river for the ships to winter in, but shallow at the entrance, and if one of them small islands or townes could be got at Farme, it would much secure our ships trade of provisions and prevent continuall clamours with the Country People and our seamen. This night the *Lilly* came downe to Kedgerree.

20th December — In the morning we sailed out of the river by Ingerlee [Hijili], and in the night gott near over the Braces, the wind contrary.

Sunday, the 21st December — In the morning the Agent tooke the Budgera upon the edge of the braces and rowed for Ballasore road, and was fairly in sight of the ships before sun sett, and about nine at night got aboard of the *Golden Fleece* and sent a letter ashoare to Mr Byam, vizt

To Mr John Byam, Chief for the Honble English East India  
Companys affairs in Ballasore

Sir, I left Hugly on Tuesday evening, and came thence hither in the Budgera this night. I desire you to hasten off what formerly apointed for the Fort and for my voyage thither, and

<sup>1</sup> Yule, *Hedges Diary*, vol. III, p. 207, suggests Kontai.



that your selfe may come aboard to me by this boate, to give me accompt of the affairs of the Factory and of the business of the 1000 Rs with Cowull [Gopāl], and the 4000 Rs paid Mr Bugden per Chimcham [Khēm Chand]<sup>1</sup> Its like my Company may be expected ashoare, but I am not willing to spare soe much time, the monsoon being far spent, which is what offers at present from Your affectionate servant, STREYN-SHAM MASTER *Ship Golden Fleece, December 21st, 1679.*

22nd December —In the Morning the *Lilly* came into the roade and after noone the *Ganges* The *Lilly* was delivered and sent into Ballasore river this day Mr John Byam came off alsoe this afternoone, and it was determined convenient for the Agent to goe ashoare to morrow morning

23rd December <sup>2</sup>—The Agent &ca went ashoare in the ships boate, and about noone arived at the Factory in Ballasore, the Marchants meeting him by the river side, but Merza Woolly [Mīrzā Walī],<sup>3</sup> the Deputy Governor to Mellick Cossum [Malik Kāsim], neither mett him nor sent to complement him

In the evening Chimcham [Khēm Chand] and Cowall [Gopāl] were sent for, and [we] examined Chimcham to the 4000 Rs charged as paid to Mr Bugden the 10 January, 1677 [1678], for which he said he could produce sufficient testimonys, but Mr Bugden was fully satisfied in it and acknowledged it before 50 men when he was downe here in October last Cowalls account was taken from him by Mr Byam some dayes since, according to order from Hugly, and therein he ownes the receipt of 2700 Rs in ready mony and charges 500 Rs, which he paid Mr Clavell in goods, and 500 Rs in ready Mony to Mr Bugden, which Mony paid to Mr Bugden There were severall Banians present that did wittness it, and one that was Mr Bugdens servant, soe that Cowulls debt to the Company, as he makes it, is noe more then before

The marchants accounts for this years busines, being by order

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, pp 228 245, 246, 328

<sup>2</sup> The events of the 23rd December, 1679, are recorded in *Factory Records, Balasor*, vol 1

<sup>3</sup> In April, 1681 Mīrzā Walī, Governor of Balasor, 'with great charge' obtained the post of *diwān* of Hujli (*Factory Records, Dacca*, vol 1)

drawne out by Mr Byam and Hurrychurne [Hari Charan], appeared as followeth —

Paid the Marchants on this yeares investment	-	89516-06-09
Goods received from them amount to	-	78919-
Remaines due from the Marchants, Rs	-	10597-06-09

Notwithstanding, they had made such clamours for mony, that Mr Byam to satisfy them has often written very importunately to Hugly for a supply

Chimcham and Chintamundsaw [Khēm Chand and Chintāman Shāh] made great demands upon Mr Edwards, producing bills of his for mony he owed them, and were soe urgent and clamorous about it, that 'twas necessary to reprove them and to tell them that 'twas by their underhand dealing in supplying Mr Edwards with mony to make up the Companys cash at the Agents being here, that he was now above 8000 Rs out of cash, for which the Company must first be satisfied out of what he has left Whereupon they were silent, finding nothing to say for themselves

It was resolved to make an outcry of Mr Edwards his goods to morrow, all the commanders and severall others being now ashoare here

24<sup>th</sup> December — Hurrychurne [Hari Charan], the house Banian [*banyā*], demanding 25 Rs per mensem wages as he formerly had, beside the dustoore [*dastūr*, commission], it was ordered that noe wages should be paid to him nor to the vackeel [*vakīl*], but that they should be content with the usuall dustoore of one anna upon 100 Rs, that is Rs 1-9 annas per cent, which the marchants doe allow upon the whole investment, and it was ordered that the said dustoore mony should be divided by the house Banian and the vackeel—To the house Banian, Hurrychurne,  $\frac{2}{3}$  parts of the whole, he to find all writers of Accompts, to the vackeel, Moorte Ram [Mūrṭī Rām],  $\frac{1}{3}$  part of the whole, he to find or pay the Persian Writer

The outcry, or publike sale, was made of Mr Edwards his goods, which lasted from morning to night, and there was much left unsold, he having more lumber then any man has been knowne to have of his quality or standing, and there was

monys found scattered amongst his papers and other things here and there, a little in silver and gold of severall countrys, which made it evident that he was a careless and a vaine man <sup>1</sup>

The sale of his goods this day amounted unto Rs	2049-15-00
Silver mony and plate - - - - -	1492-14-09
Gold coyne, Buttons, &ca - - - - -	964-13-00
	<u>Rs 4507-10-09</u>

Besides four horses, four chests copper and many other things remaining to be sold, all which it is supposed will pay what he run out of the Companys cash

Mr Byam and Hurrychurne were examined by the Agent, in presence of Mr Mohun and Mr Reade, about the want of the Companys cash in Mr. Edwards his hands, and it could not apeare otherwise then as before Mr Byam &ca advised to Hugly, the cash being made up by mony borrowed when the Agent was here and returned after he went hence to Hugly

*Thursday, the 25th December*—In the evening Merza Woolly [Mīrzā Walī], the Deputy Governour of the towne for Mellick Cossum [Malik Kāsim], came to the Factory to give the Agent a visit, at which time he was very importunate for a horse of Mr Edwards his for Mellick Cossum, but he was told that it

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, note on p 328, for Richard Edwards' election as writer. On his arrival in Bengal he was sent to Kasimbazar, where he served the Company until 1677, when, as already related, he was transferred to Balasor Master's condemnation of Edwards as 'a careless and a vaine man' was somewhat severe. Though he accumulated 'abundance of lumber' he also preserved papers that are now of value—*viz*, much of his private correspondence. The letters still existing (in the OC collection) cover a period of ten years (1669-79), and are full of interest and information. They describe the way in which the Company's servants supplemented their small salaries and built up their own fortunes and afford useful data with regard to prices of various commodities. Edwards' circle of friends was a large one, and his letters contain the signatures of nearly every factor in Bengal. He had, besides, correspondents at Madras and Masulipatam. In 1674 Edwards was concerned in a scandal with a native woman an affair which undoubtedly injured his prospects with the Company. In February, 1679, he fell into disgrace with Vincent for conniving at the flight of John Smith, the ex chief of Dacca. His trading ventures would seem to have miscarried, and he was in debt to the Company. Hence he had borrowed of native merchants to make good the deficit in his accounts. His estate eventually yielded sufficient to satisfy both the Company and his private creditors (*Factory Records, Hughl*, vols 1, iv, vii, *Kasimbazar*, vol 1 *Letter Book*, vol iv, p 402, vol vi, p 253).

was intended a Present to the Nabob Shasta Ckaun [Shāistah Khān], and therefore could not be spared, however, he would needs have him brought to looke on, being an excellent fine horse

The marchants brought two parcells of gold to the Agent to returne as part of what they had received overplus upon the investment, pretending that the men to whose share these two parcells fell had brought in noe goods, and therefore they returned the gold sealed, but it was not accepted, they being to repay what they had received overplus in Rs

The marchants intimating that Merza Woolly [Mīrzā Walī] expected a Pishcash [*peshkash*], it was thought fit not wholly to deny him Therefore Mr Byam was ordered to present him to the vallue of about 250 Rs in broad cloth &cā, and that the buy [bakhshī] should have his usuall annuall present, he pretending to have received nothing for two yeares

Mr Joseph Hall<sup>1</sup> and Mr Valentine Nurse<sup>2</sup> being at Ballasore, and, upon the agents demand, denying to give bond to repair to Madrass to live under the Companys Government, Mr Byam was ordered that neither Mr Hall nor Mr Nurse, nor any other that were not in the Honble Companys service and had noe pass as inhabitants under the Companys government, should have any lodging or any other accomodation in the Factory, or [be] otherwise favoured then is ordered in the consultation at Hugly the 26th September last

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, vol 1, pp 328, 376 *et seq*, for Joseph Hall's appointment, his charges against his colleagues, and his dismissal from the Company's service On the 11th January, 1678, it was ordered that if Joseph Hall should come to Balasor, he should be allowed '25 Rs per month diet money and to be lodged in the first room from the office' In December, 1678, he had 'gone up into the Country' In April, 1679, he was again at Balasor, when facilities were given him to recover what debts shall appear to be justly due to him' In August, 1679, he was 'acquainted of' his 'license to stay in India a year longer' His refusal 'to live under the government at the Fort' was reported to the Company, and Master described him as 'a notorious knave' He remained in Bengal, and died at Balasor on the 18th February, 1684 (*Factory Records, Miscellaneous* vol 11a, *Hugli*, vols ii and v, *Balasor*, vol 1, *Master Papers*, No 10) Hall's will, dated 28th August, 1680, was proved on the 14th February, 1686, by his widow, Sarah Hall, who had remained in England during her husband's residence in India His property was left to his wife and to his two daughters, Sarah and Susanna (*Wills*, P C C, 22 Foot)

<sup>2</sup> See *ante*, note on p 214

Mr Byam was allsoe ordered to observe the orders about the division of the dustoore [*dastūr*] to the house Banian and the Vackeel as apointed the 24th instant and to pay them noe wages

And, in regard there was not leasure and oportunity to draw up these orders in formall consultations in writeing, Mr Byam was ordered to make note of them in the diary of the Factory<sup>1</sup>

26th December — Early in the morning, the Agent &ca left Ballasore and returned by land to the rivers mouth, the marchants accompanying him thither, where he tooke boat and went on board the *Golden Fleece*, ariving there after noone

The *Rosa Marina*, arived last night, we found now aboard of the *George* delivering her lading Upon her came Mr Hervy and Mr Bugden from Hugly.

Letters were drawne up and alsoe the dispatches for the Commanders of the *Golden Fleece* and the *George* as followeth —

*To the Worshipfull Matthias Vincent, Chief &ca Councell in Hugly*<sup>2</sup>

It pleased God to arive us here in safety the 21st and 22nd instant. The 23rd we went ashoare to the Factory at Ballasore The 24th we caused a publicke sale to be made of Mr Edwards his goods, which, with plate, gold and odd peeces of mony found too and fro, amounts unto Rs 4507-10-9, and there is four horses and severall other goods yet remaining to be sold, which we have ordered to be sent to Hugly for you to make sale of there, in regard we could not stay to doe it here, the yeare being far spent, but we suppose there may be sufficient to make good the Honble Companys cash that was wanting at his decease

The same day we went ashoare we enquired into the Marchants accompts and had them drawne out, upon which it appears that there is Rs 10597-06-09 that they have received

<sup>1</sup> The occurrences of the 25th December, 1679, are abstracted in the Balasor Diary (*Factory Records, Balasor*, vol 1.)

<sup>2</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Factory Records, Hugli*, vol viii

more then the goods they have delivered doe amount unto, which sume they are to repay, soe there is noe such urgent occasion for a supply of mony here as was advised by Mr Byam &ca

We have examined Chumcham [Khūm Chand] about the 4000 Rs paid Mr Bugden the 10th January, 1677, [1678], and he undertakes to prove it if Mr Bugden stands in the denyall Allsoe we have examined Cowall [Gopāl] about the 1000 Rs not charged to his accompt in Ballasore, who ownes the receipt thereof, and charges 500 Rs paid to Mr Bugden and 500 Rs paid to Mr Clavell, which alsoe hath not been entered to his credit in the Ballasore bookes The 500 Rs paid to Mr. Bugden his owne servants doe witness being present at the payment, and he does not deny it, for you will find it in both his Cash bookes, in one where the Cash has Credit 1000, 'tis debtor 500, and in the other Booke 'tis credited only 500 Rs Therefore we doe order you to receive the said 500 Rs of Mr Bugden and to demand the other 500 Rs of Mr Clavells Overseers that this Accompt may be cleared

The marchants here have offered to provide Casharce [Kāsiārī] Romalls [rūmāl] at 5 Rs per peece that last yeare were bought at 5½ Rs, and Rhadnagur [Rādhānagar]<sup>1</sup> Romalls they will undertake at 4½ Rs per peece which cost Rs 4½ this yeare We desire you to consider of this offer, and, if it be cheaper then you can get them undertaken by others, to imploy these

We intreat you to hasten away the *Success* and not to forget the invoices, bookes and papers to be sent home and for the Fort, alsoe the list of goods laden hence upon freight to the coast In the order for such goods to be received aboard the ships, you should mention the freight paid, which is now omitted in the orders We intend, God willing, to saile this night, and having not further to add, we remain, Your affectionate Friends, STREYNESHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN One of the *Golden Fleecce* Bills lading we take with us, the other

<sup>1</sup> Alexander Hamilton, *A New Account of the East Indies*, vol. II, p. 4, mentions 'Radnagur famous for manufacturing Cotton Cloth and silk Romaals' In Rennell's *Atlas of Bengal* the place appears as 'Radanagar, and in the *Indian Atlas*, Sheet 114, as 'Radhanagurra' It is situated about forty miles west of Calcutta.

two are delivered to Mr Thredder On board ship *Golden Fleece*, December 26th, 1679

*Letter to John Byam &ca at Ballasore.*<sup>1</sup>

Mr. John Byam &c The four horses belonging to Mr Edwards, deceased, you are to send to Hugly by land, under charge of some carefull fellowes The deer [deer] and four chests copper you may sell at the Bazar price in Ballasore, and all the rest of his things send up to Hugly upon the *Lilly* at her next goeing, well packed and sealed, there to be sold at Publicke sale The inclosed pray forward as directed, from Your loving friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN

Send the accompanying letters to Hugly per express The 500 Rs which Cowull [Gopāl] paid to Mr Bugden he promises to pay to you as soone as he comes ashoare and is satisfied about it On Board ship *Golden Fleece*, December 26th, 1679

*Captain John North's Despatch.*

Captain John North Upon receipt hereof, the wind and tide permitting, we order you to set sayle with your ship *Golden Fleece* and shape your course for Narsapore rivers mouth, and there come to anchor to receive in such goods as shall be sent to you from the Factory at Madapollam for Accompt of the Honble Company, and to follow such orders as you shall there receive for your further proceedings We pray God to give you a good voyage and rest, Your loving friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN On board ship *Golden Fleece* in Ballasore Road, December 26th, 1679

*Captain Nehemiah Earning's Despatch*

Captain Nehemiah Earning You having received on board your ship the *George* such goods as are laden on board the *Bengale Marchant* from Hugly and on board the *Princess* from Ballasore for account of the Honble Company, and signed bills lading for all that you shall have received in the Bay, we order

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of this letter in O C , No 4686

you to set sayle and shape your course for Narsapore rivers mouth, and there to come to anchor to receive in such goods as shall be sent to you from Madapollam Factory, and to follow such orders as you shall receive there for your further proceeding

If the *Arivall* sloop shall come into the road from Hugly with any goods for you before you set saile, you may stay to receive them in and to signe bills lading for them We pray God to give you a good voyage and rest, Your loving friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN *On board ship Golden Fleece in Ballasore Road, December 26th, 1679*

*Saturday, the 27th December* —In the morning, before day breake, the *Golden Fleece* weighed anchor, the Agent and those that came with him returning upon her

The *Arivall* comeing into the roade at that instant and bringing account that the *Bengale Marchant* was behind and would not be in the Roade in a day or two, order was sent to John Threder that the *George*, to make the quicker dispatch, should take out the Petre in the *Arivall*, and have soe many the less out of the *Bengale Marchant*<sup>1</sup> Alsoe the *Arivall* brought word that part of the Pattana Petre Boates were arrived at Hugly and some of them stopt

There hapned noe storme at the breaking of the Monsoone in the Bay this yeare beside that of the 11th September

*January the 1st [1680]* —We had foule weather, the wind in the afternoone blowing a very fresh sea breese untill, about midnight, it came off shoare of a sudden, and tooke us aback with vyolent raine and lightning, and the storme did some damage in the Bay

*7th January* —In the morning we came to anchor off of Narsapore rivers mouth, having anchored the last night that we might not overshoot our port A small Dutch ship and a sloop passed by us bringing all their Factory from Pegu

By a Cattamaran received letters from the Factory at Madapollam, the copys whereof and the answeare followeth —

<sup>1</sup> The *George* sailed out of Balasore Road on the 30th December, 1679 (*Factory Records, Hugli*, vol. ii)



To the Right Worshipfull Streyusham Master, Esq, Agent  
and Governour &c Council

Right Worshipfull &c, According to your order to us of the 7th August, we have this day sent two Cattamarans to lye off at sea near Narsapore road to attend your arrivall, with a peon to see they are not negligent, and have directed the Cattamarans men to give information where the ship or ships may best anchor for the more ready receiving the Honble Companys goods aboard, of which we have at this present ready in ordinary long cloth, Ditto sallampores, long cloth fine, ditto sallampores, and Ginghamms of 40 coveds, bales 621 The cloth brought in by the Marchants to this day is, *vizt*,

Long cloth	-	-	-	-	pcs	17721
Sallampores ordinary	-	-	-	-		9662
Ginghamms of 40 coveds	-	-	-	-		2843
Long cloth fine	-	-	-	-		994
Sallampores fine	-	-	-	-		4000
Percullaes [ <i>parkālā</i> ]	-	-	-	-		2674
Izzarees [ <i>izāl</i> ]	-	-	-	-		600
Dungarees [ <i>dangrī</i> ]	-	-	-	-		2962

Of which ready cured —

Long cloth ordinary	-	-	-	-		13636
Sallampores Ordinary	-	-	-	-		9187
Ginghamms of 40 coveds	-	-	-	-		1978
Long cloth fine	-	-	-	-		615
Sallampores fine	-	-	-	-		1840
Percullaes	-	-	-	-		1900
Izzarees	-	-	-	-		600

Whereof embaled —

Long cloth ordinary in bales	-	-	441	13230
Sallampores ordinary in bales	-	-	88	8800
Ginghamms of 40 coveds in bales	-	-	78	1950
Long cloth fine in bales	-	-	5	200
Sallampores fine in bales	-	-	9	1350
Bales				<u>621</u>

To Mr. v. w. hall at writing the rest of the cloth in the  
 quantity of cloth com-  
 On merchant promise in a few  
 what cloth contracted for, except  
 the debt of complying with us  
 of which they say they  
 We heartily pray for  
 Right Worshippfull  
 Sir &c. Yours &c. John Lenth, Henry  
 Secretary

We have sent to the Company, to acquaint them  
 where to anchor  
 the first ship  
 delivered to you if  
 present

To the Honorable Sir, Master, Dea, Agent and  
 Council of the Company

The 11th of December. The 11th of December went out two  
 and the ship arrived and then gave  
 Since when, to  
 the number 108, so that there  
 Last  
 the 8th December,  
 which, is soon  
 will be sent aboard by,  
 Right Worshippfull Sir &c. Your very humble servants, JOHN  
 Lenth, [&c.] *Madras, January 21<sup>st</sup>, 1679 [1679 So]*

To Mr. John Field, Chief of Council at Madapollan

Your letter of the 11 December and 2nd instant we have  
 received by the Company this morning, and we desire and  
 order you to send off the goods you have in readyness upon  
 the boat with all expedition, dividing the severall sorts in  
 two equall part, one for the *Golden Fleece* the other for the  
*George*. The latter is not yet arrived, but may appeare in a  
 day or two, therefore doe not send off the goods for her untill

you have notice of her arrivall, but the proportion of goods for the *Golden Fleece* send off Immediately upon receipt hereof, and we desire that Mr Field may come off in one of the first boates to give us an accompt of the state of the Factory, which is all at present from Your loving friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN *Ship Golden Fleece, January 7th, 1679* [1679-80]

*To Mr Christopher Hatton, Chief &c Councell in Metchlepatam*

This morning we came to anchor off Narsapore river, sailing from Ballasore road the 27th December before day We desire and order you to divide all the goods provided at your Factory into two equall parts, to be laden upon the *Golden Fleece* and the *George*, and lade them ready upon boates to be sent off immediately upon our apearing in the road The *George* is not yet arived, but we expect her this day or to morrow at this place to take in her proportion of the Madapollam goods, and then to proceed to Metchlepatam The *Success* proceeds directly to the Fort from the Bay This we send by the Peons you sent to the Bay by land, and desire you to forward the inclosed to the Fort by express Your very loving friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN<sup>1</sup> *Ship Golden Fleece, January 7th, 1679* [1679-80]

The letter to the Fort we send by one of our owne peons

*To the Worshipfull Joseph Hymmers, Esq, Deputy Governour &c Councell at Fort St George*<sup>2</sup>

The 27th December, before breake of day, we set sayle from Ballasore road, and this morning came to anchor off of Narsapore river The *George* was to stay to take in some goods and to follow us to this place, where we expect her this day or to morrow The *Success* was ordered to stay to take in the remainder of the goods in the Bay and to proceed thence directly to the Fort, soe we suppose she may be with you before

<sup>1</sup> There is a note of the receipt of this letter on the 8th January, 1680, in *Factory Records, Masulipatam*, vol III

<sup>2</sup> There is a copy of this letter in *Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol xxviii

us If she be, we desire and order you to be lading aboard of her a proportion of the goods, that noe time may be lost Observing that these two ships will have all the ordinary as well as the fine goods from Madapollam and Metchlepatam, the Companys Sloopes are alsoe ordered to follow the ships from the Bay, which is all at present from Your affectionate friends, STREYNESHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN *Ship Golden Fleece, January 7th, 1679* [1679-80]

8th December —In the morning there came off seven great boates laden with goods, allsoe Mr Field and Mr Colbourne came aboard ship In the afternoone, the Agent went ashore in the pinnance and came to the Factory about eight in the night

The Agent examined the Accompt of cash, the Consultation booke, bookes of Accompts and Bookes of charges of the Factory, and found them kept up and in good forme and method, alsoe the cash was examined in the chest, being Pags 231-17½, agreeing with the cash booke

Saturday, the 10th January —At a Consultation, Present — STREYNESHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR RICHARD MOHUN, MR JOHN FIELD

For the better and more regular carrying on of the Honble Company's affairs in this Factory at Madapollam, it is resolved and ordered as followeth —<sup>1</sup>

That the chief of the Factory shall keepe a receipt booke, wherein he shall take receipts for all monys paid or issued out, and shall alsoe pass receipts for all monys received upon the Companys Accompt

The Accompt of cash shall be read and passed in Councill the next Councill day, that is upon the next Munday or Thursday after the last day of every month, and the ballance of the cash set downe in every such consultation

At the end of the Monthly Diary and Accompt of cash, which is to be sent to the Fort, shall alsoe be entered the Accompt Currant Fort St George in a Leger Account, carrying the foote

<sup>1</sup> These regulations agree in substance with those enacted at Hugh on the 12th December, 1679 (*ante*, pp 329-339), but none of the paragraphs are absolutely identical

of one Accompt to the other monthly, and whatsoever this Factory receives from or sends unto Metchlepatam or any other Factory shall alsoe be charged to the Accompt of Fort St George

At the end of the Charges Generall Booke there must be a table with colums for the severall heads used in the Factory bookes of Accompts, which is to be sum'd up for the whole yeare, that the same may the more readily be compared with the Factory Bookes

At the ballancing the books it is to be observed that the goods inspected in the Warehouse, the Cash and all Accompts of Persons are to be examined and punctually to agree with the Books of Accompts

Whatsoever goods shall be made use of by the Companys servants for their particular occasions they must pay for in ready mony, and not charge it to their accompts in the bookes

Whereas the Honble Company have apointed Penaltys in case the chief of every Factory doe not send the Diary and Accompt cash monthly to the Fort, and the Agent and Councell have ordered the reading and passing of the Accompts monthly, It is hereby ordered that if the Accompt of cash, the Warehouse Booke, the Accompt of charges and the bookes of Accompts of the Factory for one month be not read and passed in Councell in the month next following, the Chief shall note the reason thereof in the Diary, and the Person that shall make the default, for the first offence shall be admonished, for the second he shall forfeit a quarter of a yeares salary, and for the third be suspended the Honble Companys service

And the bookes of the Factory being ordered to be ballanced upon the 30th of Aprill, if the Second of the Factory who keeps the same shall not have ballanced them by the last day of May yearely, he shall forfeit a quarters salary, if not done by the last day of June, he shall forfeit halfe a yeares salary, and if not done by the last day of July and the Ballance sent to the Fort, he shall be suspended the Honble Companys service

In regard there are noe copy bookes of letters to be sent from this Factory for England or for the Fort, therefore the

copyes of all letters received from or sent unto other places are to be sent to the Fort there to be registered

There shall be a convenient roome set apart for the office, never to be diverted from that to any other use, in which roome shall be placed a deske or table or two to write upon, and a press or two with lock and key, wherein the registers of the bookes of Accompts, the Consultations, letters and all other writings and papers of the Factory are to be safely locked up and kept, which, upon the remove of one Chief, are to be delivered over by a Roll or list to the succeeding Chief that none may be imbezled

The table and all other expence of the Factory is to be managed in the most frugall manner that can be, wherein the Chief is from time to time to take due care that noe extravagance be used, and noe more peons or other servants kept then is necessary for the dispatch of the Companys business And although there cannot be an exact establishment of the charge settled, as the Honble Company doe require, yet, as far as it can conveniently be done, it is thought fit to settle and apoint as followes —

Servants wages to attend the Chief, 2 pags per mensem, for the Second, 1½, for the Third, 1

A stewards servant, Butler, Caterer and Brewer  
Six<sup>3</sup> men for Dutys [*dūti*] Rundell and Kittesale<sup>1</sup>  
One Pallenkeen for the Chief  
Three horses, not to be lent but by the Chief  
One cooke and a mate  
Washing, what it cost for all the Factory  
Barber, ½ Pag a month  
Flag man, Pipers &ca as usuall

The Factory Bramini, the Dubas [*dubāsh*] and Stewards Bramini shall have noe Monthly wages from hence forward, but they shall be content with the Dustoore, the Chief Bramini to find a Stewards Braman and the Dubass a Persian Writer

Noe person of the Factory is to goe more then one days journey from the Factory without leave of the Chief, which is

<sup>1</sup> The roundel was a state umbrella and the kittysol a bamboo and paper sunshade See Yule and Burnell, *Hobson-Jobson*, s v Roundel and Kittysol

to be noted in the Diary, and the Chief is not to remove from the Factory to be absent from thence more then one night, without leave first had from the Agent and Councell (except it be once for eight or ten days in a yeare, to take the air in the vacancy of business in the month of January or February), and when order or license for a longer stay at other times shall be granted, he is first to see that the Accompts be made up to the day of his departure, that the remaines in the Warehouse and other Accompts doe agree with the bookes, and the rest of the cash he is to deliver up to the Second and the Third And the orders or directions which are necessary to be made and observed during his absence shall be made in Consultation And if these things be not done, he is not to remove, notwithstanding the license that shall be granted, upon paine of being suspended the Honble Companys service

Orders for the Civil Government of the Factory, the same which are apointed for the Factorys in the Bay, signed by the Agent and Councell, are ordered to be observed in this Factory, to be hung up in the dineing roome and registered in the Consultation booke

Whereas there were orders made in a Consultation at Metchepatam the 3rd day of Aprill last concerning freemen &c, the copy of which Consultation is now delivered to Mr Field, the said orders are required to be observed in this Factory, and it is allsoe ordered that all Persons that have passes for liberty to trade as inhabitants under the Companys Government shall give account to the Chief of the Factory of all goods which they buy here, or bring from any other port or place to be imported or exported in this place, which accompt shall be registered in the Register of Private trade, which the Honble Company doe enjoyne to be kept for the trade used by those in their service

*Sunday, the 11th January*—At a Consultation, Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, Esq, Agent, MR RICHARD MOHUN, MR JOHN FIELD.

Although Mr Field is not of the ordinary Councell to the Agent, yet, being of the degree of senior Marchant (which are of the extraordinary councill), and at present Chief of this

Factory, it is thought fit to call him into the Councell at the settling of the affairs of the Factory

After many debates with the marchants about a settled contract for goods to be provided at this Factory, at the last the Marchants were brought to it They offering to abate  $\frac{1}{4}$  pags. per corge [score] upon the prizes of the ordinary long cloth, it was thought convenient rather to settle higher prizes for First musters and lower prizes for the Courser musters, which will incourage them to bring in good and discourage them from bringing in course cloth Thereupon it was resolved to settle the prizes of the ordinary long cloth at 27 25 23 and 40 [? 20] pags. per corge, to which the marchants agreed, and they stood upon it that they might provide halfe the quantity of fine sallampores, purcollaes [*parkālā*] and Izzarees [*izār*] which the Company order yearly for Metchlepatam, the prizes of all other sorts to be as last yeare, and other particulars as in the agreement hereunder written.

The 4th sort of ordinary long cloth brought in this yeare was now agreed to be rated at 23 $\frac{1}{4}$  pags per corge for this time, but not to bring in any such hereafter

It is ordered that two Boates of about 20 tons apeece be built at this place to be sent downe by the Europe ships the next yeare, for the carrying off of the Goods at Ballasore Factory and other services there in the Bay

There being great want of a marke for the ships to come to anchor at this rivers mouth, it is ordered that a Flag staf be set up for that occasion

The marchants desireing Tasherifs [*tashrif*] upon this agreement, it was thought fit to give to the principall of them each 3 yards of fine broad cloth, to the under marchants 3 yards cloth Rashes, to the old Braminis [*brāhman's*] Brother, the new Bramini and the Dubass [*dubāsh*] each 3 yards Fine cloth

Gruaraz [Guruva-rāj], the late Bramini of the Factory being dead,<sup>1</sup> Mongaraz [Mangarāj]<sup>2</sup> is entertained as Chief Bramini

<sup>1</sup> See *ante*, pp 168, 169, for the displacement of Kannappa, *brāhman* of Madapollam Factory, in April, 1679, and the appointment of Guruva rāj in his stead Kannappa died on the 4th January, 1680 (*Factory Records, Fort St George*, vol xviii)

<sup>2</sup> Mangarāj was one of Kannappa's sons



of the Factory, he being an able man for the business, and it is ordered that the widow of Guvaraz, the late Bramini, shall have 20 pags per annum out of the Braminis part of the Dustore [*dastār*] to be paid her by the Chief of the Factory during her life

There being one house belonging to Mr Robert Fleetwood deceased in this towne, for which there is offered 40 pags, and another great house in Naurasporam, for which there is offered 300 Pags, it is thought fit to accept of the 40 pags for the house in Madapollam, and to stay a while longer to try for a better price for the other

Narsaraz [Narasarāj] his son came to visit the Agent with a present of fruits, wild Hog and deer, whereupon 3 yards scarlet was presented him His father having desired by a letter to be one of the Companys Marchants, it was excused

THE AGREEMENT AND CONTRACT MADE BY THE AGENT AND  
COUNCELL WITH THE MADAPOLLAM MARCHANTS FOR THE  
INVESTMENTS TO BE MADE THILKE FOR ACCOMPT OF THE  
HONBLE ENGLISH EAST INDIA COMPANY.

1st That the Persons hereafter named shall be the said Companys marchants to provide the goods mentioned in this contract, from which imployment they shall not be removed but by order from the Honble Company or from the Agent and Councell, the whole investment being divided into six shares unto six principall persons, who are responsible each for themselves and the persons under them, and the Persons under the principall Men and Responsible for their respective Principalls<sup>1</sup>

- 1 To Collipelle Narso [Kolavapalli<sup>2</sup> Narasu], and under him  
Toondepo Griapa [Tondapi<sup>3</sup> Giriappa],  
Goorlepela Oujell [Gurala-palli Ujal]

<sup>1</sup> I am indebted to Mr Robert Sewell for nearly all the identifications in the following list Mr Sewell has also most kindly supplied me with the notes given below

<sup>2</sup> Kolav, a village in Atmakur *tāluk* Nellore District

<sup>3</sup> Tond, a village in Sattanapalle *tāluk*, Guntūr District

- 1 To Goba Lingona [Gopa Linganna], and under him  
Nagull Coondaram [Nāgalakonda Rāma],  
Seram Batche [Chēram Pachhappa]
- 1 To Gunda Chumbroo [Konda Shambhū], and under him  
Gundall Latchana [Gundla Lachhanna],  
Goomaree Servichittee [Kumārī Sarva Chetti]
- 1 To Gola Malaya [Golla Mallaya], and under him  
Goarla Ramana [Goralu Rāmanna, *ie*, Rāmāna the  
shopkeeper],<sup>1</sup>  
Daragasee Jangana [Durgāśi Janganna].
- 1 To Nagala Conda Jagana [Nāgalakonḍa Jaganna], and under  
him  
Nalam Narso [Nallam Narasu],  
Pattee Mootealo [Pattī Muttiyālu]
- 1 To Ketee Narapa [Ketī Nārappa], and under him  
Goodee Jugee [Guḍi Jōgi],  
Pendesitty Chrisna [Paṇḍu Chetti Krishna]

Six shares, divided unto principall persons, who are each of them apart to give obligatory bills for performance of their respective Proportions in the investments as aforesaid And if any of the said Principall Persons shall faile of Performance of the Contract, either in the quantity of the goods required, or in the timely bringing them in to be laden upon the ships for England some time in the months of November or December, such person soe faileing shall make good the mony he hath received with 25 per cent advance thereupon, and shall alsoe forfeit his employment and share or proportion in the Honble Companys investments thereafter

2nd The particular goods with their dimentions and prizes now agreed for to be provided by the Marchants above mentioned are as followeth —

Long cloth ordinary, 67 covds long, 2 broad, whited and cured—No 1 at 27, No 2 at 25, No 3 at 23, No 4 at 20 Pags per corge

<sup>1</sup> Mr Sewell writes 'Gōralu is plural of gōra, which is an old (not now common) name for a "shopkeeper" It is quite possible that the old name survived in the name of a family'

Salampores ordinary,  $29\frac{1}{4}$  covds long, 2 covds less 2 inches broad, whited and cured—No 1 at 14, No 2 at  $13\frac{1}{4}$ , No 3 at  $12\frac{1}{4}$  Pags per corge

Ginghams, 3 threads, 40 covds long,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  covds broad, browne—No 1 at 25, No 2. at  $22\frac{1}{2}$  Pags per corge.

For which three prementioned sorts of goods noe abatement is to be made of the prizes herementioned, the said goods being agreeable to the musters in fineness and goodness and of the full lengths and breadths

And for the following five sorts of goods, eight per cent is to be deducted as an abatement upon the prizes here mentioned *viz* —

Long cloth fine, 72 covds long and  $2\frac{1}{8}$  covds broad, Browne—No 1 at  $4\frac{1}{4}$ , No 2 at 4, No 3 at  $3\frac{3}{4}$  Pags per peece

Salampores fine, 32 covds long,  $2\frac{1}{8}$  covds broad, whited and cured—No 1 at 32, No 2 at 28, No 3 at 25 pags per corge

Purcollaes,  $14\frac{1}{2}$  covds long,  $2\frac{1}{8}$  covds broad, whited and cured—No 1 at 15, No 2 at 13, No 3 at  $10\frac{1}{4}$  Pags per corge

Izzarees, 16 covds long,  $2\frac{1}{8}$  covds broad, whited and cured—No 1 at  $26\frac{1}{4}$ , No 2 at  $21\frac{1}{4}$  Pags per corge

Dungarees, 24 covds long,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  covds broad, Browne—No 1 at 7, No 2 at  $6\frac{1}{4}$  Pags per corge

<sup>1</sup>All the said eight sorts of goods to be agreeable to the musters, both in fineness of thread well woven and well cured, and such goods as come short in any of the said qualittys to be rejected, and the marchants doe promise to deliver the said goods at the Companys Factory in Madapollam by the last day of October yearly, provided that the investment be given them in charge some time in the month of Aprill, and what goods shall be wanting of dimentions in length or breadth to be alsoe deducted out of the prizes above mentioned As usuall the four first sorts to be of the coved of this Factory of 20 inches, and the four last sorts by the coved of Metchlepatam of 19 inches

3rd The monys for the said goods is agreed to be paid at

<sup>1</sup> From this point the wording of the contract is almost identical with that made with the merchants at Masulipatam in March, 1679 There are, however some important additions. See *ante*, pp 146-151

the times following —The one halfe or two third parts of the amount of the whole investment in or about the month of August after the arrivall of the ships from England, and all the remainder within one month after all the goods are delivered and the Accompts adjusted And if the Company have mony in cash, and the marchants desire to have any paid them upon account of the investment before the arrivall of the ships, the said marchants are to allow 6 per cent upon all the mony soe advanced, excepting for 10000 pags to be paid them upon this next investment

4th And it is mutually agreed between the Agent and Councell in behalfe of the Honble Company, and between the Marchants aforesaid, that this contract shall be for many years continuance without alteration, unless it shall be caused through warr, famine or other such like inevitable necessity, soe that if the same goods happen to be dearer in the Country then at this present time it shall be the marchants loss, and if the same goods happen to be cheaper in the country then at this present time it shall be the marchants gaine, the said Marchants obliging themselves hereby to provide all such goods as the Company or the Agent and Councell shall from time to time require of these same eight sorts at the prizes before mentioned, with the abatement of 8 per cent as aforesaid upon the five sorts last mentioned, and the Agent and Councell doe hereby promise for themselves and their successors, in the name and behalfe of the Honble Company, that these marchants as aforesaid shall be employed in the providing of all such of these eight sorts of goods before mentioned as the Company or the Agent and Councell shall from time to time require to be provided at this Factory of Madapollam, and to pay for the same in ready mony at the times as is before exprest

5th And the said Marchants shall not pay or allow any more or other Dustoore [*dastūr*] or other allowance to any person or persons upon any pretence whatsoever then one per cent upon the ordinary cloth, and one and a halfe per cent upon the fine cloth, which one per cent and one and a halfe per cent for Dustore shall be equally divided betweene the Braminy [*bīālī-*

man] and the Dubass [*dubāsh*] of this Factory in the Companys service, and the said Bramini and the said dubass shall not have any share or proportion in the investments as Marchants to provide the goods, or be concerned in the same, otherwise then in endeavouring the Honble Companys advantage

6th And the Agent and Councill doe alsoe promise not to take advantage of non performance on the marchants part, if the goods shall at any time be stopt in the country by reason of warrs or stopage of the Havalgars [*hawāldār*] or Governors of the country, but upon notice thereof, the Chief and Councill of this Factory shall use their best endeavours to clear the goods soe stopt and to assist the marchants therein And in case any wrong or injury shall be offered or done to the said Marchants to the prejudice of the Companys business, the Chief and Councill of this Factory shall alsoe use their endeavours to free them from all such troubles, and to protect them as the companys marchants, soe far as may consist with the good of the companys affairs and interest.

7th The said Agent and Councill doe promise to pay to the said Marchants the sume of ten thousand Pagodaes within two months from this day, which ten thousand pags is to be upon Accompt of this next yeares investment, without any abatement for interest In consideration whereof the said Marchants are obliged and doe hereby oblige themselves to performe all that is contained in this agreement In wittness whereof the said Agent and Councill to one part have sett their hands and the Companys seale and the said Marchants to one other part have set their hands and seales

*Dated in Madapollam, the 11th day of January, 1679 [1679-80]*

COLLIPELLE NARSO [KOLAVAPALLI NARASU], GOBA LINGONA [GOPA LINGANNA]; CUNDA CHUMBROO [KONDA SHAMBHŪ], GOLA MALAYA [GOLLA MALLAYA], NAGALA CONDA JAGANA [NĀGALAKONDA JAGANNA], KETEE NARAPA [KETĪ NĀRAPPA]

#### THE DIARY (*continued*)

11th January — Received a letter from the Chief and Councill at Metchlepatam, the Contents as followeth —

*To the Right Worshipfull Streynsham Master, Esq, Agent and Governour &c Councell*

Right Worshipfull &c, Yesterday we received yours of the 7th Instant, mentioning your safe arrivall off against Narsapore River, for which we very much rejoyce, and, according to your order, shall divide our investments into equall halves for the *Golden Fleece* and *George*, having already four boates laden, and hope by night to have four more, which shall be dispeeded off as soone as either appears. We have 530 bales ready, and conceive this day will conclude the whole, which being the needfull, we respectfully remaine, Right Worshipfull &c, Your very humble servants, CHRISTOPHER HATTON, JOHN TIVILL, MAURICE WAYNE *Metchlepatam, January 10th, 1679 [1679-80]*

*Munday, the 12th January* — In the morning, about 8 a clock, the writeings for the Marchants being sealed and interchanged, the Agent &c tooke boate to goe aboard ship, and arived there before noone, there being 559 bales callicoes laden and the ship in a readyness to sayle. The *George* to this day not appearing from the Bay, altho the Winds have blowne faire and soe fresh ever since our being here that the boates have been much hindered thereby in delivering the goods, it was debated and Resolved to leave orders with the Chief and Councell of Madapollam as followeth —

*Mr John Field Chief &c Councell*, You are to keepe boates ready laden with the goods remaining to be shipt aboard the *George* imediately upon her appearing, and having taken bills Lading for them, give the Commander a dispatch to come to anchor in Metchlepatan road and follow the orders he shall receive there, and that we may the better know how to order the goods to be laden at Metchlepatam, you are every day to send us advice by a peon express whither she appears here or not, untill we send you order to the Contrary, it being very strange that she is not yet arived here, the winds having blowne very fair and fresh ever since we have been here. Your affectionate friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN *Ship Golden Fleece, January 12th, 1679 [1679-80]*

*Captain John North's Despatch*

Captain John North, Upon receipt hereof you are to weigh anchor and sett saile with your ship the *Golden Fleece*, shapeing your course for Metchlepatam road, there to anchor and receive in such goods as shall be sent from that Factory for Accompt of the Honourable Company, following such further orders as you shall receive there from Your loving friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN *Ship Golden Fleece at Narsapore Road, January 12th, 1679* [1679-80]

The bills of lading being signed, Mr Field went ashore and the ship set saile about midnight

13th January — In the morning, about 10 a clock, she anchored in Metchlepatam Roade, 5 Dutch Ships and 4 others riding there

*To Mr Christopher Hatton, Chief &c Councell in Metchlepatam*

Although the wind blowes in, yet it is not soe fresh but we suppose the boates with some encouragement may get over the Bar and pole it up to windward to fetch aboard ship when we fall more to leeward, which the Captain is weighing his anchor to doe Whether any thing else hath hindered that we have not heard from you all this day we desire to know, and to that purpose send the Pinnace ashore, desireing that Mr Hatton, if he be well, if not that one other of you, may come off to give Accompt of the affairs of the Factory unto Your affectionate friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN *Ship Golden Fleece, January 13th, 1679* [1679-80]

[14th January] In the morning Mr Hatton, Mr Wynne &c came on board ship and 10 boates laden with goods Ship *George* came to anchor here before noone, Captain Earning comeing aboard and giving Accompt that he was drove by Narsapore river with the streames, that he set saile from the Bay the 31st December and mett with many calmes Thereupon it was thought fit to send orders to Madapollam to send the goods in boates to be laden here, viz —

*To Mr John Field Chief &c Councell in Madapollam*

The *George* came to anchor in this Roade this morning, having missed your port, therefore we order you, immediately upon receipt hereof, to send away the boates laden with the goods designed for her, to be laden aboard her at this place, and let one of your Factory come with them to take bills lading and send them forward, the Person that comes may alsoe take charge of some mony that we shall order to be sent from Metchlepatam to supply your Factorys occasions, which is all at present from Your loving friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, CHRISTOPHER HATTON, RICHARD MOHUN *Ship Golden Fleece, January 14th, 1679 [1679-80]*

14th January — In the afternoone the Agent, with Mr Hatton, Mr Mohun, the Commanders &c., went ashore in a country boate

The Dutch Chief [Van Outhoorn] stood upon the Tarras of their house, and puld off his hatt as we past by, but came not downe to meet us in the street, afterward sent two Dutch men to acquaint the Agent that he desired to give him a visit when he was at leasure.

Wednesday, the 14th January — At a Consultation,<sup>1</sup> Present — STREYNHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR. CHRISTOPHER HATTON, MR RICHARD MOHUN

For the better and more regular carrying on of the Honble. Companys affairs in this Factory at Metchlepatam, it is resolv'd and ordered as followeth —<sup>2</sup>

\* \* \* \* \*

*Allowances.*

Servants wages to attend the chief, 2 Pagds. per mensem.  
 Allowances for the second 1; for the third 1; for the  
 Chyrurgeon 1,  
 A stewards servant, butler, caterer, brazier man and Brewer.

<sup>1</sup> There is a copy of this Consultation in *Factory Records: Madapollam 1679-80*.  
<sup>2</sup> The fifth paragraph was not drawn up & sent with most of the regulations laid down at Madapollam on the 10th January 1679, pp. 289-301, enclosing only the paragraph referring to the establishment to be allowed at Madapollam.



Six men for dutys [*dūṣi*], Rundell and Kittesale

One Pallenkeen for the chief

Three horses, not to be lent but by the chief

One cooke and a mate

Washing, what it costs for all the Factory

Barber  $\frac{1}{2}$  Pago a month

Pettepolee Bramans wages

A Flagman, Arraman<sup>1</sup> pipers &ca as usuall

\*            \*            \*            \*            \*

Whereas there were orders made in a Consultation at this place the 3rd Aprill last concerning Freeman &ca, It is now ordered that all persons that have passes for liberty to Trade as Inhabitants under the Companys Government shall give Accompt to the Chief of the Factory of all goods which they buy here, or bring from any other part or place to be imported or exported in this place, which Accompt shall be registered in the register of private trade which the Honble Company doe enjoyne to be kept for the trade used by those in their service And if any person or persons, comeing from other parts not knowing of these orders, shall, upon requiry, enter into bond of £100 sterling to repair unto and live as an inhabitant under the Companys government at Bombay, or at Fort St George, Madraspatam, within one yeare after the date thereof (which bonds are to be sent to the Agent and Councell), every person soe giving bond shall then have the same liberty as if he had a pass as an Inhabitant under the Companys Government

#### THE DIARY (*continued*)

15th January — The Agent examined the Accompt of Cash, Consultation booke, bookes of Accompts and the charges of the Factory and found them kept up in good forme and method The cash was alsoe examined in the chest, there being pagds 23148-06-4 $\frac{1}{2}$  agreeing with the cash booke

<sup>1</sup> In the retinue of the Chief at Masulpatam Factory, quoted in *Notes and Extracts*, first series, p 70, we find '1 Arrow fellowe' The word is also written 'Arrahman' in *Factory Records, Masulpatam*, vol III 'Arraman,' 'Arrow fellowe,' would seem to mean the man with the *ārā*, or pikeman

Understanding that one Downing<sup>1</sup> had entered himselfe in the Kings service at Gulcondah to goe pilot of his ship to Persia at 500 Pagds per annum salary, the Agent sent a message to Derya Ckaun [Dariyā Khān] who manages that affair at this port, that it was the king of Englands comand that his subjects should not serve any other nation, therefore he would doe well to clear the English Pilot of the service, for such were Generally Runaways that abused those that imployed them, as two yeares agoe some run away with the King of Bantams Mony out of his ship Therefore, if any ill befell by imploying such men, the Nabob or the king must not hereafter question us for it, but in regard he was unwilling to doe them a displeasure, the Agent would not now take the man out of the ship untill he had written first to the Nabob about it To which Derya Ckaun [Dariyā Khān] returned answer that the ship was now ready to saile, having a Portuguez and a French pass, and if the Pilot should now be taken away, it would be of great prejudice to the King and to the Nabob, therefore desired he might goe this voyage, and that the Agent would send the same message to the Governour which he had sent to him The said Derya Chaun then went himselfe to the Governour, but the Agent sent not to him nor heard anything from him whilst he was ashoare

*Thursday, the 15th January* — At a Consultation,<sup>2</sup> Present — STREINSHAM MASTER, ESQ, Agent, MR CHRISTOPHER HATTON, MR RICHARD MOHUN

The Honble Company, in the 50th Section of their Letter of 15th December, 1676, having ordered the building of uper roomes in this Factory and a Chamber or two in the Garden,<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> John Downing disregarded Master's order to return to the service of the English. In January, 1681 he commanded the Nabobs Ship to Mocha. In 1682 John Downing Pilot of the King of Golcondahs ship, assisted John Young imprisoned for murder to escape and 'intends to take him to Mocha as his mate. In August 1682, Downing returned to Masulipatam (*Factory Records Masulipatam* vols. III and IV.)

<sup>2</sup> There is a duplicate of this Consultation in *Factory Records Masulipatam*, vol. III.

<sup>3</sup> The paragraph referred to runs as follows: 'As to the building some upper Roomes in our Factory [at Masulipatam] for preserving the health of our Servants and a chamber or two in the Garden for conveniency of any of them

whereof there is greater need now then ever, by reason the late storme [of 13th October, 1679] hath made the towne more unhealthy and less safe, and Madapollam Factory is now settled distinct from this, It is therefore ordered that the said buildings for the Accomodation of this Factory be proceeded upon with all convenient speed, care being taken therein that it be done with as small Expence as can be

There being want of cash at Madapollam to supply the Marchants according to a Contract made there with them the 11th instant, and there being an overplus of Cash in this Factory, it is ordered that 10000 Pagods be sent hence to Mr John Field &c Councell there by such person as shall be sent from thence to receive it

It is alsoe ordered that two pcs Scarlett and one ps fine Greene and four pcs Cloth rashes shall be sent to the Factory at Madapollam by the same conveyance

There being a new Governour settled here by Phyrmaund [*farmān*] from the King,<sup>1</sup> whome it is necessary to present according to custome, it is therefore left to the Chief and Councell of this Factory to present him as they shall see convenient both in respect to the vallue and the time when

The Companys Marchants, having made great complaints to the Agent of their losses by the tempest in October, last, and the troubles they have had since to compleat the Investment, for which they have been very importunate for an allowance of 4 per cent of the 8 per cent abated them, it is thought fit for their encouragement to give all of them Tasheriffs [*tashrif*].—To the Chief Marchants, each 3 yards Scarlett, to the under Marchants, each 3 yards Cloth rashes, allsoe to the Braminy and the Dubass, each 3 yards Scarlett, wherewith they may take heart to goe on with the business the next yeare

Captain Earning in the ship *George* having passed by Narsapore river, where he was ordered to anchor, by which meanes the goods must be brought to this road in boates at greater charge, said Captain was sent for, and the extraordinary charge

---

that shall be sick wee doe order that you direct what may be needfull therein, taking care it be done with a small expence' (*Letter Book*, vol v, p 367)

<sup>1</sup> This was Āgha Jalāl's successor See *ante* note on p 156

demanded of him, which he refusing to pay, tis resolved to advise the Honble Company thereof

The Auditors paper of objections to Metchlepatam bookes letters N O P,<sup>1</sup> received in the *Golden Fleeces* Packett, is now delivered to Mr Hatton

THE DIARY (*continued*).

The Dutch Chief sent word to the Agent that he would give him a visit this evening, whereupon the Agent sent an English man to him, desireing him to excuse the visit, in regard he was soe full of business he could not receive him

Received two letters from Madapollam, the contents followeth —

*To the Right Worshipfull Streyنشام Master, Esq, Agent and Governour &c Councell*

Right Worshipfull Sir &c, Mr Field from the rivers mouth advises us that yesterday in the evening he saw a ship with a Flagg saile by the road, which, as she passed, fired three guns We suppose it to be the *George*, therefore have dispatched notice to you, desireing your orders what to doe with the remaining bales which [orders], as soone as received, shall speedily be executed Three boates are now ready laden and others lading We have not to add, save our most humble service from, Right Worshipfull Sir &c, Your very humble servants, HENRY CROONE COLBORNE, SAMUELL WALES *Madapollam the 14th January, 1679-80, seven in the morning*

*To the Right Worshipfull Streyنشام Master, Esq, Agent and Governour &c Councell*

Right Worshipfull Sir &c, This morning Henry Croone Colbourne and Samuell Wales dispatched a peon to you, advising that yesterday John Field saw a ship standing into the shoare This afternoone John Field came ashoare, and confirmed the newes we sent you this morning, and further, that the ship, came to anchor but fired noe guns, which report

<sup>1</sup> This paper does not appear to exist

was a mistake of the pcon The Cattamaran that was laid out for the ship went off to her, but is not yet returned Five boates are all ready laden and the rest a lading as fast as possible We have likewise laid Tappas<sup>1</sup> upon the way to Metchlepatam for the more speedy advices to you from Right Worshipfull Sir &c, Your very humble servants, JOHN FIELD, HENRY CROONE COLBORNE, SAMUELL WALES Madapollam, January 14th, 1679-80

We herewith send you invoice for the *Golden Fleece*

*To Mr John Field, Chief &c Councell in Madapollam*

We have received both your letters of yesterdays date and the invoice of the *Golden Fleece* in the last packett You may alsoe send us another bill [of] lading for the said ship Yesterday we sent you orders to send the goods in boates to be laden here We have ordered 10000 Pagods to be sent to you from this Factory, alsoe 3 pcs. fine cloth and 4 pcs cloth rashes, which is all at present from Your affectionate friends, STREYNSHAM MASTER, CHRISTOPHER HATTON, RICHARD MOHUN Metchlepatam, January 15th, 1679 [1679-80]

16th January — There being 310 bales cloth and 134 bundles gunnys [gom], ropes and Twine put aboard, which is all that is to goe upon the *Golden Fleece* from hence, the Agent &c, and Mr Cholmley,<sup>2</sup> who goes to the Fort on the *Golden Fleece*, went off about 4 a clock in the morning, but the wind was small, and that a sea breese, soe that the ship could not saile untill evening The Admirall of the Dutch ships bound to Pollicat [Pulicat], having two days endeavoured to get out, now turned it out with us

*Captain North's Despatch*

Capt John North, The wind permitting, we order you, upon receipt hereof, to sett sayle with your ship the *Golden Fleece* and direct your course for the speediest reaching of Fort St George, Madrass, there to come to anchor and receive in such goods as shall be sent aboard you for Account of the

<sup>1</sup> Tappaul (tāppāl), tappy (tāppā), a South Indian word, used for post. See Yule, *Hobson Jobson*, s v Tappaul

See ante, note on p 128, for Nathaniel Cholmley

Honble Company, to be delivered in England, and to follow such further orders as you shall there receive from Your affectionate friends, STREYNHAM MASTER, RICHARD MOHUN  
*Ship Golden Fleece in Metchlepatam Road, January 16th, 1679*  
 [1679-80]

16th January — A letter from the Deputy Governour and Councill at the Fort, giving Accompt of the business there, arived on board ship before we sailed, the contents followeth —

*To the Right Worshipfull Streynsham Master, Esq, Agent for the affairs of the Honble English East India Company on the coast of Chormandell, Bay of Bengale, Orixá, &c, and to the Councill*

Right Worshipfull &c, Yours of the 6th September in Ballasore, 13th November in Cassumbazar, and 8th December in Hugly, we received the 30th October, the 28th December and the 8th Currant

We take notice of your safe arrivall in Ballasore the 17th August, and of your proceeding thence the 8th September on the Honble Companys sloopes for Hugly

The two Marginall notes which the Agent hath made in the Hugly Generall letter of the 19th July last is, according to your order, entered here in the copy bookes of letters

The copie of the Honble Companys letter of the 17th March, 1678-9<sup>1</sup> we have received, by which we observe that the Generall letter sent their honours from thence the 27th February, 1677-8 was arived their hands, with the severall papers of examination of witnesses, and that they aprove of the Agent and Councill[s] proceeding[s] in that particular

Mr Vincent &c Councill in Hugly, by theirs of the 19th November, have remitted hither a bill of Mr Matthias Vincent for Tomans [*toṃan*] 548 and 28 Abasses [*abāsī*], payable into the Honble Companys cash here by Joseph Hynmers at 8½ annas per Abassee<sup>2</sup> The said Hynmers hath already appropriated the said silver to the Honble Companys use, but

<sup>1</sup> This document is to be found in *Letter Book* vol vi pp 71, 72

<sup>2</sup> See the Consultation of the 6th October, *ante*, p 258, for permission given to Vincent to repay Rs 15000 'by exchange at the Fort'

as yet we cannot sell it, but doe dayly expect Marchants from Cangevaroon [Kānchivaram]<sup>1</sup> and other places to buy it

We are very sorry to heare that, to the 13th November last, the saltpetre was not arived, and that then there was noe news of it, which had caused you, on the 1st December, to give order for buying up of Petre for the *Success* and the *George*, and that accordingly 8000 Maunds was bought

We have received the copie of the Accompt curreant Fort St George and accompt stock in Hugly bookes They shall rest Dr, per ballance in the Generall bookes W here to the 30th Aprill, 1679, Rs 1065010 07 11 pice

And please herewith to take notice of what hath passed here in your absence In the first place, we have not been wanting in calling upon Verona [Viranna] &c Marchants here to bring in the Honble Companys Callicoos contracted [for] in July last, and accordingly they have brought in, and here is packed to this day, bales 2437 to compleate this yeares investment Here is yet to make up bales 91, the goods being allready in the warehouse, and if we come short in any one sort of goods, it will be the redd striped neck clothes, in the Major part of which the redd stripe doth hardly apeare

In the latter end of August, Lingapa [Lingappa]<sup>2</sup> farmed St Thoma Verona hath since that obtained Madanas<sup>3</sup> rocka [inu'ā, letter] to Detto Lingapa to surrender it up againe, and accordingly he went hence the last weeke to Ponnemolle [Pūndamallī],<sup>4</sup> and there presented the Rocka to Lingapa and demanded of him the surrender of St Thomé His answer was that he had spent Pagds 1000 at Gulconda about wresting St Thomé out of Veronas hands, and that unless Verona would give him Pagds 1000 he would not part with it, [not]withstanding Madanas Rocka Thereupon Verona is preparing another letter for the Duan [dīwān] at Gulcondah, and is resolved to spend more mony to wrest it out of Lingapas

<sup>1</sup> Kānchivaram is the Hindustani and Kāñjippuram the Tamil name for the town popularly called Conjeevaram, in Chingleput District, forty-five miles south west of Madras

<sup>2</sup> See *ante* note on p 114

<sup>3</sup> Madana was one of the chief ministers at the Court of Golconda.

<sup>4</sup> Poonamallee, Tam Pūndamallī, thirteen miles west of Madras

hands, which we hope he will obtaine If soe, it will doe very well, for if Lingapa keeps St Thomé, he will certainly obstruct the Honble Companys business.

The farme of uttering of Liquors by Retaile was let out to Mrs King<sup>1</sup> the 15th September last for Pagds 205, of which she hath allready paid Pagds 105, and for the remainder Mr Ord<sup>2</sup> and Mr Barker<sup>3</sup> are become security

Henry Law, being examined the 18th September last about the death of John Ballance, was then comitted to prison, where he is to remaine till the Agents arrivall here <sup>4</sup>

Cassa Verona [Kāsi Vīranna] hath brought in 13000 pcs long cloth ordinary more then he and partners under[too]ke in July last, which is a good peece of service to the Honble Company, in regard the Madapollam Marchants fall short of their contract

The 21st December arived here Clement Jordan,<sup>5</sup> John Bugden<sup>6</sup> and John Hart<sup>7</sup> from Queda in a vessell of Mr John

<sup>1</sup> Marguret, probably the wife of Clement King, for whom see *ante*, note on p 196

<sup>2</sup> For a notice of Ralph Ord, see *ante*, note on p 127

<sup>3</sup> This was John Barker who acted as Steward at Masulipatam for 'near 13 years' (OC, No 4215) In 1678 he rented the 'Farme for lycences to sell Liquors by Retaile' at Fort St George and on the 9th December, 1678, was made 'Clarke of the Markett, to take accompt of all the shops and to apply himselfe to the Justices of the Choultry' (*Master Papers*, No 10) In 1682 he succeeded Ralph Ord as schoolmaster at Fort St. George He died on the 4th December, 1707 and was buried in the compound of St Mary's at Fort St George (Cotton, *Inscriptions on Madras Tombstones*, No 47, p 10)

<sup>4</sup> Private John Ballance died on the 15th September, 1679, from wonnds inflicted by Henry Law, who was arrested, as here recorded Law was brought to trial in March 1680, and was convicted of manslaughter He demanded 'benefit of Clergie, which was granted, and he was sentenced to be 'burnt in the hand' on the 3rd April, 1680 (*Factory Records Fort St George*, vol 11)

<sup>5</sup> Clement Jordan, afterwards known as Clement Du Jardin, is first mentioned in 1674 In 1676 he was purser on board the *Sancta Cruz* Until 1682 when he was admitted into the Company's service, he was a freeman at Fort St George He was sent to Vizagapatam, apparently as Second, but disagreed with George Kamsden, the Chief, and was recalled in 1683 The Court dismissed Du Jardin in 1686, but he had previously been sent to Sumatra by the Conncil at Fort St George He died on board the *Berkely Castle* on the 12th February, 1687 (O C, No 4033, *Letter Book*, vol 11, p 452, vol viii, p 33 *Madras Press List*, 1683, *Factory Records, Sumatra*, vol 11) See also Bowrey, *Countries Round th Bay of Bengal*, p, 178 n

<sup>6</sup> See *ante*, note on p 75

<sup>7</sup> On the 18th March, 1680, a pass was granted to John Hart as an inhabitant of Fort St George (*Master Papers*, No 10)



Smith, on which vessell they seized, being informed that George Johnson and Complices had murdered detto Smith in the said vessell<sup>1</sup> They acknowledge to have received dollars, or Ryalls 8/8, 1161¼, which they have spent on the said vessell, and Ryalls of 8/8, 172¾ more for their owne accomodation to returne to the Coast, having sold Mr Bugdens vessell, in which they came from the Bay, to excuse him seven months charge By Consultation it is resolved to leave that business to the Agent and Coun[cells] decission, and to keep in the Honble Companys Iron chest Atchin gold, oz 103-06-12, belonging to Mr Edmund Bugden, till the Agents arivall, we not knowing that the said Bugden hath made satisfaction as to the Honoble Companys demands

All the Accompts of this Factory have been monthly read and passed in Councell The Accompts of the warehouse-keeper, Customer and Provisionall pay master for the last month were read and past yesterday, and now Joseph Hynmers is about the Generall Accompts of December, and doubts not but to be ready three days hence to read the same in Councell

We conclude these with our hearty prayers for our Agents safe arivall here, and respectfully remaine, Right Worshipfull &ca, Your most humble servants, JOSEPH HYNMERS, JOHN BRIDGER, TIMOTHY WILKES *Fort St George, 9th Janrury, 1679-80*

#### ON BOARD THE GOLDEN FLEECE, 1679-80

Besides the great stock which was brought hither in August for the Dutch Company, they had now brought by their ships in the road —30000 Gold Copangs [*kāping*] of Japan, 16000 Chests Japan copper, of which 8000 to be landed here, beside other Japan goods and spice One of their biggest ships was taking in freight goods and passengers for Persia, two bound to Batavia and two up the coast and Zeloan [Ceylon], their

<sup>1</sup> On the 29th August 1679, Clement Jordan and John Bugden sent to Streynsham Master from Queda, per the *Adventure* an explanation of the taking of the vessel of John Smith the dismissed Chief of Dacca and an attested account of the murder of Smith on board the vessel by George Johnson and his accomplices The documents are to be found in *Factory Records Fort St George* vol xxviii

2 3

4

5

6



Factory at Pegu wholly withdraune, because the King would not permit them to settle a Factory upon the borders of his Kingdome next China and to be custome free

*Sunday, the 25th January* —Having had small and contrary winds untill the last night this morning the *George* fell into our Company She sailed from Metchlepatam the 21st This day, about noone, we passed fairly by Pollicat, one Dutch ship riding there In the evening we came to anchor in Madrass Rode

*26th January* —In the morning the Fort first saluted the Agent with lowering the Flagg and firing guns, that ceremony being omitted last night, then the Agent &ca went ashoare, and was courteously welcommed and received by the Deputy Governour, the Councell, the Factory, the Garrison and the inhabitants, who mett us at the water side, attending and conducting us into the Fort And soe ended this troublesome voyage Praised be God for our safe returne

JOHN NICKS, Secretary

# BIBLIOGRAPHY

## PRINTED BOOKS

- ANDERSON, J A , M D English Intercourse with Siam in the Seventeenth Century (Trübner's Oriental Series) London, 1890
- BALFOUR, EDWARD, SURGEON-GENERAL The Cyclopædia of India and of Eastern and Southern Asia. 3 vols London, 1885
- BILGRAMI, HOSSAIN, and WILMOTT, C Historical and Descriptive Sketch of H H the Nizam's Dominions 2 vols Bombay, 1883-1884.
- BOSWELL, J A. C A Manual of the Nellore District Madras, 1873
- BOWREY, THOMAS Countries Round the Bay of Bengal See Temple, Sir R C
- BRUCE, JOHN Annals of the Honourable East India Company, 1600-1707/8 3 vols London, 1810
- Calendar of State Papers Colonial (America and West Indies), vol ix London, 1894
- Calendar of State Papers (Domestic Series) London, 1875, etc
- Charters granted to the East India Company from 1601 London, 1774.
- COTTON, J J List of Inscriptions on Tombs or Monuments in Madras Madras, 1905
- CRAWFORD, D G A Brief History of the Hughli District Calcutta, 1902
- CRAWFURD, JOHN Descriptive Dictionary of the Indian Islands and Adjacent Countries London, 1856
- CRAWFURD, JOHN History of the Indian Archipelago 3 vols Edinburgh, 1820
- Dagh-Register gehouden int Casteel Batavia vant passerende daer ter plaetse als over geheel Nederlants India Batavia en's Hage, 1887, etc
- DAVENANT, CHARLES Discourses on the Publick Revenues and on the Trade of England 2 vols London, 1698
- DAVENANT, CHARLES An Essay on the East India Trade London, 1696
- DE GRAAF, NICOLAS Voyages aux Indes Orientales et en d'autres lieux d'Asie Amsterdam, 1719

- Dictionary of National Biography London, 1885, etc
- DUBOIS, ABBÉ J A Hindu Manners, Customs, and Ceremonies Translated and edited by Henry K Beauchamp Oxford, 1897
- DUBOIS, J P I Vies des Gouverneurs Généraux des Etablissements Hollandois aux Indes Orientales La Haye, 1763
- FOSTER, JOSEPH Alumni Oxonienses The Members of the University of Oxford, 1715-1886 London, 1888
- FOSTER, WILLIAM The English Factories in India, 1618-1636 Oxford, 1906 1911
- FOSTER, WILLIAM The Founding of Fort St George, Madras London, 1902
- FOSTER, WILLIAM The Journal of John Jourdain, 1608-1617 Hakluyt Society's publications Second Series, No XVI Cambridge, 1905
- FOSTER, WILLIAM Letters received by the East India Company from its Servants in the East, 1602-1617 6 vols London, 1896-1902
- FRASER, J G The Golden Bough A Study in Magic and Religion 3 vols London, 1900
- FRASER, JOHN, M D A New Account of East India and Persia, in Eight Letters, being Nine Years' Travels, 1672-1681 London, 1698
- Hakluyt Society's Publications See Foster, W , Temple, Sir R C , Yule, Colonel H
- HAMILTON, ALEXANDER A New Account of the East Indies 2 vols Edinburgh, 1727
- HARDY, C Register of Ships employed in the Service of the Honourable • the United East India Company, 1707 1760, 1760-1812 London, 1800 and 1813
- HEDGES, WILLIAM (the Diary of) See Yule, Colonel H
- HOOLE, ELIAH Personal Narrative of a Mission to the South of India, 1820-1828 London, 1829
- HORSBURGH, JAMES The India Directory , or, Directions for Sailing to and from the East Indies 2 vols Fifth edition London, 1841-1843
- HUNTER, SIR WILLIAM WILSON Imperial Gazetteer of India Second edition 14 vols London, 1885-1887
- HUNTER, SIR WILLIAM WILSON A Statistical Account of Bengal 20 vols London, 1875-1877
- HYDL, H B Parochial Annals of Bengal being a History of the Bengal Ecclesiastical Establishment of the Honourable East India Company in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries Calcutta, 1901
- Imperial Gazetteer of India (the New Edition) 26 vols Oxford, 1907-1909
- Indian Antiquary, the (a Journal of Oriental Research) Bombay, 1872, etc

- IRVINE, WILLIAM *Storia do Mogor, or Mogul India, 1653-1708*, by Niccolas Manucci, Venetian 4 vols Indian Texts Series London, 1907 1908
- IVES, EDWARD *A Voyage from England to India in 1754, etc* London, 1773
- JAL, A. *Dictionnaire Critique de Biographie et d'Histoire* Second edition Paris, 1872
- JOURDAIN, JOHN (the Journal of) See Foster, W
- MACKENZIE, GORDON *A Manual of the Kistna District* Madras, 1883
- Madras Manual of Administration, a Manual of the Administration of the Madras Presidency in illustration of the Records of Government and the Yearly Administration Reports* 3 vols Madras, 1885-1893
- Madras Press List* See Press List
- MANUCCI, NICCOLAO *Storia do Mogor* See Irvine, W
- MAYO, JOHN HORSLEY *Medals and Decorations of the British Army and Navy* Westminster, 1897
- MILBURN, WILLIAM *Oriental Commerce, or, the East India Trader's Complete Guide* 2 vols London, 1813
- MORRIS, H *A Descriptive and Historical Account of the Godavery District* London, 1878
- MUKERJI, N G *A Monograph of the Silk Fabrics of Bengal* Calcutta, 1903
- MURRAY, SIR JAMES A H *A New English Dictionary on Historical Principles* Oxford, 1888, etc
- Notes on and Extracts from the Government Records, Fort St. George, Madras, 1670-1681* 3 vols Madras, 1871-1873
- Oxford English Dictionary* See Murray, Sir James A H
- PENNY, FRANK E *The Church in Madras being the History of the Ecclesiastical and Missionary Action of the East India Company in the Presidency of Madras in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries* London, 1904.
- PENNY, MRS FRANK *Fort St. George, Madras A Short History of our First Possession in India* London, 1900
- PENNY, MRS FRANK *Marriages at Fort St. George, Madras* See the *Genealogist*, New Series, vols xix-xxiii
- POLLEXFEN, JOHN *England and East India Inconsistent in their Manufactures being an Answer to a Treatise intituled An Essay on the East India Trade* London, 1697
- Press List of Ancient Records in Fort St. George, Nos 1-6, 1670-1699* Madras, 1898, etc

- RINGLE, A T. Selections from the Consultations of the Agent, Governor and Council of Fort St George, 1681-1685 5 vols Madras, 1893-1895
- RAFI LES, SIR STAMFORD The History of Java 2 vols London, 1817
- REA, ALEXANDER Monumental Remains of the Dutch East India Company in the Presidency of Madras (Archæological Survey of India, New Imperial Series, vol xxv) Madras, 1897
- RUMPHIUS, GEORG EVERHARD Herbarium Amboinense 7 vols Amstelodami, 1741, etc
- STEVENS, ROBERT The Complete Guide to the East India Trade London, 1766
- STEWART, CHARLES The History of Bengal, from the First Mohammedan Invasion until the virtual Conquest by the English in 1757 London, 1813
- TAVERNIER, J B Travels in India. Translated, etc, by V Ball. 2 vols London, 1889
- TAYLOR, J A Descriptive and Historical Account of the Cotton Manufacture of Dacca in Bengal London, 1851
- TEMPLE, SIR R C, BART A Geographical Account of Countries Round the Bay of Bengal, 1669-1679, by Thomas Bowrey (Hakluyt Society's Publications, Second Series, No 12) Cambridge, 1905
- THORNTON, EDWARD A Gazetteer of the Territories under the Government of the India Company, and of the Native States of the Continent of India, London, 1857
- VALENTIN, FRANÇOIS Oud en Nieuw Oost Indien 5 vols Amsterdam, 1724.
- WALPOLE, HORACE Anecdotes of Painting in England London, 1762 1771
- WARD, REV W A View of the History, Literature, and Religion of the Hindus Serampore, 1815
- WATT, SIR GEORGE The Commercial Products of India being an Abridgment of The Dictionary of the Economic Products of India London, 1908
- WILMOTT, C See Bilgrami, Hossain
- WILSON, C R Early Annals of the English in Bengal, vol 1 Calcutta, 1895
- WILSON, H H Glossary of Judicial Revenue Terms and of Useful Words occurring in Official Documents relating to the Administration of the Government of British India, from the Arabic, Persian, etc London, 1855



- YUILL, COLONEL H The Diary of Mr (afterwards Sir) William Hedges in Bengal, etc, 1681-1688 3 vols London, 1886-1889
- YUILL, COLONEL H, and BURNETT, A C Hobson Jobson A Glossary of Colloquial Anglo Indian Words and Phrases. New edition, edited by William Crooke London, 1903

## MANUSCRIPTS

## BRITISH MUSEUM

- Additional Manuscripts, 2285  
Harleian Manuscripts, 4253, 4254

## INDIA OFFICE

- Charters and Privileges  
Coast and Bay Abstracts  
Court Minutes  
Factory Records Balasor, Dacca, Fort St George, Hughli, Kasimbazar, Madraspolam, Masulipatam, Miscellaneous, Sumatra, Surat  
Fort St George Public Proceedings  
Letter Books  
Mackenzie MSS  
Original Correspondence (O C)

## MADRAS RECORDS

- Public Consultations

## MASTER PAPERS

## PARIS, ARCHIVES NATIONALES

- MS T\*

## SOMERSET HOUSE

- Administrations and Wills proved in the P C C

## MAPS

- CONSTABLE'S Hand Atlas of India Westminster, 1893
- Indian Atlas, The, constructed on the basis of the Trigonometrical Survey of India
- RENNELL, MAJOR J A Bengal Atlas, containing Maps of the Theatre of War and Commerce on that side of Hindoostan 1780
- TASSIN, J B Maps of the Rivers Hoogly, etc Calcutta, 1835

# INDEX

- AALA POTENA** See Ayala Potanna  
**Abāsi**, a coin (abassees), I 184, 387, worth of a, II 61 n, 229 n, 258, 290, 291, derivation of, II 229 n  
**Abatements**, discount on piece-goods provided for the Company, I 415, 418, 426, 447, II 10, 15, 86, 95, 144, 149, 150, 163, 167, 205, 216, 217, 376, 377, why made, I 135, 161, 312  
**Abdālī**, deputy, II 268, 276, 320 n  
**Abdella Shaw** See Abdu'llah Shāh  
**'Abdu'llah Bākır** See Mīr 'Abdu'llah Bākır  
**'Abdu'llah Qutb Shāh**, King of Golconda, II 113, 176 n, his government, II 113 flees to Golconda fortress, II 176 n  
**'Abdu'llah Shāh** emissary from Johanna, I 5, 234, 236, passage in the *New London* granted to, I 6, 236, brother-in-law of the ruler of Johanna, I 234 provided with money and clothes I 234 n, 236, made overseer of Brown's Garden I 237  
**Abdu'n-Nāzır Khān**, son of Shāistah Khān II 280 n *Sūbadār* of Agra, II 280 n  
**'Abdu's-Samad**, a *dīwān* of Shāistah Khān II 280 n  
**Abū'l Hassan Shāh**, King of Golconda, II 162 n 178 n, visits Masulipatam, I 81, 298 n II 137 n grants land to Kola Venkatādri, I 81, II 142 the Dutch present to, II 115 n, his *farmān* to the English, II 178 n  
**Accidents** by drowning, I 17, 100, 232 by fire I 24, 388, 356 n, to the Company's sloops I 17, 18, 45 323, 324, II 35, 36 from wild beasts, I 100, II 215, to a Dutch sloop, I 106, II 246, murder of an English soldier, I 111, II 282, suicide of an English soldier, I 111, II 287, to a man at Johanna, I 234 to a boy at Hugh, I, 353, 358, 359 to P Dod, II 106 n, to the *Princess*, II 106 n, to Nathaniel Keeble, II 120 n  
**Accountant** at the Company's factories, duties of the, I 69, 70, 211, 277, 278, 279, 281 II 3, 166, 316, difficulties of the, at Hugh I 499, books of the, to be passed monthly, II 153, 157, a room reserved for the II 333 the Company's, in London, his remarks, II 209, 275  
**Accounts** the Company's, in Madras and Bengal S Master's method of keeping I 2, 9, 39 192, 193 261 S Master's inspection of, I 3, 12, 23, 36, 83, 99, 122-123 124, 141 203-204, 261 262, 274, 275, 304 379, 382 446, II 214 241 242 259 278, 297 369 S Master's regulations for the keeping of, I 9 37 39, 43 59 69 70 72 84 102 103, 106, 108, 117, 276-282, 498, 499, II 1-9 103 104, 153, 157 165-166 191 225-232 235 242, 244 254, 259 260 261 264, 268-270, 271 310, 316-317, 325 330-331 369-370 complaints of errors in, I 8 13 99, 102 107, 114, 261, II 209 n, 213 n 247 n, 261, 293 294 295, 315 n 363 frauds in keeping of I 140 452, 471 472, 481 482 II 322 auditor's objections to, I 226, 242 II 291, 385 books of, to be bound, I 40, II 6, 7  
**Acharash** See Achraj  
**Achhi bij**, seeds used for dyeing (Achee beagues) II 83 n  
**Achin chief** at, I 192, J Smith sails to, I 506 n, King of Golconda's ship bound for, II 36, trade with,

- II 113, 216, the Company's factory house at, II 126 n, R Mohun resides and dies at, II 126 n, mission of R Ord and W Cawley to, II 126 n, 127 n
- Achin, Queen of embassy from Fort St George to, II 127 n, grants permission to re establish Priaman factory, II 127 n
- Achraj, *munshi*, II 57, 58
- Acula Ellappa See Akala Ellappa
- '*Adalat*, court of justice II 271
- Adaties, Adathyes See *Idhotar*
- Addercome, Derrick van petition of, to Aurangzeb II 26, 27, 28
- Idhā half I 101 n
- Adhotar piece goods loin-cloth, I 401 130
- Administration, letters of of V Nurse's effects, II 215 n, of J March's estate, II 237 n of J Marshall's estate, II 237 n
- Admirable, astonishing, I 193, II 324
- Admiral, a ship carrying the commander of the English fleet I 218 of the Dutch fleet, I 231, II 386
- Admire to wonder, I 117, II 217 n, 243 n, 353 281 n
- Adolat See '*Adalat*
- Advice pink the, I 443, 497 n, II 270, piloted by J Bugden, II 75 n
- Aelst Madam II 155 n
- Āftābā*, ewer II 201, 321 n
- Aftalle See *Abdālī*
- Aftowa See *Āftābā*
- Aga Jellala (Jelloll, Teloll) See Āgha Jalāl
- Agents of the East India Company powers of the I 33 209 261 262 at Fort St George, his flag, II 9 n in Bengal, see s v, Beard, J, Charnock J, Eyre, C, Hedges, W, Littleton, E, in Madras, see s v, Foxcroft, G, Gyfford, W, Higginson, N, Langhorne, W, Master, S, Winter, E, Yale E
- Agga Geloll, Teloll See Āgha Jalāl
- Āgha Jalāl governor of Masulipatam, I 57, 88, II 140, 152, 155 seizes R Fleetwood's effects, I 58 II 100 n, visits and presents interchanged with I 60, 82, 83, 84, II 99, 100, 110, 152, 155, 156, his brother-in-law, I 88 II 172, resigns his post, I 95, II 156 n, 208, his house at Ellore, II 172, *lāshrif* from, refused, II 156, his successor, II 156 n
- Agmahal See Rijmahāl
- Agar, I 305, 118, trade between Mālda and, I 26, 399, the Dutch in opposition to the Muhammadans at, II 29, passage by boat from Hugh to, II 66, *Sūbadār* of, II 280 n
- Agra, Benjameny, attestation of, II 62
- Agulhas, Brak I 232 n
- Āhādī*, a gentleman trooper, II 260, 261 n, 263 n, 282 n, 288
- Alimadad, II 298, S Master's services at, as second, I 191, chief at, I 191, factory at, withdrawn, I 191 silk sent to, II 322
- Aidee, Aidy See *Āhādī*
- Ājmer, an attack on the *rājapūts* at, II 272, 276
- Akala Ellappa, merchant at Masulipatam II 147, 151
- Akbar, Emperor of Hindustan, I 398 n
- Ākhīn* Muḥammadan schoolmaster, I 353, 354, 416 n, the Company's at Hugh I 145, 455, 464, interpreter, at Dacca I 428, 429, duties of the, I 445 446
- Alācha*, *Alāchah*, *Ilācha*, piece-goods, silk cloth, I 257, 272 292, 398 n, 400 103 404, 430 n, II 289, from Mālda, I 26, 399, *mihālī*, I 401, II 327, Dutch trade in, II 113, from Peddapalle, II 142, 143 from Masulipatam, II 144, 148, directions regarding II 289, 290
- Alanka, river, II 84 n
- Alatches See *Alāchrah*
- Aleppo Merchant*, sent to India by Courteen's Association, II 66 n
- 'Alī, the *Mullā*, II 100
- 'Alī Naqī governor of Hugh, I 110 121, II 254 279, 282 n, a present given to, I 110, II 279, extortions and obstructions of, I 121, II 254 n, 261, 355 why not visited by S Master, II 282
- Allapāti Rāmadās merchant at Masulipatam II 148
- Alpatty Ramdas See Allapāti Rāmadās
- Allee Nucky See 'Alī Naqī
- Allejacs See *Alāchah*
- Alley Captain, an 'interloper,' I 283 n
- Alligator's tooth, I 404

- Alloor See Allūr
- Allowances for washing, I 60, II 110, for diet, I 71, 117, 210 n, 202, 305, 451 n 461, 105, 169, 505 II 328, 361 n, for house-rent I 294 n 295 105, 169, for Balasor factory, II 233, for Hugh and subordinate factories, II 331 335, for Madrapollam factory, II 371 for Masulipatam factory, II 199 n, 351, 382
- Alum, exported to India, I 133, 255, 337
- Allūr fertility of, I 77, II 134. S Master halts at I 90, II 131 178 situation of, II 134 n, no grass obtainable at, II 135
- Amboi, Master's party halts at I 20 328 II 287
- Amīn, governor official collector (Ameen), I 353, II 65, at Hugh bribed I 354 at Dacca, bribed by S Hervey, II 56 58
- Amrāl umrā, a title of Shīstah khān II 22
- Amrābrolu village, identified with Humlae Mooll I 77 II 131 n
- Anand Malik, partner of Jūrām, I 161 424
- Anant Rām *poddār* and house-broker at Kasimbazar, I 113 154 155 331 n 480 n, implicated in the death of Rāghu the *poddār* I 22 24, 144 145 331, 336 340, 312 350 359 368 370, 371-374, summoned before Bāl Chānd I 145 148 374 375 reasons for not handing him over to justice at Dacca I 146 150, 341 345, 346, 353, 367 confession of I 23 150 151 356 357 362-364 366 376, confined in the factory I 364 375 repudiates his confession, I 361, his evidence in the case of Rāghu the *poddār*, I 359 362, his relations with J Hall I 356, 380 381, verdict on the conduct of, I 148, 153 380, 381, his evidence in the charge against M Vincent, I 377
- Anant Rām J Hall's servant I 479
- Ancoor Mehtar See Ankūr Mehta
- Andrewes Sir Matthew, President of Surat I 190, takes S Master into the Company's service I 190
- Angelín See Hiyh
- Angrezabad See Mālāda
- Ankūr Mehta, II 88
- Ann, the, I 238, 477, sails to Bombay, II 256 n, 283
- Annes Meer See Inīyat Mir
- Annum Melleck See Anand Mahk
- Antelope, the S Master returns to England in, I 2, 192, sails to Bengal, II 283 n
- Antheroca assama* See Mūga
- Anthony, Samuel election of, I 305 n, arrival in India of II 20, 343, writer, at Balasor, I 305 309, 502, II 20 61 n 63 n salary of II 20 343, his attestation in E Bugden's defence, II 262, 263, his services at Hugh, II 343 n third at Kasimbazar, II 343, dismissed by M Vincent, II 343 n appointed second at Mālāda, II 343 n dies of fever, II 343 n
- Ants white cloth injured by, I 248
- Anuntram See Anant Rām
- Anzārūn island See Johanna
- Appearance, the II 156 220 235, commanded by E Greenhill, II 105 n owned by R Mohun, II 220 n
- Apprentices of the E I Co rules regarding, I 200 II 8 salary of, I 262 when to become writers, I 262
- Arā ? a pike II 382 n
- Arabs, their trade in piece-goods, II 15
- Arakan I 15 pirates from I 49, 321, II 66 329 n Monsieur Erpin wrecked off the coast of II 36, Chittagong taken from II 41 the Princess wrecked off, II 106 n, trade with II 113 earthquake at, II 182
- Arani river, I 76 II 130, 180, 181
- Arcot South II 115 n
- Arec nut, I 331 n
- Argdast See *Arz dāsh*t
- Arindī castor oil plant II 299 n
- Arindī, silk derivation of, II 299 n durability of, II 300, sent to England on approbation, II 300, 312 how received in England II 300 n 312 n to be provided at Mālāda II 348, see also *v Tassar*
- Arindī, a silk worm, I 112, II 299 n
- Armegom Armegon English factory at, I 77 II 131, 132 visited by S Master, I 77 90 II 131, 132, 180, advantageous situation of, II 132
- Armenian merchants, I 310, II 94
- Arms of Utrecht, the, Dutch ship, I 228, 229, 231

- Arnold, Joseph elected factor for Bantam, 250 n, commissioner at Masulipatam, I 56, 57, 244, 250 n, 253, 270, 271, 296, II 94, 95, 100, 104 n, 109, charge of, against S Master, I 67, 68, II 102, reprimanded by the Court, I 68, information of, against James Bonnell, I 68, dismissed the service, I 68 n, reinstated, I 68 n, 250 n, Pursuer-General at Masulipatam, I 285, 287, 288, 289, 290, dismissed the service, I 285 n, sent to England I 285 n, his house I 295, his quarrel with G Chamberlain II 95 n, 98, 99 n
- Arrack, distilled spirits, I 278, II 233
- Arraman (arrahan) ? pikeman, for Masulipatam factory, II 382
- Aratci* a pound, II 62
- Arrivall* the G Heron, master of, I 17, 18, II 238 n, 278 Company's sloop for the Hugh River, I 49, II 30, 33, 65, 92, 212 n, S Master's adventurous voyages to Hugh in, I 14-18, 104, 319-324, 326, II 238-239, her passengers, I 14, 15, 320, 321, sent to Balasor, I 20, 301, 327 II 65, 215, 322 n, repaired, I 48, 101, II 64, 225, 235 sent to Hugh, II 67, 294, 357, injured in a storm, II 35, her mate, II 93, leaky, I 105, II 225, 238 at Balasor I 49, 55, 299, 301, 317 II 90, laden with saltpetre, II 277, 365, commanded by S Sherman, II 283 n, sent to Fort St George, II 348
- Arrow fellowe See Arraman
- Äru-mukham (Armegom) English factory at II 131 n
- Arundee See *Arindi*
- '*Arz* a petition, II 298
- '*Arzbegi*, usher at Court (Arzbeague), II 56, 58
- '*Arz-dāshī*, memorial, II 274, 282 n
- Asad Khān offers to procure a *farmān* for the English, II 292, 298
- Ashmutt Cawne See 'Azmat Khān
- Ashton, Peter, II 257, S Master's butler, II 329
- Asia, the, 'Admiral' of the Dutch fleet, I 231 n
- Asmeer See Ajmer
- Assand Assin See *Aswin*
- Assud Ckaun See Asad Khān
- Aswin* *Asin* September-October I 382 n, 436, 438
- Atcharah See Achraj
- Atcheen See Achin
- Atlas*, satin, II 327
- Atmakūr, *tāluk*, II 143 n, 374 n
- Atry, with bows to the sea, I 233 n
- Atlass See *Atlas*
- Auction See Outcry
- Auditor, the Company's his remarks on piece-goods, I 212, his objections to accounts in India, I 226, 242, 261, II 291, 385, his remarks to William Puckle, I 405, 406, 407, 484, II 11
- Aungier, Gerald, President of Surat, I 192
- Aurangābād, II 263 n
- Aurangzīb (Aurang Zeeb), Emperor of Hindustan, I 33, 58, 197, II 22, 24, 25, 77, 100, report of new duties levied by, I 30, 448, 449 n, II 68, 252, farming of his customs by the English, prohibited, I 210, his uncle, I 301 n, 493, II 80, his monopoly of salt and beeswax, I 321, his *farmān* for free trade desirable, I 480, 491, 493, 495, his brother I 491, confers titles on Mir Jumla, II 23 n, his *farmān* to the Dutch, II 26, 28, his territories, II 113, his forces invade Golconda, II 176 n, his sons II 243 n, 263 n, attacks Ajmer, II 272, 276, affairs of the English at Patna referred to II 273 his severity to Hindus, II 276 demands customs of the English at Surat, II 292, refuses J Charnock's petition for a *farmān*, II 292
- Ava Merchant*, the supposed loss and ultimate safety of, I 50, 56 II 36, 72, 94, 116, owned by J Smith, I 370, 448, II 36 n
- Āvanigadda, II 168 n Pedda Kallēpallī absorbed in, II 138 n
- Awwal namūna*, first quality of silk, II 11
- Ayala Pōtanna merchant at Masulipatam, II 148, 151
- Ayloff William election of, I 285 n, writer at Masulipatam I 79, 285 n, appointed steward at Madapollam, I 97, II 198, 203, dies of fever, I 97, II 200, 203, repaid for 'physick,' II 161 n, his will, II 200 n, 'outcry' of the goods of, II 201, 202, estate of, II 203

'Azmat Khān, governor of Murshidābād, II 298 n  
 Azores, islands, I 229  
 Baddoo, Baddow See *Bhādon*  
 Bāfta, cotton cloth, where made, I 400  
 Bagnold (Bagnall), William election of, I 461 n, factor at Hughl, I 418 n, 461, death of, I 313 n, estate of, I 313  
 Bagoandas See *Bhagwāndās*  
 Bahār See *Bihār*  
 Ba'āna, *Bayāna*, earnest-money, I 436 437  
*Baisākh*, April-May I 379, 435, 436  
*Bayrā*, a state barge for S Master's use, I 16, 121, 323, II 211 212, 239 287, 356, 357, of the Dutch, I 22, 355, II 65, 240, E Reade's, I 324  
*Bakhshī*, paymaster at Balasor, II 213 361 at Hughl, II 280 n  
*Bakhshish*, gratuity, II 315  
 Bal Chand Rāi governor of Murshidābād, I 20 329, 358, II 310, 314, his action with regard to the *poddār's* death, I 145, 147, 349, 350, 351, 361, 364, 374, extorts Rs 10 000 from the English, I 147, 150, 339, 341, Gopāl Bhāi appeals to, I 363, injustice of I 493, visited by S Master, I 23 365 governor of Hughl and Kasimbazar, I 329 n, 493, II 315, reports Buzurg Umed Khān's arrival, II 320 n, death of I 329 n  
 Balasor mentioned, *passim* English factory house at, I 12, 49, 52, 117 II 67 76, charges examined by W Puckle at, I 405 n, 406 n, 484 accounts at, complained of and adjusted, I 13, 100 II 214, 241, 242, 244-246 247 n, 261 262, 264 269 280 288, deficit and falsifications in accounts at I 103 114 116, II 293-294, 295 322, 360 S Master's reception at I 12 49, 98, 99 121, 300, II 67 213 358, S Master's inspection of and reforms at, I 3 12-13 72, 98-103, 304-309, II 225-234 S Master's journeys between Hughl and I 14-19 49 104-105, 121 296-298 II 65-67 236-239 356-357, consultations held at, I 49 52, 100, 101, 304 309, II 69-79, 216-234 contracts concluded with

merchants at, I 14, 100-101, 303-304, 306-308, II 215-220, 225, 237, 296, 336, factory at, made distinct from Hughl, I 37, 43 54, 72, 498, 499, 500, 501, II 86 instructions for the factory at, I 22, 308-309, 330, 331, 376, II 211, 253-254, 261-262, 263, 280, 286, 295, 325, 347, 357-358, account of the trade at, I 52, 53-54, II 84-87, want of money at, II 293 296, 313, 347, 362, 363, the Company's cargoes transhipped at, I 53, 500, English chiefs at, I 37, 38, 98, 177, 502, II 17 52, 67 n, 210 n, 293 n, piece-goods from II 70, 87, 279, 363, a glut of European goods at II 78 land rented for the Company at, I 52 II 76, 77 new customs to be levied at II 68, 73, 77, 78, account of 'remains' in, I 407, list of freemen in, I 407, II 75-76, early European settlements at, II 84, advantageous position of, II 84 85, the Company's privileges at II 88 a fire at, I 296 n, 312, 443 n, 454, 463 473, II 252, 254, 265, the English burial-ground at, I 303, a flagstaff for, II 237-238, 242 timber from, II 251, 266 n, thieves at, I 474 an epidemic at, II 17 n, 18 n, 20 n, native governors of see *Malik Kāsim*, *Mirzā Walī*, *Pūran Mal* a present to native officers at, II 361, the Dutch factory at I 52 55-56, 470 II 76, 92 238 the Dutch chief at, II 67, Dutch trade at, II 26, the Portuguese in I 52 486 II 76, Danish factory at, I 319 n  
 Balasor District, II 86 n  
 Balasor River I 300, II 67 213 n 225 Captain Durson loses his ship in, II 66, navigation of, II 84 landmarks on I 104, II 237  
 Balasor Road the Company's ships in, I 12, 56 58, 98, 116, 298, 299, 320, 484, 490, II 67, 92, 93, 210, 211 212, 223, 322, 364, 365 Dutch ships in, I 321, II 239 storms in I 45, II 35, 36, 44, 94, 238, Harispur abandoned for, II 84 the Company's ships laden in I 366, II 277, 312, 315, 357, 364 365  
 Balch, John, silk throwster security for J Byam, II 42

Baniya, Hindu trader, I 448, II 281, 358, in the service of the Company, I 338, 353, 354, 423, 482, II 43, 82, 92, 222, 262, 296, orders regarding payment and dismissal of, I, 118, II 337, 359, 362, of the Dutch, his widow poisons herself, I 146, 185, 340 " , II 23 " , 41 "  
 Banks, Sir John, member of the Court of Committees, I 216, 291  
 Banksall, Bankshall, at Balasor, I 98, 454 " , II 213 " , 236  
 Bannā, brother of Tilok Chand, I 435, 438, 439, 440  
 Bannares See Benares  
 Bantam, I 219, 227 " , 238, 285, II 18, 350, the *Mary* to sail to, I 4, 217, 218, proposal to send a ship from Fort St George to, I 49, 50, II 69, the Dutch proposed attack on, I 71, II 141, complaints of goods sent to, I 212, 259, 260, goods suitable for, I 253, 259, private trade carried on at I 260, not subject to the Matāram, II 141 " , ships of the King of, II 117, 383  
 Bantam, pink, the, I 191

II 135,  
 at the court of Balasor  
 I 438 "  
 islands I 6 213 231  
 for Hugh factory II 384  
 at Madapollam factory, II  
 at Masulipatam, his wages  
 See Purgie  
 Barker, Captain commands the  
*St Charles*, II 105 n.  
 Barker, Catherine marries John  
 Nick II 127 "  
 Barker John steward at Masulipatam, II 389 n, clerk of the market, I 74 II 389 n forms the liquor licence at Fort St George, II 129 n, 389 r, security for M King, II 388, schoolmaster, at Fort St George II 389 r his death and burial, II 389 r  
 Barker, Mary betrothed to Thomas Pace, I 11 254, 296 " 313 marries John Davis, I 11 295  
 Barnagore Barnagur See Bārānagar  
 Barnardiston Samuel, member of the Court of Committees I 216  
 Barnardiston the II 479  
 Barnes, Francis freeman at Masulipatam, II 107  
 Barrackpore See Chānak  
 Barrenger See Bārānagar  
 Barter trade by, in India, I 135, 136, II 85 payment by unpopular, I 306, 308, II 223 "  
 Barwick, Robert See Berwick, Robert  
 Basse, Captain William, commands the *Williamson*, I 71  
 Bastions at Pulicat  
 Batavia, I 296 297  
 473, II 68, 140  
 back from, I 2  
 ral at,  
 to.

- headquarters of the Dutch in India, II 41, 356, corn for, II 251
- Bathurst, John, member of the Court of Committees, I 216
- Batta See Bhatta
- Batticalao, I 7, Dutch castle at, I 240
- Bṛupatla See Bāpatla
- 'Bay,' the See Bengal
- Bayāna See Bai'āna
- Beards, for presents I 339
- Beanna See Bai'āna
- Beard John his brother-in-law, II 271 n, Agent in Bengal, II 340 n
- Bearra See Bihār
- Beattha, veiling from Fort St George, I 72, fine, I 257, 258, from Komaravolu, I 60, II 110, English trade in, I 134, 135, Dutch trade in II 113, from Masulipatam, II 114, 144 145, 148, from Warangal, I 81, 257 258 272, 272 n, 276, 292, sorting and pricing of, I 58, 59, II 99, 108, 145
- Beer See Mum
- Beeswax a monopoly of the Great Mogul, I 15, 53 321, II 81, Dutch trade in I 141 II 26, 27, 83, for Madras, II 233
- Beetle See *Belel*
- Behar See Bihār
- Bellamy William soldier at Fort St George II 129 n, freeman, II 129, 328, accompanies S Master to Sriharikōt, I 76, II 129, 131, farms the liquor licence at Fort St George, II 129 n, is drowned, I 100, II 129 n, 215, orders regarding the effects of, I 117, II 277 278, 298, 326
- Bell-metal from the Malay Peninsula, I 141
- Belly See Head, belly, and foot
- Bcnares, I 26, 399
- Bencoolen factory at, II 191 n, chief of, II 271 n
- Bendall, Captain Hope-for commands the *Johanna*, I 217, 227, 232, 254, 298, II 90 n, instructions to, for the voyage to India I 219, sent to Masulipatam and Bengal, I 243, illness of, I 15, 318, his want of respect to S Master, I 12, 299
- Benefit of Clergy claimed by H Law, II 389 n
- Bengal state, of the Company's trade in, I 33, 56, 341, 490, 495, II 23, 25, 92, S Master's inspection of and regulations for the factories in, I 3, 38-41, 117, 118, 194, 195, 203-204, 261, II 1-9, 212, 329 339, a *farmān* needed for trade in, I 30, 31, 311, 480, 490, 491, 495, II 273, the Council in, to reside at Hugh, I 500, II 78, list of the Company's servants in, II 16-20 339-344 new customs to be levied in II 73 English factories in see *sv* Factories, English, a *nishān* for trade in, II 258, English settlements in, attacked by Shāistah Khān, II 320 n, 343 n 344 n, governors of, I 110, 491 II 24 80 243 n 268 272, 276, capital of, I 398 n, fertility of, II 28, unhealthiness of II 92, 93, an earthquake in, II 182, the Dutch *farmān* for II 26-28, Dutch trade in II 83, Dutch factories in see *sv* Factories, Dutch
- Bengal, Bay of a French ship wrecked in the II 36, boats built for use in the, II 373
- Bengala Merchant*, the belonging to W Clavell I 244 298, hired for the Company's use, II 315, 356, 357, 364 365
- Bengali Merchant*, the sent to Madras, I 244 n, Sir W Langhorne returns to England in II 117 n, T Lucas returns to England in, II 129 n arrives at Bombay, II 283
- Benson, John, freeman at Masulipatam, II 107
- Berckman, Mattheus chief of the Dutch at Kasimbazar, II 287 second at Hugh II 287 n death of II 287 n his daughter baptized, II 288 n
- Bergen, the *Falcon* taken to, I 2, 192
- Berkeley, George Earl of, member of the Court of Committees I 216
- Berkeley Castle* the, 238 n Clement Du Jardin dies on the, II 389 n
- Berresford, Sarah marries (1) G Peacock (2) F Nedham II 340 n
- Berwick, Robert, soldier II 256 serves the Company at Bombay, II 256 n, deserts, II 256 n, serves the Company at Madras II 256 n, commits suicide, II 287
- Beswar See Bezvāda



- Beteelaes See *Beatilha*  
*Betel*, betel-nuts, I 89, 331, 379, II 43, 308, 320 *n*, imported by the Dutch at Hugh, II 83, presented to S Master, I 77, II 133, no allowance for, at subordinate factories, II 335  
*Betichūt*, II 46  
 Betteelas See *Beatilha*  
 Bettychud See *Betichūt*  
 Bezvāda, I 268 *n*, II 172 *n*, J Field accompanies the King of Golconda to, II 142 *n*, 175, situation of, I 89, II 175, pagodas at, II 175, 176, distance between Masulipatam and, II 176  
 Bezvāda, *tāluk*, II 175 *n*  
 Bhādon, September, I 436  
 Bhadrāchalam, *tāluk*, II 147 *n*  
 Bhāgavati Dās merchant at Balasor II 219, his debt to the Company, II 221, 229  
 Bhagwāndās, *mutasaddi*, II 57, 58  
 Bhar a lighter, I 109, II 44, 66, for transit of saltpetre, II 278, 314, 357  
 Bhatta difference in exchange, I 152 II 58, 307, 309 318, 336, 337, extra allowance, I 162, 424, 425, premium I 393, fluctuations in the rate of, I 137, 138  
 Bhawānī, servant to J Smith, I 162, 445, 446  
 Bhimavaram, *tāluk*, I 274 *n*, II 170 *n*  
 Bhimeshvara, a temple to, II 115 *n*  
 Bickeyhaut See *Pataihāt*  
 Bie (purchase or secret) mark, II 71  
 Biggehaut See *Pataihāt*  
 Bigrig, John, member of Council at Fort St George, II 129 *n*  
 Bihār, province, II 24, 26 273, 274, 279 *lunkāl* from, II 90  
 Bijāpur trade with, II 113  
 Bijwārā See *Bezvāda*  
 Bikkeehat See *Pataihāt*  
 Billedge, Thomas factor in Bengal, I 180 II 21 *n* attestation of regarding De Souto's claim, I 180 185 II 50, his petition to Sultān Shnjā'a, II 21  
 Billingsley, John, senior, of White-chapel, father of J Billingsley, II 72  
 Billingsley, John election of, I 299 *n* arrival and salary of, II 18, services of, II 18 *n*, factor at Balasor, I 38, 299 303, 304, 307, 308 318 330 instructions to, I 14, 305, 306, 309, signs a bond as merchant, I 50, II 72, second at Balasor, I 502, II 18, his house at Balasor, II 18 *n*, his marriage, II 18 *n*, his death, II 18 *n*  
 Bills of exchange, II 265, 266, orders regarding the issue of, I 309, rate of, II 72 granted to M Vincent, II 258, 387, for subordinate factories, II 276, 280, 310, 325, 347, payment by, II 290, 291, 292  
 Bills of lading, I 227, 243 II 117, 363, 364, 365, 379, 380, 381, 386  
 Bimlipatam, II 94, Dutch factory at, I 12, 298 II 115, chief of, I 298 *n*, situation of, II 72 *n*  
 Bunny, —, II 31  
 Biral, open in texture, fine II 83 *n*  
 Births, a register of to be kept, I 39, II 103  
 Biscay, Bay of, stormy weather in the, I 5, 228  
 Biseśar, merchant at Hugh, I 448, 499  
 Bishambhar murders Sivāram Malik, I 351, 352, imprisoned, I 352, turns Muḥammadan, I 352  
 Bishna, son of Raghu the *podār*, I 480  
 Bishnapūr (Bishnapore), I 378  
 Bishn Karth witness of Black Writers' confession, I 378  
 Bisoorgh Humeed See Buzurg Umed Khān  
 Bissack See Baisākh  
 Bissue Cadde See Birhu Karth  
 Bissussa See Biseśar  
 Biyarum See Buyavarum  
 Black Pagoda the I 56, II 93  
 Black Town, at Madras, II 183 *n*  
 Black writers See Company's servants, native  
 Blackborne, Robert, secretary to the E I Co, I 226 *n*  
 Blake Wilham chief in 'the Bay' I 180, 368 *n*, 420 *n*, 461, II 329, attestation of, regarding De Souto's claim, I 180 185, II 50  
 Bloomart, Joan, Dutch governor of Batticalao, I 240  
 Blue-coat boys See Christ's Hospital lads  
 Boaras See Bhar  
 Boars See Hogs, wild  
 Boar's tusk, I 404  
 Boats loss of the *Lilly's*, I 105, loss of the *Arrival's*, I 318 collision between, I 17, 18, 323, 324, acci-

- dent to a 'country,' I 100, *gun* or ferry, II 136, 139, 379, 386, difficulty of hiring, at Dacca, II 243, to be built at Madapollam for the Company, II 373, see also *s v Bajrā, Bhar, Catamaran, Patelā, and Purgoe*
- Bogra, district, II 299 *n*
- Bogwoitedas See Bhāgavatī Dās
- Bolchund See Bāl Chand Rāi
- Bombay, I 125, II 256 *n*, trading privileges at, I 2, 195 196, governor of, I 191, 238, 239 made over to the Company I 191, the *Golden Fleece* and *Rambow* winter at, I 238, freemen to reside at, II 248 382, the Company's ships arrive at, II 283
- Bona Esperanca Cape See Cape of Good Hope
- Bonavista Island, I 231
- Bonds signed by the Company's servants II 41, 42, 72, for a licence to keep taverns, II 112, signed by freemen II 154 155, 165, 248 350, 382
- Bonnell (Boneele) Captain James commander of the *Eagle*, I 4 12, 45-62, 217, 226 *n* 227, 228 229, 232, 242, 254, 299, 300 II 74 90 *n*, 93, 120 resents the conduct of a Dutch frigate, I 7, 241 illness of, I 15, 318 320 *n* J Arnold's charge against, I 68, instructions for his voyage to India I 219 commands the *Chundos* I 227 *n* dies at Balasor, I 227 *n*, his servant I 288
- Bonnell, John purser of the *Eagle* I 14 226 241 320, II 34 37 escapes drowning I 17 323 son of James Bonnell I 226 *n* commands the *Chandos* I 226 *n*
- Bonnell William soldier II 256 killed by Dutch sailors I 111 II 256 *n* 282 283 284 286 his murderer undiscovered II 356
- Bookkeeper See Accountant
- Bookkeeping, S Master's system of adopted by the E I Co I 2, 9, 39 84, 192
- Boolchund See Bāl Chand Rāi
- Boone, Christopher member of the Court of Committees I 216
- Boorer Omed Cawne See Buzurg Umed Khān
- Boraes See *Bhar*
- Borax See Tinkāl
- Bore in the Hughl River I 301 *n*
- Boremull See Pūran Mal
- Bort, diamonds of coarse quality, II 174
- Botwerk, Floris, chief at Bimlipatam, I 298
- Boughton, Gabriel marries a native woman, I 35, part owner of the *Mayflower's* cargo I 176 177 496, II 60, 61 dies in debt, I 177 his widow I 176 178 431 *n* 496 his servant, I 416 *n*, death of, II 61 *n*
- Boughton Mrs widow of Gabriel Boughton marries (2) William Pitts, I 35, (3) R Moseley, 496 *n*
- Bowanny See Bhavānī
- Bowrev Thomas his account of an accident in the Hughl I 16-18, 324 *n*, a friend of Walter Callaway I 17, 18 his description of the Dutch factory at Hughl I 19 II 41 *n*, 48 *n* his account of the Danes in Balasor, I 319 *n*, commands the *Sancta Cruz*, I 322 *n*
- Bowyer Robert election of II 128 *n* replaces N Whetham as S Master's assistant II 128 *n*, accompanies S Master to Masulipatam, II 128 assistant to the secretary II 191 steward at Fort St George, II 128 *n*, fourth at Masulipatam II 128 *n* his wife, II 128 *n* his death, II 128 *n*
- Boya bearer (boy) II 195
- Boyer a Flemish sloop I 321 *n*
- Braces the shoals at the mouth of the Hughl I 15 49 104 121, 321 II 67 238 240 *n*, 241, 357 pilots needed for II 82
- Brāhmans II 131 139 142 *n* 179, 206 in the Company's service I 123 339 II 152 168 373 382 384, how paid I 83 II 150 371 374 377 378 at Madapollam factory dismissed, I 86, II 166 168 in the Dutch service, II 176 at Mangalagiri deceptions of II 177
- Brāhman college a at Nadiā I 20, 328
- Bramny See Brāhmans
- Bramny See Bārānī
- Brandy I 229 II 30
- Brandy Coortee See Bārānī
- Brawl striped cloth exported by the Dutch from Hughl II 83, derivation of II 83 *n*
- Bréill (Brulle) the I 231

- Brewer a allowed for Madapollam factory, II 371, for Masulipatam factory, II 381
- Brewster, Phineas freeman at Masulipatam, II 105, marries a Roman Catholic, II 105 n, recalled from the King of Siam's service, II 105 n
- Bricks on the *St Lawrence*, I 231, buildings of, to replace those of thatch, I 498, II 46, 48, for new buildings at Hugh, II 266 n  
Mālda factory house to be built of, II 348
- Bridgeman, James chief in Bengal I 176 182, II 60 n, his connection with the *Mayflower's* cargo, I 176, 177, 178, 179, II 59, 60 61, returns to Europe, I 178, his instructions to Captain Cherry, I 178
- Bridgeman, James, commands the *Lilly*, II 238 n
- Bridger, John election of II 118 n, arrival and salary of II 118, commendation of, II 189 n, member of Council at Fort St George, I 75, 253, II 118, 124, 125 n, 188, 189 390, his relations with 'interlopers,' II 189 n, dismissed the service, II 126 n, 189 n, his petition, II 189 n, a freeman at Fort St George, II 189 n, practises as an attorney, II 189 n, death and burial of, II 189 n, his wives II 189 n, his children, II 189 n
- Bridger Laurence, son of J Bridger, II 189 n
- Bridger, Mary daughter of J Bridger, II 189 n
- Bridger Winifred, daughter of J Bridger II 189 n
- Bridger, Winifred second wife of J Bridger, II 189 n, sails for England II 189 n
- Bridges at Masulipatam, I 79, 84, II 116 140, 152, 159 300, 303
- Bridges Shem, chief in Bengal I 166 329 n, 367, 418 n 423, 424, 427 451 460, 461, 469, 489 II 16 n 48 election of, I 368 n, succeeds W Blake I 368 n, returns to England I 368 n, 441 his antagonism to J Hull I 166, 452 n 459 n, 488
- Bridgman Jane, marries J Threader, II 343 n
- Brimstone sent by the Dutch to India, I 141, II 83, sent from England, I 256, the Company's, stopped by Rāi Nanda Lal, II 51
- Brittaine, Mr, I 68
- Broadcloth See Piece-goods, European
- Broadnax, Roger soldier at Fort St George, I 489 n, elected factor, I 489 n, insubordination of I 459 n, 489, his wife, I 489 n, death of I 489 n
- Brocklesby, Robert, II 326 n
- Brokers, native in the Company's service, I 100, 136, 204, 367, 368, 463 II 86, 214, 219 n, 221 222, 229, 230, 281, the Company's dealings with, at Dacca, I 41, II 14, at Balasor, attestation of the, I 54, II 87-88
- Bromley, Thomas a Bluecoat boy, I 442 n, II 19 n, 342 n, apprenticed to the Company, I 442 n II 19 n, 342, arrival of in India, II 19, 342, writer at Hugh II 19 salary of, II 19, 342, factor at Balasor, II 233 n, 342, his charge against R Trenchfeld, II 284 n, 342 n, his lameness, II 342 n, quarrels with J Byam, II 342 n, death of, II 342 n, character of, II 342 n
- Broomer, Benjamin goes to India as a soldier, I 249, II 107 n, recalled to England I 59, 249 II 106 n, 107 n 108, freeman at Masulipatam, II 406
- Brough, Francis freeman at Masulipatam, II 105, his wife and daughter II 105 n
- Brouke, Matthias van den, chief of the Dutch in Bengal, II 26 n
- Brown, unbleached I 257, 258, 270, 383 II 11, 12, 14 102, 114 140, 167, 376
- Brown's Garden a health resort at Johanna, I 6, given to the English, I 6, 237
- Browne, —, purser in the *Lancaster*, I 250
- Browne, Richard election of, II 119 n, arrival of, in India, II 119 salary of, II 119, 256, writer at Fort St George II 63, 193, transcribes S Master's Diary, II 120, accompanies S Master to Masulipatam and Bengul, II 128, 193 195, to take charge of W Bellamy's effects, II 326, second at Cuddalore, II 128 n, second

- at Masulipatam, II 128 " ,  
 chief at Vizagapatam, II 128 " ,  
 191 " , 198 " resigns his chief-  
 ship and is dismissed, II 128 " ,  
 dies, II 128 "
- Browne, Samuel surgeon at Fort  
 St George, II 191 " , accuses  
 himself of poisoning J Wheeler,  
 II 191 "
- Browne, Sarah wife of Thomas  
 Browne, II 76 " , dies at Hughli,  
 II 76 "
- Browne, Thomas freeman at Bal-  
 asor, II 76 , pilot of the *Lilly*,  
 II 76 " , pilot of the Nawāb's  
 ship, II 76 " his wife, II 76 "
- Browne, Zachary, commands the  
*Ann*, I 477
- Buckridge, Nicholas, II 161 "
- Budgerow, Budgroe See *Bajrā*
- Buffaloes horn of a, I 404 , at  
 Karēdu, II 179
- Bugden, Edmund election and re-  
 election of, I 300 " 305 "  
 II 17 " , 349 " , arrival and salary  
 of II 17 , factor at Balasor and  
 Hughli, *passim* quarrels with J  
 Hall, I 170 455, 464 II 349 "  
 suspected of illicit trading II  
 349 " , his charge against J  
 Hervy, II 340 " , instructions to,  
 I 20, 303, 329, 376 II 245 "  
 247 " his accusation against  
 J Smith II 349 " his friendship  
 with R Edwards, II 349 " ,  
 dismissed the service, I 106  
 305 " , II 187, 212 " 349 "  
 his account with the Company and  
 with native merchants I 106,  
 117 , II 221, 222, 245, 246, 247,  
 262 " , 288, 325, 327, 328, 348,  
 358, 363, 364, 390 , his sloop  
 seized II 246, 247 , II 251 ,  
 confined in the factory, I 106 ,  
 II 247 , discharges his debt,  
 II 251, 254, 348, 349 " salary  
 and diet money allowed to, II  
 328 remains in Bengal as a free-  
 man, I 118, 119 , II 349 , re-  
 admitted to the Company's ser-  
 vice, II 349 " , dies II 349 " ,  
 his wife, I 119, 305 " , II 349 " ,  
 his children, II 349 " his  
 brother, II 75 " , his brother-in-  
 law II 349 "
- Bugden, John freeman at Balasor,  
 II 75 , brother of Edmund Bug-  
 den, II 75 " , pilot in the Hughli  
 River, II 75 " , commands the
- Sarah*, II 75 " , his evidence  
 about the murder of J Smith, II  
 75 " , 389, 390, 390 " , accused of  
 killing one of his crew, II 75 " ,  
 obtains a pass to reside at Fort St  
 George, II 75 " , suspected of  
 illicit trading, II 349 "
- Bugden, Mr , father of J Bugden,  
 II 75 "
- Bugden, Mrs wife of Edmund  
 Bugden I 305 " , II 349 " , her  
 death, II 349 " , her children,  
 II 349 "
- Bugwoitedas See Bhāgavati Dās
- Bull, the, belonging to the King of  
 Bantam II 117
- Bull Chund See Bāl Chand Rāi
- Bull Melleck See Balrām Malik
- Bullion sent to India by the Com-  
 pany I 98, 132 226, 255 *passim*  
 coined at Rājmahāl I 24, 25,  
 143 336, 382, 402, *passim* how  
 apportioned, I 134, 257, 259, 382  
 difficulties in disposing of, I 382  
 II 244, 281, 305, 306 , report of  
 a duty to be levied on, I 30 448 ,  
 sent to Kasimbazar, I 106 , II  
 244 258, 276 , agreement with  
 Chitr Mall Shāh to take, I 112  
 II 303-308, 309 336-337 of the  
 Dutch, coined at Pulicat, I 297
- Bullivant, Samuel I 444 , election  
 of II 20 " , services of, II 20 " ,  
 taken into Council, I 330 " ,  
 second at Patna II 20 , dies,  
 330 " , II 20 "
- Buna Bunna See Bannā
- Bund See *Band*
- Bundar See Bandar
- Bungales See *Banglā*
- Bunwalled See Banwali
- Burgee, Commodore's flag, I 40  
 II 9 "
- Burials a register of to be kept, I  
 39, 70 , II 103 by Roman Catholic  
 priests forbidden I 260 , of in-  
 dividuals, see also *sv* Bridger,  
 J , Callaway, W Crandon, J  
 Hynmers J , Puckle, W , Smith,  
 S , Whitehead T
- Burmull See Pūran Mal
- Burning glass, I 403
- Burt, Francis, father of Anne Wilkes,  
 II 126 "
- Burt, Margaret mother of Anne  
 Wilkes, II 126 "
- Bussora I 190
- Bussurg Omeed Chaan See Buzurg  
 Umed Khān

- Butler at Madapollam factory, II 371, at Masulipatam factory, II 381
- Butter for the Company's factories, I 278, II 82, 278 exported by the Dutch from Hugh, II 83, as a present, II 131
- Butter-milk free at Hāji 'Alī's tomb, II 177, as a present, II 178
- Buxey, Buxie See *Bakhshī*
- Buxses See *Bakhshīsh*
- Buyyavarum, piece-goods from, I 268 "
- Buzurgh Omeed Ckann See Buzurg Umed Khān
- Buzurg Umed Khān son of Shāistah Khān, I 110, 301 " II 58, 87, sent as deputy Nawāb to Bengal, I 110 115, 116 II 268, 276, 310, 320 " 351, to be *Sūbadār* of Chuttagong, II 280 " , reaches Rājmahāl, II 314, reaches Mirdāūdpur, II 315, an English and Dutch deputation to, I 116, II 319, 320, 320 " , death of, I 301 "
- Byam, John election of, I 324 " arrival and salary of, II 18, 341, writer and factor at Hugh, I 46, 324 502 " , II 18, 34, 35 " , 37, 39 42, 293 " , commendation of, I 249, II 293 " , his securities, II 42, fined by S Master, I 47, II 43, 44, second at Balasor, I 100, 102 121, II 214, 227, 228, 232, 233 " , 252 " , 293 " , 294, disclaims responsibility for deficit at Balasor, I 114, 116 II 295, 360, instructions to, II 214, 325 " 357-358, 361, 362, 364, chief at Balasor, II 293 " , 341, 359, 363, T Bromley's accusations against, II 342 " , dismissed, II 293 " , his wife, II 293 " , his death II 293 "
- Bygyhaut See Pataihāt
- Bysague See Baisākh
- Bysumber See Bishambhar
- Cabbull See Kābul
- Cables I 231, 318, of coir, I 322, for the *Ava Merchant*, I 370, see also Ropes
- Cæsar, the, E Herry's, J Waldo, and R Portman sail to England in, II 118 " , 120 " , 127 "
- Caure See Coir
- Calavoy (*Kāluvāya*), II 143 "
- Caldera Point, I 70
- Caldwall, Jane, marries S Sherman, II 282 "
- Calcoes, Indian private trade in, I 247, abatements on, I 415, a glut of, at Balasor, II 71, red, presented to S Master, II 133, trade in, at Vṭtapālem, II 135, what kinds to be provided for Europe, II 289 " , laden on the *Golden Fleece*, II 379, see also *s v*, Piece-goods, Indian
- Calcut, English factory at, I 191
- Callaway, Jeremy, haberdasher, I 44, II 30 "
- Callaway, William writer at Fort St George, I 243, II 20, secretary to S Master, I 8 51, 243, illness and death of, I 15, 17, 18, 21, 320, 323, II 20, 74, burial of, I 18, 324, II 30 " , inventory and 'outcry' of the goods of, I 44, II 29, 30-35, 117, last wishes and will of, II 30, 117, his securities, II 30 " , papers relating to, II 42, 117
- Callawaypores See *Kāluvāyapu*
- Calse See *Khālsah*
- Camels allowed for Hugh factory, II 334, taken from Shāh Abbās Khān, II 355
- Camlet, goats' hair cloth, II 201
- Cammell, William freeman at Masulipatam II 107
- Canary Islands, I 228, 230
- Candles allowance of, at Balasor, reduced, I 103, II 233, to whom permitted, I 117 II 335
- Candy, a measure of weight, I 81 253, 292, II 96, 142 " weight of, at Masulipatam, II 178 "
- Cangevaroon See *Kānchivaram*
- Cannon See Guns
- Cantick See Kātuk
- Cape Bank, the, I 232
- Cape merchant, supercargo, II 188 "
- Cape of Good Hope, the, I 5 218, 231, 232, 235, 238, 242, dangers to the Company's ships at, II 351 "
- Cape Verd Islands, I 4, 228 " , 229 " , 230, 231
- Captains of the Company's ships, mentioned, *passim* to sail up the Hugh River, I 3, directions to, I 23, 51, 259, 376, the Company's indulgences to, I 213 214, 263, 290, II 8, illness of the, I 318, II 270 " , attend and show respect

- to S Master, I 49, 98, II 67, 90, 211, 213, 281, consulted about ballast, I 101, II 225
- Caravanseraï, inn II 181 n
- Carden, George freeman at Masulipatam, II 107
- Carēda See Karēdu
- Caroline*, the, sent to China, II 192 n
- Carp, presented by Malik Kāsim, I 99, II 213
- Carpenter, Henry election of, I 324 n, arrival of, in India, II 18, salary of, II 18, writer at Patna and Hughl, I 324, II 18 n 35 n, 37, commendation of, I 249 his securities as factor, I 46 II 41, 42, third at Balasor, I 38, 502, II 18, 33, 92 n, death of, II 18 n, his ship, II 94
- Carpenter, Lettice mother of H Carpenter, II 41 n
- Carpentier — de, Dutch chief at Dacca II 282 287, 289
- Carpentier, Arnoldus de, II 282 n
- Carpentier Joannes de II 282 n
- Carpentier Roelandt de II 282 n
- Carpets made at Ellore I 88 II 171 in W Callaway's possession, II 30, leather (rug) II 38, 201 exported by the Dutch from Hughl II 83 cotton from Peddapalle, II 142 n
- Cartwright, Timothy, factor in Bengal I 182 II 64 n
- Carwar English factory at, I 191
- Captain Durson imprisoned at, II 66 n
- Cash (copper coin), charges of the mint for coining I 72
- Casharee Casharry See Kāsārī
- Casmeer See Kashmir
- Cassa Verona See Kāsī Viranna
- Cassambazar See Kasimbazar
- Caster, rabbit's fur, II 32
- Castez, a Portuguese born in India II 204 n, 284 n
- Castle frigate the, commanded by M Crover, I 217 n
- Castor-oil plant, the food of the *arundi* silkworm, I 136, II 299 n
- Catamarans, I 61, II 115, 365, 367, to give notice of the arrival of the Company's ships, I 98, II 207, 324, 366, 386
- Catchpole, Allen election of, II 19 n, arrival of, in India, II 19, 342, writer, at Patna, II 19, salary of, II 19, 342, sent to meet Buzurg Umed Khān, II 320, his services at Balasor and Hughl, II 320 n, second at Kasimbazar, II 342 sent to Mirdāūdpur to hasten saltpetre boats, II 325, reproved by the Court of Committees, II 320 n, dismissed II 320 n serves the New Company, II 320 n, head of Chusan factory, II 320 n, chief at Pulo Condore, II 320 n, massacred, II 320 n
- Cateck See Cuttack
- Catwall See *Kotwāl*
- Caulier Jacques birth of II 181 n, chief at Masulipatam I 296 chief at Pulicat, I 76 296, his relations with S Master, I 91 II 130, 181 182 death of II 130 n his wife II 182 his sons, II 181
- Caulier Lucia Popta wife of William Caulier, II 181 n, death of II 181 n
- Caulier Willem son of J Caulier II 181 n his wife II 181 n his death II 181 n
- Cawley William, his mission to Achin II 126 n 127 n
- Cawne of Cawnes See Khān-Khānān
- Ceylon I 7 104, 240 II 196 governor of, I 241 Dutch trade with II 41, 390, elephants from, II 236
- Chābuk* whip, I 143, 339, 344, 457 466, 481
- Chae See *Chaya*
- Chart March-April I 378 435 437, 438
- Chaklā* silk and cotton cloth, I 400 n II 33
- Chakravartī merchant at Balasor, II 219
- Chamberlain, George elected factor, I 284 n commissioner at Masulipatam I 56, 57, 244, 245, 284 285 II 94 95 100 102 117 accused of private trading I 247 sent to Haidarābād for piece-goods, I 8 60, conducts the investment at Nagelwanze I 266 n 267 II 95, 109 instructions to I 268, 270-271, arbitrator in the case of Mohun v Mainwaring I 287, 293 a creditor of Ambrose Salisbury, I 289, house rent allowed to, I 294 n, his quarrel with M Mainwaring, I 56, II 95 n 98, complaints of the conduct of, II 98, 99, dismissed the

- service, I 284 n, debts of, I 284 n his ship, II 106 n  
 Chamblett See Camlet  
 Chānak, Barrackpore, II 66 n, 239 n  
 Chancery, Court of a suit in the, between the Company and S Master, I 130, between the Company and N Chholmley, II 129 n  
 Chanck See *Sankh*  
 Chandarnagar, Chandernagore, French factory at, I 325  
 Chāndni, drugget, I 400  
 Chandos the, I 226 n, 227 n  
 Changam customs duty, I 162, 446, on carriage-oxen, II 178  
 Chanck See *Sankh*  
 Channapattanam Telugu name for Fort St George, II 125  
 Chanock, Channock See Chānak  
 Chapels See Churches and chapels  
 Chaplains of the Company's factories, precedence of I 72, candles allowed to, I 117, II 335 allowed to carry roundels, I 295, at Masulipatam a house allotted to I 294 of the Company's ships, I 51 296 II 73, 74, see also *s v* Coven P Darley, J Elliott, R Evans J Isaacson, W Portman R Warner, P, Whitehead T Winchester, R  
 Charges general-keeper, accounts of the when to be passed I 84 II 243  
 Charles II King appealed to, to revoke Master's Commission, I 67 his charter to the E I Co, I 198, 200 202 387, 388 450, 459, the ruler of Johanna invokes the protection of I 234-236, deer to be provided for, I 253, II 169 mediates between the French and Dutch, II 265 266, 267  
 Charles Street, Madras, John Bridger's house in II 189 n  
 Charnock, Job election of, I 331 n, II 16, 340, arrival of, in India, II 16, 340, salary and standing of, II 16, 340 chief at Patna, I 53, 55, 117 351 352, 355, II 16, 17 n, 18 n, 88 n 297, 308, 309, 312, 314, 323, 324, 340 n, 354 his attempts to obtain a *farmān* I 32 491 II 243 n, 275, 298 his difficulties at Patna, I 109, 114, II 90, 272-276, 291-292, 298-299, 353 the Court's commendation of I 120, 251 II 271, S Master's instructions to and remonstrances with, I 22, 105, 107, 108, 109, 119, 331, 332, II 243, 271, 277 293, 351, 352, appointed chief at Kasimbazar, II 187, 212 n, 271, 277, 292, 306 n, 340 n, 353, to succeed as chief in 'the Bay,' II 271 n, 340 n, 352, refuses to be second at Hughli, I 119, 120, II 352, 353, opposition of R Trenchfield, A Catchpole, and J Threder to, II 284 n, 320 n, 343 n, supports F Ellis, II 341 n, death of II 340 n  
 Charoogoundla Ajana See Charugaundla Ayyanna  
 Charter, the Company's, from Charles II, I 198, 200, 202 387, 388, 450, 459  
 Charterparty of the Company's ships, I 214, 227, 249, 250, 316 II 95, 97, 310  
 Charugaundla Ayyanna, merchant at Masulipatam, II 147  
 Chatgam See Chittagong  
 Chattegom River See Rogues River  
 Chaudari, revenue officer, II 88  
 Chaul See Chāwal  
 Chaundūr Akkanna, merchant at Masulipatam II 147, 151  
 Chāwal, a rice-seed, measure of weight, II 304 n, 305  
 Chawbuck See Chābuk  
 Chaya, coloured (goods), II 138  
 Checklas See Chaklā  
 Cheet See Chait  
 Chela Sevapa See Chulā Sivappa  
 Chelamsey See Chulamchi  
 Chenagullypollam See Chinna Golapālem  
 Chēna Pollicat See Chinna Pulicat  
 Chēna Vincatadry See Chinna Venkatādri  
 Chengis See Gingee  
 Chēram Pachhappa, merchant at Madapollam, II 375  
 Cherry, Henry commands the *Mayflower*, I 35, 176, 496, II 50 n, 53 n, 60, 61, 63, 64, 68, produce of his cargo seized, I 177 illness and death of, I 178 496, II 50 n, 62, estate of, I 179, receipt of, for cinnamon shipped to Persia, I 180, II 59, 60, claim against, by De Soto I 180, II 59, 60  
 Chesterfield Shoal, I 233 n  
 Chhāp, stamp, seal I 72 II 274, keeper of the II 273  
 Chicotea See Chakravartī

- Chiefs of the Company's factories in 'the Bay,' headquarters of, I 37, flags reserved for the use of I 40, 41, regulations regarding, I 72, 97, II 117, 329 330, 335  
 Chila Sivappa, merchant at Masulipatam, II 148  
 Chila nchi, a brass basin, II 201, 321 "  
 Child Sir Josia member of the Court of Committees, I 69 93, 127 216 letter of, to S Master I 69  
 Chum Cham Chumchamsaw Chumchund See Khēm Chund Shāh  
 China, I 310 II 391 the *Caroline* sent to, II 192 " English factories in, II 320 "  
 Chingleput District II 115 " 125 " 388 "  
 Chinna Gollapālm S Master halts at, I 84 II 159  
 Chinna Pulicat S Master and party lodge at I 76 II 130 182 Dutch garden house at I 91 II 182  
 Chinna Venkatādrī chief peon at Fort St George dismissed I 73  
 Chinna Venkatādrī merchant at Fort St George I 76 II 131 " his position at Sriharikōt, II 131  
 Chinsurah, Dutch factory at, I 53 323 325 " , II 83 92  
 Chint chintz, printed cotton cloth I 133 135 II 34 35 see also *sv* Salempore  
 Chintāman, Shāh merchant at Balasor I 137 303 " II 230 agreement with I 100 101 II 219 222-224 226 237 253 336, offers saltpetre and piece goods to S Master II 237 an emissary of M Kāsim I 104 II 236 refuses security for merchants II 253 254, 296 R Edwards borrows money from II 322 his demands on R Edwards's estate II 359  
 Chippileru River II 179  
 Chital Mal, I 481  
 Chite See *Chast*  
 Chitr Mall Shāh agrees to take the Company's bullion I 112 137, II 303 336 337 a contract with, II 307-308, 309 a present to, II 308  
 Chittagong (Chittagom) I 321, captured from Arakan, II 41, destroyed by an earthquake II 41, Dutch trade to, II 68 the *Subadār* of, II 280 " taken by the Mogul forces II 329 "  
 Chittamullasaw, Chittamundsaw See Chintāman Shāh  
 Chittermull See Chitr Mall Shāh  
 Chittulmull See Chital Mal  
 Chobdār mace-bearer at Dacca I 183, II 57 59 260 at Patna, I 351, 352, II 275  
 Chola Kings inscriptions of the reigns of the, II 138 "  
 Cholmley, John, brother of N Cholmley II 128 "  
 Cholmley, Nathaniel his house at Navarāzpuram II 161 accompanies S Master to Masulipatam I 76, II 128 130 140 " 196, the Company's diamond agent I 88, 95, 128 291 II 128 " 172, 196 his private trade II 128 " dismissed the service II 128 " goes to Fort St George, II 386 ordered to return to England, II 128 " a suit in Chancery against, II 128 "  
 Chop See *Chhāp*  
 Choht, sealed II 276  
 Choul See *Chāwal*  
 Choultry court-house at Fort St George, I 71 73 199 " 260, II 188 " 189 " justices of the I 65 73 74 199 II 118, 190 " , 389 " at Peddapalle I 78 II 137  
 Choultry inn II 181  
 Choundoor Accana See Chaundūr Akkana  
 Chowdry See *Chaudhārī*  
 Christian a Scotchman at Batticalao I 241  
 Christ's Hospital lads See Bromley T Davis, J Nicks, J , Thomas J  
 Chubdar Chupdar See *Chobdār*  
 Chucollo See *Chaklā*  
 Chundenyes See *Chāndnī*  
 Churches and chapels the English, at Fort St George I 64, 71, 73 II 75 " 389 " , the French at Fort St George I 65 the English, at Hugli I 118 II 338 the Dutch at Pulicat, I 91 II 181  
 Chusan an English factory at, II 320 "  
 Chycaracoat See Sriharikōt  
 Chyrurgeon See Surgeon  
 Cinnamon, I 436 shipped on the *Mayflower*, I 179 180, 181, 184 II 49 59 60 61 63, 64  
 Circars Northern II 85  
 Civil Dollar See Dollars Sevillan



- Clarke, John election of, I 250 n, writer at Masulipatam, I 79, 286, 288, II 198, made steward at Madapollam, I 97, II 203, 207, secretary at Madapollam, II 198 n death of, II 198 n
- Clavell, Edward, son of Walter Clavell II 65
- Clavell Martha second wife of W Clavell II 65 later in law of J Littleton II 65
- Clavell Mr See Holworthy Prudence Woodruff Martha
- Clavell Roger, of Wimfrith father of Walter Clavell II 16
- Clavell Walter parentage of II 16 election of I 320 n II 16 arrival of in India II 16 duty of II 16 second at Palor and Hugh I 320 chief in the Bay prison obtains a pardon from Shāstih Khān II 23 protests against J Hall I 109 defrauded by J Hall I 152 charges brought against by John Smith I 21 28 29 156, 107, 110 183 charges brought against by Joseph Hall I 21 28 105 n, 171 charges brought against by Valentine Nurse I 29 106 his power to administer oaths I 355 386 111 his connection with the De Souto case I 180 II 50 51 his instructions for the Balasor investment I 330 331 his action and evidence in the case of Raghu the *poddār* I 147 331 336 338 367-368 373, his charge against John Smith I 21 29 156 164 411 449 504 505 his evidence against J Smith I 122 127 433, 434, 438 446 his protest regarding procedure in the cases against J Smith and J Hall, I 413 450, his evidence in the case of Vincent v Hall, I 471-472 476, 478-479 484-486, his account of the trade of Hugh and Balasor, I 52, 53 II 77 79-84 87, ordered to reside at Hugh, I 500 attempts to placate Malik Zindī, II 43, his ship, I 244 II 229, his private trade I 420, 438, 439 his wives, II 16 n, 65, death of, II 16 n 211 n, 228 n, 259, 339 n, his will, II 264 n, 326, claims on the estate of, I 107, II 262, 313, succeeded by M Vincent, I 34, his Persian horses, II 68 his account with the Company II 15 255 260 293 265, 269, 270, 326, his executor and overseers, II 263, 264 n 265, 270 363 his children, II 261 n
- Cloth, European See Piece goods, European
- Cloth, Indian See Piece good Indian
- Cloth colour, I 315, 316
- Clove Dutch trade in I 141 II 63
- Coast, the See Madras and Port St George
- Cocanada II 115
- Cochin the *Ma flower* touches at, II 60 61, Dutch influence in II 140, taken from the Portuguese II 140
- Cochin China, refugees from Palo Condore at II 105 n
- Cochinical, I 312
- Cocklett, —, lead delivered to, II 351
- Cocle's Island See Coxes Island
- Cocor fibre cable See Coir
- Cocornuts I 237, price of, at Johanna I 234 as presents, II 131 139
- Codabux See Khudā Bakhsh Khān
- Codje See Kazi
- Coffee I 248 336
- Coffree See Kōfr
- Coir cocor fibre cable, I 322 n, II 65, 236
- Cola Nurse See Kola Narasu
- Colborne Grace marries Ralph Ord II 127 n drowned at Indrag'poora II 127 n
- Colborne Henry Croon election of I 285 n arrival and salary of I 285, steward at Masulipatam I 285 288 n 289 295, II 136 n, a witness in the case of Mohun and Minwaring I 275 n factor at Masulipatam, I 78, II 136, receives S Master at Peddapalle and Madapollam II 136, 369, second at Madapollam I 122, II 198, 204, 367, 385, 386, marries G Everard's widow, II 106 n, 136 n, dies at Madapollam, II 136 n
- Colcapore See Gopālpur
- Cole, Jane wife of R Cole, allowed a passage to India, I 254, 296 n, 312 detained on the *Suratt Merchant* I 296, S Master's intervention on behalf of, I 11, 296, petition of, I 60, II 110, 111,

- her daughters I 254 296 n, 312, II 110 n, 111, marries Daniel Roberts, I 452 n, II 110 n
- Cole Robert election of, I 296 n, silk dyer at Kasimbazar, I 11, 227, 254, 311, II 110, death of, I 11, his wife, I 254, 312, 452 n, II 110 111, his estate I 296 312, his children, I 312 II 111
- Coleer River See Kollēru River
- Coleer, Senr See Caulier Jacques
- Colla Vinecatdry See Kola Venkatidri
- Colladinde Narsaraze See Kaladindi Narasarāj
- Collay Ray See Kālū Rāi
- Collepellee See Pedda Kālūpalli
- Collins, Thomas election of II 20 n arrival of in India II 20, writer at Kasimbazar II 18 n, 20, 32 n, salary of II 20, death of, II 20 n
- Collipelle Narso See Kollapalli Narasu and Kolavapalli Narasu
- Collowaypoos See *Kāluwāpu*
- Collypatam See Kālipatnam
- Comrull See Kamāl
- Comerwley See Komaravolu
- Committees Malay piece-goods I 259, 260
- Commerce the, 'interloping ship formerly the *Expectation* II 120 n
- Commission See *Dastūr*
- Commissioners government of Masulipatam factory by I 8 253 II 112, responsibilities of the I 273, abolished, I 71 II 97
- Commissions given to S Master by the Court of Committees I 198-216 given to 'Abdu'llah Shāh I 237 to the chief at Madapollam, II 204-208
- Committees See *Komati*
- Comorase Gedda Shumboo See Kāmarāj Gadda Shambhū
- Comoro Islands I 5 229 n 233
- Company's servants the rank titles, and salary of I 205-208 262 286, 287, II 255, housing of I 10, 196, 209, 210 262 295, II 48 disputes among I 43 56 60 140, 204 313, 453 459 II 98 112 regulations for the conduct of I 9 39, 59, 73 118, 201 n, 202, 294 n, 295 II 1, 8 102 345-347, privileges of, I 138 195, 196 213, 264, 290 peculations of, I 139 140 155 conduct and abilities of, to be reported I 204, 208 accusations against, examined, II 285, 286, lists of in Masulipatam Bengal, and Fort St George I 283-286 II 16-20, 117-120, 339-344
- Company's servants, native frauds committed by the I 363, 364, 377, 378, 379, confession of the I 378, 379, how paid, II 318, 337, 359, 371, 377, 378
- Conagoola See Kanagāla
- Conagoola Decho See Kanāgala Dikshu
- Coneh shell See *Sankh*
- Congo See Kung
- Conimere (Kanyimedu) English factory at II 119 n 127 n 191 n, chief of II 119 n, 127 n
- Conjee See *Kanjī*
- Conjeevaram See Kānchivaram
- Connapa See Kannappa
- Conoongvoy See *Kānūngo*
- Constantinople Merchant J Hymers sails to England in the, II 188 n
- Consultation books regulations regarding the keeping of I 40 302, 303 II 5 226 234 copies of to be sent to Fort St George and England, I 10 59, 209 290 II 78 104 203, of Kasimbazar, non-existent, I 481 n II 16 n of subordinate factories in Bengal, regulations regarding I 52 II 78
- Consultations orders regarding the holding of I 40 69 97, 209 289, II 5 205, held on board the *Golden Fleece* I 95, 97 II 197-200 202-203 held at the Company's factories, see *s v* Balasor, Fort St George Hugh, Kasimbazar, Madapollam Masulipatam
- Contracts with Kāsi Viranna I 7, 66 71, 72 94 243 II 388 with Khēm Chand and Co I 14, 100-101, 306-308 379 384 II 86 215-220 222-224 225, 237 336-337, with merchants at Kasimbazar I 29 37 411, 412 with merchants at Masulipatam I 81, 83 271 273 291-292, II 95 144-152 210 with merchants at Madapollam, I 86 123 II 163-164, 166-168 373 374-378 379 384, with Chitr Mall Shāh I 112, 137 II 303-308 309 336-337, with merchants at Nagelwanze I 270

- Cook, James chief mate of the *Rainbow*, I 238 n, commands the *East India Merchant*, I 238 n, commands the *Golden Fleece*, II 195 n
- Cooke, Mr, purser of the *Rainbow*, I 238, death of, I 238
- Cooke —, I 67
- Cooks for Hugh factory, II 334 for subordinate factories, II 335, for Masulipatam factory, II 371
- Cooler River See Kollēru River
- Coonacunla Jungum See Kunna-kundala Chaṅgama
- Cooper, Thomas S Master's 'violin' II 251 n 257 death of, II 251
- Coopman See *Koopman*
- Coorakayle Rungapa See Kūra-lāyala Rangappa
- Coosa See Kūza
- Cootectapore a name for Hugh and its surroundings, II 81
- Coozer See Kūza
- Copangs See *Kāping*
- Copleston, Ambrose his confession and recantation I 454, 463 473, 474
- Copper sent to India I 133 255, 256 291 n 292 319, 432, 437 441 from Japan I 141 292, II 83 390 saleable at Mālda, I 401, private trade in I 420 463, II 328, 360 364 Dutch trade in, II 68 83 210 trade in to Golconda II 178 the Company's sale of, urged, II 261, unsaleable at Dacca II 281 284, 354, coined into pice, II 281 n
- Coral II 348
- Corango See Coringa
- Corbesier, Jacob, chief at Nagelwanze I 267 n
- Corge, a score, I 58 72 82, 272, 306 II 101, 102 *passim*
- Coringa II 160
- Corn account of, to be kept in the Company's factories I 278 for Fort St George I 293, II 96, 114 115, 117 200 J Hall supplies the Dutch with, I 454, 472 473 from Masulipatam, II 113 offered as presents, II 131 from Hugh II 82 plentiful at Allūr and Vētapālem, II 134, 135 revenue from at Karēdu, II 179 for the Dutch factories, II 116, for Batavia, II 251
- Coromandel Coast, the the I I
- Company's factories on, I 2, 194, 197 198, 199, Dutch factories on, I 297 n trade on the, II 135 n
- Corpen Crimson Writer, a Dane complaints of, by the ruler of Johanna I 6, 234, 235, commander of the *Hope*, I 234, seizes Abdu'llah Shāh, I 235
- Cossaes See *Khāssa*
- Cossett, Cossid See *Kāsīd*
- Cot a bed, I 453, 458, 470, 487, II 201
- Cotapatam See Kottapatnam
- Cotton, scarcity and dearness of, I 272, 292, II 216
- Cotton yarn procured for the Company, I 14 133 257, 308 316, from Masulipatam II 113, from Vētapālem II 135
- Council, the in the Company's factories how often to sit I 10, 289, II 5, members of, when to be suspended I 3, 209, 211 261, 262, rounds and candles allowed to members of I 11 117, II 295, 335 in 'the Bay,' powers and constitution of, I 33, 50 330, 494 500 members of, how to be ranked, I 206
- Coundapellee Castle See Kondapalli
- Course See *Kos*
- Court of Committees of the East India Company elect S Master as supervisor I 189, their approbation of S Master's measures and abilities, I 2, 3, 4 63, 98 193 194, their disapproval of S Master's actions when Agent, I 93, 94 108, 125, 129 dismiss S Master from the service, I 126 127 inquire into the charge against Captain South I 6 236 accept the gift of Brown's Garden, I 6 237 printed directions for the conduct of factories drawn up by I 9, 201 n 202, complain of the Bengal accounts, I 13, authorize the purchase of a *farmān* for Bengal I 34, orders of, regarding silks and piece goods, I 36, 259 260 311, II 227, 289 n enjoin economy and curtailment of expenses I 96, 125, 251 II 199 207, support J Charnock's claims I 120, II 353, unnecessary interference of the I 135, 138 order an inquiry into, the *poddūr*s death I 147, 149, 154, 155, 251,

- 252 311, 313 332 approve the conduct of the De Soito case, I 184, direct an inquiry into the case of Mohun v Mainwaring, I 247, their charge against M Vincent I 252 313 395 attitude of the, towards J Hall I 252 313, 503 order the erection of a tomb to M Wynn, II 136 n order the separation of Masulipatam and Madapollam factories, II 197 n, permit additions to buildings at Masulipatam II 353
- Court House See Choultry
- Courteen, Sir William ships sent to India by, II 66 85 n
- Courthalls Carolus v Henning, II 161 occupies Mr Turner's house II 161
- Cwen Peter, chaplain of the *Fagle* I 296, II 30
- Covenants with the East India Company S Master's I 197 217 225, G Foverost's I 197, R Edwards's, I 27 402, G Knipe's I 27 402 when to be renewed I 206, of freemen in India I 227
- Coventry John Clerk of the Court at Port St George II 190 n
- Covid an ell, cubit I 272 306 400 *passim* of Madapollam factory, length of II 167, 370 of Masulipatam factory length of II 370
- Cowley, Robert Captain commands the *Success* I 98 II 209 n 210 211 213, commands the *East India Merchant* II 209 n rescues M Sheppard and V Nurse, II 215 arrives at Hugh II 294
- Covries number of to a rupee I 393 n payment by, I 152 393 II 85 222, from the Maldives, II 236
- Cows presented to the English at Johanna, I 233 239 value of at Johanna I 234, 239 at Karēdu, II 179
- Cowall See Gopāl
- Coves Island, I 15 49, 321, II 66
- Cozzee See *Kāzī*
- Crandon, John election of, I 287 n, secretary at Port St George, I 287 n, complaints of the conduct of, I 248, 287 n, the Court's orders regarding I 248, death of, I 248 n, 287 n, inventory and 'outcry' of the effects of, I 288, 289, 289 n, 290, burial of, I 293 n
- Crawley, Andrew, father of Robert Crawley, I 287 n
- Crawley, Robert writer, election of, I 275 n, witness in the case of Mohun v Mainwaring I 275 n, secretary at Masulipatam, I 287 n, 295, death of I 283 n, 287 n, inventory and outcry of the effects of I 287, 288, 293
- Crawley, Thomas brother of Robert Crawley, I 288, servant of Captain J Bonnell, I 288
- Crazy, infirm, I 350
- Cresse See *Kris*
- Crewry See *Karori*
- Crimson Corpen See Corpen Crim-son Writer
- Cromwell, Oliver his letters patent to the East India Company I 190
- Cross Charles election of II 344 n writer at Hugh II 344 arrival and salary of, II 344 secretary at Hugh II 344 n, third at Dacca II 344 n death of II 344 n
- Crossley, John, freeman at Masulipatam II 107
- Crover Matthew Captain commands the *Castle* frigate I 217 n, 254 commands the *Mary*, I 217 228 n 238 293, instructions to for the voyage to India I 217-219 to be Rear-Admiral on the outward voyage, I 218
- Crusado (coin) value of a, II 192 n
- Cuddalore (Kūdalūr) English factory at II 127 n, 128 n chief of II 127 n 129 n 190 n
- Cullen, William election of, I 275 n writer at Masulipatam, I 285, 288 II 139 illness of, II 161 n death of, I 79, II 139
- Culhan Ray See Kalyān Rāi
- Cullumdar See *Kalamdār*
- Cummamet See Kamamet
- Cunda Chumbroo See Konda Shambhū
- Cundoory Narsapa See Kandūrī Narsappa
- Curing bleaching or finishing (of piece-goods) I 270, 277, II 3 143, 144 148, 167, 217, 366 375, 376
- Currcce See *Karor*
- Cuscus grass See *Khashkhas*
- Cushallpore See Kasipur
- Customer See Revenue Collector, Choultry justices of the
- Customs to be levied on silver and gold, I 30, 448, paid by the

- Dutch in Bengal, I 32, 492, II 26, extorted from weavers, I 44, II 29, threatened to be levied on English goods in Bengal, I 51, II 68, 73, 77, 78, levied by Shāistah Khān, I 53, 493, II 81, levied and paid by the English at Fort St George, I 4, 70, 71, 72, 73, 75, 212, II 127 n, 196 n, at Armegom, I 77, II 132, at Karēdu, I 90, II 179 farming of, by the English, prohibited, I 210, wrongfully paid, I 417, 445, 446, freedom of the English from, in Bengal, I 491, II 21-25, exacted for anchorage and boats II 39, collected at Hugh II 80, passes given to exempt from payment of, II 82 on the Kistna River, II 160, at the diamond mines I 89, II 173, levied on imports at Golconda, II 178, 200 reported imposition of by Aurangzēb II 252, 261 J Charnock's attempt to free the English from, II 272-274 demanded of the English at Surat II 292
- Cutchā tola See *Tolā kachchā*
- Cuttack, I 300, 326 II 85, 87, 229, 263
- Cyclones See Storms
- Daatzerom See Drācharam (Dasheroon)
- Dabbā, skin bag I 315 316
- Dacca mentioned *passim* the English factory at I 46 415 n II 46 English chiefs at I 156 207 414 n 415 n, 441 444 504, II 340 343 n, 354 390 n, inspection and regulation of the factory and accounts of the English factory at I 13 23 99 105 108, 162, 163 379 446 II 241, 261, 277 278, 294, 295 296, 354, piece-goods from, I 23, 26, 314 316, 375 376 II 64 72, 348, 355, account of the method of trade at, I 24 41 136 382, 425 II 7, 14-15 the De Souto case tried at I 179-185, 492 II 45 49-56 reasons against referring the *pod-dār's* case to, I 146, 337, 340 341 344 351 relations of the English with the *diwān* and Court officials at I 26, 27, 104, 107 501 II 257 258 354, the Company's *vakil* at I 158 416, 420 442, II 260, 338 J Smith's debts and
- frauds at, I 417, 419, 420, 431-433, 434, 439, inspectors sent to, I 442, J Smith's request to reside at, I 408 a *nishān* for free trade obtained at, I 34 II 258 n *parwāna* from, to take customs of the English, I 51 II 73 77, 78 91, 92, 252, 280, R Mosley and the mother of De Souto appeal to the Court at I 36, II 45 47 n, 91, tyranny of Court officials at, II 67, 68, 80, 81, M Erpin reports himself to the Court at, II 36, gold and metals unsaleable at II 281, 284, instructions sent to I 117, II 243, 244 261, 278 325 a demand for money for guns undelivered at, II 329, news of the arrival of Shāistah Khān and his deputy at, I 110, II 268, 280 n, Dutch factory at, II 92, Dutch chief at, II 240, 282, 287, 289 the Dutch summoned to the Court at and fined, I 146, 340 n, 476, *darbār* charges at, II 2, 232
- Dādni, money on account (Dadance) II 316 317, 318, 319, 336, 377
- Dagarazpatnam (Armegom) II 131 n, 132, 180
- Dagger See *Kris*
- Dālān, dining-room public room I 342 n, 368, 369, 372, 373, 485 the Company's printed rules to be hung up in the, I 39 II 1
- Dallā, broker, I 426, piece-goods provided by the II 14 15
- Damā, native overseer, no wages to be paid to, II 318
- Damodarpur, Balasor District, II 76 n
- Danes the agent of in London a representation to, I 6, 236 their negotiations for a settlement at Balasor, I 310, 319 n, II 84 their *parwāna* and *farmān* for free trade I 55, 319 II 77 91 chiefs of, in India, I 49, 300, 303 318 II 67, movements of to be chronicled, I 290 303 II 5 relations of the English with I 49 303 see also *sv* Factories
- Danish, Ships, Danish
- Dangapoor, site of French factory, I 329 n
- Dangri sailcloth ordered by the Company I 134 257 259 the Peddapalle merchants decline to provide I 81, from Masulipatam II 144, 149, from Madapollam

- I 86, II 163, 167, 366, 376, Dutch trade in, I 141, II 41, 83, 257, 259
- Danin situation of, II 86 " , piece goods from, II 86
- Danung Goes See Dumindo Ghos
- Dargace Jangina See Durgāsi Jangina
- Darbir at Hugh, I 36 316 " , 155, II 47 " , 332, at Dacca, I 183, 311 120 112, II 2 50, 55, 59, 332, at Balisor II 50, at Patna, II 274
- Darī Khān an officer of the king of Golconda, II 353, attempts to return an English pilot II 353
- Darī, Joshua election of, I 299 " , chaplain in Bengal, I 12, 254 299, 303 his salary, I 254 books sent to I 254 accompanies S Master to Hugh I 14, 304 320 drowned in the Hugh, I 17, 18, 51, 323 324 II 20 73, 'outcry' of the effects of, II 29 42
- Dāroghā a native officer superintendent of the mint at Rājshahi I 501 II 305, at Patna, II 273, of the *lachaht* II 274, of the *lōpl hāna*, II 280 "
- Darsedās See Darsi Dāsu
- Darsi lāluk II 147 "
- Darsi Dāsu, merchant at Masulipatam, II 147
- Dasheroon (Dricharam) Dutch factory at II 115, identification of, II 115 " , governor of II 206, 207
- Dastāl a pass for the Company's coined money from the *saufdār* at Rājshahi, I 402, 501, for boats, refused by Malik Zindī II 35 43, to Moseley and Norton to go to Dacca, II 47 " , a register of, to be kept, II 248, 261 348, for clearing saltpetre boats I 109, II 273 274, 276 279 298, 299, granted by the English, I 419, 433 II 248, 249 for the transit of English boats from Dacca, II 354 for J Churnock to leave Patna I 353
- Dastār, fine muslin, II 327 "
- Dastār commission paid by merchants to wervers I 113 378, appropriated by J Smith I 158, 161, 162, 424, 425, M Vincent and J March charged with taking an illegal, I 151, 390, 392, given to the *poddār*, I 152, 393, appropriated by J Hall, I 485, 486, to the Company's native servants, how divided, I 83, II 150, 168, 318 337, 359, 362, 374, 377, 378, claimed by brokers, II 281
- Dāsu, a slave, II 147 "
- Dateliavaram See Dasheroon
- Dādpur, I 20, 328
- Davenport, Francis, accused of the murder of J Naylor II 311 "
- Davies, John, an 'interloper,' II 311 "
- Davis, John, Christ's Hospital lad, II 119 " , apprenticed to the Company, I 296 " , II 119, arrival of, in India, II 119, salary of, II 119, accused of private trading, I 226, 248 marries Mary Barker, I 11, 296, assistant Justice of the Choultry, II 190, chief at Madapollam, II 190 " , discharged, II 190 " , his petition, II 190 " , chief at Cuddalore II 190 " , charges brought against, II 190 " , superseded by J Nicks, II 190 " , under surveillance at Fort St George II 190 " , returns to England II 190 " , acquitted of culpable negligence II 190 "
- Davis John, freeman, at Balasor, II 75
- Davis Mary (née Barker) wife of J Davis I 11 296, II 190 " , dies at Cuddalore II 190 "
- Davis Thomas cooper of the *Royal Charles* II 105 " innkeeper at Masulipatam II 105, 105 " , 112, accused of blasphemy II 105 " , imprisoned II 105 " , dies at Masulipatam II 105 "
- Davison, Michael member of the Court of Committees I 216
- Dawes Lady I 198
- Dawson, Richard rounder, II 37, 39, 256 sent to seize the *Recovery*, II 256 "
- De Bona Esperancia, Cape See Cape of Good Hope
- De Breu, Gaspar, passenger in the *Mayflower*, attestation of, I 181, II 60 62
- De Brito, Antonio Gonsalvez, notary, II 62
- De Goes, Antonio See Valente, Antonio Goes
- De Haese François chief of the Dutch at Hugh, I 19, 20, 326, 327, II 83 " death of, I 29, 427 succeeded by Verburg, I 44, 46

- De Lima, Manoel Brandon, tried for murder, I 73
- De Paiva, Nicola, farms the Nawāb's customs, II 51
- De Parteca, Nicolas, an Indian-born Portuguese, II 81
- De Souto, Juan Gomez Portuguese merchant at Hughli, II 49, 59, 60, part owner of the *Mayflower's* cargo, I 179, 181 II 61, 63, 64, imprisons factors at Hughli, I 179, 181, II 63, 64, sum paid to, on account of cargo, I 179, II 50, 63 64, H Cherry's acknowledgment to, II 59, 60, W Isaacson's letter to, II 63, 64, his widow, II 91
- De Souto, Pasquall son of Juan Gomez de Souto, II 49, claim of, on the Company, I 23, 32, 35, 179, 183, 379, 492, II 45, 49, 50, supported by the Dutch, I 32, opportunity of the mother of, I 47, 55, 176, II 45, 91 his witnesses, I 179, 181, 182, II 52, 53, 54, bribes Court officials at Dacca, I 180, 181, II 51, 52, 53, compensation paid to, I 184
- De Souto case an account of the, I 48, 175-185, 380 n 426 n, II 49-56, papers connected with the, I 496 n, II 57-64
- Dead (unsaleable) tonnage, I 50, 70, II 71
- Deal, Master joins the *Eagle* at, I 4, 226, 228
- Dean the seat of Sir James Oxenden, I 67
- Deaths from malaria, I 7, 240, by drowning, I 17, 100, 232, 324-325, II 20, 120 n, 127 n, 215, 287, 301, 302, from fever, I 17, 27 43, 97, 110, 303 323 403, II 20 n 28, 127 n, 136 n, 139, 189 n, 200, 203, 203 n, 240 n, 251, 261, 287 n, 306 n, 343 n, 350 n, from suffocation I 69, from tigers, I 100 II 106 n, 215, from pestilence, I 106, II 198 n, 253, from poison, I 145, 146 336, II 127 n, 191 n from accidents, I 234, 346 n, II 106 n, by violence I 287 n, 340, 351 II 282, 311 n, 389 390, from dysentery, I 497 n, II 47 n, from an epidemic at Balasor, II 16 n, 17 n, 18 n, 20 n, 241 n, from the smell of putrid rice, II 36, from dropsy, II 129 n
- Debal Dās (Debaullsdass), attestation of, II 88
- Debts, 'desperate' or bad, I 13, 83, 282, II 152, 153, 206, 221, 251, 252, 292 how contracted, I 135, to be avoided, I 100 102, 269, 271 II 152, 153, 219, 225, 226, loss by, how covered I 140, regulations regarding the entries of, II 166, 230
- Decca See Dacca
- Deccan, II 243 n
- Deer, spotted to be sent to England, I 87, 253, II 169, given as presents, II 131, 374, belonging to R Edwards, II 364
- Delawne See *Dālān*
- Delhi (Delly), I 448, negotiations for a *farmān* at, I 491, 492, II 272-275, 292, 298
- Deloll See *Dallāl*
- Demurrage losses to the Company by, I 259, 263, II 97, to be avoided I 316, II 351 n, demanded by boatmen at Patna, II 274, 275
- Denia Colle See *Dhāmakhāl*
- Denmark, a complaint against Corpey Crimson sent to, I 236
- Deoldas See *Dewaldās*
- Deroga See *Dāroghā*
- Derya Ckaun See *Daryā Khān*
- Deserters punishment of, I 71 from the Company's ships I 250, 265, II 383, Dutch, surrendered by the English I 327, sent home, II 67, from the Dutch to the English, II 111, 356
- Despatches to captains of the Company's ships, I 227, 229, 243, 296, II 209, 364-365 380, 386-387
- Devarakota, *Zemindār*, II 138 n
- Devkarm Shāh, money borrowed of, I 427, 446
- Dewaldās, a giant, I 113 II 289
- Dhāmakhāl* a privileged area, I 162, 445, 446
- Dhotar*, *Dhotri*, *Dhot* See *Adholar*
- Diamond merchants I 89, II 174
- Diamond mines, II 114 296, n
- Master's visit to the, I 88 89 II 170, 172-174, description of the I 88, 89, II 172 174 governor of the, II 173, 174, rent of the, II 173, 174
- Diamonds unregistered, I 254, the Company's agent for, II 125 n 196, how found, II 172 173 different qualities of, II 174

- the Company's investment in, II 196
- Diaper, cotton piece-goods, I 74 133, 257, 259, II 144, 178, derivation of, II 144 "
- Diaries to be kept in the Company's factories, I 63, II 212 ", 311 " , W Puckle's, in Bengal I 27, 408, 478 " , 481 " , 488, in Masulipatam, I 266 " , 293 " , 408, S Master's, account of, ix-1, approved by the Court of Committees, I 63
- Diet allowances for, I 71, 117 210 " , 262, 305, 406 " , 451 " , 464, 465, 469, 504, 505, II 199 " , 234, 328, 333, 361 "
- Dillee Dilly See Delhi
- Diligence the I 475 "
- Dimity (*dīmāṭī*), cotton cloth derivation of, II 144 " , from Peddapalle, II 144, from Karēdu, II 178
- Dinājpur district, II 299 "
- Dio Island See Divi Island
- Directions See Instructions and Regulations
- Directores' of the Dutch See Dutch the, chiefs of
- Diu, point II 94
- Diwāī*, *diwālī* lamp-stand, lamp-cleaner, scullion II 201, for Madapollam factory, II 372, for Masulipatam factory II 382
- Divi Island the King of Golconda's visit to II 106 " , 165 " , S Master's visit to I 76 79, II, 124, 140 " , 158, the *hawāldār* of, II 139 presents exchanged at, II 139 S Master hunts wild hogs at, II 139, situation of, II 139 "
- Divining-rod, dowsing-rod, I 459, 488 "
- Diwān* at Dacca, relations of the English with the, I 27 51 104, 109 180, 399 492, 493 II 51 52 58, 257, 258, 259 260, 261, 263 " 280 " , 282 " 288, 290, 329 354 see also Rāi Nanda Lāl and Hājī Muhammad, at Balasor, I 300, at Hugli a present to the, II 43, at Patna, obstructs English trade, II 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 279 293, at Delhi II 292, at Hugli II 358 " , at Golconda, Viranna's appeal to the, II 388
- Dod Peter freeman at Masulipatam, II 106, mate of the *Recovery*, II 106 " , his report on Pegu, II 106 " , master of the *Providence*, II 106 " , killed, II 106 "
- Dogkeeper for Hugh factory, II 334, no allowance for a, at subordinate factories, II 335
- Dogs, I 20, 328, for hunting wild hogs, II 139 no allowance for, at subordinate factories, II 335
- Dogs, Isle of I 321 "
- Dohāī*, a document invoking justice, II 355
- Dollars Mexican I 137, 234, II 303 " , 304, 307, Spanish, I 137, 198, 230 " 234 II 303 " , 304 " , marked, I 230, Sevillian, II 303 " , 304, 307, Pillar II 307
- Doudpore See Dāūdpur
- Douglas, Robert surgeon of the *Eagle*, I 15, 320 II 30 " , 32, 37 38, 74, 341, attends William Callaway I 17, 323, II 30, becomes surgeon at Hugh, I 51 II 74 239, 326 " 341 W Callaway's debt to II 34, 42, payment made to II 74 his salary, II 341 his wives, II 341 " , becomes an 'interloper,' I 51, II 341 " , dismissed, II 341 " re-employed by the New Company, II 341 "
- Downing, John pilot on the King of Golconda's ship, II 383 assists J Young, II 383 " , his voyage to Mocha II 383 "
- Downs the ships for India assemble in I 4 217 227 228, 230 231 242 II 82 the *Mary* detained in I 5, 229 "
- Drācharam, Drakshārāma identified with Dasheroon (*q v*), II 115 " , temple at II 115 " , Dutch tombs at II 115 "
- Droga See *Dāroghā*
- Drowning deaths by I 17, 18 100 228, 232 233 324, II 20 120 " 127 " , 128 " 215 301 302
- Drugs sent to India, I 256 from Patna I 310 II 253 275 322
- Duan See *Diwān*
- Dubāshīya*, *dubāsh* interpreter at Masulipatam, imprisoned I 81 II 141, 142 146 a present to the II 152, 384 of the Dutch II 142 " , the Agent's, II 152, 180 at Hugli his quarrel with Rām Jiwan II 281 paid by commission I 83, II 150 168 371, 378
- Dubass See *Dubāshīya*



Dudson, Captain See Durson, Captain  
 Due See Diu  
 Dukurnshaw See Devkarm Shāh  
 Dumier See *Damiā*  
 Dumindo Ghos, native servant, at Kasimbazar, I 379  
 Dummadapore suburb of Balasor farmed by the Company, II 76, 77  
 Dungarees See *Dangrī*  
 Dupper See *Dabbā*  
 Duraspatam See Dagarazpatam  
 Durbarr See *Darbār*  
 Durgā Pūjā festival, I 24, 382 n  
 Durgāśi Janganna merchant at Madapollam, II 375  
 Duroy See *Dohāi*  
 Durson Captain commands the *Loyalty*, II 66 n accused of sorcery, II 66 n, imprisoned at Carwar, II 66 n, loses his ship, II 66 serves the 'Moors,' II 66, builds a fort at Hujli, II 66, orders from Fort St George respecting II 66 n  
 Dustack Dustid See *Dastak*  
 Dustoor, Dustore See *Dastūr*  
 Dutch, the mentioned, II 41, 103, 246, war between the English and, I 191, 192, 454, 472, II 29 n, 285 n, capture English ships, I 2 227 n, 286 n, 325 n, II 196 n, English prisoners taken by, II 29 n, J Hall accused of assisting, I 454, 463, insults to the English by ships of, I 7, 298, treaty between the English and, I 226, 251 II 157, war between the French and, I 355, defeat the French at St Thomé, I 325 n, treaty between the French and, I 84, celebrate their peace with France, I 110, II 265, 267, propose to attack Bantam, I 71 II 140, 141, take Cochín from the Portuguese, II 140 n their possessions in the South Seas II 140, their treaties with Ternate and Java, II 141 n, trade of, in India I 11, 26, 97, 139 141-142 297-298, 400-401, II 41, 65, 83-84, 113 115-116, 163 n 210 243 n, 390, their *farmān* for trade in Bengal, I 32, 492 II 26-28 their *farmān* from the King of Golconda II 178, debts of the, in India, I 61, 297, II 65 66 115 210, imports and exports of, at Hugh II 83 their

attempts to injure the trade of the English, I 124, 247, 268 n, jealousy between the English and, I 32, 141, 492 demand restitution of deserters, I 19, satisfaction required of, for the murder of W Bonnell, II 282-284, 286, obtain saltpetre by illicit means, I 55, II 90, support De Soito against the English, I 32, 175 176, 492, S Master's social relations with, I 82, 91, 106, 110, 121, 327, 329, II 109, 152, 158, 164 181, 182, 240, 253, 267, 356, fined heavily for beating their *banīya's* widow, I 144, 145, 146, 185, 339, 340, 341 344, 350, II 23, 41 n demand restitution from the Nawāb, I 45 46, 476, II 41, their present to the Nawāb of Bengal, II 282, rent towns of the King of Golconda I 197 297, their present to the King of Golconda II 115, accompany the King of Golconda to Bezwāda, II 175 customs paid by, at Golconda, II 178, their proposed settlement on the Kollēru River, II 180 their quarrel with Malik Zindī, I 46, II 40, 65 farm lands at Hugh II 41, their relations with the governor of Hugh, I 53, 326, II 81, their bond to the *diwān* at Patna, II 274 their reception of Buzurg Umed Khān, II 315, 319, 320 n reduce their establishment at Masulipatam, I 96, II 199, their *dubāsh* and Brāhman at Masulipatam II 142 n, 176, at Surat, customs demanded of, II 292, their landmark at Balasor, I 104 II 237 238, suffer from a cyclone at Masulipatam, I 115, II 300-303, n ements of, to be chronicled by I English I 290, 303, II 5, survival the crew of the *Arrival's* boat 24 their workmen II 41 *not* r paddy confiscated, II 115 their house at Rāmāyapatna II 134 their chiefs of factio the see s v Berckman, M, Bld desc't, J Botwerck F Brouke, 72-1 van den, Carpenter, — d 74, Caulier, J, Corbesier, J, D Jaese, F Hart sinck, W Cust Helyn, — van Nooy J van den, Ithoorn, H van, Paviljoen, And, Vankewell, —, Verburg J the Vienz, J their

- factories in Bengal and on the Coromandel Coast, II 92, 115, see also *sv* Factories, Dutch, their gardens, see *sv* Gardens, their ships, see *sv* Ships, Dutch
- Duties See Customs
- Duty See *Duti*
- Dwarf a, visits S Master at Madapollam, I 85, II 162
- Dyeing of silk, I 36, 41, 204, 311, 312, 313, II 11, 12, 13, materials for, I 43, 255, 317, II 83 n, water suitable for, II 85, of blue cloth at Pilakollu, II 164
- Dyers the Company's, in Bengal, I 34, 43, 260, 342, 452 n, 495, 496, 497, II 20, 28, 110, 311 n, directions to, I 311, 312, 316
- Eagle, the S Master sails to India in, I 4, 194, 218, 228, her commander, I 68, 217, 227, to wear the flag, I 218, voyage of, from England to Madras, I 4-7, 226-242, 490, an accident to, I 228, 230, at St Jago, I 232, at Johanna, I 238, sails from Madras to Masulipatam, I 8, 56, 243, 490, in Masulipatam Road, I 244, 291, 490, sails from Masulipatam to Balasor, I 12, 296, 298 n, 490, in Balasor Road, I 49, 299, 300, 301, 302, 319, 320, 490, II 67, sails from Balasor to Masulipatam, I 50, 55, 56, 58, II 90, 93, sails from Masulipatam to Fort St George I 60, 61, 62, II 111, 112, 115, 116, in Madras Road, II 117, strikes her flag, II 120, her surgeon, I 17, 51, 321, 323, II 30 n, 42, 74, 341, her purser, I 320 n, her chaplain, I 296, II 30 n, tonnage of, I 254, 255, 314, II 70, 98, 102, goods sent home on, II 217, 218
- Eagle-wood Malay terms for, I 404 n
- Earnest-money See Imprest
- Earning, Nehemiah commands the *Sampson* I 325 n, II 196 n, commands the *George*, I 122, II 195, 236, 352, his despatch to Balasor, II 209, illness of II 270 n, orders to, *re* W Bellamy's effects II 277, 278, 298, arrives at Hugh, II 294, 310, his despatch to Madapollam, II 364, 365, disregards S Master's orders, I 122, II 380, 384, 385
- Earthquakes at Balasor, I 12, 300, at Fort St George, I 74, II 182, at Chittagong, II 41, in the Bay of Bengal, II 182
- East India Company privileges of the, in India, I 3, 162, 205, 417, 491, II 24, 25, governors of the, I 4, 237, letters from the—to the ruler of Johanna, I 6, 236-237, to Fort St George, I 63, 246-265, 489, 503, II 190 n, 233, 289 n, 311 n, 328 n, to Hugh, I 309-317, 479, II 288 n, 312 n, letters to the—from the ruler of Johanna, I 5, 234-236, from S Master, I 30-34, 43, 63, 64, 230-232, 490-495, from Fort St George, II 124, the Old, I 130, II 155 n, the New, I 130, II 155 n, 306 n, 320 n, 341 n, 343 n, their system of trade, I 132-142, united to the Joint Stock Company, I 190, title of the, to a house at Rājmaḥāl, I 408, how to be addressed, I 40, II 7, 103, headquarters of the, in Bengal, II 48, a Dutch toast to the, II 267, see also *sv* Court of Committees, Factories, English, Regulations, Ships
- East India Company, the Dutch rules of I 64, a complaint made to I 298 n, injures the trade of Masulipatam, II 113, a toast to, II 267, servants of the II 282 n, see also *sv* Dutch, the, Factories, Dutch, Ships, Dutch
- East India Merchant, the sent to Surat II 209 n, commanded by R Cowley, II 209 n, returns to England, I 238
- East Langdon See Langdon, East
- Eastgate Captain, refuses to take his ship up the Hugh II 106 n
- Ebramptnam a depôt for piece-goods, I 268 n
- Edwards James, member of the Court of Committees I 216
- Edwards, John, dyer, his salary, I 312
- Edwards, Richard election of, I 328 n, arrival in India of, II 18, fourth at Kasimbazar, I 20, 502 n, concerned in a scandal, II 360 n, sent to Rājmaḥāl, I 24, 37, 382, 383, 403, 409, his report on Mālā I 25, 26, 398, 399-402, instructions to, I 37, 102, 103, 105, 402, 501-502, II 211, 212, 216,

- 217, 218 *n*, 220, 225-234, 241-242, 253-254, suffers from ring-worm, I 431 *n*, his evidence in the case of Raghu the *poddār*, I 154, 371-372, 373, not an eye-witness of the beating of the *poddār*, I 144, 368, his securities as a merchant, I 27, 402, his evidence in the charges against M Vincent, I 395, 397, his deposition in the case of Vincent *v* Hall, I 482-483, 484 his private trade, I 415 *n*, II 360 *n*, his relations with J Smith, I 417 *n*, 443 *n* II 349 *n*, 360 *n*, third at Kasimbazar, I 502, II 18, 40, 210 *n* salary of, II 18, second at Balasor II 210 *n*, chief at Balasor, I 98 99, 100, 101 II 210, 214 216, *passim* receives S Master at Balasor II 213, censured, I 102 103, II 232, deficiency in accounts of, I 103 114, 116, II 293, 294 295, 322, 359, 360 *n*, E Bugden's claim on II 246 *n*, illness and death of, I 114, II 288 293 *n*, 294 295, 'outcry' of the goods of, I 121, 122, II 359, 360, 362, his horses I 122, II 364 orders regarding the effects of II 295, 309, 360 364 demands on the estate of, II 309, 359 voluminous correspondence of I 35 42, 71 *n*, 74, 106 107, 121, 122, 160, 416 *n*, 443 *n*, 461 *n*, II 18 *n*, 75 *n*, 240 *n* 326 *n*, 360 *n*, S Master's opinion of, II 360 *n*
- Eggs offered as presents, II 131
- Egyb See *Hājib*
- Eight Degree Channel the, I 217, 240
- Elatches See *Alācha*
- Elephants from Tenasserim, I 104, 141 II 236, used by native governors, II 46 213 imported by the Dutch at Hugh II 83, trade in II 106 *n* 196 *n* from Ceylon, II 236 as presents, II 282
- Elephants' teeth imported by the Dutch at Hugh, II 83
- Elliot, Richard chaplain at Fort St. George II 192 accompanies S Master to Bengal, I 94 95, II 192 195, 287 *n* his salary, II 255, dies at Fort St George, II 192 *n*
- Ellis, Francis election of, II 119 *n*, arrival of, in India, II 119, 341, writer at Fort St George, II 119, 341 *n*, salary of, II 119, 341, third at Kasimbazar II 287 *n*, 341 *n*, his services at Hugh II 341 *n*, dismissed by W Hedges, II 341 *n*, succeeds J Charnock as chief in Bengal, II 341 *n*, his incompetency, II 341 *n*, made second at Fort St George, II 341 *n*, his death, II 341 *n*
- Ellore (Elloor), II 175 *n*; carpet-making at, I 88, II 171 S Master's visit to, II 171, 172, Āgha Jalāl's house at, II 172
- Ellore, *lāluk*, II 171 *n*
- Elwes, Robert election of, I 343 *n*, factor at Hugh, I 432 *n*, chief at Dacca, I 156, 179, 343, 415 *n*, 419 *n*, 433, 434, 438 440, 444, 445, 504, II 20, 50, his action in the De Soito case I 180, death of I 180, 330 *n*, 422 *n*, 426 *n*, 439, II 20, 50
- English Bazar See *Mālda*
- Englishavad See *Mālda*
- Enteer river, I 84 identified with the Malapakkari Kodu, II 159 *n*
- Ephraim Father, Capuchin priest I 127 128
- Eri, a silkworm, II 299 *n*
- Erpin, Monsieur his account of the capture of the King of Golconda's ship, II 36, wrecked off Arakan, II 36, reports himself at Dacca, II 36
- Erundee cloth See *Arindī*
- Erwyn, George, Captain, commands the *New London*, I 236 *n*
- Escrtoire, a desk, II 31, 202, 309, a Japanese, I 326, a Chinese II 32
- Estates of deceased persons, regulations regarding, I 3, 10 13, 39 59, 117, 208, 209, 248, 249, 288, 289, 290, 296, 305, 309, 313, II 4, 8, 203, 266, 298
- Eunuchs of the Nawāb's *mahal*, II 56, 58
- European goods See *Piece-goods*
- European
- Evans, John curate of Thistle worth, II 239 *n*, elected chaplain in Bengal, II 239 *n*, 341 arrival of, in India II 341, at Hugh II 239, 240 *n*, his salary II 341 his sister, II 284 *n*, his wife, II 341 *n*, accompanies S Master to Kasimbazar, II 287 *n* baptizes M Berckman's daughter, II 288 *n*,

- 280 n his sister in law, II 293 n ,  
his children, II 341 n , his death,  
II 341 n
- Everard George freeman at Masulipatnam, II 106 signs a protest against Captain Lastgate II 106 n his wife II 106 n, 136 n attends the king of Golconda at Divi Island, II 106 n 165 n , commands the *Princess* and king of Golconda's ship II 106 n , his ship wrecked, II 106 n , dies, II 106 n
- Everard, Mrs sister in-law of C Hatton II 106 n widow of G Everard II 106 n marries II C Colborne II 106 n
- Exchange See *Blatta*
- Expectation* the I 260
- Expectation* the an 'interloping' ship, II 120 n
- Expelitor*, the J Field goes to India in II 104 n
- Experiment* the sails up the Hugh River, I 310
- Exports* of the Dutch from Hugh II 83 of the English at Balasor free from inspection II 88 from Masulipatnam II 113
- Eyles Mr, privs Captain South's fine I 236 n
- Eyre Eyles Sir Charles election of, II 119 n arrival of in India II 119 313 salary of II 119 343, superseded I Ellis II 341 n his services at Fort St George Balasor, and Dacca II 343 n
- \* chief at Dacca II 343 n chief in Bengal II 343 n returns to England II 343 n knighted II 343 n , made President of Bengal by the New Company II 343 n , dies at New II 343 n
- Factories Danish at Balasor I 12 300 310 318 319 II 84, 241, at Tranquebar I 241 302 n
- Factories, Dutch Balasor I 52 55 56 470, II 76 92 Bīrānagar I 18 324 325 II 41 240 Bittichiro I 240, Bimlipatnam I 12 208, II 115 Dacca I 111 II 92, 240 Disheroon II 115 Golconda, I 297 II 94, 109 113 115, Hugh (Chinsurah) I 19 46 53 110, 325 II 40, 41, 83 92 240 253 267, 283, Kasimbazar I 20 22, 111, 365, II 92, 289 n , Mālda I 25, 398, II 92, 240, Masulipatnam, I 11, 96, 123, 296, 297, II 115, 300, 301, 302 303 Nagclwanze, I 8, 266 n , 298, II 115 Narsāpur, I 87, 297, II 115, 160, 161, 160 170 Negapatnam, I 241, Pālakollu, I 61, 85, 87, 297, II 115, 161, 164, Patna II 92, Poddapalle, I 78, II 137, Pegu, II 365 391, Piphi, I 56, II 83, 92 Pulicat I 61 95, 296, 297, II 115, 180 182, Sadraspatnam I 241 II 115, Tegapatnam, II 115, Tuticorin I 241
- Factories English in Madras and Bengal S Master's inspection and regulation of I 2, 3 38 41, 52 72 97, 102, 103 123, 193-194 195, 274 291 294 295 304 305, II 1-9, 78, 79 103-104 198 200 225-234, 320 330 369 372, 381-382 the Company's regulations regarding, I 63 94 252 262 II 197 n , 311 n the 'subordinate' mismanaged I 65 452 471, the Company's servants to live within the I 209, Roman Catholic priests not to officiate in I 260, how financed see Financing of Factories the upper or inland, see s: Dacca Hugh Kasimbazar, Mālda Patna see also s: Arme-gom Balasor Bantam, Ben-coolen Commerce Cuddalore Dacca Fort St George Fort St David Harharpur Hugh, Indrapoora Jambī Kasimbazar, Madrapollam Mālda, Masulipatnam Patna Poddapalle, Porto Novo Priaman, Viravāsaram, Vizagapatnam
- Factories French Chandarnagar I 19 325 n Pondicherry I 127, Sūdabad I 20 329 n
- Factors sent from Fort St George to Bengal I 72 when to become senior merchants I 262
- Falcon* the her commanders I 227, II 90 n taken by the Dutch I 2 192 227 n voyage of from England to Madras I 4-7 217 228 242 tonnage of I 254 256 291 314 317 II 98 102 an accident to I 230 sails to Masulipatnam I 243 in Masulipatnam Road I 60 293 490 II 109 111 112 117 sails to Bengal I 298, at Balasor I 299 301 302 490, why detained at Balasor I 50, 56, II 70 93, at Fort St George,

- I 62, 490 II 120, returns to India in 1678 I 74, sails up the Hugli I 227 n, M Mainwaring sails to England in II 161 n
- Falls, ladies' collars, II 33
- False Point I 298 n
- Famine at Masulipatam, I 286 n, II 198 n
- Fanm charges of the Mint for coming I 72 213, value of a, I 254 277, II 252
- Fans Japanese I 403 bone II 33
- Faranghipuram Portuguese settlement at I 78 II 135 n
- Farangi, Indian-born Portuguese, I 457 n, 474, II 53
- Faranghi Dikka See Feringhi Dikka
- Farasdanga site of a French factory, I 329 n
- Farmān letters-patent of the Company in India I 3, the concerning Masulipatam I 10, 288, need for a in Bengal, I 30, 33 34, 43 54 175 185 311 480 491, 492, 493 495 II 73 86, an alleged, from Shāh Jahān I 31, II 21, 22 23, 24, 25 278 the of the Dutch for Bengal I 32 42 146 II 26-28, Job Charnock's attempts to obtain a I 32 491, 492, II 243 272 275 292 298 a for coining rupees and price desirable, I 213 copies and translations of, I 42, 205 288 a obtained by De Soito I 492, the of the Dances I 55 II 77 91 a granted to Kōla Venkatādrī II 142 n, from the King of Golconda to the English and Dutch II 178 validity of at Patna questioned, II 273, a appointing a new governor at Masulipatam II 384
- Farming of towns by Company's servants prohibited I 263 264 II 165 by the Company responsibility of discussed I 197 210 264 293 294
- Ferrill Peter silk weaver I 497, 498 unfit for work I 498 ordered to go to Fort St George I 498
- Faḡdār a military governor at Kasimbazar I 23 365 at Rāj-mahāl I 37 493 501 at Hugli I 106 II 253 279 282 329, at Murshidābād II 268
- Faulkner William freeman at Masulipatam II 100
- Fa cett Anthon soldier, II 246
- Fayal Island, I 229
- Fentsell, Hermann second of the Dutch, at Hugli I 19, 105, 327, II 240, insults Mahik Zindī I 46, II 46, second at Kasimbazar, I 327 n 370 n
- Feringhi Dikka, Portuguese settlement at II 135 n
- Ferries across the Kistna River, II 136 138, 161, at Kālipatnam II 159
- Ferry-boats, I 78, 79, 84 85, II 136, 139
- Festivals Hindu, I 382 n at Tiruvathūr, II 125 n, at Pālakkollu II 164, 165
- Fever deaths from See *v* Deaths
- Fieid, John goes to India in the *Expedition*, II 104 n enters the Company's service II 104 n, resigns the service, II 104 n, freeman at Masulipatam II 104, re-admitted, II 104 n, attends the King of Golconda I 81, II 106 n, 142 n, accompanies S Master to Madapollam I 84, II 159, second at Masulipatam, I 269, II 145, 153, 159 196, chief at Madapollam I 95 122, II 198, 369, 372 380 384, commission and instructions to, I 97, II 204-208 324 367, 368, 372 379, 381 386, his report of the *George*, II 385, chief at Masulipatam, II 204 n, dismissed the service II 204 n, a free merchant at Fort St George II 204 n, his wife, II 204 n, re-admitted by the Fort St George Council II 204 n, second at Indrapoora, II 204 n, death of II 204 n
- Fikr kar take trouble (fickarcure), I 360 362
- File of soldiers, to attend S Master, I 15 75 243 320
- Financing factories method of, I 132-142 257, 259, 315, II 40, 83 199 244 253 276, 312
- Finisterre Cape I 231
- Fires at Kasimbazar I 24, 36 368, at Balasor, I 296 n 312 454 n 463 473, II 252 254 265, liability of thatched buildings to, I 498, II 46 319, on a boat laden with saltpetre II 356 n
- First the earliest opportunity I 327
- Fiscall Dutch superintendent of police II 282 283
- Fish in Hugli River I 15, 321

- Fisher Captain Robert, commands the *Berkely Castle*, I 238
- FitzWilliam, John executor to T Whitehead's will, I 291
- Flagman for Madapollam factory, II 371, for Masulipatam factory, II 383
- Flags S Master's ship to fly a, I 4 12, 218, 299, regulations concerning I 40 62, II 9 120 the Dutch flown above the English, I 208, of the Agent at Fort St George II 9 n, flown by Dutch ships II 93, flown in honour of S Master, II 213, at Masulipatam, blown down in a storm, II 301
- Flagstuffs at Peddapalle I 78, at Balasor I 104 II 238 242, at Narsapur, I 123, II 373, for Fort St George I 269 292
- Flats shallows II 325
- Fleccc the, belonging to Courteen's association II 66 n
- Fleetwood, Catherine daughter of R Fleetwood, marnes J Wilcox II 119 n
- Fleetwood, Charles, chief at Bencoolen II 271 n
- Fleetwood, Margery, widow of Robert Fleetwood I 284 n, II 100 n, left penniless I 58, her husband's debts I 284 n, II 99-101, marnes John Heathfield I 284 n, II 165 n 'outcry' of the effects of, II 106 n, her daughter, II 119 n
- Fleetwood, Robert election of, I 284 n, supported by W Jearsey I 284 n, suspended by the Court I 284 n restored to favour I 284 n member of Council at Masulipatam, I 244, 245 272 n, 284 n, 285 292 n farms towns of the King of Golconda I 263, 264 274, 284 n, 294 n, II 165 sent to Madapollam for piecegoods, I 8 266 267 instructions to I 268-270, chief at Madapollam I 266 267 284 n, dies at Madapollam I 58 284 n II 99, debts owing by I 58 284 n, II 99-101, 108 109 his houses I 85, 123, 264 n 297 n, II 160 n, 161, 374 his ship I 244, II 106 n 256 n his wife I 284 n, II 109 165 his children, I 294 n, II 107 n 109 119 n
- Floretta yarn (Floss silk) procured for the Company, I 29, 315, 317, 383, 411, 412, II 157, from Kasimbazar, II 70, sorted and priced, II 299
- Flyboats fast sailing vessels, of the Dutch I 5, 15, 16, 17, 229, 230, 231, 321, 324 II 196, 220, 239, 246
- Foosdar See *Faujdar*
- Foot See Head, Belly and Foot
- Formaund See *Farmān*
- Formosa private trade to, prohibited, I 196 213 264 II 75
- Fort St David old name for, II 115 n, the Company's factory at, II 344 n
- Fort St George mentioned *passim*, the Company's right and title to, I 212 262, headquarters of the 'Coast and Bay' I 132, trade at to be promoted I 212, customs at I 72 262, II 127 n, trade at impeded by Lingappa, and Madana I 49 57, 75 II 96, 114 115 garrison and fortifications at, I 66 70 128 209, 210, II 207 391, gardens at I 71, 128 129, II 183 n alterations and repairs to buildings at I 251 II 251, licences granted at I 72 II 389, gates at II 183 n, a flagstaff for I 269 292, compared with Geldra II 181-182, the 'Gentue town' at II 183, churches at I 64, 65 71 73, II 389 n chaplains at I 179, 247, II 66 n 120 126 192, surgeons at II 120 165 n, 191 n, 257 n, criticism of Sir W Langhorne's government at I 64 66 powers of the Agent and Council at I 135 209 451 n, appeals from Bengal to the Council at I 160 163 166 417 n 421 444 II 19 n 215 n, cases from Bengal referred to I 38 51 147 166 169, 335 338 355 454 n 505, II 63, 64 73, copies of Bengal, Masulipatam and Madapollam Consultations to be sent to I 10 97 262 290, II 78 79 104 231 233 list of the Company's servants at, I 62, II 117-120 indulgence to factors at I 195 196 S Master's reception at in 1676 and 1679 I 7 62, 92 125 242 II 116 182-183 391, S Master's reforms at, I 69-74 118 193 195, consultations held at I 242, 243, II

- 117, 123, 187, 188-192, all freemen to reside at, I 47, 51, 59, 119, II 47, 74, 75, 107, 153, 154, 248, 349, 361, 382, purchase and building of houses by freemen allowed at I 210, 262, orders from respecting freemen, II 247, 248, investments at, I 94, 124, 243, II 69, 388, accounts at how kept I 124, II 323, 388, 390, the Company's agents at, see *sv* Agents, Roman Catholic priests forbidden to officiate at, I 260, instructions from to Masulipatam I 245, II 188, regulations for conduct of affairs at II 189-192, provisions for, I 269, II 196, 199-200, 233, 278, the Company's general letters to, I 246-265, II 233, 311 *n*, 328 *n*, S Master's letters to I 8, II 323-324, the case of Mohun *v* Mainwaring examined at I 9, 275 *n*, II 97 *n*, S Master's route from Trevitore to II 183 *n*, instructions from to Hugh II 266 *n*, plate purchased for II 329, the Company's sloops sent to, II 348, J Hynmer's report of affairs at, II 387-390
- Fort William Presidents of, II 306 *n*, 343 *n*
- Fortifications the English, at Fort St George I 66, 70, 128, the Dutch at Masulipatam, I 297
- Forwane See *Parwāna*
- Fouzdār See *Fauzdār*
- Foxcroft (Foxcraft) George Agent at Fort St George I 165, 201 *n*, 460, imprisoned by Sir E Winter, I 165, 460 *n*, II 16 *n*, 126 *n*, his covenants, I 197, succeeded by Sir W Langhorne II 117, his adherents, II 118 *n*, his commendation of E Reade, II 326 *n*
- France See French, the
- Franciscan priests See Roman Catholic priests
- Frank, a *kāfir*, II 37, 38, madness of II 32 *n*
- Freeman Mrs daughter of Robert Fleetwood II 107 *n*
- Freeman Robert election of, II 107 *n*, steward at Masulipatam I 288, II 107 *n*, 136 *n*, resigns the service II 107 *n*, freeman at Masulipatam, II 107, 129, marriage of II 107 *n*, accompanes
- S Master to Masulipatam II 129, inspects Porto Novo, II 129 *n*, re admitted into the Company's service, II 129 *n*, third and chief at Masulipatam, II 129 *n*, chief at Cuddalore, II 129 *n*, Paymaster at Fort St George, II 129 *n*, death of II 129 *n*, captain of the train bands II 129 *n*
- Freeman, in India oath taken by, I 193 *n*, orders respecting I 47, 51, 52, 59, 83, 119, 123, II 47, 74, 75, 107, 153, 154, 248, 261, 349, 372, 382, 383, where allowed to build and buy houses, I 51, 210, 262, II 107, list of, to be drawn up, I 70, 252, privileges of, II 75, 107, 154, not to be countenanced without a pass, I 106, II 247-248, at Hugli I 44, II 350, at Balasor I 15, 407, II 75, 76, at Masulipatam, I 95, II 104-107, 196 *n*, 197, 203, at Fort St George, II 127 *n*, 129 *n*, 189 *n*, 190 *n*, 204 *n*, 271 *n*, 284 *n*, 285 *n*, 342 *n*, 389 *n*, at Madapollam, II 165, at Vizagapatam, II 198 *n*, Dutch, I 472, II 68, 196
- Freight of ships, I 70, 140, 227, 448, of the *Mayflower* I 181, 184, charged on foreign gold I 198, between port to port, in India, I 214, to be paid on private trade, I 263, paid by the Dutch, II 27, orders regarding, II 363
- French, the church of, at Fort St George, I 65, agreement between the Prince of Johanna and, I 234, 235, war between the Dutch and, I 355, their defeat at St Thomé, I 325 *n*, treaty between the Dutch and, I 84, 110, II 157, 265, their movements to be chronicled, I 290, 303, II 5, passes granted by, II 383, factories of, see *sv* Factories, French, ships of, see *sv* Ships, French
- French priests See Roman Catholic priests
- Freshes (freshets) in Hugli River, I 17, 18, 48, 323, 324, II 48, 82, in the Kistna, II 161, in Balasor River, II 220
- Fringe Burane See Faringhipuram
- Fringee, Fringey, Fringue See *Farangi*

- Fruit at St Jago, I 230, plentiful at Vētapālem II 135, as presents, II 162 169, 180, 374  
 Fulman, William I 254 n  
 Fyall Island See Fayal Island
- Gadhā* an ass, I 46, II 46  
*Gahru*, *garu garo*, Malay terms for eagle wood, I 405 n  
 Gaich, Captain William commands the *Advice* pink, I 443 n  
 Gainsford, Mary, marries R Bowyer, II 128 n  
 Gale, Isle de See Coxes Island  
 Gambling punished, I 71  
 Gandūri Mallappa merchant at Masulipatam II 147  
 Gangapatnam visited by S Master, I 77 90, II 133, 180  
 Gangarāj son of Kannappa, imprisoned II 166  
 Ganges the, Company's sloop in the Hugh River I 20 55, 327, II 30 212 269 310, 342 n 357, her adventurous voyages to Hugh I 14-15 17-18 104-105, 320-324 II 238-239, 241, her passengers, I 15 320, II 20, her crew I 321 injured in a storm and repaired, I 48 II 35-36 65, in Balasor Road, I 299 301 317 318 II 92 215, 358 her commanders II 238 n, 283 n private trade on the I 455 456 464 477 to be laden for Fort St George II 348 356  
 • Ganges River I 398 399 448 II 20 66, 79 89 213 n navigation of, I 205, 321 pilots for the I 264 310 II 93 350  
*Ganza*, bell-metal, imported by the Dutch at Hugh II 83  
 Garce garse (*gārisa*) a measure, I 269 n 292 n  
 Gardens the melon, at Balasor I 474, at Karēdu II 179, at Madapollam II 160 n at Pedda Kallēpalli, II 138, Purushōtamas at Fort St George I 92, II 182 183 n, of the Dutch—at Hugh, I 19 46 121 325 II 40, 41 at Kasimbazar I 22 365 at Masulipatam I 84 293 n II 158 at Pulcat, I 91, of the English—at Fort St George, I 66 71, at Hugh I 20 116 327 II 29, 322 near Madras I 128 129 at Masulipatam I 10 83 293 II 152, 158 383 n, at Peddapalle II 137, at Viravāsaram, I 87, 97, II 170 171, 206  
 Garrison, the Company's at Fort St George, I 65, 70, 73, II 207, 391  
 Garce See Garce  
 Gasper Antonio, a Paulinist friar I 404 n  
 Gasper Antonio (Goa) stones, I 404  
 Gate See *Ghāt*  
 Gates at Fort St George, II 183 n  
*Gau* a measure of distance II 132 n  
 Gaunce See *Ganza*  
 Gaurdās, *arabegī* II 58  
 Gawton, George, factor in Bengal, II 21 n  
*Gēbar* coarse sheeting, I 259 n, 260  
 Geete See *Jeth*  
 Geldria Dutch fort at Pulcat, I 91 II 115 n 181  
 Gentue (Telugu) language II 132  
 J Thomas's proficiency in the II 192 n  
 Gentue league II 132 133 171, 175 178, 180 extent of a, II 134, 159  
 Gentue town at Fort St George II 183  
 Gentue year I 435 436 437  
 Gentues Hindus customs paid by the at Fort St George and Golconda, I 73 II 178, visit of, to S Master I 85, II 162 169 at Fort St George education of the II 127 n, temples of the II 175 deluded by Brāhmins II 177 *jazīa* taken of the II 253 n, 276  
 George, the her voyages to India II 195 n commanded by N Earning, I 122 II 195 arrives at Fort St George I 94 sails to Masulipatam and Balasor I 95, II 193 196 208 209 210 n 211 380, 381 private trade on II 277 329, fails to anchor off Narsāpur I 122 II 368 379 381 384 385, ballast for II 314 323 357 365, 388 her cargo II 324 348 364, 367 passengers in for England II 129 n 327 n 352 in Madras Road II 391  
 German Sieur I 127  
*Ghāt* landing-place II 59 60  
 Ghorāghāt II 299 extent of, in S Master's time II 299 n  
*Ghorawālā* groom II 334 335  
 Giant a visits S Master I 113 II 289  
 Giddy See *Gadhā*



- Gifts See Presents
- Gilbert, Wilham, tried for murder, I 72 73
- Gill Andrew serves in the Company's ships, II 105 n, tavern-keeper at Masulipatam II 105 n, complaints of the conduct of, II 105 n, his licence cancelled, II 105 n 112, his wife, II 161 n
- Gill, Mrs, her house at Navarāz-puram II 161
- Gingalee, Gingerlee, coast, II 106 n, 162 n, 170, location of, II 170 n, English factory on the, II 198 n
- Gingee, Khān of, I 246
- Ginghams, Indian cotton goods ordered by the Company, I 100, 133 134, 257, 258 314, 315, 316, II 70, 168 from Balasor I 306, II 85 215, 217 218, 296, from Karēdu, II 178, from Madapollam I 267 269 II 163 167, 366 367, 376 from Masulipatam, I 292, three-threaded, four-threaded, II 74 II 167, orders regarding, II 286 n, Dutch trade in II 83, 113, Izaree, see *sv Izār*
- Girdles of *chint* II 34
- Goa I 243, 461, the *Mayflower* winters at I 176 177 178, II 50 n 60 61, W Clavell delayed at II 16, Captain Durson at II 66 n
- Goa stones I 404
- Goarla Ramana See Goralu Rā-manna
- Goats offered as presents, I 233, II 130, 131 price of, at Johanna I 234
- Goba Lingona See Gopa Linganna
- Goba Narsa See Gopa Narasu
- Gobars See *Gēbar*
- Godāvāri District, II 147 n, 158 n, 160 n, 162 n, 170 n 171 n
- Godāvāri River I 297 n, II 159, 170 n
- Goddard John writer at Fort St George II 191, 193, 196, election of II 191 n accompanies S Master to Bengal, II 193 196, secretary at Masulipatam II 191 n his salary II 256 factor at Peddapalle II 191 n sent to Silhbar, II 191 n death of, II 191 n
- Godowns, warehouses the Company's at Kasimbazar inspected, I 24 322, at Masulipatam, I 294 n, II 301, at Achin, II 126 n
- Goepaulby See Gopāl Bhār
- Goens, Rijkloff van Dutch commander, I 241 n, II 267, his son, I 241
- Gogulapalli S Master halts at I 77, II 133, 180 n, situation of, II 133 n, want of rice and water at, II 133
- Gola Malaya See Golla Mallaya
- Golaghāt, site of the English factory at Hugli, I 325 n
- Golconda (Haidarābād) corrupt government of, I 61, 88, II 113 171, 388, route from Karēdu and Masulipatam to I 89, II 178 customs duties on imports at I 90, II 178, 200, trade with I 8 257, 266 n, 272, II 113, 128 n, Dutch factory at I 297 n, II 94, 113 115, English freemen at, II 75 n 104 n, 105 n, 154 n, Āgha Jalāl retires to II 156 n, diamond mines at, II 172-175, invaded by Aurangzēb's forces, II 176 n, agent of the English at, II 196 n
- Golconda, King of, II 100 Englishmen forbidden to enter the service of the I 4, 59, 210, II 107, 383, renting of towns of the I 9 88, 197 210 264 273 274 284 n, 293, 294, his *farmān* for coming rupees and pice desirable I 213, 251, a *peshkash* to I 251, II 142 n Fort St George obtained from the I 262, 263, his visits to Masulipatam, Madapollam etc I 81 85 298 n, II 106 n, 115 n, 137 n, 161, 146 n, 165 n 175, the Dutch rent Pālakollu from the I 297, II 115 164 n revenue of the from the diamond mines I 89, II 173, his proposed visit to Peddapalle I 78 II 137, his grant of land to Kōla Venkatādri II 142 visits Ellore II 171 permits no Dutch settlement on the Kollēru, II 180, surprised by Aurangzēb's forces, II 176 his ships II 36 94 106 383, his general II 162, see also *sv* Abdu'llah Qutb Shāh, Abu'l Hassan Shāh
- Gold from Japan, I 141, II 83, from Achin II 390, coined by the Dutch at Pulicat I 297, II 210, forced from the Dutch at

- Hugli, I 329, assayed by Raghu the *poddār*, I 342 368 369, 372, price of, I 329, II 216, 218 259, 304, 305, 354, see also *s v* Bullion
- Gold and silver offered at ceremonial visits, I 99, II 214
- Golden Fleece the I 94 II 283, 285 291, 324, 363, 364, 385, 386, S Master sails to Bengal in I 95 II 188, 193 195, in Masulipatam Road, I 97 123, II 196 209 210 " , 380 381 386 387, in Balasor Road I 98 121, II 211, 212 357, 358, 362 365, sails to Fort St George I 122 124, II 364 365 391, in Madras Road I 125 II 391, sails from Bombay to England I 238 her commanders, II 195 " , her voyages to India, II 195 " , consultations on board, I 95, 97, II 197-200 202-208, ballast for, II 277 310 323 357, her cargo II 314 367 368 379, 386, despatched to England, II 351
- Goldsborough, Captain John commands the *Bengall Merchant* I 244 "
- Golconda II 110 "
- Golla Mallaya merchant at Madapollam, II 375 378
- Gollapālm See Chinna Gollapālm, Pedda Gollapālm
- Gollapalle S Master halts at, I 88 89, II 172, situation of II 172 " , no miners allowed to live at, II 173 diamond merchants at II 174
- Gololchund See Gulāb Chand
- Gomausteh See *Gumāshtah*
- Gombroon See Bandar Abbās
- Gomosta See *Gumāshtah*
- Gongaraz See Gangarāj
- Gonī sacking II 71 82, 200, from Masulipatam II 386
- Gonsalvez de Brito, Antonio notary II 62
- Gonsalvez, Domingo, Portuguese merchant at Balasor II 50 his connection with the De Souto case, II 50
- Goodee Jugee See Gudī Jōgi
- Goodere See Gūdūr
- Goodier John second at Surat I 191, governor of Bombay I 191
- Goodlad, Captain Richard commands the *Lancaster* I 253 443 " , becomes an 'interloper' I 253 " , dies at Surat I 253 "
- Gbodlad, Captain Richard, commands the *Rainbow* I 165
- Goodlad, Captain William, commands the *Loyall Subject* I 238 "
- Goodlad, Captain William commands the *Rainbow*, I 238, dies at Swally, I 238
- Goodra See Gūdūr
- Goods, European what kinds saleable in Madras and Bengal, I 24, 292, disposal of, in India, I 203, 204, 211 248, 307 " , 310, II 78, 86, sent to India by the Company, I 226, 227 255, 256 302 " , 318, payments made in I 243, 307, II 86 87 unsold a list of, to be made, I 312, see also *s v* Piece-goods European
- Goods Indian See Piece-goods Indian
- Goomarec Servichittee See Kumāri Sarva Chetti
- Goora Gaut See Ghorāghāt
- Gooresala Sarvana Sec Gurisāla Sarvanna
- Goorlepcla Oujell See Gurala-palli Ujal
- Gopa Linganna, merchant at Madapollam II 167 375 378
- Gopa Narasu *dubāsh* of the Dutch at Masulipatam II 142 "
- Gopāl merchant at Balasor, II 219, 251 his debt to the Company, II 221 251 252 262, his claim on the Company II 221 251 252 254, 265 288 325 328 security refused for II 296 his difference with E Bugden II 358, 363, 364
- Gopāl Bhāi native writer imprisoned for fraud, I 151 339, 358 363 364 377 escapes, I 151 339 358 377 M Vincents alleged extortion from I 376, written confession of I 378 379
- Gopāl Bhāi weaver at Kasimbazar I 173 J Hall's attempt to extort money from, I 173, 458, 459 488 his father I 488
- Gopālpūr shallowness of the river at II 314 "
- Gopaulby See Gopāl Bhāi
- Gōra *gōralu* shopkeeper shopkeepers II 375 "
- Goralu Rāmanna merchant at Madapollam II 375
- Gosavidū (Goshevere), piece-goods from, I 268 "

- Goundeala Vincatadry See Gundi-yāla Venkatādri
- Gourdasse See Gaurdās
- Governors of the East India Company, I 4, 67, 196, 198, 200, 225, 226, II 42
- Governors, native extortions of, I 116, 140, 341, 353, 354, II 65, 81 85, relations of the English with, to be chronicled, I 290, 303, of the diamond mines, I 89, II 174, of Patna, I 352, Englishmen forbidden to appeal to, II 249, see also *su* Āgha Jalāl, 'Alī Naqī, Bāl Chand, Malik Kāsīm, Malik Zindī, Mirzā Wali
- Gow See Gau
- Gram, chick-pea, I 269, II 200, 207, for Fort St George, I 293
- Granada, I 311 n
- Grants See *Farmān*
- Grass for the horses of S Master and his train II 130 131, 177, scarcity of, II 135
- Gray, Matthew, sent to Achin, I 192
- Great Mogul the See Aurangzēb
- Great Tannah See Thāna, Great
- Greenhill, Edward freeman at Masulipatam, II 105, commands the *Appearance* II 105 n
- Griffith, John soldier, II 256, 321, throwster at Kasimbazar, II 321 n
- Grua, Gruaraz See Guruva-rāj
- Gruff, course II 70
- Gudi Jōgi, merchant at Masulipatam, II 375
- Gudi-vāda tāluk II 147 n, 162 n
- Gūdūr tāluk, II 130 n, 132 n
- Gūdūr, village II 152 n, C Hatton buried at, II 135 n, residence of the governor of Masulipatam, II 302
- Guggutsing See Jagat Singh
- Guilham, Stephen See Guilhams, Stephen
- Guilhams, Stephen election of, I 328 n, arrival in India of, II 19, writer at Hugh, II 19, 32, 37 salary of II 19, death of, II 19 n
- Guilfym, Guilham, Stephen See Guilhams Stephen
- Gujarāt I 26 45 399, II 321
- Gulāb Chand merchant at Balasor, II 322
- Gullapellee See Gollapalle
- Gumāshlah, native agent, II 250, for the Dutch, at Dacca, I 428
- Gun (ferry) boats, I 78, II 136, 139
- Guncullpellee See Gogulapalli
- Gunda Chumbroo See Konda Shambhū
- Gundāl Latchana See Gundla Lachhanna
- Gundi-yāla Venkatādri merchant at Masulipatam, II 147, 151
- Gundla Lachhanna merchant at Madapollam, II 375
- Gundlakanama River forded by S Master and his train, II 134
- Gundoorce Mullapa See Gandūri Mallappa
- Gunnery crew at Fort St George I 71
- Gunny See Goni
- Gunpowder for presents, I 238 239
- Guns fired as salutes, I 12, 14, 44, 49, 74, 91, 92 95, 105, 125 129, 300, 320, 325, 365, II 29 67, 94, 130 181, 182 183, 196 240, 267, 356, 391, bought by Malik Kāsīm of the English, I 104, II 236, 237 259, 263 n, sold to the *dawān* at Dacca, II 329, fired as a signal, I 228, for presents I 238, to be kept ready for use in the Company's ships, I 250, sent to India, I 255, 256, accidental explosion of a I 353, of the Dutch sunk, II 246
- Guntūr District, II 136 n, 147 n, 374 n
- Guntūr, tāluk, II 176 n
- Gurala-palli Ujal, merchant at Madapollam II 374
- Gurberee See Karbari
- Gurisāla Sarvanna, merchant at Masulipatam II 147
- Gurnall See Ghorawālā
- Guruva-rāj made factory Brāhman at Madapollam, I 87, II 169, his salary II 169, serves the Company at Peddapalle II 169 n, death of II 373, an allowance to his widow, II 374
- Guruva-rāj Brāhman to the Dutch at Masulipatam his well at Managalagiri, II 176
- Guy, Henry, Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to Charles II, I 67
- Guy Fawkes' Day, celebration of, I 73
- Guzzaratt See Gujarāt
- Gwāliyar, fortress II 25 n
- Gwillham Stephen See Guilhams, Stephen

Gyfford, Philip, Deputy Governor of Bombay I 238  
 Gyfford, William Agent at Fort St George, I 115, 120 127, 128 " , II 190 " , his voyage to Bengal, II 195 " , reinstates F Ellis as chief in Bengal, II 341 "  
 Hackum See *Hakim*  
 Haddy See *Ahadi*  
 Hacsc, François de See De Haese, François  
 Haftow See *Āftābā*  
 Haidarābād See Golconda  
 Haines, John election of II 344 " , arrival and salary of II 344 , wounds a *hālākhhor* II 344 " , imprisoned by Shāistah Khān's forces, II 344 " his services at Kasimbazar and Fort St David II 344 " , his death II 344 " , his wife II 344 "  
 Hair colour yellowish brown I 314  
 Hāji 'Alī his endowed tomb II 177 ,  
 Hāji Muḥammad *dīwān* of Dacca his claim on M Vincent I 107 , II 257, 258 260 261 263 " 282 " , 290 , his demands acceded to II 258 261 282 " 309 , his *parwāna* II 259  
 Hāji Muḥammad a creditor of R Fleetwood II 101  
 Hāji Safi Khān, a report regarding II 314  
 Hāji 'Umar a creditor of R Fleetwood II 100  
 Hājib, agent II 142 " , the Company sat Golconda, II 200 "  
 Hājpur near Patna English settlement at II 89 "  
*Hakim* physician the Nawāb's, bribed II 56 58  
*Hālākhhor* a, wounded by J Haines II 344 "  
 Hall, Joseph factor in Bengal I 20, 330, 333 379 426 II 32 , election of, I 328 " 460 " , his arrival in India I 469 " II 16 why sent to Bengal, I 165 character of, I 165 171 salary and standing of II 16 his quarrels with and animosity to his colleagues I 147, 150 153 154 165-170 173 174, 453 480 487 II 214 " 349 " his insubordination, I 24 122, 148, 151 166 167 173 385 388, 397, 408 451 455 459 468 470, 488 II 361 , turned out of Balasor factory, I 145 "

166, 469 " , his appeals to and support by the Council at Fort St George I 166, 169, 170, 451 "  
 his patron I 154 , appointed second at Kasimbazar I 167, 459 " 460 470, 483 sent to Madras I 168, 339, 454 " 465 , acting chief at Balasor and Hugh I 453 " , 461, 465 473 476 , appointed chief at Dacca I 174 504 II 16 , reprimanded by the Madras Council and Court of Committees I 167, 168 489 , his 'narrative' of grievances, I 168 396 405 410 457 " 464 " 474 480, 482 " 488 , his 'needed full advices,' I 169 339-340 , the Court's orders concerning I 252, 313 , his reasons against dealing with one merchant I 407 imprisons Raghu the *poddār* I 457 466 481 his relations with Anant Rām, I 22 331 361 364 366 380 381 his evidence in the case of Raghu the *poddār*, I 334 355-359 dissects from the verdicts in cases tried by S Master I 25 153 163 381 396 397 411 449 his charges against W Clavell J March E Read and M Vincent I 21, 23 24 27 28 148 150-153, 155 168-170 173 252 313 335 354 376 384-394 396 397 " 405 " , 407 410-411 414 454 457 458 474 II 11 " , M Vincent's charges against answered and examined I 21 29 30 165-174 407 449-489 503-504 adjudged unfaithful I 386 388 459 503 504 his claim for expenses I 406 " , 451 456 465 469 470 485 486 , declines to produce witnesses I 392 394 treasonable conduct of I 171, 172 173 454 463 472 473 private trade of, I 452 " 455 frauds and perjury of I 107, 169, 172 173 452 456 458, 462 466 468 471 481 482 483 484 485 , II 259 261 278 279 296 alleged witchcraft of I 173 458, 459 468 488 suspended I 38 503 504 506 " dismissed the service I 71 " 122 164 174 II 361 " dies at Balasor I 174 II 361 " , S Master's opinion of II 361 " his wife and family, II 361 " his servants, I 479 485 his will II 361 "

- Hall, Sarah, wife of J Hall, I 168 n , II 361 n  
 Hall, Sarah, daughter of J Hall, II 361 n  
 Hall, Susanna daughter of J Hall, II 361 n  
 Hamerson, Richard, security for R Edwards, I 402  
 Hämīd 'Alī appointed overseer of Brown's Garden, I 237  
 Hammām, stout cotton cloth definition of I 307 n , ordered by the Company I 314, 316 from Mālda I 398, where made I 400 from Dacca, I 428, 429, 447, from Balasor II 237, 279  
 Hammerton Richard See Hamerson, Richard  
 Hammond Henry chaplain of Charles I works of I 254 n  
 Handrall See Haryāl  
 Handkerchiefs See Rūmāl  
 Hannibal the, commanded by W Harrison, II 155 n  
 Hanniball the, I 325, sails up the Hugh, I 310  
 Hanslap Bryan freeman at Masulipatam II 107  
 Happy Delivery the brings news of R Ord's death II 127 n  
 Har fields II 287 n  
 Harbour-master See Shāhbandar  
 Harding, James election of I 395 n , his evidence in the Company's charge against M Vincent I 395 arrival of, in India II 19, writer at Kasimbazar II 19, salary of, II 19, complaints of the conduct of, II 19 n suspended, II 19 n , resigns the service II 19 n , re-admitted, II 19 n , dismissed and ordered home, II 19 n 212 n , returns to England, II 19 n  
 Haren Hammon van Dutch captain insults the English I 298 n , his reported dismissal, I 298  
 Hari Charan the Company's broker at Hugh and Balasor I 463, 465, 474 II 229, 262, 359, his affirmation, II 221 222 his request refused, II 359, examined by S Master II 360  
 Hariharpur, Hariharapur an English factory at I 54, II 84, preceeds from I 306 II 84, 86, 87, 217 218, communication between Balasor and, II 84, situation of, II 84 n  
 Harispur, port, I 54, II 84 n  
 Haryāl situation of, I 429 n , cloth from, I 430 431, 432  
 Harkishn (Harkisson), his debt I 445  
 Harrapore See Hariharpur  
 Harris, Timothy election of, I 267 n , salary of, I 285 sent to Madapollam, I 267, writer at Masulipatam, I 275 285, purser 285 n , second at Peddapalle 285 n , second at Masulipatam 285 n , illness and death of, I 285 n  
 Harrison, William pilot, I 241, freeman at Masulipatam II 154, commands the *Hannibal* and *Ruby*, II 154 n , his wife, II 154 n , a pass granted to, II 155  
 Hart, John seizes J Smith's ship II 389, 390, a pass granted to, II 389 n  
 Hartsinck, Willem Karel (Sigmor Hartsing) Dutch chief at Masulipatam I 59 II 94 n 99 n , Dutch chief at Golconda, I 297 II 94 109, half-brother of P Smit II 94 visits S Master, II 109 181, 182, succeeds J Caulier, II 130 n , second at Pulicat II 181  
 Harvey Samuel See Hervy, Samuel  
 Harwar, Ralph surgeon of the *Diligence*, I 475 n , surgeon at Hugh, I 46 475 n , II 30 n , 32, 34, 37, 38, 39 74, resigns his post, I 46, 51 II 74, his private trade I 475 n his attestation I 475, his debt to W Callaway, II 30 33, 42, his petition, II 42, 43, re-entertained in the Company's service II 74 n , his wife, II 74 n returns to Hugh II 74 n dies at Hugh II 74 n  
 Hasbū'l-hukm royal decree official document I 491, II 273  
 Haslewood, Thomas election of I 422 n , factor at Patna I 161, 422 n 423, death of, I 422 n , his doctor I 431 n  
 Hastow See Aftābā  
 Hatton, Christopher arrival of, in India, I 284, II 113, trades at Pegu II 135 n efficiency of I 64 II 135 n election of, I 284, II 135 n , sent to Madapollam, I 266 n , II 97, 102, member of Council at Masulipatam, I 244 245, 270 271, 284, 285, 296, II

- 68 100, arbitrator in the case of  
Molanne Mainwarung I 287, 293  
house rent allowed to, I 295  
in account of the trade of Masu-  
lipatam I 60, 61, II 112 114,  
his ship II 75 n 28 315 n,  
chief at Masulipatam I 71 78 91  
95 123 II 123 124 *passim*  
accompanies S Master to Madra-  
pollam I 84 II 150, his house  
at Navarizpuram I 85 II 161,  
illness of II 142 n instructions  
to II 170 324 365 380 his wife  
II 155 n his daughters II  
155 n death and burial of II  
155 n, his estate II 155 n his  
brother II 155 n his sister in  
law II 166 n
- Hatton Regina wife of C Hatton  
II 135 n her death II 135 n  
her daughters II 135 n
- Hatton Robert brother of C Hatton  
II 135 n
- Havildar (Havaldar) subordinate  
native officer II 150 378 of  
Sriharikot I 76, 91 II 131 180  
of Arnegom I 77 II 131 of  
Iltalur I 77 II 133 of Divi  
Island I 70, II 130 of Malik  
Mahmūdpetta I 85, II 160 of  
Navarizpuram I 85 II 160, of  
Madrapollam I 85 II 160
- Hawkins Anthony rounder, II 256  
sent to seize the *Recco cry*, II  
256 n
- Haynes John, See Hunes John
- He and she use of to designate  
ships II 93 n
- Head, belly and foot first second  
and third quality, I 315 316 412,  
II 216 217 218 340
- Herne Sir Nathaniel See Herne  
Sir Nathaniel
- Heathfield John taken prisoner by  
the Dutch I 286 n surgeon at  
Masulipatam I 95 286 n II  
165 198 overseer to the wills of  
T Whitcheard and W Ayloffe I  
201 II 200 n, marries Margery  
Hlectwood I 284 n II 165,  
farms the town of Navarizpuram,  
I 87 II 165, reports the death  
of W Ayloffe I 97 II 200,  
surgeon at Fort St George II  
165 n, elected factor II 165 n,  
death and burial of, II 165 n
- Hedges William Agent in Bengal,  
II 74 n, his accusation against  
J Pownsett II 285 n, dismisses
- J Naylor, II 311 n appoints A  
Catchpole to Hugh II 320 n,  
accuses I Nedham of private  
trade II 320 n, attempts the  
dismissal of S Hervy, II 340 n,  
dismisses I Ellis II 341 n, his  
relations with R Douglas, II  
341 n accuses J Threacher of  
fraud, II 343 n
- Helyn — van, Dutch chief at  
Balasor I 18 10 325
- Hemp sent to Europe by the Dutch,  
I 141, II 83, trade in, at Hugh,  
II 82
- Henderson Joseph freeman at Masu-  
lipatam II 105
- Hens, price of at St Jago I 230  
price of at Johanna I 234, pre-  
sented to S Master II 130, 131,  
172
- Herapore See Hariharpur
- Herashaw See Har's Shih
- Herba See Tassar silk
- Herba Lunges See Lunggi  
herba
- Herne Sir Nathaniel a member of  
the Court of Committees I 154,  
291, supports J Hall I 154,  
330 n governor of the East India  
Company I 168 216 210 225,  
317, brother in law of J Hall I  
168 330 n
- Herne Sarah See Hall Sarah
- Heron George pilot in the Hugh  
River, I 17 301 n 323 n, master  
of the *Arrwall* I 18 323 324,  
II 238 n 278 death of I 323 n,  
orders to re W Bellamy's effects,  
II 278
- Hervys Edward election of, II.  
118 n arrival of in India, II  
118 his salary II 118, purser at  
Fort St George II 118 n im-  
prisoned by Sir E Winter II  
118 n accused of private trade,  
II 118 n, N Keeble's quarrel  
with II 120 n member of  
Council at Fort St George, I  
242 n, II 30 118 resigns the  
service II 118 n S Master's  
opinion of I 64 returns to Eng-  
land I 64, II 118 n
- Hervy, Samuel election of, I  
324 n, arrival in India of, II  
17 340 salary of II 17, 340,  
fourth at Hugh I 324, 302 n,  
charges general keeper at Balasor,  
I 471 second at Dacca I 47, 51  
105 160 179, 180 *passim* II  
28

- 17, 45, 328, 340 " , his report on and conduct of the De Souto case, I 23, 48, 175-183, 379, 380, 492, II 49-64, his relations with the *diwān* of Dacca, I 107, II 257, 259, his evidence in the case of Raghu the *poddār*, I 154, 333, 343, 344, his evidence in the case of Clavell v Smith, I 29, 157, 159-162, 411, 422, 424-427, 431-433, 439, 440, 444, 445 defrauded by J Hall, I 452, his evidence in the case of Vincent v Hall I 471, 473, his account of trade at Dacca, I 24, 41-42, 382, II 7, 14-15, placates Malik Zindi, I 47, II 43, his report on Dacca factory, II 46 instructions to, II 49, 73, 243 244 258 takes a present to the Nawāb, II 71, his report of affairs at Dacca, I 107, II 257-259, his relations with Shāistah Khān's officers II 280 " , leave granted to, II 284 325, his father-in-law II 204 " , his wife, II 327 " , 340 " , his son, II 340 " charged with atheism, II 340 " chief at Mālda II 340 " , attacked by W Hedges, II 340 " , his death II 340 "
- Hierasaw See Hirā Shāh
- Higginson Nathaniel Agent at Fort St George II 190 "
- Hijli I 49, II 238 357, 358 " , fort at, II 66, R Harwar dies at II 74 " the Portuguese driven out of, II 84, F Nedham dies at, II 320 "
- Hill Thomas election of II 344 " , arrival and salary of, II 344, pursuer at Kasimbazar, II 344, sent to Mālda II 344 " , dies at Rājmahāl II 344 "
- Hilton Zephaueru freeman at Balasor, II 76
- Hindus attestations of regarding the *poddār's* death I 373, merchants I 448, see also *su* Gentues
- Hindustānī language J Horner's proficiency in the, II 196 "
- Hingū Shāh (Hingsoosaw) his account with the Company II 220
- Himmers, Joseph See Hymmers Joseph
- Hirā Shāh, merchant at Balasor, I 307, his account with the Company II 220
- Hodgee Allee See Hājī 'Alī
- Hodgee Mahmud See Hājī Muhammad
- Hodgee Suffee Ckaun See Hājī Safi Khān
- Hoggeamber See Hājī 'Umar
- Hogge Mahamud ' See Hājī Muhammad
- Hogipore See Hājipur
- Hogs killed and cured by the Dutch, I 18 141 325, II 41, , wild, hunting of, I 76 79, II 131, 139, 160 " , bought at St Jago, I 230, offered as presents, II 130, 139 169, 374
- Holleway, Captain commands the *Bull*, II 117
- Hollingshead, Mary, marries G Knupe, II 18 "
- Holliswell John, freeman at Hugh II 350
- Holloicore See Hālākhhor
- Holworthy Prudence marries Walter Clavell, II 16 " , death of, II 16 "
- Hommadie See Hāmūd 'Alī
- Hook-swinging at Pālahollu, I 87, II 164 165, references to, II 164 " , origin of, II 164 "
- Hope, the a Danish ship I 234
- Hopper Robert freeman at Balasor II 76
- Horner, James freeman at Masulpatam, II 106 196 " , his trade in elephants, II 106 " 196 " , is granted a pass to go to Queda II 106 " his wife, II 106 " his ship, II 196, agent for the Company at Golconda II 196 "
- Horses as presents to native governors, I 27, 47 52 122 399, II 45 68 73 78, 282, 360 361 presented to S Master by Agha Jalāl, I 83, II 156 for S Master's journeys to Masulpatam and Bengal, II 130, 131 135, 138 139, 177 181, 211, allowance of for the Company's factories, II 334, 335 371, 382, taken from Shāh Abbās Khān, II 355, be longing to R Edwards, II 360, 362 364
- Hospital the Company's, at Poplar, I 209
- Hublon James, a member of the Court of Committees I 265 "
- Hugh mentioned, *passim*, advantageous position of I 53 500, II 79, unhealthiness of I 56 106, II 48, 49, 253, taken from the

- Portuguese, II 79, state of under Shāistāh Khān's government, II 80, 81, 92 the bundel at II 60 n, 61, 62, 79, 84, the English factory at I 19 325, II 29, 240, the English garden at I 20, 116 327, II 29, 322, the Company's privileges at, II 23, the Company's ships to sail up to, I 3, 310, examinations conducted by W Puckle in I 407 n 484, letter from the Court of Committees to I 309-317, governor of, relations of the English with I 19, 36 44 110, 178 326 353, 420, 447, II 35, 43, 65 253, 254 261, 279, 355, hundrances to trade at, I 29 30 56, II 35 81, 91, S Master's visits of inspection to, I 43-48 103-108, 324-327, II 29 66, 240-287 322-356, inspection and regulation of accounts at I 3 13 36, 37 99, 100 108 498, 499, II 157 241, 242, 244-246, 259, 260, 261 264, 268, 269, 270, 293 295 297, 330 332, 354, S Master's regulations for the factory at II 329 339 355, S Master's instructions to the Council at I 84 II 156-158 211-212, 291 296 297, 308-310 313 315, 362-363, consultations held at I 105 107, 108 117 118 II 244, 252 257-267 267 272 276-287 326-352, alterations and additions to the Company's buildings at I 28 108, II 47 48 266, 267, the English chapel at I 118, II 338, separated from Balasor and made the English headquarters in Bengal, I 37 43, 48, 52, 72 498 499, 500, II 48, 78, 248-249 332, the old factory at, I 48, II 48 240 267, account of the trade of I 52 53 II 79-84, 266 n Malik Zindī's raid on the English factory at, I 36 II 47 n, English chiefs at II 16, 211 n 259 freemen at ordered to Fort St George II 47, annual presents to native officials at II 49, contract with merchants at II 82, piece-goods from I 376, II 70, 315, new customs to be levied at, II 68 73 77, 78, subordinate to Fort St George, II 78, 79, S Master's journeys from, to Balasor I 2 65, 66 356, 357 report of the Company's affairs at, II 235, 288, 310, Manichand's son killed at I 346, a deputation from Hājī Muhammad to, II 260 the murder of W Bonnell at, II 282-283, purchase of saltpetre at, II 309 312, 313, 314, 323 356 want of money at II 310, 312 313, 315 establishment of charges at II 333-335, J Charnock appointed second at II 352, 353, R Edwards' horses to be sold at II 362 364, the Dutch factory at, I 19 325, II 40, 41, 92, 240 267, 356, the Dutch garden at I 19, 121 325 Dutch chiefs at I 427, II 46, Dutch trade at, hindered, I 146 340 n, 351, II 40 site of the French factory at, I 19, 325
- Hugh Hole situation of II 267 n, anchorage for the Company's ships at II 267
- Hugh River the Company's ships to sail up the I 3, 310, the bore in the I 13 301 n, S Master's voyages up the I 14-18 104-105, 320-326 II 238-239 shoals at the mouth of the, I 15, T Bowrey's account of a storm in the, I 16 17, navigation of the I 53 227 n, 310 II 106 n, pilots in the I 310, 323 n 452 n, 477 n, II 82 252 n 282 n the Company's captains to report on the, I 318 freshets in the II 48 restriction of the name in the seventeenth century II 66 n, Dutch ships sail up the II 83, 240, the Company's sloops in the see *Arrivall Ganges, Lilly*
- Humlae Mooll See Ammanabrōlu
- Hummums See Hammām
- Humphrey and Elizabeth the, T Lucas goes to India in, II 129 n
- Hundriall See Haryāl
- Hunting of hogs I 76 79 II 131, 139 160 n, of jackals II 160 n
- Hur Nuddy See Nadiā
- Hurceal, Hurreal, Hurryal See Haryāl
- Hurmoze Castle See Ormuz Castle
- Hurricanes See Storms
- Hurry Churne See Han Charan
- Husball Hookam See Hasbū l-lukm
- Hutchinson, Richard member of the Court of Committees, I 216
- Hyderabad See Haidarābād
- Hynmers, Catherine widow of J



- Hynmers, II 188 *n*, marries E Yale, II 188 *n*, 190 *n*
- Hynmers, Joseph his early visits to India, II 188 *n*, supercargo of the *Love* II 188 *n*, recommended by the Surat Council, II 188 *n*, election of, as factor II 118 *n*, salary of, II 118, his legal duties at Fort St George II 188 *n*, 189 *n* member of Council and deputy governor at Fort St George, I 75, 94 124, 125, 242 *n*, 275 II 118 123 124 125 *n*, 187, 188 189 191, 192, 208, 234 290, 339 *n*, 368, 390, instructions to, II 323, 324, 368, 369, his report on affairs at Fort St George, II 387-390 his death and burial, II 188 *n*, his widow, II 188 *n*, his children, II 188 *n*, J Thomas trained under, II 310
- Hynmers Joseph junr, son of J Hynmers, II 188 *n*
- Ilācha* See *Alācha*
- Imports at Hugh, II 81, 82, of the English at Balasor, free from inspection II 88 at Masulipatam, II 113
- Imprest, earnest money, for provision of goods, I 113, 135, 136, 282, 383, 430, II 11, 95, 249, 250 336
- Inart Cawn See Ināyat Khān
- Ināyat Khān II 275
- Ināyat Mīr, a creditor of R Fleetwood, II 101
- Indentures See Covenants
- Indostan language See Hindustāni language
- Indrapoora Mrs Ord drowned at, II 127 *n*, the Company's settlement at, II 204 *n*
- Indulgence* the owned by the King of Golconda II 36 *n*, 94, 106 *n*
- Indulgences, the Company's to seamen I 41, 213, 214, 249 250, 290, II 8, to their servants in India, I 193, 195, 196, 213, 264, 290, II 8, 40, 75, 102, 250 251, 275
- Ingerlee, Ingerley See Hiji
- Ingram Arthur a member of the Court of Committees, I 216
- Inkstand See Standish
- Innes, Jane marries Thomas Pitt, II 76 *n*
- Instructions to S Master from the Court of Committees I 3, 194 195 196, 197, 200-216, 226, to J Billingsley, I 14, 305 306 309, to W Puckle, I 23, S Master's, to the various factories approved, I 63, to J Field, I 97, II 203, 204-208, to R Edwards I 102, 103, 402, II 212 225-235 to Captains Crover, Bonnell, etc., I 217-219, to R Fleetwood, I 268-270, to J Chamberlain, I 270, 271, regarding the death of Raghu the *poddār*, I 332, to M Vincent, I 337, II 211, 212
- Interest rates of, in India I 137, II 219, 223, 224, 264, 265, 318 *n*, 336, money taken up at II 276, 312, 313, charge of, to be avoided, II 317, 336
- Interlopers dealings of P and T Radcliffe with, II 104 *n* M Wynn's services against, II 136 *n*, on the *Love* II 188 *n*, Company's servants accused of relations with—J Bridger II 189 *n*, J Pownsett, II 285, E Littleton, II 306 *n* F Nedham, II 320 *n*, M Vincent, II 339 *n*, see also *s v* Alley Captain Davies J, Douglas, R, Jearsey, W Mainwaring, M, Naylor, J, Pitt, T, Waldo, J
- Inventories of deceased persons' effects I 10, 27 288, II 103, a register of, to be kept I 39; II 4, John Crandon's I 289, W Puckle's, I 403-405 W Ayloffe's, II 201, 202
- Investments the Company's—in Madras and Bengal, I 60, 81, 106, 118, 203, 276, 501, II 196 at Fort St George, I 50 66 71 II 69 388, at Masulipatam I 8, 9 82, 96 115, 245, II 114 115 146 165, 302 379, at Madapollam I 86, 96 97, II 98 165 199 205 206, 374, at Balasor, I 13, 14, 21 22, 100 101 303, 304, 307, II 215, 216, 217, 222 225, 226, 253, 265 280 322 347 at Kasimbazar, I 383, at Dacca, II 14 15, instructions for, and conduct of, I 330 331, II 3 163, 218 223, 253 336, 377—of the Dutch I 400 II 163 *n*, 210
- Invoices of the Company's goods, I 227, directions for drawing up, I 277, II 2, 166, 207, errors in, II 269 270
- Iron procurable at Fort St George,

- I 253, the Hugh governor's, laden on the *Arrival* II 65, from Masulipatam II 113, from Nagelwanze, II 115, Rāmayapatnam a depôt for II 134, where found, II 134, factory for working, at Narsāpūr, II 160, 169
- Ironstone in Nellore District II 134 n
- Isaacson, William chaplain at Fort St George, I 179, 181, II 52 n, acknowledges De Souto's claim, I 179 181, 184 185 II 63 64 effects the release of Bengal factors, I 179, II 63, 64, returns to England, I 181, his position in Bengal, I 181 182, 183, II 52, 54 64 n, his letter to Juan Gomez de Souto, II 63, 64
- Isabella colour I 311 315 316
- Isabella of Castile I 311 n
- Ispahan, I 430 n, Henry Cherry dies at, I 178 II 50 n
- Ivory from the Malay Peninsula I 141
- Izār* striped gingham for trousers, I 257, 258, 267, 267 n 269 272, 292 from Peddapalle II 142, 144, from Masulipatam, II 144 145, 148, from Madapollam II 163, 167, 366, 373 376
- Izaree Gingham, Izarees See *Izār*
- Jack a flag I 41 II 9
- Jackals I 20, 328, hunting of, II 160 n
- Jaddo See Jādu
- Jādu, merchant at Dacca, I 430
- Jafnapatam, elephants from II 236
- Jagannādhapuram incorrectly identified with Dasheroon II 115 n
- Jagannāth pagoda I 56 II 93 170 n
- Jagat Singh native writer at Balasor, II 92
- Jaggeer Jaggere See *Jāgīr*
- Jaggerenat See Jagganāth
- Jāgīr* Shāstah Khān s, II 80, 92
- Jagra molasses, II 176
- Jahānābād temporary name of Singhiya I 351 n
- Jai Chand merchant at Kasimbazar II 300, goods provided by II 348
- Jairām Malik merchant at Hugh I 160, 161 423 424 429 442, J Smith's dealings with, I 420, 443, uncle of Kishn, Mangal I 428 brother of Rājārām I 431, broker for the English, II 281
- Jāl* netting, I 430 n
- Jalālshāhī* piece-goods, I 430 n
- Jaleswar (Jellasure) situation of II 86 n, piece-goods from, II 86
- Jālā plundered by Shīvajī II 263 n
- Jama'dār*, native officer II 273, 314
- Jambī the *Mary* forbidden to touch at I 218, copper from, I 437, English factory at, I 437 n, R Mohun serves the Company at, II 126 n
- James, John, freeman at Balasor, II 75
- James and Mary*, the, wrecked II 283 n
- James and Mary Shoal, the, I 15, 322 n
- Jangada* a raft, II 139 n
- Jangar jungar See *Jangada*
- Janperdo Island, I 16 324 n
- Japan fancy goods from I 326 403 404, gold and copper from I 141, 292 II 83 English and Dutch trade with I 313 II 18, 65, 390
- Jardin Clement du purser of the *Sancta Crus* I 18, II 389 n, freeman at Fort St George II 389 n his account of the murder of J Smith II 389, 390 n, elected factor, II 389 n second at Vizagapatam II 389 n quarrels with G Ramsden II 198 n 389 n, recalled II 389 n, dismissed, II 389 n, sent to Sumatra, II 191 n 389 n, dies II 389 n
- Jasodhā Mandan merchant at Kasimbazar, II 298
- Jasper red II 201 n
- Jassoalls See *Jaswāl*
- Jaswāl*, body-guard II 58
- Java an English factory in I 217, treaty between the Dutch and II 141 n Dutch possessions in II 140
- Jaria* poll-tax reported imposition of the I 449 n, II 252, 261 280, forced from *rājputs* and Hindus, II 276
- Jearsey William chief at Masulipatam I 8 248 n, defies the Company I 139, ordered to England I 248 supports R Fleetwood I 284, his ship II 116 robbed II 195 n
- Jebee See Jibhi
- Jechund See Jai Chand
- Jellasure See Jaleswar
- Jelolsyes Jelolses Jelollshahees
- Jeloses, Jelossies See *Jalālshāhī*

- Jemidar See *Jama'dār*  
 Jenkins, John, freeman at Balasor, II 76  
 Jentues See Gentues  
 Jerome Melleck See *Jāiram Malik*  
 Jesooda Mundun See *Jasodhā Mandan*  
 Jesuts in Bengal I 252, 395  
*Jeth*, June, I 435  
*Jibhi*, tongue-scraper, I 27, 404  
 Jinji, fortress of, captured, II 162 n  
 Jocundness, buoyancy, I 250  
 Johanna Island a resort of pirates I 229 n, a port of call, I 5 233-240, 293, placed under the Company's protection, I 5 234, the Company's letter to the ruler of, I 6, 236 Brown's Garden at, I 6 237, presents interchanged at I 6, 239, information left at, by S Master I 6 7, 238, malaria contracted at I 7, 240  
*Johanna*, the sent to India, I 217 227 242, 314, voyage of, from England to Madras, I 4-7, 228-241, two of her crew washed overboard, I 232 233, sails to Masulipatam I 50 56, 242, II 70, 93, 111 sent to Bengal, I 7, 298 n, at Balasor I 12 298, 299, 300, 490 II 90 n, tonnage of, I 254, 255, 318, II 98 102 sails to Fort St George I 60, 61, II 112 115 116, 117, S Puckle sails to England in I 405, II 79, goods sent home by, II 217, 218, 269  
 John Pardo Island See *Janperdo Island*  
 Johnabad See *Jahānābād*  
 Johnson, Captain Francis commands the *Suratt Merchant*, I 11, 217, 227, 232 254 293 299, 300, 320 II 90 n detains the widow Cole on board his ship, I 11 296, becomes attorney for Robert Cole I 11, 296 illness of, I 15 318 instructions to, for the outward voyage I 219, reproved I 227 n  
 Johnson George murders J Smith, II 390  
 Johore trade with, II 113  
 Jolland William election of II 344 n arrival and salary of II 344, services of, II 344 n sent to treat for peace with Shāistah Khān's forces II 344 n death of II 344 n  
 Jollyffe John (Jolliff, John) member of the Court of Committees, I 216, 313  
 Jonabad See *Shāh Jahānābād*  
 Jones, Henry, of Keevil, security for H Carpenter, II 41 n  
 Jones, John, security for Henry Carpenter, II 42  
 Jones, Moses, soldier II 256  
 Jones Thomas election and services of I 424 n, factor, I 433 440, his private trade, I 434  
 Joodjoor See *Jujūr*  
 Jordan Clement See *Jardin, Clement du*  
*Josia*, the, T Wilkes sails to England in II 126 n  
 Juan de Nova Island, I 233 n  
 Judjeea See *Jazia*  
 Juelidindy See *Zuvvaladinne*  
 Jujūr, piece-goods from, I 268 n  
 Juncan See *Changam*  
 Junkceylon, trade with, II 113  
 Junks See *Ships*  
 Juragesaw, Juragshaw, Jurashaw, Jurradgeshaw See *Sūraj Shāh*  
*Jussa*, the body, II 58 n  
 Jussea See *Jazia*  
*Justa* power, strength, II 58 n  
 Justices, of the Choultry, I 65, 74, II 188 n, 189 n, 190, 389 n  
 Juvladinne See *Zuvvaladinne*  
 Jymidar See *Jama'dār*  
 Kābul Lahore cloth sold at, II 90  
*Kachahri*, court II 274  
 Kāfir native Christian, II 32 n  
*Kalamdār*, secretary, the Nawāb's bribed, II 91  
 Kalidindi village, II 162 n  
 Kalidindi Narasarāj See *Narasarāj of Kalidindi*  
 Kalindri River, I 398 n, 399 n  
 Kālīpatnam, a ferry at, I 84, II 159  
 Kālkāpūr See *Gopālpūr*  
 Kallēpalh Pedda Streynsham Master halts at, I 70, gardens and temple at I 79, II 138, inscriptions at, II 138 n, situation of II 138 n, disappearance of, II 138 n  
 Kāllū Rū, his debt I 444, 445  
 Kālūāy (Calavoy), II 143 n  
*Kālwāyapu* cotton goods made at Calavoy (Kālūvāya) II 143 n, 144 149  
 Kalyān Rū merchant at Balasor I 308, his account with the Company, II 229, 241, 242

- Karmāl a native merchant II 262  
 Karmant I 207 n  
 Kām at of Gadda Shrambhi, merchant at Madhapollam II 168  
 Karmāpā village II 147 n  
 Karmākalā Dikēhu, merchant at Masulipatam II 147  
 Kandāl temple at I 56 II 95 n  
 Kanchivaram situation of, II 385 n  
 Kandukur, *taluk* II 131 n, 178 n &  
 Kandūrū Narsappa merchant at Masulipatam II 145  
 Kārāyā tiffenim II 12  
 Kappuppattam situation of II 385 n  
 Kannappa *Brāhmin* at Madhapollam discharged I 86 II 166 168 169, 373 n sons of imprisoned and discharged I 86 87, II 166 168 169 death of II 373 n, his son employed as *Brāhmin* II 373 n  
 Kanulollu village II 17 n  
 Kanning's customs officer II 87  
 Kanyamedu (Commerce) English factory at II 119 n 127 n 191 n chief of II 119 n 127 n  
 Kaping a gold coin II 391  
 Karbūni unbleached cloth II 130 n  
 Kāredu a port I 77 description of, I 99 II 134 178 179 piece goods from II 178, trade between Golconda and II 178, revenue of II 179  
 Karor of rupees I 393  
 Karori revenue officer II 81  
 Kashmir Lahore cloth sold at II 90  
 Kāshī Vīranna merchant at Fort St. George I 7 arrogance of I 96, firms customs at Arnegom and Kottapattam I 77, II 131, contract with for piece goods I 71 72 73 74 91 243 II 388 389 dependents of at Arnegom I 77 90 II 132 180 the Court's objection to his monopoly of contracts I 211 his ship I 244 forced to take payment in calicoes I 248 his endeavour to wrest St. Thomé from Lingappa II 388 389 his partners II 389  
 Kāshī situation of II 85 n water of, suitable for dyeing II 85, piece goods from, II 85, 86 363  
 Kāsīd, a running messenger I 470, II 315  
 Kāsimbazar mentioned *passim*  
 S Master's journeys from Hugh to and reception at I 20 111, 327-329, II 287, S Master's visits of inspection to and reforms at I 3 20 31 34 13, 111-113, 329 332, 370, 375-376 382-383 192 193, 409 415 119 195-503, II 1 9 16 20, 288 321, inquiry into the death of Raghu the *poddār* at I 22, 23 143-155, 332 381, 396, the case of Clivell v. Smith tried at I 29, 30 156 164 311 419 the case of Vincent v. Hall tried at I 30 165-174 119 489 503 504 instructions sent to I 301 302 II 243 325 354, consultations held at I 21 43 111 115 130 506 II 1 20 306 319, English factory house at I 20 111 329 English chiefs at see Charnock J. Ken J. Littleton, Sir L. March J. Powell H., Sheldon D. Vincent M., bullion sent to I 106 II 244 258 1, 261 276 284 contract made with Chitr Mall Shih at I 112 II 303 308 336 337 English garden at I 309 fires at I 24 388, repairs and additions to buildings at I 36 113 495 II 319, W. Puckle's work in and death at, I 305 406 n S Master's description of I 43 II 28, freedom of the English from import duties at II 23 private trade in silk at II 247 249 250 261, J. Charnock ordered to come to, II 271 visit of a grant to II 289 the English at advised of Buzurg Umed Khān's arrival II 315 staff of native servants at, II 318-319 governor of I 35 339 341 II 311 n, Dutch factory at I 20 22 105 365 II 92 289 n, Dutch trade in I 328 II 66 276 Dutch garden at I 365, Dutch chiefs at II 29 287  
 Kāspur (Kāssepoor) I 328 n  
 Katak District II 84 n  
 Katherine the commanded by Captain South I 5  
 Kāt / November I 436  
 Kāvālī *tāluk* II 133 n  
 Kāzī the at Dacca his action in the De Solto case I 180-183, II 51 56 59 at Patna his relations with J. Charnock II 274-276  
 Kedgerie See Khujri  
 Keeble, Mary widow of N. Keeble, II 120 n  
 Keeble Nathaniel elected as assayer, I 251 n, II 120 n,

- arrival of, in India, II 120, salary of II 120, reported incapacity of, I 251, marries Mary Nicks, I 251 " , his quarrel with E Herrys, II 120 " , assistant in the munt at Fort St George, II 120, drowned, II 120 " , his widow, II 120 "
- Ken, John, auditor's assistant, I 226, 242
- Ken John chief at Kasimbazar, I 143, 339 "
- Kendoa, Kindoa, Yulc's identification of II 65 " 357 "
- Kentledge ballast, II 314, 324
- Ketcherry See *Kachahri*
- Ketches See Ships
- Ketee Narapa See Ketī Nārappa
- Ketī Nārappa merchant at Madapollam, II 375 378
- Khālisah*, government estates, II 273
- Khān-Khānān, a title of Mīr Jumla, II 23 "
- Khaskhas*, coarse grass, II 177 "
- Khāssa*, piece-goods fine muslin, I 23 43, 313, 315, 428, II 221, derivation of 307 " , private trade in forbidden I 314 from Dacca I 24, 41 316 375, 376, 382 430, II 14, 64 from Mālāda I 26, 398-401, from Hugh, I 448, from Balasor, I 458 468, II 279
- Khēm Chand Shāh merchant at Balasor I 137, 302 II 86, contracts for piece-goods, I 14, 100 101 306, 307, II 219, 222-224, 226 237 253, 254 332, 336 his independence I 14, 303, 306, his partner, I 303 " , II 219, objects to payment by barter I 306, his account with the Company, II 220, 221 228 refuses security for certain merchants, II 253, 254, 296, rate of interest paid by II 318 " , his dispute with E Bugden II 358 363 his demands on R Edwards s estate, II 359
- Khujari II 66 238 357
- Khudā Bakhsh Khān Master of the Horse II 280 "
- King, Clement farms customs at Fort St George II 127 " 196 " , Clerk of the Court II 196, 257 389 " accompanies S Master to Bengal II 196 to take charge of W Bellamy's effects, II 326, returns to England II 196 " , his salary, II 257
- King, Margaret licensed to sell liquor, II 389, her securities, II 389, probable identity of, II 389 "
- Kishn Dev, chief farmer of Orissa, II 88
- Kishn Mangal merchant at Hariyāl, I 428, 429, 430, 431, 445, 447, his uncle, I 431
- Kishn Mehta, broker at Balasor, II 88
- Kishna River See Kistna River
- Kishnapatnam See Kistnapatnam
- Kishnappa (Kisnapa) governor of Drācharam, II 206, a present to, II 206, 207
- Kisnaraindas See Krishn Nārāyan Dās
- Kisno Mongull See Kishn Mangal
- Kissindew See Kishn Dev
- Kisso Mchur See Kishn Mehta
- Kistna District, II 138 " , 147 " , 162 " , 167 " , 175 " 176 " , 177 "
- Kistna Redy See Krishna Reddi
- Kistna River, I 78, 84 85, 89, 268 " , II 136, 168 " , 176, 207 " , encroachments of the, at Madapollam, I 85, crossed at Pullwaru, II 138, 175, at Madapollam, II 160, freshets in the, II 161
- Kistnapatnam situation of, II 132 " , visited by S Master, I 77, 90, II 132, 180, proposed Dutch settlement at II 180
- Kittysol, a sunshade, carriers of II, 371, 382
- Knipe, Edward, father of George Knipe I 402
- Knipe George election of, I 324 " , arrival of, in India, II 18, salary of II 18, his services at Patna, Hugh, and Kasimbazar, I 27, 324, 327 402 501, 502 " II 18 18 " , 341 " , sent to Rājmahāl I 24, 27, 382 402, 403, 409, II 39, 40, complains of R Moseley I 35, his securities I 402, a witness of Anant Rām's treatment of Raghu, I 144 372, his evidence in the case of Raghu the *poddār*, I 154, 340 342-343, 368 373, marriage of, II 18 " , death of II 18 " his son II 18 " , a tomb erected to, II 321
- Knipe, Mary widow of G Knipe II 321, sails for England, II 18 " , her son, II 18 "

- Knives, II 37 for presents, I 238,  
39, II 130 132, 139 209 n  
Knots bows suits of II 33  
Kola Narasu merchant at Masul-  
ipatam II 149 151  
Kola Venkataru interpreter at  
Masulipatam I 81, II 141, 146  
imprisonment and release of I  
81 II 147, 146 his intervention  
with the Masulipatam merchants,  
I 81 82 II 146 inquiry into  
the conduct of II 147 n his  
print from the king of Golconda  
II 142 interpreter to John Field  
II 142  
Kola village II 374 n  
Kolavapalli Narasu merchant at  
Madapollam II 374 378  
Kollapalli, village II 167 n  
Kollapalli Narasu merchant at Ma-  
dapollam II 167  
Kolleru River II 132 proposed  
Dutch settlement on the II 180  
Kollūr II 173 n  
Komaravolu (Komaralu) beatsika  
from II 110 situation of II  
110 n  
Konnati a trading caste, I 270 n,  
II 162 n  
Konda Shambhū merchant at Madra-  
pollam II 167 375 378  
Kondapalli fortress I 89 II 175  
king of Golconda's reported re-  
moval to II 175 176, situation  
of II 176  
Kontu identified with Kendor, II  
65 n 357 x  
Kopparan merchant I 241  
Kos a measure of distance II 89 n  
Kottapattanam I 77 90 II 180,  
situation of II 132 n, rented by  
Viranna, II 132  
Kotwal police magistrate I 474  
475 at Dacca I 183 II 56  
58, at Peddapalle II 137  
Kris a dagger II 201  
Krishna Nārāyan Dās a witness of  
the 'black writer's' confession, I  
379  
Krishna Reddi, I 79 II 139  
Kṛār October I 436  
Kūḍilūr (Cuddalore) English fac-  
tory at II 127 n 128 n, chief  
of, II 129 n 100 n  
Kumārī Sarva Chetti merchant at  
Madapollam, II 375  
Kundlūru River II 132 n  
Kung, port, in the Persian Gulf, I  
190  
Kunnakundala Chāṅgama, merchant  
at Masulipatam II 148  
Kūrākāvala Rāṅgappa merchant at  
Masulipatam, II 147  
Kūrākāvalu, herbs, vegetables, II  
147 n  
Kūza goblet clay pitcher, I 404  
II 201  
La Haye General, French com-  
mander I 241 n  
Labrun Thomas, killed by a tiger, I  
100, II 215  
Lac sent to India I 133, 399 400,  
black from Pegu I 254 258, 308  
315 317 II 70 265 296, weights  
for silk made of I 408 n  
Lack of rupees II 66 292  
Lahore cloth made at, II 90  
Lājgaj II 80 n  
Lamps allowances for II 335  
Lancaster the arrives in England I  
246 250 309, commanded by R  
Goodlad I 253 in Balasor Road,  
I 484 goods sent home by I  
376 443  
Lane Thomas S Master's servant,  
II 257 his identity with a mer-  
chant at Madras II 257 n  
Langdon East the residence of the  
Master family I 4 193 n 226  
Langhorne Sir William Agent at  
Fort St George succeeded by S  
Master I 2 45 50 70 72, 189,  
190 *passim* II 117 188 n, elec-  
tion of II 117 n arrival of in  
India, II 117 his securities II  
117 n his salary I 215 II 117,  
his assistant II 118, commends  
T Lucas to the Company II  
129 n, supports R Fleetwood I  
284 n admonishes J Hall I 170,  
gold sent from England to I 264  
his reception of S Master I 7,  
242 his correspondence with S  
Master I 7 291 293 II 69 70 n,  
petition to Charles II regarding,  
I 67 returns to England I 63  
66 II 117 n S Master's criti-  
cism of I 64-66 his character  
I 64 135  
Langstone Francis estate of I 248  
Lapis sanguinalis red jasper, II  
201 n  
Lar I 177 178  
Large Mary, wife of Peter Large, II  
75 n  
Large Peter freeman at Balasor,  
II 75 at Masulipatam, II 107.

- goes to Fort St George II 75 n ,  
trades in Bengal and Golconda, II  
75 n , 104 n , 200, 247 326 , his  
house, II 75 n , his wife II 75 n ,  
his death and burial, II 75 n
- Lascars on the *Arrival* and *Ganges*,  
I 17, 321 322, 324
- Last, a measure of weight, II 162
- Laurence, John, member of the Court  
of Committees, I 216
- Law, Henry accused of murder, I  
124 II 389 imprisoned, II 389 ,  
convicted of manslaughter II  
389 n , pleads 'benefit of clergy,'  
II 389 n
- Lead for ballast I 14, 101 319  
320 II 225 , sent to India, I  
133 255 256 318, *passim* a glut  
of in Bengal I 52, 312 , II 85 ,  
appropriated by J Smith, I 159  
160 415 416 419 payments  
made in, I 306 308 II 44 , from  
Siam I 313 from Pegu I 313 ,  
private trade in I 419 425 432,  
434 442 , bought by Tilok Chand,  
I 440 where stored II 48 , the  
Company's how disposed of, II  
49 78 85 223 n 261, 284, 323,  
354 sale of impeded by native  
governors I 55 , II 85 90 trade  
in at Golconda II 178 , unsale-  
able at Dacca II 281
- Leather carpet, rug, II 38
- Lethulier John member of the  
Court of Committees I 216
- Letters to the Court how to be  
superscribed and signed I 40,  
251 314 II 7, 103 dates of re-  
ceipt of to be noted, I 309 ,  
regulations for registers and copies  
of II 5 203 207, 310 312, 333 ,  
from S Master to the Bengal  
factories I 301-302 317-318 322-  
323 326 , II 156-158 211-212,  
241-242, 291, 294-296 297 308-  
310 313-315 362-364 regarding  
the death of Raghu the *poddār*, I  
335 336-341 to and from J  
Charnock at Patna, II 272-276  
353 mentions of receipt and  
despatch of *passim* see also *sv*  
*East India Company*
- Letter Patent See *Farmān*
- Letton Nathaniel member of the  
Court of Committees I 216
- Levant Company the I 297 n
- Library at Fort St George, I 247  
at Hugh I 254 , II 267
- Licences farmed I 72 II 130 n
- to dig for diamonds, I 89 , II  
173 , to keep taverns II 155, 350 ,  
to sell liquor, II 196 n , 389
- Lignum aloë*, eagle-wood, I 404 n
- Lilly, the Company's sloop in the  
Hugh I 104 , II 212 280, 357,  
364 , commanded by T Browne,  
II 76 n , in Balasor Koad, II  
215, 236, 358 , weathers a storm  
I 104, 105 II 238 239 241  
commanded by J Bridgeman II  
238 n commanded by T Nevin-  
son, II 252 n detained for S  
Master's accommodation II  
322 n , to be laden for Fort St  
George II 348, 356 357
- Lime on the *St Lawrence*, I 231 ,  
for buildings at Hugh II 266 n
- Lingappa Podela *nāyāk* of Pūda-  
malli, II 114 n , II 131 ex-  
actions of I 72 75 , besieges Fort  
St George, I 57 , II 96, 114 n ,  
raises the siege, I 61 , II 114 n ,  
115 , his efforts to obtain the  
farm of St Thomé, II 388, 389
- Little Edward* the, I 5, 229 230, 231
- Littleton Ann sails to India, I  
313 , marries F Nedham, II  
320 n , her son, II 320 n , her  
death II 320 n
- Littleton Sir Edward election of  
I 329 n , arrival in India, II 17  
340 , salary of, II 17, 340 factor  
at Kasimbazar, I 15, 20, 21, 29  
311, 330, 348 *passim* , his evi-  
dence in the case of Raghu the  
*poddār*, I 154 333 344-345 , his  
evidence in the charges against  
March and Vincent I 384 391-  
392 394 395 takes an inventory  
of W Puckle's effects I 403 ,  
defied by J Harding II 191 ,  
chief at Kasimbazar I 111, 116 ,  
II 287 297 306 308 309, 315 ,  
340 , instructions to I 105 , II  
243 251 288, 321 , allowed sick-  
leave II 243, 257, 258, 269  
resents supersession by J Char-  
nock I 119 II 306 n , to be  
second at Hugh I 120 II  
306 n , his request to resign the  
service II 306 n an 'overseer',  
to W Clavells will II 264 265 ,  
270, 326 , examination of, regard-  
ing accounts II 268 , visits the  
*saṅdār* at Murshidābād II 298 ,  
accusations against examined, II  
311 312 sends a deputy to meet  
Buzurg Umed Khān II 320 n

- his dealings with 'interlopers' II 306 n, dismissed, II 306 n, returns to England, II 306 n, serves the New Company II 306 n, knighted, II 306 n, President of Bengal, II 306 n, death of II 306 n, his wife, I 348, II 306 n, his sister, I 313, II 320 n, his sister-in-law, II 65 n
- Littleton, Elizabeth wife of E Littleton, II 306 n, dies at Kasimbazar II 306 n
- Littleton Elizabeth Gangatica, daughter of E Littleton, II 306 n, death of, II 306 n
- Littleton, Jane Hughana daughter of E Littleton, II 306 n, sent to England II 306 n
- Littleton, Robert freeman I 15 II 75, escapes drowning I 17, 323 brother of Edward Littleton I 320, 323, II 39 75 n, returns to England II 75 n
- Lodge, John, soldier, servant to S Master I 215, II 31, 32 33 n, 38, 39
- Lodh Rām I 464
- London the, sails to England, I 238
- Long Sand, the I 15, 321 n
- Longcloth, Indian See Calicoes, Indian
- Looking-glasses I 403, for presents, I 238, 239, II 130 132 139 299 n 321 n
- Looms for weaving at Kasimbazar, I 498, the Dutch at Hugh II 41
- Lott, Thomas marshal and ensign at Fort St George II 128 accompanies S Master to Masulipatam II 128, buildings bought of II 128 n
- Louis XIV of France peace between the Dutch and I 110 II 267
- Love, the 'interloping' ship, wrecked II 188 n
- Lovely, Michael See Loveney, Michael
- Loveney Michael soldier at Fort St George I 497 weaver at Kasimbazar I 497, his wages increased, I 497, injured in a quarrel, I 497 n, death of I 497 n
- Loyall Eagle, the See Eagle the
- Loyall Merchant, the arrives in England I 246 309 339
- Loyall Subject, the commanded by W Goodlad, I 238 n, the King of Golconda goes on board of, I 298 n
- Loyalty, the, commanded by Captain Durson, II 66 n
- Lucas, Thomas goes to India as a soldier, I 249, II 129 n, ordered home, I 249, II 129 n, taken into the Company's service by Sir W Langhorne II 129 n, dismissed by the Court II 129 n, freeman at Fort St George, II 129, accompanies S Master to Masulipatam, II 129, goes to England II 129 n, entertained as a factor II 129 n, returns to India, II 129 n, member of Council at Fort St George II 129 n, chief at Madapollam II 129 n, discharged the service II 129 n, security for J Pownsett, II 285 n sails to England II 129 n his wife II 129 n, his sister, II 129 n
- Ludram See Lodh Rām
- Lumber cumbrous baggage, I 104, II 133 139, 238, 357
- Lungees See Lunggi
- Lunggi lom-cloth of 'herba' II 85
- Lusters silk goods (Lutestrings), I 311
- Lux, William, pilot I 477
- Luxembourg Maréchal of his action at St Denis against the Dutch II 157 n
- Lyingapa See Lingappa
- Macassar, I 318, R Mohun serves the Company at II 126 n, war between Java and II 141 n, the Dutch assist Java against, II 141 n ruler of an ally of the Dutch II 140 soldiers of, massacre the English at Pulo Condore, II 320 n
- Maccassa See Maqāsir
- Mace Dutch trade in, I 141 II 83
- Macebearer See Choddār
- Madagascar slaves from, I 5, the Company's ships sail to India *vid.*, I 217, 218 229 232 233
- Madala Cundapa See Maddāla Kandappa
- Madala Mootealo See Maddāla Muttyālu
- Madan a merchant at Dacca, I 430
- Madana uncle of Lingappa I 75, Minister of the King of Golconda, II 156 n 176 388 n his *ruq'a* to Lingappa, II 388



- Madapollam mentioned *passim*, situation of II 158 n 160, English factory at, I 75, 82, II 171, 188, piece-goods procured at, I 8 97, 266 268-270, 276, 292, II 97 98, 102, 145, 165, 205, 206, 210, 366-367, 369 373 375 376 accounts at I 73, II 165, 166, 369, contracts with merchants at, I 123, II 163-169 210, 373 374-378 379, 384 chief at I 73, 95, 97 207 268 284 n II 129 n, 190 n, 203 204 S Master's visits of inspection to I 85-87, 94, 96, II 123 158, 160, 162-169 369-379, consultations held at, I 86, 123, II 162, 169 369-378, made independent of Masulipatam, I 95 II 197, 204, 208, 384, regulations for the factory at II 103-104 198-200 203 204-208, 369-372, petition of merchants at, II 145 S Master's journey from Masulipatam to, II 158-160, subordinate to Fort St George, II 200, 204 208 369 370, 371, Viravāsaram dependent on II 206, reduction of expenses at II 207, 371, news of a cyclone at Masulipatam from, II 300 323, instructions for the factory at, II 324, 379, 381 lading for the Company's ships at II 364 367, 368 385 386 two boats to be built at II 373 a flagstaff to be erected at II 373, the Company's *Brāhman* at II 373, 374, factory at, dissolved, II 198 n visit of the King of Golconda to II 137 n, *hawāldār* of II 160, Dutch factory near, I 297, a health resort, I 286 n J Marshall's description of II 160 n
- Madapollam, the commanded by George Scott II 350 n
- Madaram II 178 n
- Maddāla Kandappa merchant at Masulipatam II 147, 151
- Maddāla Muttiyālu, merchant at Masulipatam II 147, 151
- Madeira Island, I 5, 217, 228, 230 231
- Mādhavāyapālem (Madapollam), II 158 n
- Madras unsatisfactory state of the Company's factories in I 2, building-stone from imported by the Dutch at Hugh II 40, see also *sv* Fort St George
- Madras Road, the Company's ships in, I 62 125, 243, II 116, 196
- Madraspatnam See Fort St. George
- Madras frigate, the, II 191 n
- Madura, *nāyak* of I 251
- Māgh February, I 435 436
- Mahāl, seraglio of the Nāwāb at Dacca, II 45 58, measures to secure the interest of the, II 56
- Mahamood a Shroof See Mahmūd Ashraf
- Mahānanda River I 398 n, 399 n
- Mahazar See *Mahzar*
- Mahemedy Mullapa See Māmūd Mallappa
- Mahmood Hossim See Mahmūd Hussain
- Mahmūd 'Alī, bribed to help the English at Patna, II 273 274
- Mahmūd Ashraf, *rangmahal mirdah*, II 57
- Mahmūd-bandar See Porto Nova
- Mahmud Ckaun See Mahmūd Khān
- Mahmūd Hussain, *hakīm* II 58
- Mahmūd Ibrāhīm, *Sar-lashkar* of the 'Gingalee' coast, II 162 n
- Mahmūd Ibrāhīm, sharkkil of Karēdu II 179
- Mahmūd Khān his account with the Company, II 230 262
- Mahomet See Muhammad
- Mahzar attested document, I 146, 183 346 n, II 52, 54, 55
- Mainwaring, Ann wife of Matthew Mainwaring I 283 n, petition of, I 284 n, occupies R Fleetwood's house II 161 a creditor of W Ayloff II 202
- Mainwaring Matthew election of I 283 n, his services in India, I 283 n 489, member of Council at Masulipatam I 244, 245, 270, 271, 283, 285 286 288 296 298 n, II 94 95 100 102, 109 115, instructions to, I 277 302, II 112, his charge against Richard Mohun, I 57, 247, 283 n II 96 97 n, 126 n, charge of R Mohun against I 9 57, 70, 97 n, 126 n, 247, 275 n 287 293, II 97, chief at Masulipatam I 283 n, II 161 n his quarrels with his colleagues I 56 II 95 n 98 99 n, 106 n superseded by C Hatton I 64 71 283 n, implicated in R Crawley's death, I 283 n 287 n, suspended I 283 n goes to England, I 283 n, II 161 n,



- Māmūdī*, a mango, II 147 n  
*Māmūdī Mallappa*, merchant at Masulipatam, II 147  
*Mamood Ali*, *Mamud Alle* See *Mahmūd 'Alī*  
*Man*, a measure of weight, I 109, of Bengal, I 181, 184, II 60, 61 n, 62, 317 n, of Persia, I 181, 184, II 60, 61 n, 62, weight of the factory and bazar, at Dacca, I 415 n, weight of the, at Hughli, II 44 n, 61 n, weight of the, at Masulipatam, II 178 n  
*Mān Singh* conquers Orissa I 398 n  
*Mān Singh Rājā*, a friend of the English, II 87  
*Mandīl*, picce-goods, toweling, from Dacca, I 399, 401 n  
*Mangalagiri* pagodas at I 89, II 176, 176 n, situation of, II 175, 176 n, S Master halts at, II 176, trick practised by Brāhmans at, II 176, 177  
*Mangarāj* son of Kannappa, imprisoned, II 166, 373 n, made *Brāhman* of Madapollam factory, II 373, 374  
*Mange* See *Mānjhi*  
*Mango* garden at Viravāsaram, I 87, II 170, at Karēdu II 179  
*Mango-trees* at Gangapatnam, II 133  
*Mangue* See *Māgh*  
*Manichand* his son killed at Hughli, I 346 n  
*Mānjhi* boatman, II 356 n  
*Manner* River, II 178  
*Mansabdār*, officer, II 79 273  
*Mansell*, Francis election of II 119 n, arrival of, in India, II 119, salary of, II 119  
*Mantari*, private consultation, II 86  
*Mantry* See *Mantari*  
*Mão* See *Man*  
*Maqāsır*, land allotted to the harem, II 142 n  
*Marāthā* chief See *Shivajī*  
*March*, John mentioned, I 339, 363 410 n, 418, 423, 424, 434 n, 458, 483, election of, I 363 n, why sent to Dacca, I 420 n, head of Dacca factory I 156, 414 n, 415 n, 416 n, chief at Kasimbazar, I 143, 167, II 339 n, goes to Balasor, I 481, 482, 484, 488, charge brought against, by Joseph Hall I 24 25, 151 168, 170 173, 252 313, 385-394 466 n, II 11 n, defrauded by J Hall, I 457, 466, 467, 481, 482, M Vincent's evidence for, I 389, 390, his doctor, I 431, death of, I 457, 485, II 237, no tomb erected to, II 237, estate of, I 410 n, II 237 n, his account with the Company, I 456 n, II 269  
*Margate* Road, I 228, 230  
*Margosia-trees* at Pulicat, II 181  
*Manners* indulgences to, I 195 n, 213, 214, 249, 250, 290, II 8, prohibited from serving native rulers, I 210, II 383, muster rolls of, in each ship, I 250, desert the Company's service, I 250 II 383, *banglā* erected for at Hughli, II 47, to be inspected by the Purscr-General II 47  
*Marrages* a register of, to be kept, I 39, 70, II 103, not to be solemnized by Roman Catholic priests I 260 of R Bowyer and M Gainsford II 128 n, of H C Colborne and Mrs Everard, II 106 n, of J Davis and M Barker, I 296, of R Freeman and Miss Fleetwood, II 107 n, of G Knipe and M Hollingshead, II 18 n, of F Nedham and A Littleton II 320 n, of F Nedham and S Peacock II 340 n, of J Nicks and C Barker II 127 n, of R Ord and G Colborne II 127 n, of G Peacock and S Berresford, II 340 n, of T Pitt and J Innes II 76 n, of J Pownsett and E Naylor, II 285 n, of G Ramsden and Mrs Tivill, II 198 n, of S Sherman and J Caldwell, II 282 n, of J Threader and J Bridgman, II 343 n, of J Wilcox and S Ratchiff, II 119 n, of J Wilcox and C Fleetwood, II 119 n  
*Marrigold*, the hired, to transport saltpetre I 366, driven out of Balasor Road by a storm, II 36, owned by E Reade, I 366, II 36 n  
*Marshall*, John mentioned *passim*, election of I 329 n, arrival in India of, II 17, salary of II 17, factor at Patna, II 17 n, 18 n, 88 n, second at Kasimbazar, I 20, 25, 29 143 *passim* his reasons against dealing with one merchant, I 407, his evidence in the case of Raghu the *poddār*, I 151 333, 346 n, 347-352, 354,

- his evidence in the charges against M Vincent, I 377-378 384 389, 390-391, 394 395 his evidence in the charge of Vincent v Hall, I 488, his attestation I 50, II 71 his account of the trade of Patna I 52, 53 55 II 77, 78, 88-90, chief at Balasor, I 38, 502 II 17, 69 72, takes an inventory of W Puckle's effects, I 27 403, his 'Notes and Observations' I 370 n II 17 n his description of Kasimbazar I 365 n, his description of Virivāsaram, II 170 n, death of II 17 n 228 n 340 n, no tomb erected to II 337 estate of I 107 II 237 n 245 255 264 265 313
- Marshall William brother of J Marshall II 237
- Martha the passengers to England in II 127 n 180 n 190 n
- Martin François chief at Pondicherry I 127 130, his visit to S Master I 128 129
- Mari the to go to Bantam I 4 217 228 253 259 314 II 69 delayed by bad weather I 5 228 229 230 232 239 242 tonnage of I 254, 256 arrives at Fort St George I 293 490
- Mary, the J Horner's ship, II 196
- Masha (mase mass masse) a measure of weight II 31 n 304 305
- Mash'alchī, scullion lamp cleaner, II 334 335
- Massingberd the homeward bound from Surat I 5 233 238 242
- Master Edward brother of Streynsham Master I 2 193
- Master Richard father of S Master I 193 n, death of I 226 n
- Master, Streynsham birth of I 1 early life and services of in India, I 1, 2, 190-192 returns to England I 2, 192, a medal presented to, I 192, appointed Agent and Supervisor in Madras and Bengal, I 2 189 192 261 317 made free of the Company I 192-193, his securities I 2 193 his commission and instructions, I 3-4, 198 216 privileges granted to, I 194 198, 216 263, his covenants, I 197 217, his salary I 215, 261, II 118, 256, his assistants and retainers, I 203 215 243 261, rank and precedence of, as inspector, I 202, 244 n, 261, 317, marks of respect accorded to, I 218, 219, II 120, to succeed Sir W Langhorne as Agent I 189 197 199, 201, 215 261, II 118, sails to India in the *Eagle* I 4 228, arrives at Fort St George, I 7 241 sails to Masulipatam I 8, 243 his inspection of and reforms at Masulipatam I 8-11, 265-298, sails to Balasor I 12, 296, his inspection of Balasor, I 12-14 300-309, his voyage up the Hughli River I 14-20, 319-325 327-329 his reception at Kasimbazar I 20 329, his legal commercial, and domestic measures at Kasimbazar I 21-30 34-43, 143-174, 330 489 495-506 II 1-9, his letter to the Company I 30 34, 480 490 495, his voyage to Hughli, I 43 44 II 28-29 his measures at Hughli I 44-49 II 29 65, a purchaser at an 'outcry' II 38, returns to Balasor, I 49, II 65 67, his organization at Balasor I 49-52 II 69-79 returns to Masulipatam, I 55 56 II 93-94, his further reforms at Masulipatam, I 56-61 II 95-112, his return to Fort St George I 61 II 116 his relations with the Dutch, I 19 22 46, 59 327 365 II 40 109 his relations with native governors I 23 49, 57, 365, II 68 100, refuses a *saropā* I 57 II 100 his life between 1677 and 1679 I 63 64, opposition to, in England I 67 religious opinions of I 69, his criticism of Sir W Langhorne's government I 64-66 becomes Agent at Fort St George I 66 69, his reforms at Fort St George, I 69-74 his overland journey to Masulipatam, I 76-92, II 123-183, his measures at Masulipatam, I 79-84, II 141-156, his contract etc., at Madapollam I 86-87, II 162-169, his visit to the diamond mines I 88-89, II 172-175 becomes unpopular with the Court, I 93, reasons for his journey to Masulipatam and Bengal, I 94, II 187-188, organizes Madapollam factory, I 95-97 II 197-208 his inspection of and commercial measures at Balasor, I 99-104, II 214-238, his second

- voyage up the Hughl, I 104-105, II 238-239 his regulations at Hughl I 105-111, II 241-286, his second journey to Kasimbazar, I 111, II 287, his inspection at Kasimbazar, I 111-114 II 288-320, his contract with Chitr Mall Shāh I 112, II 307-308, his return to Hughl I 116 II 321-322, his regulations at Hughl, I 116-119, II 326-352, his return to Balasor, I 121, II 326, sails for Madapollam, I 122, II 365, his regulations for Madapollam factory, I 123 II 369-378, sails for Masulipatam, I 123 II 379, his regulations at Masulipatam I 124, II 381-385, returns to Fort St George, I 125 II 391, his intercourse with the Dutch while Agent, I 76 82 84, 85, 91, 110 111, 113, 124, II 130, 164, 253, 267 288, 289 " 329 356 385, acts as attorney for Sir H. O'enden, II 266, his relations, I 1, 190 193, 226 " II 193 " , his wives II 130, character and abilities of, I 92, 112 129 135, antagonism of to J Charnock, I 107 114 119 120 II 293 352-353, his economies for the Company I 116, 118, dismissed by the Court of Committees I 125 126, 127, his loss of memory I 128, 129, F Martin's appreciation of, I 128, 129 life of after his return to England, I 130 suit in Chancery against, I 130 a Director of the New Company I 130, knighted, I 130 death of I 1 Mastick from Patna, II 275
- Masulipatam mentioned *passim* the English factory-house and buildings at I 10, 124, 294 " , 295 II 383 384, the English garden at I 10, 83 293, II 152, 158 383 piece goods procured at I 8 233 247, 257, 258 265 276, II 95, 113, 144 145, 289 " 290 369, 386, contracts with merchants at, I 80 123, 271-272 273, 291, II 141-151 152 158 210, 376 " , S Master's visits of inspection to and regulations and reforms at I 3, 8-11 56 61, 75, 76 79-84 94 95-98, 123-124, 253, 265-295 II 95-112, 140 158 197-208, 368 380-387, consultations held at, I 244-245, 265 268 271-274, 276-278, 278-283, 283-287 288-290, 290, 293-296, II 95-99 102-109 109-112 141-155, 156, 163 " , 381-385, list of the Company's servants at I 283-286, government of, by commissioners I 71, 273, II 97 English chiefs at, I 71 78, 203, 244 253, II 126 " , 129 " , 135 " 136 " , 161 " , 197, 204 " , account of the trade at, I 60, 61, II 112-114, the Company's seals at, I 245, the Company's *dubāsh* at I 81, II 141, 142 146 152 the Company's chaplains at, I 10 246, 247, 290, surgeons and physicians at, I 289 " , II 165 198 257 " European goods saleable at, I 292, freemen at II 104-107 153, 154, 247, 350 " , punch houses at, II 105 " , English burial-ground at, II 135 " , factory at, dissolved, II 155 " , expenses at, to be reduced, II 197 " , 199, made distinct from Madapollam, II 197, 199 208, 384 a hospital, to be built at, II 383 " , cyclones at I 62, 114, 115, 124, II 116, 300-303, 323 324, 384, bridges at, I 79, 84, II 116, 140, 152, 159, 300, 303, unhealthiness of I 124, 294 " , II 116 384, the Dutch factory at I 96 296, 297, II 100 109, 115 152, 176 300 301, 302 303, 381, the Dutch garden at, I 84, 293 " , II 458, Dutch trade in II 210, 390, Dutch chiefs at II 94 99, II 140, naval action with the Dutch off, I 454 " , the Dutch cemetery at II 109 " , visit of the King of Golconda to, I 81, 298 " II 115 " 137 " 164 " , native governors of, I 83, 88, 290, II 99, 110 140, 152, 156, 160, 208, 302 383, 384
- Masulipatam Road the *Eagle* and *Falcon* in, I 56 58, 244 II 94, 115 the King of Golconda's ship in II 36 106 " , the *Golden Fleece* and *George* in, I 95, 123, II 196, 380, 391, consultations held in, II 197, S Master's reception in, II 197, ships lost in, during a cyclone II 302 303
- Matāram capital of Java, II 141 "
- Matāram the title of a Javāncse ruler II 140, 141 "

- Matchlocks a touch-box for priming, I 404 n  
 Matladpur piece goods procurable at II 86 87, situation of II 86 n  
 Mattalikalappu See Batticaloa  
 Maturī Shāh, gold delivered to II 258  
 Maulāī law officer, II 274  
 Mauldā See Milda  
 Maund See Man  
 Masāfir the voyage of to Persia I 32 175-185 496 n II 49 50 n 63 64 68 winters at Gorā I 176 177 II 50 n her cargo I 176 181 184 179, II 53 n 50 60 61, ownership of I 177, 179, II 60 61 sale of I 178  
 Mayo Thomas writer I 266 n  
 Mayotta Island I 233  
 Medals a gold presented to S Māster I 192, a silver, Oliver Cromwell II 31  
 Meir Nasheer See Mir Nasir  
 Meir Rieze See Mir Rā'iz  
 Merclaud Pore, Mardaud Pore  
 Merclaudpore See Mirdāūdpur  
 Meerjumbā See Mir Jumla  
 Meir Abdallā Bāler See Mir Abdullāh Bāler  
 Meir Anna Tollie See Mir Ināyat-ullāh  
 Meir Jāmaul Mahmud See Mir Jāmāl Muḥammad  
 Meir Puckardeen See Mir Fakrud-dīn  
 Meiz Tozuek See Mir tusak  
 Mella Cassim Mellecek Cossum Melhek Cossum See Malik Kāsim  
 Melleckzindae Mellecekzendy Melhek Zende See Malik Zindī  
 Melhek Byram See Malik Bāram  
 Melhek Mahmudpet See Malik Mahmūdpetta  
 Mellwillce See Millavilli  
 Melon garden at Balasor I 474  
 Melons offered as presents II 139  
 'Memorials' of Streyntsham Master See Daries  
 Mendez Manoel a Portuguese II 72  
 Merchants native, in Madras and Bengal contract for silk piece-goods, and bullion see v Contracts, taxed by Anrangzēb, I 30 448, intimidated by Shāustah Khān and his officials I 53 II 80 355, show respect to S Master, I 49 79 90 93 121, II 67 140 178 213, of Peddapalle abortive negotiations with, I 78, 80-81, 93-94 II 138 141-146, rules regarding dismissal of, I 117, 118 II 337, losses of, from a cyclone, I 124, II 384, frauds of I 128, 130 304, II 356 debts between the Company and, I 433, 443, 447, II 245 246 251, 253, 262, 358 359 361 disadvantage of dealing with only one I 211, 407, II 87, on the diamond mines II 174, a deduction made on advances to II 317, 318 336, to allow commission to the Company's *paikārs* etc, II 318, 359, Armenian I 310  
 Merrhar See Mīhr bahr  
 Merrdāūdpor See Mirdāūdpur  
 Merzā Woolly See Mirzā Walī  
 Metehlepatam See Masulpatam  
 Meverell Samuel election of, II 19 n, arrival of, in India, II 19 343 writer at Kasimbazar, II 19 salary of II 19 343, third at Patna II 271 277 343 353, imprisoned by Sūfi Khān, II 343 n dies at Patna II 343 n  
 Meyr Hāy See Miḥān Hāyāt  
 Mhynce Shaw See Muḥannūd-dīn Shāh  
 Michell William chief mate of the *Suratt Merchant* I 14 319 320, S Master's dispute with I 14 319 320  
 Middle Street Fort St George, P Large's house in II 75 n  
 Midnapur District II 85 n, 86 n  
 Midnapur town II 86 n  
 Mīhr bahr harbour-master, at Patna, I 114 II 292  
 Milk for travellers at Hājī 'Alī's tomb II 177  
 Million See Melon  
 Milton Richard Christ's Hospital lad II 119 n apprenticed to the Company II 119 arrival of, in India II 119, salary of II 119 steward at Fort St George II 128 n 191 third at Cuddalore II 191 n, second at Commere II 191 n, dismissed, II 191 n, re-entertained, II 191 n, sails for Benecoolen II 191 n, his ship wrecked II 191 n  
 Mandal See Mandil  
 Miners at the diamond mines II 172, how paid, II 173, condition of II 175  
 Mines See Diamond mines

- Mint, the, I 137, 448, 449, at Rāj-mahāl, English bullion coined at, I 24, 25, 143 382, 383, 401, 402, 403, 409, 501, II 305, 313, 337, at Fort St George, I 71, 72, 212, 213, 251, 260, II 120, of the Dutch, at Pulicat, I 297
- Mintmaster duties of the, I 70, at Fort St George, I 94, 199, II 127 n, 189
- Mir 'Abdullah Bākīr governor of Masulipatam, I 84, II 159 n, creditor of R Fleetwood, II 101, his buildings, II 159
- Mir Fakru'ddīn, a creditor of R Fleetwood II 101
- Mir Ināyatu'llah, a creditor of R Fleetwood, II 101
- Mir Jamāl Muhammad merchant at Masulipatam, II 99, 100, 101, a creditor of R Fleetwood, II 108, 109
- Mir Jumla, I 420 n, 493 n, his *parwāna* to the English, II 23, his titles, II 23 n, his claims supported by Aurangzēb, II 176 n
- Mir Nasīr, a creditor of R Fleetwood, II 100
- Mir Riyāz, *faujdār* at Murshidābād, II 298 n
- Mir *tusak*, Master of the Ceremonies, II 57
- Mirdah (Mirda, Mirdaar), a sergeant, II 57 59
- Mirdāūdpur, II 243 n, Buzurg Omed Khān arrives at I 116, II 315 320, inspection of the river at, II 299, situation of, II 299 n, saltpetre boats to be hastened from II 325
- Mirza Cadabux See Khudā Bakhsh Khān
- Mirzā Muzaffar (Mirza Mudduffer), master of the ordnance, II 280 n
- Mirzā Rafī Khān Bazil, commands Gwāliyar fort, II 25 n
- Mirzā Walī (Mirza Woolla, Wollee) interchanges visits with S Master, I 12, 49 122, II 68, 360, deputy governor at Balasor, I 48, 121 300, II 67, 358, 360, governor of Pipli, I 300, his father, II 68 becomes *diwān* of Hujli II 358 n, a *peshkash* to II 361
- Miyān Hayāt, *kachahrī daroghā* bribed to intercede for the English, II 274
- Mocawpatt See Makkāpet
- Mocco stones See Moss agates
- Mocha S Master goes as super cargo to, I 190, trade with, II 113, 383 n
- Mocheike See muchalka
- Mochiā, I 400 n
- Mogtā, silk made by the *mūga* worm, II 299 n, 318
- Mogul, the Great See Aurangzēb
- Mogul army Portuguese serve in the, II 84, officers in the, II 260 n, Chittagong taken by the II 329 n, negotiations for peace between the English and the, II 345 n
- Mogullana See Mughaliānī
- Mohanna (Moham) See Mūhana
- Mohanpur piece goods from I 306, II 86, 217, 218, situation of II 86 n
- Mohar (Mohur), a gold coin I 137 467, II 309, 318 322 344 n, worth of a, I 457 n, 482 n, II 216 n, 304, 307, 336, difficulty of disposing of I 501
- Mohazer See Mahzar
- Mohilla Island, I 233, proposed attack on, by the Prince of Johanna, I 6 234 235
- Mohola I 20, 43, 111 116 144, 154 329, 344 348, 368, 371, 372 II 28, 287, 321, situation of, II 287 n
- Mohometan See Muhammadan
- Mohozur See Mahzar
- Mohun, Mary wife of Richard Mohun, II 126 n, her petition, II 126 n
- Mohun, Richard mentioned I 293 n, 294 n, II *passim* serves the Company at Jambi and Macassar, II 126 n, returns to England, II 126 n, re elected factor for Fort St George II 126 n, chief at Masulipatam, II 126 n, suspended, I 8, 244 n, II 126 n, his charge against M Mainwaring, I 9, 57, 70 247, 275 n, 287, 293, II 126 n
- M Mainwaring's charge against I 57, 247, 283 n, II 96, 97 126 n dismissed the service I 94 244 n 247 II 126 n, 189, re admitted, II 126 n, member of Council at Fort St George, II 1-5 r 126 n, 187, his salary II 255 accompanies S Master to Masulipatam and Bengal I 76, 94 95 99 101, II 123 124 *passim*, his private trade, II 126 n again





- Mullally See Mallavalli  
 Mulmulla See Malmal  
 Mūlū (mullā) law officer, II 271  
 Mum beer I 226, II 201  
 Munuchan See Mancheand  
 Mundela See Mandul  
 Munger See Mongher  
 Mungallpurree See Mangalpur  
 Murechdars See *Masrah-dār*  
 Mursi secretary at Court bribed, II 56 57 58  
 Murnub See *Masrah-dār*  
 Murād (Murāri) Chand partner of Raghū the *poddār* I 131 361 480, said to have poisoned Raghū, I 135 336 360 371 371  
 Murang I 309 n  
 Murders two prisoner tried for, I 72 73 of William Bonnell I 111 II 282, of John Smith I 124 506 n II 75 n 300 Henry Law accused of I 174 II 380, of Sivāram Malik I 316 351 352, Muhammadan law with regard to I 352 J Burden accused of II 75 n of J Naylor II 311  
 Mūrī blue cotton cloth I 133 n 248 fine I 258 superfine I 258 ordinary I 257 258 Dutch trade in II 113  
 Muradibba identified with Mooderpollam, II 159 n  
 Murshidābād I 144 331, 360, 379 400 II 288 governor of, I 20 23 145 320, 365, II 298, the *poddār's* body taken to I 361  
 Mūrī Rām *dubāsh* and merchant at Hugh II 281 348 349, his claim on Rāmjiwan II 281 the Company's *wakil* at Balasor, II 359  
 Mury — a Scotchman J Hall's dealings with I 463, 472 473  
 Musalmān II 52  
 Muscat Castle the I 453 n  
 Mushu River, I 90 II 178  
 Mushrif accountant, II 59  
 Mushtābād S Master halts at I 89, II 175, situation of, II 175 n  
 Musk trade in, I 310, II 270  
 Muskets See Guns  
 Mushins See *Malmal Sālū*, *Tanzib*  
 Mussall See *Mash'alchī*  
 Musselman See *Musalmān*  
 Mussoola, surf-boat, II 120 n  
 Mussoola (boat) men, I 66  
 Mussuddie See *Mutasaddī*  
 Mustabad See *Mushtābād*  
 Muster rolls of the Company's regiments, I 250  
 Musters, sampler of Mīlāda goods I 25 26 401, II 313 of piece-goods at Marichpatnam I 8, 58, 246 272, 273, 202 II 101 102 108, 145 of goods for Bantam, I 260, of silk and mill goods I 311 II 391, of piece goods around Hugh I 37, 419 500 II 44 82, of floretta yarn, I 412, of Dacca piece goods II 14 348 354 of *mill* I 46, II 44 of new sorts of goods II 14 45 227 n, 243 of Peddapalle piece goods I 80, II 135 142 of Madrapollam piece-goods II 166 167 373, of piece goods at Balasor II 215 216 of drugs, II 275 pricing of I 211, 426 II 12 13 86 145 336  
 Mutasaddī, clerk of the *dīwān* at Dacca bribed I 180 II 52, 57, 58 the Company's how paid, I 118 II 318 337  
 Muteraw See *Muturā Shih*  
 Muthilpetta a suburb of Madras, II 193  
 Mutsdum Surma See *Makdam Sar-mā*  
 Mutuddi See *Mutasaddī*  
 Muxradavād, Muxoodavād See *Murshidābād*  
 Mymensingh, II 200 n  
 Nabob See *Nawāb*  
 Nabobpett See *Nawābpet*  
 Nadakūdūru II 138, 175  
 Nadiā District I 500 n  
 Nadiā town I 111, II 287 321 n, College of Brāhmans at I 20 328  
 Nagalachancha See *Nagelwanze*  
 Nagali Conda Jagana See *Nāgala-konda Jaganna*  
 Nāgālikonda Jaganna merchant at Madnapollam II 375 378  
 Nāgālikonda Rāma merchant at Madnapollam II 375  
 Nāgarām I 267 n  
 Nagelwanze Dutch factory at I 8 266 n, 268 n 298 II 115 chief of, I 266 n, situation of, I 266 n, piece-goods from 268 n, 270, iron obtained at II 115  
 Naglewaneh See *Nagelwanze*  
 Nague See *Māgh*  
 Nagull Coondaram See *Nāgala-konda Rāma*  
 Naique See *Nājāk*

- Nairandas See Nārāyan Dās  
 Nalam Narso See Nallam Narasu  
 Nalam Vencana See Nēla(marri)  
 Venkanna  
 Nallam Narasu, merchant at Madapollam, II 375  
 Nānagarh near Patna English factory at, II 89, 90, healthiness of, II 89 "  
 Narasapore See Narsāpur  
 Narasāpuram See Narsāpur  
 Narasārāj, of Kāhīndī visits S Master, I 85, II 162, 169, presents interchanged with II 162, 169, his son I 86, II 169, 374, his request II 374  
 Narasimha (Narasimhasvāmī) II 176 "  
 pretended miracle at pagoda of, I 89, II 176, 177  
 Narasu, of Kōllapalli, merchant at Madapollam II 167 "  
 Nārāyan brother of Guruva-rāj I 87, II 169, serves the English at Peddapalle, II 169 "  
 Nārāyan Dās, Company's servant at Kasimbazar I 379, 480  
 Nārāyan Shāh, I 427  
 Narragoodra See Nadakūdūru  
 Narran See Nārāyan  
 Narrarshaw See Nārāyan Shāh  
 Narrayna See Nārāyan  
 Narsapore See Narsāpur  
 Narsāpur, point, II 93  
 Narsāpur River I 122, 297, II 207 364, 366, 379, 380 384, flagstaff at the mouth of I 123, the *Golden Fleece* anchors in II 365, 367  
 Narsāpur, tāluk, I 297 "  
 II 158 "  
 160 "  
 Narsāpur town, I 274 "  
 II 158 "  
 King of Golconda visits I 81, II 137 "  
 under the governor of Masulipatam, I 85, II 152, 160, Dutch factory at I 87, 297 297 "  
 II 115, S Master sails from Balasor to I 122, II 365, Dutch iron foundry at, I 297 "  
 II 160, 169, 170 storm at, II 116, situation of II 160 "  
 Narsaraz See Narasārāj  
 Narsing See Narasimha  
 Narsinga See Vijayanagar  
 Narundas See Nārāyan Dās  
 Nassapore See Narsāpur  
 • Nathaniel the arrives at Fort St George, I 71 sent to Masulipatam, I 72, despatched to England, I 74  
 Native clerks See Company's servants native  
 Naugeelaycondah See Nagelwanze  
 Naunagar See Nānagarh  
 Naurasporam See Navarāzpuram  
 Navarāzpuram a suburb of Madapollam, I 85, 284 "  
 II 160, cause of the decay of, I 85, II 161, farmed by R Fleetwood and John Heathfield, I 87 264 "  
 294 "  
 II 165, English houses at, II 160, 161, 374, independent of Narsāpur, II 160  
 Nawābpet piece-goods from, I 268 "  
 Nawābs, I 491, II 8, of Bengal see Muhammad 'Azam and Shāistah Khān, of Golconda, II 383, of Orissa, II 25, 76 "  
 Nāyah the, of Pūndamall, besieges Fort St George, I 57, II 114 "  
 the of Madura, I 251  
 Naylor, Eleanor, marries J Pownsett II 285 "  
 Naylor, John silk dyer, I 34 312, 495, 496, II 311 "  
 264, petition of, I 34, 495 496 II 311 "  
 his attestation and evidence in the case of Raghu the *podār* I 144, 154, 340, 342-343, 373, his evidence in a charge against M Vincent, I 395, his evidence in the case of Vincent v Hall I 480, accusations brought against II 311, becomes an 'interloper,' II 311 "  
 ordered home, II 311 "  
 his escape, imprisonment, and death, II 311 "  
 his wife and family, I 495, II 311 "  
 Nazr band, under surveillance, I 348, 351  
 Neckcloths from India, I 134, 257, 258 striped, from Fort St George, II 388  
 Nedham, Fytche election of, II 18 "  
 320 "  
 transferred from Bantam to Madras, II 18 320 "  
 341, sent to Bengal II 18 "  
 320 "  
 salary of, II 18, 341, third and second at Dacca, I 51, II 18, 45, 56 320 "  
 reports imposition of fresh duties, I 52, 55, II 68, 69 73 77 78 91, 92, second at Kasimbazar II 287 "  
 320 "  
 sent to greet Buzurg Umed Khān II 320, his wives, II 320 "  
 340 "  
 chief at Mālda I 118 II 320 "  
 341, 348, accused of dealings with 'interlopers,' II 320 "  
 dismissed, II 320 "  
 a

- petition in favour of, II 320 n ,  
 dies at Hujli II 320 n  
 Neelaes See *Nilā*  
 Neelchund See *Nil Chand*  
 Neem-trees See *Nim-trees*  
 Negapatam Dutch factory at I  
 241, governor of, I 241, Willem  
 Cautler dies at II 181 n  
 Nehalewar Elatches See *Alachah*  
*nikālī*  
 Nēla(marri) Venkanna, merchant at  
 Masulipatam, II 148, 151  
 Nelaes See *Nilā*  
 Nelloree Hill See *Nilgiri Hill*  
 Nellore District, II 130 n, 132 n,  
*passim*  
 Nellore, town II 133, 140  
 Neloor See Nellore  
 Nem Chand, *poddār* partner of  
 Raghu the *poddār*, I 143, 374,  
 480 n treatment of by M Vin-  
 cent I 339 344 360 363, said  
 to have poisoned Raghu I 374  
 Nemo Podar See Nem Chand, *pod-*  
*dār*  
 Nepal, I 399 n  
 Neshan See *Nishān*  
 Netherlands East India Company  
 See East India Company, the  
 Dutch  
 Nēti Venkanna merchant at Masul-  
 ipatam, II 147  
 Nety Vincana See Nēti Venkanna  
*Nevinda citrifolia*, seeds of the for  
 dyeing, II 83 n  
 Nevins, Thomas, senr, II 252 n  
 Nevins, Thomas, junr quarter-  
 master of the *Eagle*, II 93, mate  
 of the *Arrival*, II 93 pilot in  
 the *Hugh River* II 93, 252 n,  
 master of the *Lilly* II 252, his  
 death II 252 n, his will II  
 252 n  
 New London the Abdu'llah Shāh  
 allowed a passage in I 6 236 n,  
 sails from Fort St George to  
 England I 285 n  
 New moon the unlucky days pre-  
 ceding I 331 no business trans-  
 acted during I 382  
 Newman Thomas, freeman at Bal-  
 asor, II 76  
 Nicks, Catherine (*née* Barker) wife  
 of John Nicks II 127 n, her  
 private trade II 128 n, her  
 quarrels II 128 n, her death, II  
 128 n  
 Nicks, John Christ's Hospital lad  
 II 119 n, apprenticed to the  
 Company, II 119 arrival of in  
 India II 119 salary of, II 119  
 255 commendation of I 249  
 secretary at Fort St George  
 accompanies S Master to Masul-  
 ipatam and Bengal I 94 95, 409,  
 II 123, 127 n, *passim*, his various  
 offices at Fort St George II  
 127 n chief at Cuddalore, II  
 190 n, chief at Commore, II  
 127 n, dismissed the service II  
 127 n, imprisoned II 127 n,  
 goes to England II 127 n,  
 makes his peace with the Com-  
 pany, II 127 n returns to India  
 II 128 n, dies at Fort St George,  
 II 128 n his wife II 127 n,  
 his sister I 251 n  
 Nicks, Mary, marries N Keeble, I  
 251 n  
 Nicolaes, John, I 249  
 Niellaes See *Nilā*  
 Nil Chand, Nilkanth, a native doctor,  
 I 29 30, 431 n  
*Nilā*, blue cloth I 314 315, 316  
 provided at Balasor I 100 306 n,  
 II 70 215 217, 218 exported by  
 the Dutch from Hugh, II 83,  
 what kinds of saleable II 227,  
 254  
 Nilcunt See Nilkanth  
 Nilgiri Hill, I 474  
 Nilkanth, native doctor, I 29 30  
 431 n  
 Nillaes Nillees See *Nilā*  
*Nim-trees* at Pulicat, II 181  
 Nim Dās brother of Sūraj Shāh, II,  
 326 his affirmation, II 221, 222  
 Nimeguen treaty of, I 84, II  
 157 n, 265 n  
 Nimidas See Nim Dās  
*Nishān*, signed document of Sultān  
 Shujā a I 31 491 II 8 21-22  
 23, 278 n obtained by M Vin-  
 cent, I 34, II 258, 290  
 Nizāmpatnam Nizampatam See  
 Peddapalle  
 Noden Philip goes to India as a  
 soldier I 249 II 107 n, ordered  
 home, I 249 II 107 n, freeman  
 at Masulipatam II 107, 155, his  
 wife II 155 licensed to keep a  
 tavern II 155, his employment  
 and dismissal by the Company II  
 155 n, death of II 155 n  
 Nooy, Jan van chief at Pālakollu I  
 85 II 161 n  
 Norala Cawne See Nūru'llah  
 Khān



- 126 " , 127 " , chief at Priaman,  
II 127 " , death of, II 127 " ,  
his sister, II 191 "   
Ord, Tryphena sister of R Ord, II  
191 " , marries J Wheeler, II  
191 " , death of, II 191 " , her  
son, II 191 "   
Orders See Instructions and Regu-  
lations   
Ordnance See Guns   
Oremara See Ulmarra   
Organzine silk thread for the warp,  
II 12, 13   
Oringall Bettelaes See Warangal  
*beatilka*   
Orissa (Orisa) trade of the English  
in, I 135, 341 rulers of, I  
301 " 326 II 25, 76 " a *par-*  
*wāna* to the Danes for trade in, I  
319, conquest of I 398 " a  
*nishān* to the English for trade in,  
II 21 22, a *parwāna* to the  
English for trade in II 22-24, a  
*farmān* to the Dutch for trade in,  
II 26, capital of, II 85 chief  
customs officer in II 88 coast of,  
II 93 " , revolt of a *rājā* of, II  
162   
Ormuz Castle, the *Mayflower* at, I  
178   
Orungallu See Warangal   
Oudcore See Utukūr   
Oulacks See *Ulāk*   
Outeries, auctions, of deceased per-  
sons' effects regulations regard-  
ing I 39, 59, II 4 8, 103, W  
Ayloffs II 201 202, W Bel-  
lamys II 326, W Callaway's, I  
44, II 29-33 42, J Crandon's I  
289 " , R Crawleys, I 287 288,  
293, J Darley's II 29, 42, R  
Edwards I 121 II 359, 362,   
M Fleetwood's II 106 " T  
Morris I 289 V Nurse's, II  
215 " S Smiths I 14, 305,   
N Whethams, I 62, II 37-39,  
42 120   
Outhoorn Henrik van second of  
the Dutch at Masulipatam I 57,  
II 99, chief at Masulipatam, I  
79 123, II 99 " , his relations  
with S Master I 124, II 140  
141 381 385   
Outhorne, Signior See Outhoorn  
Henrik van   
Owall Nimoon See *Awwal na-*  
*mūna*   
Oxen for transit of goods duties on,  
II 178   
Oxenden, Christopher second of  
Surat factory I 1, uncle of  
Strcynsham Master, I 190, death  
of I 190   
Oxenden, Christopher election of, I  
299 " , writer at Balasor and  
Hugli, I 12, 299 300 301 304  
502 " , II 19 37 38, accom-  
panies S Master to Hugli I 14 15,  
320 327, salary of, II 19, death  
of, II 19 " , 266, his father II  
19 " , 266 his sister II 19 " ,  
his estate II 266   
Oxenden, Sir George uncle and god-  
father of Strcynsham Master, I  
1, 190 dissolves Ahmadavad fac-  
tory, I 191, President of Surat,  
I 192, death of I 192   
Oxenden, Sir Henry uncle of S  
Master, I 191 " , his son's estate,  
II 266   
Oxenden, Henry cousin of S Master,  
II 193 " election of II 193 " ,  
writer at Fort St George II 193,  
accompanies S Master to Bengal  
II 193, 195, 256, his salary II  
256   
Oxenden, Sir James cousin of S  
Master, I 2 67, a letter from, I  
67, 68, security for S Master I  
2, 193   
Oxenden, Lady, sister of Christopher  
Oxenden, II 19 "   
Ox-renter carrier, II 27   
Pabna district, I 429 "   
Pace Thomas election of I 296 " ,  
writer at Balasor I 296 " , 461 " ,  
477, II 328, commendation of, I  
249, to marry Mary Barker, I  
254, 296 " , 313, death of, I 11,  
296 "   
Packing materials regulations re-  
garding, I 39 II 2-3   
Paddy, I 81 II 142 " , Madana  
attempts to control the price of,  
I 75, price of, at Masulipatam,  
I 139, for Fort St George II  
96, of the Dutch Company con-  
fiscated, II 162   
Padrees See Chaplains — and  
Roman Catholic Priests   
Pagoda, coin mentioned *passim*  
coming of at Fort St George I  
72, 213 value of a, I 245 " 254,  
277, II 115 " weight and  
fineness of a, I 264 old, II  
115 " , 164, new, II 115 " ,  
303

- Pagoda, temple the Black, I 56, II 93, the White (or Jagannāth) I 56, II 93, 170 n, at Pālakollu, I 87, II 164 165, to Narasimha, at Mangalagiri, I 89, II 176, at Drakshārāma, II 115 n, at Pedda Kallēpalli, II 138, at Bezvāda, II 175, 196, in the 'Gentue' town at Fort St George II 182, 183 n
- Paikār*, broker, chapman contracts with the, for silk II 10 13 276, dealings of the *dallāl* with the II 14 at Dacca, difficulties of dealing with the I 42 43, II 15, 16, overseers of the II 318
- Paintings, printed cotton goods, II 31, 113, 164, 201
- Paints sent to India, I 255 256
- Pālakollu situation of, II 164, Dutch factory at, I 61, 62, 85 297 n, II 115 161 164, 181 n, S Master's visit to, I 87, II 161, 164, manufactures at, I 87, II 116 164, rented of the King of Golconda, I 297 n, II 115 164, chief of, II 161, hook-swinging at II 164
- Palambang, the *Mary* forbidden to touch at, I 218
- Palangpōsh*, a quilt, I 233, II 31, 34, 35
- Palanquins mentioned *passim* for the transit of S Master and his following, I 99, 300, II 67, 136, 138, 181, 211, 213, bearers for, II 195, one only allowed for subordinate factories, I 103, II 233, 335, 371, 382, two allowed for Hugh factory, II 334
- Palaverkkādu See Pulicat
- Palayaghāt See Pulicat
- Palempore See *Palangpōsh*
- Palēr River, I 90, II 178
- Pallamposē See *Palangpōsh*
- Palmuras, Point, I 12, 298
- Pān*, I 331 n
- Panar River I 399 n
- Pandu Chetti Krishna, merchant at Madapollam II 375
- Paper for presents I 238, Genoa, II 33, for Madapollam factory, II 199 206
- Papillon, Thomas to abstract S Master's Diary I 67 member of the Court of Committees I 69
- 194, 216, supports S Master I 69
- Papists See Roman Catholic Priests
- Paraka*, curds, free to travellers, at Hājī 'Alī's tomb, II 177 n
- Pargana*, subdivided district, II 81
- Parkālā* spangled cloth from Fort St George, I 74, ordered by the Company, I 133 135, from Peddapalle II 142, 143, from Masulpatam, I 272, 276 292, II 113, 144 145, 148, pricing of II 145, from Madapollam, II 163, 167 366, 373 376
- Parrah a measure of capacity, I 292 n
- Parshād Datt, servant to John Smith I 162 425
- Parwāna official letter obtained by the Danes I 319, procured by J Price, I 416 n, to the English from the Nawābs of Bengal I 31, 491, II 8, of Shāistāh Khān for Bengal, II 22-24, of Rafī Khān for Orissa II 25, granted to De Soto, II 51 to exact customs in Hugh and Balasor II 68 73 77 78, 91 from Hājī Muhammad II 259, 261, to pass saltpetre boats I 109, II 274, 276 293, from the *diwān* at Dacca, I 37 501, II 329
- Passes given by the English I 53, II 82, regulations regarding, I 70 83 106, II 153-154, 247-249, 372, 382 granted to freemen, I 73 87 II 75 n 155, 165 350
- Pataihāt Pataihaut description of, I 20, 328 n S Master halts at, II 287, 321 n
- Pātah (Pātuā) River, II 84 n
- Patana See Patna
- Patch piece, I 248, II 143
- Patelā* a large flat-bottomed boat I 20 328, 399, 400, 422, II 314, 315 n
- Path-mār*, foot-runner II 158 289 301 310
- Patna mentioned *passim* account of the trade at I 52 55, II 88-90, English chiefs at I 207 (see also *sv* Charnock J and Peacock G), accounts at inspected and adjusted I 105 108, II 241 270 271 290 293 295 354 departure of saltpetre boats from, hindered I 109, 114 116 117, II 272-276 279 292, 297 298, 299 308 322-323, 324, J Charnock's relations with the Mogul Government at, II 272-276 292, 298 turmeric drugs and *tinkāl* from, I 308, 310 331 II 64 70, 253 275 322, Shāistāh Khān's

- parwāna* for, II 23, financing of  
 the factory at, II 40 292, 309,  
 disposal of European goods at I  
 310 II 90, the Nawāb's palace  
 at II 89, no English residence at,  
 II 89, directions sent to, I 105,  
 II 243 253 259 261, 271, 277,  
 351, 352-353, a murder at, I 346,  
 351, 352, a robbery at, II 272,  
 275, 276 a bond demanded from  
 the English at, II 273, J Char-  
 nock's reasons for delaying his de-  
 parture from, II 323, 353, 354,  
 bullion to be sold at I 382, II  
 337, the Dutch factory at, II  
 92 position of the Dutch at, I 146  
*Patna* province II 24, 26  
*Pātra* a vessel II 34  
*Pattamar* See *Path-mār*  
*Pattan* money advanced on goods  
 ordered, I 430  
*Pattana* See *Patna*  
*Pattani*, *patni* goods manufactured  
 to order II 243 " "  
*Pattara* See *Pātra*  
*Pattce* Mootcalo See *Patti* Mutti-  
*yālu*  
*Pattella* pattelloc See *Patelā*  
*Patterns* See *Musters*  
*Patti* Muttiyālu merchant at Mada-  
 pollam II 375  
*Pattoolec*, *Pattolec*, position of, II  
 321 "  
*Pātūā* River II 84 "  
*Paviljoen* Antoni (Pavillion Govr)  
 chief at Pulcat I 296 297, mem-  
 ber of Council of the Dutch East  
 India Company I 297 "  
*Pawn* (*pān*) I 331 "  
*Pawrae* See *Phāorā*  
*Paymaster* See *Purser-General*  
*Peachey*, Jeremy election of, II  
 19 " 342, arrival of in India II  
 19, writer at Hugh I 502 " , II  
 19, 31, 32 33, 37 38, 39 342 " ,  
 insubordination of, II 342 " ,  
 salary of II 19 342, second at  
*Patna*, II 271 276 277 342, 353  
 second and chief at Mālda, II  
 342 " accused of extravagance  
 II 342 " dismissed 342 " , a  
 freeman at Madras, II 342 "  
 dies II 342 "  
*Peacock*, George election of, I  
 502 " , third at Patna I 502, II  
 18, 340, 351, arrival of in India,  
 II 18 340 salary of II 18, 340  
 warehousekeeper at Balasor II  
 232 " , ordered to seize E Bug-  
 den's sloop, II 247, sent to find  
 the murderer of W Bonnell II  
 283, 284, 286, his marriage II  
 340 " , chief at Patna, II 340 "  
 352, discharged II 340 "  
 ordered home II 340 " , his  
 death, II 340 " , his widow, II  
 340 "  
*Pearls*, J Hall accused of a fraud in,  
 I 452 461, 462, 486  
*Pedda* Gollapālem, distance between  
*Madapollam* and, I 84, II 159  
*Peddagullypollam* See *Pedda* Golla-  
 pālem  
*Pedda* Kallāpalli S Master halts at  
 I 79 gardens and temple at, II  
 138, inscriptions at, II 138 "  
 situation of, II 138 " , dis-  
 appearance of II 138 "  
*Pedda* Pulivarru (Pulwaru), II 138  
*Pedda* Venkatādrī (Vincatadry),  
 takes unlawful customs I 73  
*Peddanaikpetta* a suburb of Madras,  
 II 183 "  
*Peddapalle*, I 76, 286 " , II 169 " ,  
 197 " 199 " , factory house at  
 I 78 83, II 136 " 137, mer-  
 chants of treated with, no con-  
 tract made with I 80, 81, 82 93  
 94, II 138 141-144 146, chiefs  
 at I 287 " , II 136 " , 138 " ,  
 191 " S Master's visit to II  
 124, 136-138 158, situation of II  
 136 " , English garden at, II  
 137, other names for, II 137,  
 ruinous state of II 137, Dutch  
 factory at II 137 137 " choul-  
 try at, II 138, governor of II  
 137, factory at re established, II  
 138 " , piece-goods from II 143,  
 144, the Company's outstanding  
 debts at II 153, the Company's  
*Brāhman* at, II 382  
*Pect* See *Peth*  
*Pegu* I 487 II 36 76 " , sticklae  
 from, I 254 308 315 317, lead  
 from I 313, proposal to settle a  
 factory at II 106 " trade with  
 II 113 135 " , earthquake at II  
 182, lacquered ware from, II  
 201, Dutch factory at II 365,  
 391  
*Peirce*, Captain John, commands the  
*Golden Fleece* I 238, II 195 "  
 death of I 238  
*Peles* Datt, *hakim* II 58  
*Penalties* for selling punch within  
 English bounds I 305, for ship-  
 ping unauthorized private trade,

- II 9, for failing to fulfil contracts, II 148, 224 375, for disobeying the Company's orders, II 205, 226, 232, 233, 234, 331, 335 345-347 370, 372, for appealing to native governors II 154, 249 for concealing private trade, II 154, 250, fines paid as, how collected, II 347
- Pendesitty Chrisna See Pandu Chetti Krishna
- Pennër River I 77, 90 II 133 180
- Pentapād (Pentepoll) S Master halts at I 88, II 171, situation of, II 171 "
- Peons mentioned *passim* at Fort St George disbanded I 70 to attend S Master I 95, II 131 172, 195, to protect the Company's factories, I 97 474, II 206, to guard saltpetre boats I 337, to inspect the 'petermen' at Patna, II 90, to protect the Company's mango-garden at Viravāsaram, II 170, number of at the Company's factories limited II 207, 319 334 371, as letter-carriers I 317 II 292 386 to guard the Company's bullion, II 307 308, report the state of the river at the *muhānā* II 314 " report the arrival of Buzurg Umed Khān II 319, 320, to inspect catamaran men II 366
- Pepper from Bantam I 50 long I 74, 477 II 83 saleable at , Mālā I 401 trade in, I 191, 415 " , 420 432 435 437 441, Dutch trade in I 141, II 68 83 239, on E Bugden's sloop II 246 247
- Percollaes Percollaes See *Parkālā*
- Percentage See *Dastūr*
- Percollaes, Percullaes See *Parkālā*
- Pergona See *Pargana*
- Periwig I 27 404
- Perkins, William I 265
- Perpetuanoes silk and worsted piece-goods I 255
- Perrin George election of I 305 " arrival of in India, II 20 writer at Balasor I 305, 309, 502 II 20, salary of, II 20, death of II 20 "
- Persia voyage of the *Mayflower* to I 23 32, 175 179 379 492 496 II 49 50 " 59 60 61 68 weight of the *man* in I 181, Dutch trade between India and, I 241 II 100, 390, piece-goods from, I 401, English trade with, II 113 Agha Jalāl sails for, II 156 " , private trade to, I 244, II 204 " , 229, 257 258 260 261 " 288 290, horses from II 282 the King of Golconda's trade with II 383
- Persian Gulf, I 190, the *Mayflower* in the I 177
- Persian language II 236 278
- Persian letters, a *vakil* employed to write II 319
- Persians their method of carpet-making practised at Ellore, II 171
- Pervanna See *Parwāna*
- Peshdast assistant II 273 274
- Peshkash offering I 339, 470, expected by the Dacca officials I 27, forced from the English at Hugh I 49, II 81, given to Agha Jalāl I 84 II 156, to the King of Golconda I 251 demanded by Rāi Nanda Lal II 51, demanded and given to the Nawāb at Patna II 273 298, 'Alī Naqī's attempts to obtain a II 355, given to Mirzā Walī II 361
- Pestilence at Masulipatam, I 286 " , II 198 "
- Petesdutt See Peles Datt
- Peth current II 303 304, 307, 309, 371
- Petit John, second at Bombay, I 239
- Petitions, Jane Cole's I 60 II 111
- Pettepolee See *Peddapalle*
- Phāgun, March I 435 436 437
- Phāorū a spade II 172
- Phurmaund See *Farmān*
- Phurwanna See *Parwāna*
- Phamix the arrives in England I 246 309, her mate I 248, goods sent home on I 443 her carpenter I 454 473 in Balasor Road, I 484
- Phoggun See *Phāgun*
- Phorvnaes See *Parwāna*
- Phosdar See *Faujdar*
- Phyrmaund See *Farmān*
- Phyrwannaes See *Parwāna*
- Picar Picaur See *Parkār*
- Pice a *farmān* for coining desirable I 213 251 copper for II 281 "
- Pico island I 229 "
- Piece-goods European sent to India I 66 133 255 256, sale of, to be promoted I 52 70 86, 210 248, 310 a glut of in Bengal I 54 55, II 85, for presents, I 47, 83, 86,



- 122, 132, *passim*, payments made in, I 306, 308, 428, II 44 85, 223 n, 230, J Smith's frauds in, I 414, 422, 428, sent to India by the Dutch, I 141, see also *s v* Broadcloth, Camlet, Lusters, Rashes, Perpetuanoes Velvets
- Piece-goods, Indian ordered by the Company, I 257-259, 314-315, II 157, procured for the Company, see *s v* Contracts, sorting, packing, pricing and curing of, I 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 100, 112, 139, 211, 307, 309, 500, II 95, 98, 99, 101, 108, 112, 127 n, 145, 190 n, 298, 299, 321, 367, fine, prohibitions against shipping of, I 23, 376, new kinds to be sent to England, I 60, 102, 112, 204, 216, 263, 398, II 45, 110, 227, 312, suitable for Bantam, I 212, 259, regulations regarding, I 210, 211, 271, 273, 311, II 23, 166, 227 263, 289 n, 336, 338, complaints of, I 93, 248 270 271, 311, 312, rules for nomenclature of, II 7, *dastūr* allowed on, II 168, account of providing at Kasimbazar, II 7, 9-14, account of providing at Dacca, II 7, 14-15, customs paid on, II 29, safety of, how insured, II 338, what kinds sent to England, I 133 134, from Mālda, I 25, 26, 398, 399, 400, II 297, Dutch trade in, I 141, II 26, 27, 113 115, 116 164, see also *s v* *Alācha* (Elatches), *Arındı* (Arun-dee), *Bāfla*, *Beatsiha* (Beteelaes) Brawl, *Choklā* (Checklas) *Chandni* (Chundenyes), *Chint* Comitters, *Dangri* (Dungarees), *Dastār*, Diaper, *Dimty*, *Gēbar* (Gobars), Gingham, *Gonı* (Gunny) *Hammām* (hummums), *Izār* (Izarees), *Jalāl-shāhi* (Jellollisy), *Kāluvāyapu* (Col-lowaypoos), *Karbarı* (Gurberees), *Lunggi* (Lungees), *Manđıl* (Mandeels), *Malımal* (Mullmulls), *Nilā* (Nillaes), Paintings *Parkālā* (Per-collaes), *Rasta Rūmāl* (Romaül), Salempore, *Sālū* (Shalee Salloes), *Sānu* (Sannoos), *Shatranı* (Sader-unches), *Sirband* (Seerbund), *Sūsı* (Soosies, Sushes) Taffeta, *Tanzib* (Tanjeeb), Tares, *Tassar* (Tussore)
- Pieces of eight See Dollars, Spanish
- Pigs See Hogs
- Pikdān* (pigdan), spittoon, II 201
- Pikemen, for Masulipatam factory, II 382 n
- Pilgrimages to Jagannāth, II 93, to Tiruvatiyūr, II 125
- Pillar dollar See Dollars
- Pillowbeers, pillow-cases, II 38
- Pilots for the River Hugh, I 53, 116, 205, 301 n, 323 n, 379, 452 n, 477 n, II 82, 252 n, 282 n, 315, 350, young men to be trained as, I 264, 310, II 93 n, for Dutch ships II 83, soldiers unfit for, II 93, of the King of Golconda's ships, II 383
- Pink, a small ship, I 191, 229 n, 231, 443, II 270
- Pipagota, I 378
- Piper betel*, I 331 n
- Pipers for Madapollam factory, II 371, for Masulipatam factory, II 382
- Piplh, I 181, II 62, Dutch factory at, I 56, II 26, 83, 92, governor of, I 300, slaves sold by pirates at, II 66, decay of trade at, II 84
- Pipper Gouta See Pipagota
- Pirates of Arakan, I 49, 322 n, II 66, danger from, in the voyage to India, I 217, Johanna, a resort of, I 229 n
- Piscash, Pishcash See *Peshkash*
- Pisdust See *Peshdast*
- Pistoles, I 137, II 307, 309, worth of II 304, 336
- Pitch, for presents, I 228
- Pitt, Jane wife of Thomas Pitt, II 76 n, goes to England, II 76 n
- Pitt, Thomas freeman, at Balasor, II 76, purser on W Clavell's ship, I 253, ordered home, I 253, II 76, defies the Company, II 76 n, marries Jane Innes, II 76 n, his debt to the Company, II 241, 242 sails to England, II 76 n, returns to India as an 'interloper,' II 76 n, 339 n, M Vincent's connection with, II 339 n, serves the New Company, II 76 n, collects S Master's debts in India I 130
- Pitt, William See Pitts, William
- Pitts, Mrs widow of Gabriel Boughton, I 35, 178, her rights in the *Mayflower's* cargo, I 178, 179 496, Rājārām's debt to, I 431 433, marries R Moseley, I 496 n
- Pitts, William marries Gabriel Boughton's widow, I 35, 178,

- 431 n, his claim on the *Mayflower's* cargo, I 178 179, death of I 432 n
- Poduner See *Poddār*
- Poddār*, cashkeeper, I 405, the case of Raghu the I 3 22 23 24 *passim*, commission allowed to the I 151, 152 302 303, 304 II 318 337, 338, duties of the I 304 n
- Podela Lingappa See Lingappa, Podela
- Point de Gall I 240
- Point of Sand the at Balasor I 300 II 67 213 225, a flagstaff to be erected at I 104 238, 242
- Point Palmyra I 208
- Poison said to be administered to S Master I 120 Raghu the *Poddār's* death from I 145 336, 341, 342, 348 349 361 364 369 371 372 373 374 R Ord's supposed death from II 127 n J Wheeler's supposed death from II 101 n
- Pois weight II 31 39
- Polavaram taluk II 147 n
- Polavaram village II 147 n
- Polavarti Chāṣṣigama merchant at Masulipatam II 147
- Polavarti Ranganna merchant at Masulipatam, II 148
- Policull See *Pāṭakollu*
- Poll tax See *Jazia*
- Pollicat See *Puhert*
- Pollicat River See *Arani River*
- Pollat Thomas soldier II 256 sent to seize the *Recovery* II 256 n
- Pondicherry French factory at I 127 II 361, chief of I 127
- Pondemolle See *Pāṇḍamalli*
- Pōnūr I 90 II 177
- Pole Matthew works of I 254 n
- Pōṇamallu See *Pāṇḍamalli*
- Pose See *Pūṣ*
- Pōlar the Company's hospital at I 200 310 the Company's alms house at II 102 n
- Pōllie See *Parlāṭā*
- Pōṛane See *Parāṭra*
- Pōṛmen lightermen II 280 n
- Pōṛes See *Purgō*
- Pōṛ See *Hoṛ*
- Pōṛ Thomas, II 37
- Pōṛnan Richard elected chaplain for Fort St George I 246 II 10 126, 127 arrival of in I 13 II 120, diary of I 246 II 10 accompanies S Master to Masulipatam II 123, 124, 126, 127 140 n, returns to England, II 127 n
- Porto Novo, I 241, II 105 n 107 n, English factory at, II 127 n, 190 n, R Freeman's visit of inspection to II 129 n, E Yale's inspection of II 190 n
- Porto Santo Island I 228, 230
- Portuguese, the bribe Captain South not to attack Mohilla, I 6, at Fort St George I 73, II 127 n, in Balasor I 52, 486, II 76, in Hugh I 454 n, II 79, 84, expelled from Hujli, II 84, Indian-born, II 53, 204 n, 284 n, serve in the Mogul army II 84, settlement of, at Faranghpuram, I 78 II 135, ships of I 241, 243 the Dutch take Cochin from II 140 n, at Arakan attacked by Shāistah Khān II 329 n passes granted by II 383, individual mentions of I 379, 452, 461 462 492 II 45 52, 59 60 105 n 116
- Pottellae See *Patclā*
- Poulter John II 38
- Powell Henry chief at Kasimbazar, I 143 339 393 security for R Edwards I 402
- Power William silkman, security for J Byam II 42
- Pownsett (Pounsett) John election of II 119 n intended for Surat II 285 n 342, arrival of, in India II 119 342, serves at Fort St. George II 285 n salary of II 119 342 third and second at Daeca II 285 n 342, 354 355 commendation of II 285 n, accused by W Hedges II 285 n fined, II 285 n marnes E Naylor, II 285 n dies at Madras, II 285 n,
- Powsdar See *Faujḍār*
- Pratt Thomas flight of I 420 n
- Presently immediately, II 261
- Presents interchanged with the ruler of Johanna I 6 233 237 238 offered to S Master and his following I 76 77, 79 86 91, II 130 131 133 169 172 178 180 213 374 given by S Master on his overland journey, I 76, 77, 79 86 91 II 130 132 169 172 180 374 refused by S Master I 82 83 II 156 to the Masulipatam merchants I 83 II 152 384, to native governors, I 12, 26 27

- 32, 44, 47, 60, 110, 122, II 35, 43, 156, 206, 279, 298 n, 299 351, 361, 384, from native governors, I 12, 99, II 156, S Master evades giving, I 121, II 208, 236, demanded by and given to Shāis-tah Khān, I 47, 51, 52, 122, 492, II 73 77, 361, to native officials at Hugh and Balasor, II 43, 49, 65, 279 361, to settle the De Soito case, II 57-59, interchanged with Lingappa, II 114 n, to the King of Golconda II 142 n, to the *diwān* and officials at Patna, II 273 274, 292, to Buzurg Umed Khān, II 321, articles for I 312, 383, extorted from the Dutch in Bengal, I 32, from the Dutch to the Nawāb II 282, from the Dutch to Malik Kāsim, I 326, from the Dutch to the King of Golconda, II 115, 164 n
- President* the, taken by the Dutch, I 286 n
- Priaman See Priyāmān
- Price Captain See Perce, Captain John
- Price James servant to Gabriel Boughton I 416 n serves the Company as *vakil* I 416 n, 494 n, II 68 77 91, 260, 329, J Smith's treatment of, I 158, 159, 160 416 n 420 442, his share in the De Soito case, I 183, II 55 his mission to Hugh, II 260, later services of, I 416 n
- Prickman Jonathan election of, II 119 n, arrival of in India II 119, 343 salary of, II 119 343, his services at Fort St George and Mālda, II 343 n, dies at Mālda, II 343 n
- Princess, the hired for the Company's use, II 315, 364, wrecked on the Arakan coast, II 106 n, owned by C Hatton, II 106 n, 315 n
- Private trade regulations and restrictions regarding, I 4 106, 193, 213, 314, II 8 9 250, 348, 370, a register of, to be kept I 70, 106, 253, II 248, 249, 261, 372 382, carried on by the Company's servants I 139, 159 167, 247, 248, 260 310, 376 410 n, 415, 419, 420, 432-434 443 455, 461, II 118 n, 120 n, 126 n 128 n, 204 n, 247, 360 n, in the *May-flower*, I 176, 177, II 53 n, the Company's privileges regarding, I 213, 215, 216, II 327, 349 n
- Priyāmān (Priaman) English factory at, II 127 n; chief at, II 127 n
- Proby, Charles, his widow marries T Lucas, II 129 n
- Proby, Dorothy widow of C Proby, marries T Lucas, II 129 n, death of, II 129 n
- Protestant religion, education in the, enforced, I 260
- Providence*, the, commanded by P Dod II 106 n
- Provisions the *Little Edward* laden with, I 229, cheapness of, at St Jago, I 4, 230, obtained at Johanna I 5, 234, stopped by Lingappa, I 57, II 96, fresh for the voyage to and from India, I 198, II 79, 352, sent to India, I 256 312, for Fort St George, I 293, II 278, for S Master and his followers I 77, II 130, 131 132, 139, 159 169, 325, gratis, at the tomb of Hājī 'Alī, I 90, II 177
- Provost Marshal, a, appointed at Fort St George, I 73
- Prunck —, Dutch skipper, J Hall's relations with, I 472
- Public table to be discontinued at Balasor, I 14 103, 305, II 233, the benefit of a I 40 247, discontinued by Sir W Langhorne, I 65, orders regarding a I 117, 210 n, II 8, 103 333 334
- Pucka tola See *Tolā pakkā*
- Puckle Samuel son of William Puckle, I 27, 403, II 32, 38, not to be stationed at Masulipatam, I 253, his receipt for his father's papers, I 408, 409, his request, I 447, II 79, his salary, I 448, his evidence in the case of Vincent v Hall I 480, returns to England, I 405, II 79
- Puckle, Major William sent out to inspect factories in Madras and Bengal I 2, 12 50 289, 298, 302, 313, 379, 413 417 n, 480, instructions given to I 23 247, 252, 265 384 n salary of, I 190, 253, character and abilities of, I 2, 21, 27, his work in Masulipatam, I 10, 283 n, 294 n, 275 n II 105 n, 106, his report of J Whitehead, I 246 n his work in Bengal, I 38, 147, 148, 151 156

- 170, 173, 385, 397 " , 405-409, 410 " , 413 " , 465 " , 467 468, 474 " , 477 482, 483 502 " , 504 " , 505 " , II 18 " , 214 " , 293 " , 320 " , his opinion regarding M Vincent's liability, I 149, 334, his assistants, I 330, II 30 " , appointed chief at Masulipatam, I 203, 253, 273 " , 283, II 97 " , illness of, I 20, 23, 329, 378 380, 400, death and burial of, I 27, 28, 283 " 403 409 427 490, II 20 S Master's commendation of I 28 490, the Fort St George Council's opinion of, I 28, papers left by I 62, 266 " , 293 " 403 405-409 478 488 II 11, 117, his doctors, I 29 431, II 74, a tomb erected to I 409 " inventory of the effects of I 403-405, his accounts examined II 79 "
- Pudicherry** See Pondicherry
- Pulicat** I 62 76 95, II 116 125 131, 386 Dutch factory at I 297 II 115 130 391 chief of I 296, II 115 130 180 181, Dutch mint at I 297 II 210 headquarters of the Dutch on the Coromandel coast II 115 situation of, II 115 " , 130 " , S Master's visit to, I 91 II 181 182, the fort at, description of II 181 garrison at II 181
- Pulicat Lake**, I 76 91, II 130 " , 131, 180
- Puligadda**, village, II 168 "
- \* **Pullwaru (Pullywar)** II 138 175
- Pully Verte**, Jangum See Pōlavarti Chāṅgama
- Pully Verte Rangana** See Pōlavarti Ranganna
- Pulo Condore** the New Company's factory at, II 320 " massacre of the English at II 105 " 320 "
- Punch** sale of in English precincts forbidden, I 305, 318, licences to sell II 112
- Punch-houses**, I 65 S Master's regulations concerning I 12 72 305, at Masulipatam II 105 " , licences to keep II 155
- Pūndamallī** the *nāyak* of II 114 " , situation of II 388 "
- Punjah** a kind of silk II 14
- \* **Punjam** a skein of silk, II 14 "
- \* **Punnor** See Ponnūr
- Pūran Mab** governor of Balasor I 474 II 87 his treatment of E Reade, I 475
- Purcollaes** See *Parkālā*
- Purgo**, a barge (*barca*), I 448, II 88, 211, for carrying saltpetre, I 317, II 356, where used, II 356 "
- Purgo**, ? boiled rice, II 177
- Pursadore**, Pursadut See Parshād Datt
- Purser-General** duties of the I 39, 70, 208, 209 285 291, II 4 103, position of the I 199, commission taken by the, I 288 310, his books to be passed monthly, II 153
- Purser-manne**, duties of the I 48, II 47
- Pursers of ships** I 253 of the *Eagle*, I 7, 14 241, of the *Sancta Cruz* I 18, II 389 " of the *Rainbow* I 238 of the *Lancaster*, I 250, of the *Success*, II 270 " 328
- Pursotums Garden** See Purushōttama's Garden
- Purukkal** boiled rice free to travellers at Hājī 'Alī's tomb, II 177 "
- Purushōttama** the garden of S Master's reception at, I 92, II 182 situation of II 183 "
- Purvannes** See *Parwāna*
- Pūs** January I 436
- Puttalee** See *Pattoolee*
- Puttnce** See *Pattani*
- Putton** See *Pattan*
- Pytt**, Thomas See Pitt Thomas
- Qnar** See *Kuār*
- Queda** trade with II 106 " 113, elephants from II 106 " J Smith's vessel brought to Fort St George from II 389 390
- Quicksilver** sent to India I 133 141 255 256 414 434 435 436, 437 438, 456 " , II 44 private trade in I 425 466 payments made in II 44 imported by the Dutch at Hugh II 83
- Quills** for Madapollam factory II 199 206
- Quiman** Signor second of the Danes at Balasor I 300
- Quoleur** See *Kollūr*
- Quolla Vencatadre** See *Kōla Venkatādrī*
- Qt** containing or contents of, I 239 255 410 " 422, 499, II 30 33 34
- Qutb Shāhī** dynasty of Golconda, II 137 "

- Radanagar, Radnugur See Rād-hānagar
- Radcliffe, Peter ' executor to T Morris's will I 289 n, freeman at Masulipatam, II 104; his brother, II 104 n, a pass granted to, II 104 n, his connection with 'interlopers' II 104 n
- Radcliffe Thomas a freeman at Masulipatam, II 104 n trades in Bengal and Madras II 104 n, a pass granted to II 104 n
- Radgpoons, Radspoons See Rāj-pūts
- Rādhānagar (Radhanugurra) piece-goods from II 363 silk and cotton cloth manufactured at, II 363 n
- Rafi Khān, Nawāb of Orissa, *par-wāna* of, II 25
- Raganaut See Raghunāth
- Raghu the *poddār* cashkeeper at Kasimbazar I 143, treatment of, by J Hall I 457 466, 481, his debt to the Company, I 143, 336, 340, *passim* placed under surveillance, I 143 336 344 345, 348 364, his partners, I 143 145 154, 336, 342, *passim*, his sons and relatives, I 143 145, 344 350 *passim*, M Vincent's treatment of I 144 150 339, 345 367, beaten by Anant Rām, I 144 145, 336, 340 360 363, 372 373, death of, supposed by poison I 145, 336 364 369 371, 373 374, inquiry concerning the death of I 3, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25 143-155 169 204 205 251 252, 311 330-364 366-375 380-381, witnesses in the case of I 148, 150, 343, verdict in the case of, I 396
- Raghunāth merchant at Hugh I 448 471, contract for *malma* with, I 499
- Raghunāth Dās native servant at Kasimbazar, I 379
- Rāi officer II 59 91
- Rāi Malik Chand, his trade in *kite-naga* II 281 n
- Rāi Nanda Lāl *dāwān* at Dacca, I 492 n, II 58 68, extortions of, I 32 493 II 51, 77, his connection with the De Soto case I 180 II 50 52, stops the Company's boats, II 51, to be propitiated, I 51 II 57 73
- Rain heavy falls of, at Hugh, II 253
- Rainbow the commanded by R Goodlad, I 165, commanded by W Goodlad I 238, arrives at Fort St George I 469 n
- Raisins for presents I 239
- Raizpent See Rājpett
- Raja Mansing See Mān Singh Rājā
- Rājā Rām merchant at Balasor I 307 487, his account with the Company II 229, 230
- Rājā Rām merchant at Hariyāl I 431, 445, brother of Jāurām I 431, uncle of Kishn Māngal I 431, his debt to the Company I 159 431 432
- Rājab Rāi *kānūngo*, II 87
- Rajamaull See Rājmahāl
- Rajeeb Ray Canoongvoy See Rājab Rāi *kānūngo*
- Rājmahāl mentioned, I 399 400, the Mogul munt at I 24 25, 26 143 336 340, 347, *passim* troubles with the *faujdar* at I 37, 499, 501, II 39 91 the Company's salt-petre boats at I 327 n 502, II 296, 308 310, 314 325 n, 354 356, the Company's house at I 408 n, capital of Bengal, I 398 n, II 80, 268 314, 320 n, instructions to the Company's *vakil* at II 292, 293 299
- Rājpett diamond mines at, II 174, description of II 174 175
- Rājputts, I 398 n, Aurangzēb's attack on the, II 272, 276
- Rām Jiwan (Ram Jebun), *Brāhman* at Sāntipur a contract with II 44
- Rām Jiwan son of Jāurām Malik II 281, his dispute with Mūrta Rām II 281
- Rām Nārāyan (Ram Naram), merchant I 471, II 263
- Rāmallakota, diamond mines at, II 173 n
- Rāmāyapatnam (Ramapatam) English and Dutch settlements at, I 77, II 134 situation of, II 133, 134 n, S Master halts at, II 133 179 n
- Rāmēśardās confession of, I 378, 379, overseer of Murshidābād, I 379
- Rāmēśarnand a witness of the 'black writer's' confession I 378
- Rammalls See Rūmāl
- Ramnarraine See Rām Nārāyan
- Ramnissaads Ramfisserdas See Rāmēśerdās



Regulations regarding rank and succession, I 3, 201-203 205-208, 262, concerning taverns, I 12, 305, concerning 'roundells,' I 11, 295, concerning deceased persons' effects, I 13, 39, 208, 209, 309, 310, 313, II 4, 8, 203, 266, 298, for the factories in Bengal, I 39 41, 42, 43, 59 72 102, 103 112, 113 117, 118, 194 195, 214, II 1-9 78, 79 202 315-319 329-339, 345-347, regarding flags, I 40, 62, II 9, regarding freemen I 47, 59 83, 124, II 74, 75, 107, 153, 154 247, 248 372, 382 for the factory at Masulipatam, I 8-10, 60 124 194, 195, 274-291, 294, 295 II 103, 104 112, 153 197 n 381-382, in force in the Dutch factories I 64, the Company's printed, for the conduct of their servants, I 9 10 73, 201, 202, 252, 274, 304, II 1, 40, 102 123 187, 212, regarding accounts I 36, 37 39 83 84 141 276-282, 498 499, II 6-9 103 153 157, 158, 165 166 226 227-232, 241, 242 259 260 316 317 369, 370, for Madapollam factory, I 95-98, II 197 n, 198, 199 369 372, concerning passes and private trade I 83, 106 213, II 8, 9, 247-250 261, regarding chiefs of factories and members of Council, I 69 70 117 209 II 369 370 372, regarding accused persons and witnesses I 171, II 285 n 286 328 n regarding administering oaths I 171, regarding the Company's seal I 205 249, regarding farming of towns I 210, 263, 264 for buildings and repairs, I 210, 262, II 319, for the purchase sorting and packing of silk and piece-goods I 36 60, 93 210 211 309, II 112 227 243 263 286 n, 289 n 311 n 316 317 336 338, concerning trade at Madras I 212 213 regarding ships and freight, I 214 215 217-219 257 259, II 351 n 363, for the conduct of subordinate factories, II 233, for the examination of witnesses I 171 365-366, regarding native servants II 337 362, 377-378 regarding religious teaching I 60, for copies of letters and correspondence with the Court, I 265, II 103 203, 207, 233, for

the keeping of Consultation Books, I 302, 303, II 372 for 'outcries,' II 103, for the 'public table' II 103 333, 334 for the conduct of affairs at Fort St George, II 187 188 189 192 respecting invoices II 207, regarding investments II 227, 318 Rekapalli village, II 147 n Rekapalli Akkanna, merchant at Masulipatam II 147, 151 Rekapalli Kallappa merchant at Masulipatam II 147 151 Religion the Protestant, to be taught II 127 n *Reseda luteola* (weld or dyer's weed), I 317 n Respondentia payable on the *Mayflower's* cargo, I 184 II 60 Result decision, I 366 449, 503, 505 n *Return* the I 191 Revenue collector native at Masulipatam, I 58, the Company's, duties of the I 70 the Company's at Fort St George II 390 Revenues the Company's at Madras I 213, of the Bengal Government, I 325 Rewyness marks of lines or stripes I 311 Rhadnagur See Rādhānagar Rhinoceros horn I 404 Riccard Sir Andrew, governor of the East India Company death and burial of, II 42 n Rice I 84 II 36 159 c Dutch trade, in I 19 46, 141 325, II 40 41 66 83, 116 170, for St Helena, I 51, 314 II 73, for Fort St George, I 57, II 70 96, price of at Masulipatam, I 139, at Johanna, I 234, starch of II 12 imported at Hugh, II 82 offered as presents II 131, 178, scarcity of at Gogulapalli, II 133, plentiful at Karēdu II 179 Richardson John, freeman at Balasor II 75 Richardson William Ensign Lieutenant and Captain-Lieutenant at Fort St George, II 195 195 n, 256, accompanies S Master to Bengal II 195 his dismissal and readmission, II 195 n accompanies W Gyfford to Bengal, II 195 n, to take charge of W Bellamy's effects GI 326 Ringworm I 431 n





- St Helena homeward bound ships  
 to assemble at, I 219 259, rice  
 sent to I 51, 314, II 73, beef  
 obtained from II 73  
 St Jago Island I 217, the Com-  
 pany's ships at I 4 5, 228-230,  
 238, provisions cheap at I 4,  
 230, other ships at I 5 231  
 St Laurence Island See Mada-  
 gascar  
 St Lawrence the, a Dutch flyboat  
 wrecked I 231  
 St Mary's Church Fort St George  
 II 75 n 389 n  
 St Mayo Island, I 228, 230  
 St Thomé defeat of the French at  
 I 325 n, farmed by Lingappa, II  
 388 389  
 Sāir samat, revenue collector II 99  
 112  
 Sāir samat thānadār chief revenue  
 collector II 137  
 Salām I 361  
 Salary of the Company's servants  
 I 3 206 215 246, II 16-20 117-  
 120 252 255 256 332, 339-344  
 of native servants I 83 113 118  
 inadequacy of the paid by the  
 Company I 138, account of  
 when to be entered II 2 103  
 Salempore (Salempoory) chintz  
 ordered by the Company I 257,  
 258 from Masulipatam I 8 57,  
 58 245 265 271 272 275 276,  
 292 II 101 114 144 145 148,  
 from Fort St George I 74, from  
 Madapolam I 86, 267 268 269,  
 II 163 167 366 373 376 from  
 Nagelwanze and Makkāpet I 270  
 271, II 95 99 109 from Pedda-  
 palle I 93, II 142, 143, from  
 Karēdu II 178 payments made  
 in I 248 Dutch trade in II  
 113 116  
 Salisbury Ambrose chief at Pedda-  
 palle I 287 n II 136 n, 137 n,  
 death of I 287 n estate of I  
 289 290 creditors of I 289  
 Sallam See Salām  
 Sallooes See Sālū  
 Salt a royal monopoly I 15 53  
 in farmed out II 81  
 Saltpetre for ballast, *passim* or-  
 dered by the Company I 311, 315  
 316 II 237 from Patna, diffi-  
 culties of procuring I 55, II  
 292 from Patna hindrances to  
 the export of I 109 114 327 n  
 491 II 259, 272-276, 279 292,  
 299 314, 322, 365, boats for  
 transport of I 20 328, 366, II  
 66 278, 325 method of con-  
 tracting for, II 89, 90, refined II  
 275, brown, II 275 not to be  
 delayed at Rāmahāl, II 293 355  
 from Mālda, I 26 401, bought in  
 Hugh I 115 116, II 285, 309  
 312 313, 314 323 324, 356,  
 from Balasor, II 237, 253 265  
 279, regulations regarding I 118  
 II 338, J Hall charged with sup-  
 plying Dutch ships with I 454,  
 463 472 473, to be custom free  
 II 23 Dutch trade in II 26 27,  
 83 90, Rāmayapatnam a depôt  
 for, I 77, II 134 a boat laden  
 with burned II 356 stored in the  
 old factory at Hugh, II 48, 267  
 Salt-pits on the banks of the Hugh,  
 I 321  
 Sālū (Sālū) red muslin, I 134 257,  
 272 292 306 n  
 Salutes See Guns fired as salutes  
 Samaritan the wrecked, I 453 n  
 Sampson, the taken by the Dutch,  
 I 325 n II 196 n  
 Sancta Cruz the commanded by  
 Thomas Bowrey I 16 322 n,  
 her owner II 116, her purser  
 II 389 n  
 Sandal wood, I 434 437 482  
 Sangaree (Jangar) a raft II 139,  
 159 161, derivation of II 139 n  
 Sanguine-hilted rapier a II 201  
 Sankh, conch shell, I 141 404 429  
 432 II 176 imported to Hugh  
 by the Dutch II 83  
 Sannoos See Sānu  
 Sāntipur (Santapore) a depôt for  
 muslins I 37 43 500, II 29 35,  
 44 91 n, the governor of, I 44,  
 II 29 situation of I 500 n,  
 boats from seized by Malik Zindi,  
 II 35  
 Sānu (Sānu), cotton cloth, I 50, 100,  
 306 n 314 316 403, 472 II 215  
 217 219 a glut of, II 71 from  
 the neighbourhood of Balasor, II  
 86 217 218  
 Sarah the commanded by John  
 Bugden II 75 n  
 Sarcenet silk piece goods I 311  
 Sar-lashkar sar-i-lashkar head of an  
 army II 162  
 Saropā a dress of honour refused  
 by S Master I 57, II 100, sent  
 to W Clavell I 420 442



- Seymour, Arthur freeman at Madapollam I 87, II 165 a pass granted to, II 165, escorts the King of Golconda to Divi, II 165 "
- Shabas Ckaun See Shāh Abbās Khān
- Shabunder See Shāh bandar
- Shāh Abās, Emperor of Persia, II 229 "
- Shāh Abbās Khān, his complaint against the English, II 355
- Shāh 'Alam See Sultān Mu'azzam
- Shāh Aurangzēb See Aurangzēb
- Shāh Hāwī Al-Bahrain ruler of Johanna I 236, 237
- Shāh Jahān I 491 " II 21, the alleged *farmān* of I 31, II 23 24, 25 278, his *farmān* to the Dutch II 27 28
- Shāh Jahānābād II 89 "
- Shāh Shujā'a See Sultān Shujā'a
- Shāhābād (Hugh), II 59, 60 61, 62
- Shah - bandar, harbour - master at Balasor II 52 213, 236, at Masulipatam II 99
- Shāistāh Khān Nawāb of Bengal, I 32 326 420 442 II 24, 36 65 80
- Sūbadār of Orissa I 301 "
- I 32 45 51 52 53 56, 492 493 494 II 80 81 92 oppresses the English at Patna I 55, 327 "
- II 90 greediness of his officials, I 341 II 80 81 89 horses etc, presented to I 47 119 122, I 45 73, 78, 351 361 his *parwāna* to the English, II 22 24 his sons I 110 115 116, 301 II 87, 268 276 280 " 310, 314 315 320 "
- 351 uncle of Aurangzēb I 301 " 493 II 80 his action in the De Soito case I 179 180 185 492, II 50-57 his Court at Dacca II 158 159, his wife I 183 II 58, recalled from Bengal II 268 " , reappointed Sūbadār of Bengal I 110 II 268 272 276 280 310 312 350 resigns his post II 268 " his attack on the English in Bengal II 320 "
- 342 " 343 " , attacks the pirates of Arakan II 329 " , his relations with the Dutch I 46 146 476, II 41 68, his *parwāna* to the Danes I 319
- Shajchaun See Shāh Jahān
- Shalee See Sālū
- Sharā, the precepts of Muhammadanism I 183, II 55
- Sharkkīl minister, II 179
- Sharoff See Sarrāf
- Shaster Cawne Shasta Ckaun Shas teh Caan, Shatta Cawne Shausteh Cawne See Shāristah Khān
- Shatranj, a striped cotton carpet from Peddapalle II 142 " 143, from Masulipatam II 144 149
- Shauh Shujac See Sultān Shujā'a
- Shaw Abdalla See 'Abdu llah Qutb Shāh
- Shaw Aurung Zeeb See Aurangzēb
- Shaw haw Aloharan See Shāh Hāwī Al-Bahrain
- Sheak Atcha See Shekh Achchā
- Sheakh Muttalooob Sheek Metloob See Shekh Matlūb
- Sheep as presents II 131 172, on the diamond mines II 175
- Shekh Achchā servant to M Vincent, I 362
- Shekh Matlūb the Company's *vakil* at Kasimbazar, I 373 his evidence in the case of Raghu the *podār*, I 373 374
- Shekh Matlūb native clerk I 379
- Sheldon Daniel chief at Kasimbazar I 143 205 339 393, re turns to England, I 205 "
- Sheppard Matthew election of II 20 " arrival of in India II 20 344, escapes drowning I 100 II 214 215 writer at Dacca II 20 293 " third at Hugh, II 293 " , salary of ₹ 20 344 , warehousekeeper at Balasor, II 214 " 232 " 233 " 293 " reports the death of R Edwards II 294, disclaims responsibility for Balasor accounts II 295 secretary at Hugh II 293 " , 344 death of II 293 "
- Sherah See Sharā
- Sherbet poisoned I 145, 369 371 said to be consumed by Narasimha, I 89, II 176 177
- Sherman Bezahel election of I 254 II 120 " arrival of in India II 120 surgeon at Fort St George I 254 II 120 127 his wife I 254 II 120 " his apprentice I 254 salary of II 120 accompanies S Master to Masulipatam II 127 140 " , death of, II 127 "
- Sherman Robert c See Shermar Robert

# INDEX

- Sherman Samuel one of the crew of the *Society* II 282 n, a pilot in the Hugh River II 282 n, master of the *Ganges*, II 238 n, II 282 sent to identify W Bonnell's murderer, II 282 283 284, 286, master of the *Arrival*, II 282 n, marnes Jane Caldwell, II 282 n dies II 282 n
- Sherman Robert (Sherman, Robert) election of II 344 n salary of II 344, steward at Hugh II 344, third at Balasor, II 344 n death of II 344 n
- Sheroff See *Sarrāj*
- Sheroffage, assayer's commission I 394
- Sherpūr in Mymensingh II 299 n
- Sherpūr Murcha silk from I 482
- Ships arrival and departure of all to be noted I 10 70 302 use of 'he and 'she for II 93 n
- Ships of Courteen's association See *s v Aleppo Merchant, Fleecce Loyalty*
- Ships Danish I 5 6 234 235 302
- Ships, Dutch I 5 17 45 56 230 232 240 244 321 322 325 328 355, II 65 93 116 196 220 239 251 356 365 380 386 390 391
- escape a storm at Balasor I 45
- sail up the Hugh River I 53 310
- II 83 240 270 n accidents to I 106 323 II 239 246, English ships affronted by I 241 298 n
- a, seized by the Nawāb II 68 see also *s v Arms of Utrecht Asia Breill Experiment Flyboats Han- mbal St Lawrence*
- Ships of the English East India Com- pany sent to Bengal and Madras I 4 6 226, 227 254 com- manders of urged to navigate the Hugh River I 3 53 II 82
- sloops for the Hugh River I 98
- Europe I 37 44 246 316 500
- II 49 97, 285 351 disabled by storms I 45 II 44 302 303
- lading and unlading of I 49 50 70 250 501 II 347 how ballasted I 116 II 285 314 324
- cargoes carried by to India I 132 133 255 256 safety of how insured I 217 219 259 II 82
- 225 private trade carried in I 263 outward bound for Surat
- I 293, see also *s Antelope, Arrivall Barnardiston Ben Berkeley Castle Ca Castle frigate Chan nople Merchant, Dil East India Merchan Falcon, Ganges Ge Fleecce Happy Delwici and Elizabeth, James Johanna Josia Lan London Loyall Merc Subject Madras friga Mary Massingberd Muscatt Castle Na'ha London Phoenix Presia bow Rebecca Return Ro Samartian Sampson So cess Suratt Merchant Unity Williamson Zant*
- Ships French pursued Dutch I 7 241 at Joh 234 235 take a ship fr King of Golconda II 36 at Surat II 283
- Ships 'interloping See *s v merec Expedition Love, H and John*
- Ships owned by native ruler private individuals I 36 241 236 283 see also *s v Appear Ata Merchant Bull Bengala chant Indulgence Kaitcrine, Edward Maldna Merchant M Marrigold Nossa Sentusa de Mo Princess Providence Rccov Rosa Marina Ruby Sancta Cr Sarah Triplicane*
- Shiraz I 177
- Shivajī a Marāthā chief his attac on Surat I 102 II 292, take the fortress of Jinji II 162 n his son II 263 plunders Jālnā II 263 n
- Shivām mutasaddī II 57
- Shot procurable at Fort St George I 253 sent to India I 255
- Shroff See *Sarrāj*
- Siam King of his ships I 244 II 236 lead from I 313 English men recalled from the service of the King of II 105 n 343 n factors at II 320,
- Sibpāl *poddār* at Kasimbazar I 151 his allowance I 392 his evidence in the charge against V Vincent I 393
- Sibrām Kalyān broker at Balasor II 88

- Sibrām Kūar, broker at Balasor, II 88
- Sibrām Mūdi, a witness to the black writers' confession, I 379
- Sicca rupees See Rupees, *sikkā*
- Signior, use of the title, I 297 n, 427
- Sikkā*, newly coined, II 303, 307, 309, 317
- Silk mentioned *passim* raw, how contracted for, I 3, 204, raw, ordered by the Company I 315, 383, II 157, raw, from Māldā, I 400 account of the trade in at Kāsimbazar, I 24 41, 382, II 7, 9-14, dyeing, sorting weighing pricing, and packing of, I 36, 113 498, II 303, 308 312 316 317, 318 321, bought by private traders, I 106, II 250, 322, coarse, used for packing I 112, II 298, weights for, I 408, cheats in, I 397 n, 455 457 n, 458 468, 480, white, from Sherpūr I 482, II 208, from China, I 326, Dutch trade in I 141, 328, II 26 27, 66, 83, see also *s v Arindī*, Floretta yarn, *Mogīā Rūmāl Taffeta Tānī*, *Tassar*
- Silkworms food for II 28
- Silkhār an embassy to, II 191 n
- Silver how sent to India, I 137, Dutch trade in, II 210 an ingot of, stolen, II 272 275, 276, plate purchased for Fort St George, II. 329, see also *s v Bullion*
- Singe Singeah, Singee See Singhiya
- Singer, Daniel throwster, I 497, 498, character of, I 498 n, ordered to Fort St George, I 498, soldier, II 256
- Singhiya English factory at, I 351, II 88 89 275, 277, 352, situation of II 89 n, unhealthiness of, II 89
- Sipāh Sālār, a title of Mīr Jumla, II 23 n
- Sipāhī* horseman, II 315
- Sirband* turban from Dacca, II 72
- Sirdār* the, of Bishnupūr, I 378
- Sirkell See *Sharkhīl*
- Sivaram Malik killed by Bishambhar, I 351, 352
- Slade John freeman at Masulipatam II 105, at Pulo Condore, II 105 n
- Slaves the crew of the *Princess* sold as, II 106 n taken from Shāh Abbās Khān, II 355
- Sloops See Ships
- Smit Pieter second at Pulicat, I 297, Dutch chief at Masulipatam, I 57, 297, II 94, 99, 109, illness and death of, I 57, 59, II 94, 99, 109 n his epitaph, II 109 n
- Smith, Anthony soldier at Fort St George, I 497, dyer at Kasimbazar, I 35, 497, his wages increased, I 497, his quarrel with M Lovency, I 497 n, his death, I 497 n
- Smith, Henry, soldier II 256
- Smith, Jacob election of II 118 n, member of Council at Fort St George, I 242 n, arrival of, in India, II 118, Justice of the Choultry, II 118, salary of, II 118, ordered to go to Masulipatam, II 118 n, death of II 118 n
- Smith John mentioned, *passim*; election of, I 156, 327 n, arrival of, in India II 17, salary of, II 17, chief at Dacca, I 156, 414 n, 440 441, his treatment of J Price, I 416 442, his servants I 415 417, 418 421 445 446 his private trade I 415 n, dismissed by W Clavell, I 156 415 n 419 n, 420 n, 438 439 442, delays departure from Dacca, I 425, 433, goes to Fort St George without leave, I 160, 163, claim against, examined by W Puckle, I 406 n, his charge against W Clavell, I 21, 28, 156 407 n, 410 n, 413, 414 421, 483, his exception to W Clavell's acquittal, I 411 his evidence in the case of Raghu the *poddār* I 154, 333, 346-347, 354, dissents from the verdict in the *poddār* s case, I 153, 397, charges brought against, by W Clavell I 21, 29, 156-164, 411-417 his defence, I 417-421, the evidence against I 422-447, found guilty I 29 449, 504, 505, ordered to remain at Hugh, I 505 506, suspended, I 38, 164, 505 506 n his correspondence with R Edwards, I 417 n, 443 n, dissents from the verdict against J Hall, I 386, 388, 503, compensation paid to I 448, seizes the *Maldwa Merchant*, II 246 n, 349 n, dismissed the service, I 71 n 157 164, flight of, from Balasor, I 38, 164, 506 n, II 360 n, murdered I 38, 124,



- 64, 65 238, 240 *n*, 241, at Masulipatam I 62, 114, 115, 124, II 82, 300-303 384, Chittagong destroyed by a, II 41, Hugh factory damaged by a, II 48, in the Bay of Bengal, II 365
- Story, David freeman at Hugh, II 350, his bond II 350
- Street William, security for R Edwards, I 402
- Sūbadār (Suba) of Bengal, I 53, 119, 301 *n*, II 80, 268, 272, of, Chittagong, II 280 *n*
- Succadeve See Sukhā Dev
- Succanundsaw See Sukhnand Shāh
- Success the, II 258 *n* 363, 368, commanded by R Cowley II 209 *n*, arrives at Fort St George, I 94, sent to Masulipatam and Balasor, I 94, II 209 255 *n*, in Balasor Road, I 98, 100 122, II 210, 212, 351, purser of the, II 270 *n* 328, ballast for, II 314, 323 357 388
- Sudelpore See Sa adu'llāhpūr
- Sūfi Khān imprisons S Mevcrell, II 343 *n*
- Sugar, I 278, II 81, Dutch trade in, I 141 II 26 27, 83, laden on the *Mayflower*, I 177 178, for presents I 239 from Tessindia, I 481 482, for Fort St George, II 278
- Suits sets of knots (bows), II 33, of ribbon II 37
- Sukhā Dev his debt, I 444, 445
- Sukhnand Shāh, II 288
- Sultān Auzum See Sultān Muhammad 'Azam
- Sultān Mauzum. See Sultān Mu'azzam
- Sultān Mu'azzam his son II 263, son of Aurangzēb, II 263 *n*, his reported attack on Cuttack, II 263 *n*
- Sultān Muhammad A'zam son of Aurangzēb II 243 *n*, 355, invades Golconda, II 176 *n*, Nawāb of Bengal I 34 II 243 *n*, 254, 274, bribed to release salt-petre boats I 109 114 II 272, 273, 292, 298 character of II 243 *n*, recalled to Court II 244 276 282, his *nishān* for free trade, II 258 *n*, guns purchased for II 259, leaves Dacca for Rājmahāl, II 268
- Sultān Shujā a *nishān* of, to the English, I 31, 491, II 8, 21-22, 23 278 *n*, son of Shāh Jahān, I 491 *n*, governor of Bengal, I 491, II 8
- Sultaun Mozzum See Sultān Mu'azzam
- Sumatra, I 297 *n*, English settlements in, I 218 *n*, 437 *n* II 127 *n* 191 *n*, 204 *n*, 271 *n* 389 *n*
- Summerland, John, II 31, 32
- Supall See Sibpāl
- Sura See Soro
- Sūraj Shāh merchant at Balasor I 307, debt of II 221 222, 228, 230, his death II 221
- Surat mentioned *passim*, Streynsham Master serves the Company at I 1, 2 190-192, method of book-keeping at, I 9, 39 70, 73, 276, 277, 278 II 1 2 4, 102 103 English presidents at, I 190 191 192, 238, II 283, attacked by Shivaji, I 192, II 292, letters sent *vid*, I 480 490 II 289 290 291, the *bandar* at, II 47, action of the Council at regarding the *Mayflower*, I 176-179, II 63 64 news of ships at, II 283, Aurangzēb demands customs of the English at, II 292
- Suratt Merchant the sent from England to Madras, I 4-7, 217 227-242, 248, 314, in Masulipatam Road, I 11, 60 293, II 109, 111 117, in Balasor Road, I 14 50, 298, 299 301 302, 319 320, 490 II 93, disabled in a storm I 45 56, II 35 94, in Madras Road I 62, 243 490, II 126, tonnage of I 254, 256 II 98, her lading for England, II 70, 92, 98 102, 112, her commander, II 90 *n*
- Surgeons and physicians in the Company's service—candles allowed to I 117, II 335, at Masulipatam lodgings and wages of I 294 *n*, II 381, see also *sv* Browne S, Douglas R, Harwar R, Heathfield, J, Mallary, H Morris T, Sherman B, Waldo, J—native see Nilkanth Nīl Chand, Dutch, II 344 *n*
- Suriapet II 178 *n*
- Surinam I 5 229 230 231
- Suro See Soro
- Surpaw See Saropā
- Sūsi (soosyes, sushes), silk cloth from Mālda I 398 400
- Susūhnam, a title of Javanese rulers, II 141 *n*

- Swally, roadstead, I 192, 238 II 199 n
- Swanley, Richard purser of the *Success* II 270 n 328
- Swartw, Cornelius I 231
- Swimming, a man saves his life by I 233
- Swords and sword blades trade in I 415 n, 437, as presents II 299 n
- Syapur I 400 n
- Sybram See Shivrām
- Sybram Milhick See Sivaram Milhik
- Sybram Moody See Shivrām Mudi
- Taffeta silk goods I 316 383 n 107 II 269 where procurable, I 54 II 70 85 dyeing of I 36 43 204 260 311 498 colours and texture of I 311 315 316 327 353, directions regarding I 313, II 288 n 316 318 complaints of I 316, II 71 cheats in I 363 455 456 466 476 n 478 479 180 453 485 sorting and pricing of I 458 472 II 310 316 321 provided for the Company I 477 II 92 327 money advanced for II 3 318 account of providing at Kasimbazar I 41 204 382, II 7 9 14
- Taffety wale striped taffety I 311
- Taftan See Taffeta
- Tāgādāgīr native overseer (tagad-geer) employed at Kasimbazar II 318 how paid II 318 337 338
- Takkāl mint I 428
- Talarāri village watchmen guides (talar), II 131 n
- Tamana Moosclaya See Tammana Musalaya
- Tamina Ramanā See Tanimanna Rāmanā
- Tamarind-trees at 'Humlae Wool I 134 135
- Tamlūk (Tambal) I 16 II 240 n 357, a Dutch ship wrecked at II 239 246 situation of II 239 n
- Tammana Musalaya merchant at Masulipatam II 147
- Tammanna Rāmanā merchant at Masulipatam II 147
- Tamralipti See Tamlūk
- Tānū, the warp II 276 n
- Tanassaree See Tannaserim
- Tanga, coin worth of a II 60 n 62 64
- Tangeeb See Tanzib
- Tānī, silk used for the warp, II 13, 13 276 n 298
- Tanks the Dutch, at Kasimbazar, I 365, numerous at Māldā I 401, a large at Utukūr, II 133, many near Mushitābād, I 89 II 175 a long at Karādu II 179, at Masulipatam, flooded with seawater, II 302
- Tankāl, mint (tanksall), I 428
- Tanna See Thānā
- Tannee See Tānī
- Tanuku, tāluk II 171 n
- Tanzib, fine muslin I 430
- Tāpit carpet hanging exported by the Dutch from Hugh II 83
- Tāppā, tāppāl (tappaul), postman, post-office II 386 n
- Tares fine silk linen etc I 382, II 70
- Tārī offered to S Master II 131
- Tāryar (talarāri) village watchmen II 131
- Tartary I 310
- Tashrif a gift gratuity (tascherife) from Āghā Jalāl refused, II 100, 156, to the Company's native merchants I 83, II 152, 168 373 384
- Tassar coarse silk (tussore) II 299 n introduced into England by S Master I 112 136 woven at Hugh II 81 82 from Bilasor I 54 II 84 85, see also v Arindī
- Taverns See Punch houses
- Taxes See Customs
- Taylor Randolph death of I 191
- Taylor William factor in Bengal I 182 II 64 n
- Tegapatam (Fort St David), Dutch factory at II 115
- Telugu language II 132
- Temples See Pagodas
- Tenāh tāh k, II 136 n 147 n
- Tenasserim II 36 elephant from, I 104 II 236 trade with II 113 earthquake in II 182, J Threder a prisoner in II 343 n
- Tench Edward pilot in the Hugh River II 283 n, maltreated by the Dutch, II 283 sent to identify the murderer of W Connell II 283 284 master of the *Ganges* II 283, reports on the wreck of the *James and Mary* II 283 n dies on the *Antelope* II 283 n
- Tent, a, for S Master's accommodation at Div II 124 139



- Tenta Zameins See *Thonta Zāmin*
- Terceira Island (Terseiras), I 229, 231
- Ternate Island Dutch power in, II 140, ruler of, treats with the Dutch, II 141 n
- Terry, John, soldier, II 256
- Tesser, tester See *Tassar*
- Tessindia situation of, I 481 n, sugar from, I 481, 482, variations of the name, I 481 n
- Thāna, Great I 105, 477, II 92 n, 240, 357, fort at, I 49, 322 n, II 66
- Thāna, Little, II 240 n, W Callaway buried at, I 18, 324 II 30 n
- Thatch danger of, I 24, 388, 498, II 46, buildings of replaced by brick, I 48, 113 498, II 48, 319
- Thévenot, Jean de, his remarks on Dacca factory, I 415 n
- Thomas John, Christ's Hospital lad II 119 n, apprenticed to the Company, II 119, 341 salary of, II 119, 255, 341, trained by J Hynmers, II 310, factor, I 95, II 78 n, goes to Bengal, I 95, II 192, 196, 225 n his wife, I 95, II 192 n, 196, third at Hughli, II 192 n, 341, becomes mad, II 192 n, interpreter at Fort St George, II 193 n, returns to England, II 192 n, complains of his treatment by M Vincent, II 192 n, supercargo of the *Caroline*, II 192 n, admitted to the Company's almshouses, II 193 n, remains a lunatic, II 193 n
- Thomlinson Christopher security for R Edwards I 402
- Thompson, Captain William commands the *Society*, II 282 n, 306 n
- Thomson, Robert, deputy-governor of the East India Company I 216, 265 n
- Thomson, Sir William member of the Court of Committees, I 168, governor of the East India Company, I 237, J Hall's letter to, I 168, II 11 n
- Thonta (tuta) zāmin*, inadequate security, I 360
- Threader (Thredder), John election of, II 20 n, arrival of, in India, II 20 343, writer at Hughli, I 101, 502 n, II 20 37, 38, 61 n 63 n, 364, salary of II 20, 343, directions given to, II 215, 224, 225 n, 365, his services at Balasor and Kasimbazar, II 343 n, his wife, II 343 n, accused of fraud, II 343 n, enters the King of Siam's service, II 343 n, a prisoner at Tenasserim, II 343 n
- Throwsters at Kasimbazar, I 36, 409, 497, II 321, their mill, I 498
- Thrumm, ends, fragments, II 13
- Ticknall Anthony freeman at Masulipatam, II 105, death of, II 105 n
- Tickner, Anthony See Ticknall, Anthony
- Tifford, Christopher, II 32, 37
- Tigers T Labrun killed by a, I 100, II 215, three of the crew of the *Princess* killed by, II 106 n
- Tillbichrumbung, the *rājā* of, II 84
- Tillum, Henry, freeman at Masulipatam II 106
- Tillum, Thomas, freeman at Balasor, II 76
- Tilok Chand merchant at Dacca I 159, his debt, I 415, 416, 419, 433 434, 439, 440, goods sold to, I 435-438, 441, his death, I 439
- Timber at Johanna, I 234, 239, from Madapollam, I 269 scarcity of, at Kasimbazar and Hughli, II 28, from Batavia, II 40, 41, 251 254, 266 n, for Fort St George, II 96, 114 115, 117, 348, presented to S Master at Vallūr, II 130 transported from Sriharikot to Madras, II 131, abundance of, in Nellore District, II 134
- Tim sent to India, I 133 255, 256 293, 320, 414, 432, 437 441, 445 from the Malay Peninsula, I 141, II 83 saleable at Mālda I 401, private trade in, I 420, 422, II 328, Dutch trade in, II 83, trade in to Golconda, II 178 the Company's, sale of urged, II 261, 284, 354, sent to Patna, II 275, unsaleable at Dacca, II 281
- Tinkāl*, borax (tuncall) ordered by the Company I 257, 315, 316, from Patna I 331, II 64 70 90, samples of, inspected, I 46, II 44
- Tirumala Lachchanna, merchant at Masulipatam II 147
- Tiruvatiyūr See Trivetore
- Tissinda, Tissindy See Tessindia
- Titford, Christopher See Tifford, Christopher

- Tivill John election of I 267 n , arrival and salary of I 285 , his services at Madapollam, I 73 74, 267 269 285 , II 98 145 159 n , supersedes R Freeman II 107 n , his quarrel with T Davis II 105 n , examined about accounts at Masulipatam I 271 275 , meets S Master at Môtupalli II 85 , II 159 second and chief at Masulipatam, II 136 n 159 n 197 379 , dies at Madapollam II 159 n
- Tobacco tax on I 89 212
- Toddy See *Tûri*
- Tolā a measure of weight I 141, 342 368 307 n , 158 n , *passim* *kachhā* I 412 n , *pakhā* I 412 n weight of n II 31 n 304
- Tollies Coucha See *Tolā kachhā*
- Tomān a coin (tomarind) I 176, 177, 178 , II 387
- Tombolee River See *Tamlūk*
- Tombs to W Puckle I 409 n , to M Wynn II 136 n to J March and J Marshall not erected II 237 238
- Tond, village II 371 n
- Tondarū Giriyappa merchant at Madapollam II 374
- Tongue scraper I 27 404
- Tonnage rate of from Madras to Bengal, I 195 list of the Company's, in 1675-76 I 227, 254-256 264 , to be laden home I 257-259 266 292, 308 314 315
- Tonquin private trade to, prohibited I 396 213 264 II 75
- Toondepo Griapā See Tondarū Giriyappa
- Tope of mango trees at Kistnapatnam, II 133 of tamarind-trees at 'Humlae Mooll' II 135 of trees at Peddapalle II 137
- Tōpkhāna, ordinance (topechonna), II 280 n
- Tornado I 229
- Toronala Latchana See *Tirumala Lachchanna*
- Touch-box I 27 404
- Touchstone, I 403
- Townsend, Gabriel election of I 333 n , second at Hughl, I 333, 347 n 418 n , 427 440 442 474 , returns to England, I 250, 330 n , 443
- Toys sent to India I 256
- Trade privileges of granted to servants of the East India Company, I 2, 41, 193, 195, 196, 197, 213, 214, 249 264 , II 40 , the Company's in India I 4, 53 132-142, 204 212 , the silk at Kasimbazar, I 24 , II 9-14 , at Māldā report on I 25 26 399 402 , by barter, unpopularity of I 26, 54 , II 85 , in Bengal a *farmān* needed for, I 30 34 54 490-495 , of the Dutch in India I 141 142, 297 , II 65, 66, 83 84, 113 , hindrances to I 55 448 449, 491 II 35 65 80 210 273 274 nt Masulipatam, account of I 60 61 II 112-114 , to India, open I 190 , n register to be kept of II 253 , at Bantam I 259, 260 of the Portuguese in Bengal II 84 , in saltpetre II 89 90 , privileges of granted to the English II 178 n , a *nishān* for in Bengal II 21, 22 258 n , nt Hughl increase of II 266 n , private see Private trade
- Tram bands at Fort St George, II 129 n
- Tram silk thread for the west II 12 13
- Tranquebar Danish factory and fort at I 241 302 n the *Madraass* frigate wrecked off II 101 n
- Tresindā Trisinddi See *Tessindia*
- Treaties between the English and Dutch I 226 251 between the Dutch and Ternate II 141 n , between the Dutch and the Javanese II 141 n , between the French and the Dutch I 84 110 II 157 265
- Trenchard George executor to W Clavell's will II 264 n
- Trenchfeld Elizabeth, widow of R Trenchfeld II 284 n
- Trenchfeld Richard election of, I 305 n writer at Balasor and Hughl I 49 305, 309 319, 320 502 n II 19 , arrival of, in India II 19 342 salary of, II 19 342 , orders given to, II 67 , Sūraj Shāh's payment to II 222 his attestation in E Bugden's defence II 262 263 to be left in charge at Dacca II 284, 354, 355 , T Bromley's charge against II 284 n 342 n , to be second at Māldā II 342 , dismissed the service II 284 n a freeman at Fort St George, II 284 n his wives II 284 n death of II 284 n
- Trevisa Jonathan chief in Bengal II 281

- Trevitore I 127, S Master's escort to, I 76, II 125, a place of pilgrimage, II 125 n, situation of, II 125 n, reception of S Master at, I 91, 92, II 182, 183 n
- Trials See Clavell, W., his charge against J Smith, Hall, J., the charge of M Vincent against, Raghu the *poddār* inquiry into the death of, Vincent, M charges brought against, examined
- Trincomalee, I 240 n
- Trincombarr See Tranquebar
- Triplicane* the belonging to H Carpenter II 94, in Madras Road, II 116
- Trivetore See Trevitore
- Trumpeter, a accompanies S Master, I 15, 110, 320, II 128 261
- Tsallapalli situation of II 138 n, shrine at, II 138 n
- Tulluck Chund See Tilok Chand
- Tulsi his debt I 444, 445
- Tumbalee See Tamliuk
- Tumberleen River See Rupnaram
- Tumlook See Tamliuk
- Tummalapenta (Tummullpenta) S Master passes through, I 77, II 133, situation of, II 133 n
- Turbans I 474 silk bands for, II 30 n, from Dacca II 72, silk cloth for II 327 n
- Turkey, piece-goods suitable for, II 45 72
- Turkey red (cloth) See *Sālū*
- Turkeys as presents, II 131
- Turmeric procured for the Company I 14 22, 133, 258 II 70, 92, 265, sent to Europe by the Dutch, I 141, II 83 from Patna, I 308, 331, II 64, 70, accepted in payment of a debt II 71, price of at Balasor, II 253
- Furner, Ducey brother-in-law of E Bugden II 349 n
- Turner, Francis, election of, II 161 n
- Turner, Mr., his house at Navarāzpuram, II 161
- Turnor Sir Edward, Chief Baron of the Exchequer II 42 n
- Tussore, silk See *Tassar*
- Tuta zāmin* See *Thonta zāmin*
- Tutnaga* spelter, I 404, 429, 432, 437 II 39, from the Malay Peninsula I 141, saleable at Malda I 401, Dutch trade in II 83, trade in to Golconda II 178, the Company's sale of, urged, II 261, 284, 354, unsaleable at Dacca, II 281, private trade in I 74, II 328, 329
- Tuticornn (Tuticorree), governor of, I 241
- Tuttenagg, Tuttynague See *Tutenaga*
- Udaipūr, attack on the Rānā of, II 243 n
- Ugolm See Hugh
- Ujal Narsappa, merchant at Masulipatam II 148
- Ulāk* a cargo-boat I 18, II 213 n, 239
- Ulmarrā situation of, II 86 n, piece-goods from II 86
- Umarā*, a noble II 100
- Umbrawes See *Umarā*
- Umbrellas restrictions of the use of, I 295, carriers of, II 372, 382
- Unicorn*, the, sails for Bantam, I 238
- Univ*, the, I 298 n
- Upputeru River, I 85, II 159
- Upshott, Mr., II 30
- Urnell, George See Vnell, George
- Urmullah, situation of, II 86 n
- Utākūr, I 90, II 180, S Master's reception at, I 77, II 133, situation of, II 133 n
- Vacancy, slack season leisure, I 75 259 281, 292, II 123
- Vackeel See *Vakil*
- Vādapālem ship-village, II 139
- Vakil* legal agent I 33, II 91, the Company's—at Dacca, I 182, 183, 416 n, 428, 494 n, II 54, 55, 260, 329, 338, at Hughli, I 49, II 43, 65, 355, at Kasimbazar, I 145, 148, 349, 373, 374, 375, II 299, 310, 314, at Patna, I 352, II 273, 274 276 employed by J Charnock at Delhi, I 32, 491, 492 II 272 275, 292, 298, how paid I 118, II 318, 337, 338 350 362, for Persian letters, II 319—the Dutch, II 26, of the *faundār* at Rājmahāl, I 501, II 91, 293
- Valandupālem, site of Dutch garden at Masulipatam, II 158 n
- Valente Antonio Goes a Portuguese, J Hall's treatment of, I 486
- Vallūr situation of II 125, S Master's reception at, I 76, II 130; presents interchanged at II 130

Van Helan See Helan — van  
 Vankewell — Dutch chief at  
 Balasor II 67  
 Vārīhanagar See Bārīhanagar  
 Varini, village, S Master passes  
 through I 77 II 133  
 Varlo Philip I 236  
 Vārshishā River I 207 n  
 Velings See *Beatlha*  
 Velagapudi S Master passes through,  
 I 77, II 134  
 Veligonda Hills II 179  
 Velvets for India, I 255  
 Venk Velly Vinayaputti See Vin-  
 velli Venkatapati  
 Veneo Brāminah See Venka Brāh-  
 man  
 Venka Brāhman merchant at Madra-  
 pollam I 135 276, money ad-  
 vanced to II 95  
 Ventapollam See Vēṭṭipilem  
 Vērasheroon See Vārīhanagar  
 Verburg Jacob chief of the Dutch  
 at Kasimbazar I 20 329 370,  
 his intercourse with S Master I  
 105 329 II 29 240 265 329,  
 356 chief at Hugh I 44 329 n  
 II 29 40 his quarrel with Malik  
 Zindī I 46 II 16 applied to  
 regarding W Bonnell's murder I  
 111 II 356 desires the return of  
 Dutch deserters II 356 his death  
 II 240 n his wife II 239 his  
 character II 240  
 Vermilion exported to India by  
 the Dutch I 141 II 83 sent  
 from England to India I 255 256  
 435 436 payment for piece-  
 goods in II 44  
 Veronā See Kāsi Virannā  
 Veroo Pante See Viru Pant  
 Vēṭṭapālem II 134 n 136 n  
 situation of I 276 n, II 135 n,  
 a centre of the weaving industry  
 I 276 n II 135, visited by S  
 Master I 78 90 II 135 177,  
 route from Masulipatam to, II  
 177  
 Vicars William freeman at Masul-  
 ipatam II 107  
 Vickers John factor in Bengal I  
 166, sent to Dacca I 159, 160  
 442, sails for England, I 160 442,  
 death of I 160 442 n  
 Vijayanagar, province of II 113  
 Vinavelli Venkatapati merchant at  
 Masulipatam, II 148 151  
 Vincent Mary, widow of M Vincent,  
 II 340 n

Vincent Matthias election of, I  
 328 n, II 339 n his security, I  
 149, 332, arrival of, in India II  
 16 339, his salary II 16, 339,  
 second at Hugh II 339 n chief  
 at Kasimbazar I 20 42 167  
 168 329 *passim*, II 243 n 256  
 his liability for the death of Raghu  
 the *poḍḍā*, I 22 23, 25 33, 143-  
 155 252, 311 332-375 396 494,  
 II 339 n, his statement about  
 Anant Rām I 380, various  
 charges brought against examined,  
 I 21, 24 25 148 151-153 155 168,  
 170 173, 252, 313 335 339 376-  
 379 384-397 405 II 111 285  
 286 330 n, his relations with and  
 charge against J Hall I 21 27,  
 29 30 165-174 407 413 449 489,  
 503 504 II 339 n his account  
 of the silk trade at Kasimbazar  
 I 24 41 382 II 7 9-14, his  
 treatment of V Nurse I 488  
 discovers frauds of native clerks  
 I 363 364 378 379 his share  
 in the De Soito business I 180,  
 II 51 53 chief in the Bay I  
 34 68 105 106 110 111 116 II  
 229 239 241 *passim* procures a  
*nishān* for trade in Bengal I 34  
 II 258 290, J Thomas's com-  
 plaint of II 192 n S Master's  
 instructions to I 119 498 II  
 211 212 308-310 313-315 362-  
 364 his statement regarding pri-  
 vate trade in silk II 247 illness  
 of II 246 300, Hājī Muham-  
 mad's demands on how paid II  
 257 258 260 261, 263 n 282 n  
 288 290 291 309, 387 an over-  
 seer to W Clavell's will II 264  
 265 270 326 an overseer to J  
 Marshall's estate II 265 visits  
 the governor of Hugh II 282  
 inquires into the death of W  
 Bonnell II 282 examines a  
 charge against R Trenchfield II  
 284 n his dealings with 'inter-  
 lovers' II 320 n 339 n 340 n  
 declines a post at Fort St George  
 II 339 n dismissed II 339 n  
 sent as a prisoner to England II  
 339 n released, II 339 n,  
 knighted II 339 n his death  
 II 339 n, his wife I 252  
 313 335, 395 II 339 n, his  
 children, I 152 153 252 313  
 335 395 II 339 n, his servant  
 I 362

- Vincent Theodore, son of M Vincent, I 395 n, II 340 n  
 Vincent, Vincent, son of M Vincent, I 395 n, II 340 n  
 Vinco Bramine See Venka Brāhman  
 Vēpparla, piece-goods from, I 268 n  
 Viranna See Kāsi Viranna  
 Viravāsaram, I 90 II 177, English factory at I 82 83, 87, 88, 274 n, II 170, 206 gardens at I 87, 97, II 170, 171, 206, investment at, I 266 n, rented by R Fleetwood I 274, 294 n, situation of, I 274 n II 170 n, P Waldegrave's overland journey to, II 67 n debts at, II 153 206, chief of II 170 n, J Marshall's description of, II 170 n, ruinous state of II 170 171, a depôt for cotton goods II 171 n, abandoned, II 171 n  
 Viru Pant, merchant at Masulpatam, II 147  
 Visapore See Bijāpur  
 Vizagapatam District, I 298 n, II 110 n  
 Vizagapatam, town, II 72 n, English factory at II 128 n, 198 n, chief of, II 128 n, 191 n, 198 n, 389 n  
 Voiders, baskets, II 37 273  
 Vriell George freeman at Masulpatam II 104, trades in Bengal and Golconda, II 104 n, 247, a pass granted to, II 203, dies, II 104 n 203 n  
 Vuckeel Vucqueel See Vakīl  
 Vultures, I 20, 328  
 Wacka See Wakā'a  
 Wages See Salary  
 Wakā'a, news-letter, I 336, II 52  
 Waldegrave, Paul loses the Company's grants from the Mogul Government, I 31, chief at Balasor I 177, II 67 n, his connection with the *Mayflower's* cargo, I 178, goes to Fort St George, I 182  
 Waldo John surgeon at Fort St George II 120, arrival of, in India, II 120, salary of, II 120, goes to England, II 120 n, returns to India as an 'interloper,' II 120 n  
 Wale striped I 311  
 Wales Mary wife of S Wales, II 198 n, death of, II 198 n  
 Wales Samuel election of, I 285 n, writer at Masulpatam, I 266 n, secretary at Masulpatam I 285, 295, chief at Peddapalle, II 138 n, warehousekeeper at Madapollam, II 198, 204 367, 385, 386, second at Masulpatam II 198 n, accountant and chief at Madapollam, II 198 n, dies at Fort St George II 198 n, his wife and child, II 198 n  
 Wales Samuel, junr, death of, II 198 n  
 Waloor See Vallūr  
 War between the English and Dutch, I 191, 192, 454 472 II 29 n, 285 n, between the French and Dutch, I 84, 110, 325 n, 355, II 157, 165, between the English and the Mogul forces, II 320 n 342 n 343 n  
 Warangal (Orungalla) *beatilha* (veiling) from, I 272, situation of, I 272 n  
 Warehousekeeper duties of the, I 70 84, 112, 113 211, II 3, 166, 263, 312, 316, 317, 332, 338, position of the, I 199, II 40 n, his books, when to be passed, II 153, 157, 390  
 Warehouses See Godowns  
 Wāris Khān (Wares Cawne), governor of Bihār, II 24  
 Warner, Patrick chaplain at Fort St George, I 246, 247, his salary, I 246, complains of H Mallary, II 257 n  
 Warp, the *tāni* for, II 10, number of threads in, II 11, 12 13, organzine for, II 12  
 Warrapollam See Waudapollm  
 Warren, Elizabeth, mother of John March, II 237 n  
 Washing allowances for, I 60, II 110, 335, 371, 382  
 Wast entry, Wast book, rough draft, I 161, 422, 423, 483, II 12  
 Water obtained at St Jago, I 230, 234, obtained at Johanna, I 239, none at Gogulapalli, II 133, for travellers at Hāji 'Alī's tomb, II 177, for the Company's sloops, II 238  
 Watts, Edward, uncle of George Knipe, I 402  
 Waudapollm (Vādapālem), S Master's reception at II 139  
 Weavers new buildings for, I 36, 498, customs exacted from, I 44

- II. 29, employed by the Dutch, I  
 46, 365, II 116, contracts with  
 how conducted, I 42, 53 136  
 400, II 11, 12, 86, employed by  
 private traders, I 106, II 250  
 commissions paid by, I 113, II  
 318, 394, cheated by native clerks,  
 I 377, 379, money advanced to  
 II 3 316 317, 318, Dutch inter-  
 ference with I 268 " , II 163 " ,  
 overseers of the how paid II 318  
 West, the, silk for, II 11, 12  
 Weld, dyer's weed, I 317 "  
 Weranee See Varani  
 Westlack, Peter commands the  
*Massingberd* I 233 238 242  
 Wetham, Nathaniel See Whetham  
 Nathaniel  
 Wheat See Corn  
 Wheeler, James election of II  
 119 " , arrival of in India II  
 119, salary of II 119 deputy-  
 secretary at Fort St. George I  
 94, II 191, purser at Madapola-  
 lam, II 191 " , marriage of II  
 191 " , third and second at  
 Masulipatam II 191 " chief at  
 Vizagapatam II 191 " , chief at  
 Peddapalle II 191 " resigns the  
 service II 191 " , re-elected II  
 191 " , member of Council at  
 Fort St. George II 191 " sup-  
 posed death of, by poison II  
 191 "  
 Wheeler Ordonicus son of J  
 Wheeler II 191 " , dies at Mada-  
 pollam II 191 "  
 Whetham Nathaniel elected writer,  
 I 215, his rank and salary I 261,  
 assistant to S Master I 215 261,  
 accompanies S Master to Hugh, I  
 15, 321, is drowned, I 17 18 21,  
 44 323, 324, II 20, 128 " ,  
 'outcry' of the goods of, I 44,  
 62 II 36 39 42, 120, papers re-  
 lating to II 42  
 White Pagoda the I 56 II 93  
 White Town (Fort St. George), II  
 183 "  
 Whitehead Samuel soldier II 256  
 Whitehead Thomas election of, I  
 286 " , chaplain at Masulipatam,  
 I 286, 295 conduct of to be  
 reported, I 246 247 commended  
 by Major Puckle, I 246 " ,  
 death and burial of I 10 83 290  
 293 executor to T Morris's will,  
 I 288 289 " , will of I 291, his  
 complaint of T Davis, II 105 "  
 VOL II  
 Whoggon See Phāgu  
 Whole Duty of Man *Ti*, II 201 "  
 Wienz Justinus Dutch chief at  
 Kasimbazar, death of II 287 "  
 Wilcox, John election of, II 110 "  
 arrival of, in India II 110  
 salary of, II 119, steward and  
 secretary at Fort St. George II  
 119 " , chief of Commerce factory,  
 II 110 " his wives II 110 "  
 his death II 110 "  
 Wilder Captain John commands the  
*Phaiax* I 443 " 454 " 473  
 Wildley George freeman at Masul-  
 patam II 107  
 Wilkes Anne daughter of Francis  
 Burt II 126 " , wife of T Wilc.,  
 II 126 "  
 Willes Timothy election of II  
 18 " arrival of in India II  
 118 member of Council at Fort  
 St. George I 75 128 242 " , II  
 125 " 126 187, 300, accom-  
 panies S Master to Srihankôt, I  
 76 II 124, 131 salary of II  
 118, Justice of the Choultry, II  
 118 deputy accountant at Fort  
 St. George II 123 124, resigns  
 the service II 126 " , sails to  
 England II 126 " , dies at  
 Hackney II 126 " , his will II  
 126 " , his widow, II 126 "  
 Wilkins Captain See Wyghert,  
 Wilk  
 William of Orange II 267  
 William III, King his hydrographer,  
 I 404 "  
 William and John a private ship II  
 76 " , T Pitt sails to England in,  
 II 76 "  
 Williamson the arrives at Fort St  
 George, I 71, at Bilsor I  
 506 " despatched to England I  
 74  
 Wills copies of to be kept by the  
 Purser General, I 39, 70, II 4, 103,  
 mentioned, see *sv* Ayloffe, W.,  
 Callaway W., Clavell, W., Hall J.,  
 Morris T., Nevins T., Reade  
 E., Whitehead, T., Wilkes T.,  
 see also *sv* Administration,  
 Letters of  
 Wilson Richard, freeman at Masul-  
 patam II 107  
 Wiltfang Pieter van Dutch commo-  
 dore I 44, 45, II 29 65, illness  
 of II 41  
 Winchester, Bishop of See Morley,  
 George

Winchester, Robert chaplain of the *Loyalty*, II 66, chaplain at Fort St George, II 66, his reasons for leaving Captain Durson, II 66

Wine sent to India, I 226, 231, 261, from the Azores, I 229 for the Company's servants I 483, bought by R Harwar, II 33, 34, 42 Canary, I 96, 256, 291, II 58 199 206

Winfrith Dorset seat of the Clavell family II 16

Winter, Sir Edward Agent at Fort St George, I 165 254, II 128, 132, employs Edward Reade, I 38, II 326, his house at Navarāzpuram, I 85, II 161, imprisons George Foxcroft I 165, 460, II 126, his effects to be sent home, I 265, imprisons E Herrys, II 118, death and burial of II 132

Winter, Mary, marries E Reade, II 326

Winter Thomas his request, I 254, his son-in law, I 254, II 326

Wislack Wislake, Peter See Westlack, Peter

Withert, Wilke See Wygbert, Wilk

Witchcraft J Hall charged with I 173, 458 459, 468 Captain Durson accused of II 66

Wold seed See Weld

Wood See Timber

Woodroff (? Woodruff), Mary sails to Bengal II 339, marries M Vincent, II 339

Woodruff, Martha marries W Clavell II 16, death of, II 16

Woodward, Thomas See Morris, Thomas

Woof See Woft

Woojell Narsapa See Ujal Narsappa

Woollen goods See Piece-goods, European

Woolters — affidavit of, I 226, mate of the *Phoenix*, I 248, mate of the *Suratt Merchant*, I 248

Worcester, Bishop of See Morley, George

Writers at Masulipatam a list of, I 10 285 286, when to be excluded from the public table I 40, II 8 allowance to for washing, I 60, II 110, not under con-

trol I 65 sent from Fort St George to Bengal, I 72, accompany S Master to Masulipatam and Bengal I 75, 95, II 127, 128, 192, 193, when to become factors I 262, no roundels allowed to, I 295, progress of to be reported to the Company II 5, 6, in Bengal, a list of II 19 20, 343 344, at Fort St George, a list of, II 119, want of, at Masulipatam and Madapollam, II 203

Writers native regulations regarding, I 118, II 337, frauds of discovered, I 151, 377 confession of, I 151 378, 379, *dastūr* allowed to II 318 337 371

Wrong, prejudice, I 462, II 163 168

Wyche, Nathaniel, President of Surat, death of, I 190

Wygbert Wilk serves the Dutch at Maccassar I 318, chief of the Drines at Balasor, I 300, 303, 318, II 67, his negotiations for land at Balasor I 319

Wynn Maurice election of I 267, II 136, a linen-draper II 136, factor at Masulipatam I 78 103, 274, 276, 385, II 101, 102, 108, 124, 136, 145, 168 196, 197, 198, 379, 380, conducts the investment for Masulipatam I 8 266, 267, 268, instructions to, I 270, 271, accompanies S Master to Madapollam I 84, II 159 chief at Masulipatam II 136, commendation of, II 136, death of, II 136, how commemorated, II 136

Xahabad See Shāhābād

Xylaloe, wood-aloe, eagle-wood, I 405

Xylgaru, Zeilger, eagle-wood, I 405

Yagre Benjamin See Agra, Benjamin

Yale Elhu election of II 119, arrival of, in India, II 119; assistant to Major Puckle, I 21, II 30, 32 33, 37, 38 salary of, II 119 marries C Hymmers, II 188, 190 assistant Justice of the Choultry, II 190, inspects Porto Novo II 590, 'Customs' at Fort St George, II

- 190 " , succeeds W, Gyfford as Agent, II 190 " superseded, II 190 " } a freeman at Fort St George; II 190 " , sails to England II 190 "
- Yellgapounde See Velagapūdi
- Yentapollam Yencapollam See Vītapālem
- Young Henry, deputy-governor of Bombay, I 192
- Yule Colonel Henry his opinion of M Vincent's liability in the *pod dār's* case, I 153
- Zant, the, frigate, I 470
- Zeilger wood See Eagle-wood
- Zeilan See Ceylon
- Zenon, Father, Capuchin friar, I 127 128
- Zuvvaladinne S Master passes through, I 77, II 133, S Master halts at, I 90, II 179 180

THE END